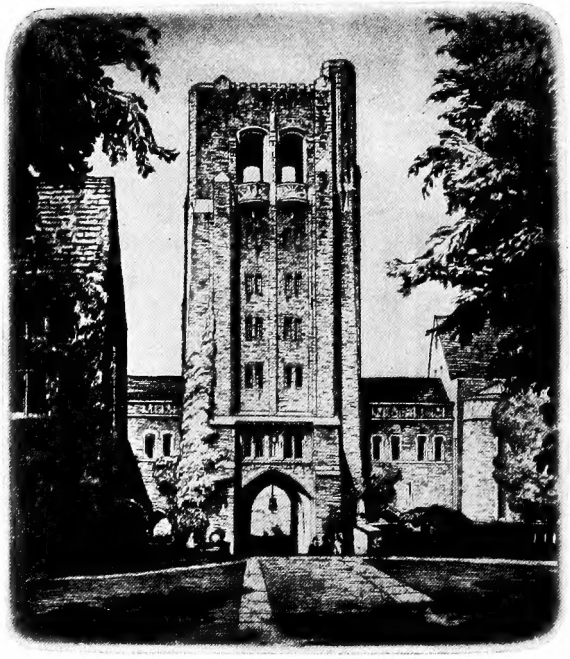


Cornell Law School Library


CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
3 1924 064 829 686



The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924064829686

MR. SERJEANT STEPHEN'S

New Commentaries

ON THE

LAWS OF ENGLAND

(PARTLY FOUNDED ON BLACKSTONE)

BY

HIS HONOUR JUDGE STEPHEN.

"For hoping well to deliver myself from mistaking, by the order and perspicuous expressing "of that I do propound, I am otherwise zealous and affectionate to recede as little from "antiquity, either in terms or opinions, as may stand with truth, and the proficience of know-"ledge."—Lord Bac. Adv. of Learning.

The Eleventh Edition.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:
BUTTERWORTHS, 7, FLEET STREET,
Law Publishers to the Queen's most excellent Majesty.
DUBLIN: HODGES, FIGGIS & CO., GRAFTON STREET.
CALCUTTA: THACKER, SPINK & CO. MELBOURNE: G. ROBERTSON & CO.
MANCHESTER: MEREDITH, RAY & LITTLER.
EDINBURGH: T. & T. CLARK; BELL & BRADFUTE.
1890.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY C. F. ROWORTH, GREAT NEW STREET, FETTER LANE, E.C.

CONTENTS OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.

Book VI.

OF CRIMES.

CHAP. I.

OF THE NATURE OF CRIMES AND THEIR PUNISHMENTS.

	Page
Of the Distinction between Crimes and Civil Injuries	4
Of Misdemeanors and Felonies	6
Of the Right to inflict Punishment	10
Of the Object of Punishment	12
Of the Measure of Punishment	13

CHAP. II.

OF THE PERSONS CAPABLE OF COMMITTING CRIMES.

Of Persons who are not capable of committing Crimes	19
Of Infancy	20
Of Idiocy or Lunacy	23
Of Drunkenness	26
Of Misfortune or Chance	27
Of Ignorance or Mistake	*ibid.*
Of Compulsion and Necessity	28
Of the Incapacity of the Sovereign to commit Crime	32

CHAP. III.

OF PRINCIPALS AND ACCESSORIES.

Of a Principal in the First Degree	33
Of a Principal in the Second Degree	*ibid.*
Of Accessories	34
Of Accessories before the Fact	35
Of Accessories after the Fact	36
Of the Punishment of Accessories	38

CHAP. IV.

Of Offences against the Person and Reputation.

	Page
Of Homicide	40
Of Justifiable Homicide	41
Of Excusable Homicide	45
Of Felonious Homicide	51
Of Self-Murder	*ibid.*
Of Manslaughter	54
Of Murder	57
Of Attempts to Murder	69
Of Conspiracy to Murder	70
Of Acts causing Danger to Life or Bodily Harm	*ibid.*
Of Procuring Miscarriage	74
Of Concealment of Birth	*ibid.*
Of Abduction of Females	75
Of Rape	77
Of Defilement or Abuse of Children	82
Of Kidnapping and Child Stealing	83
Of Abandoning Children	84
Of Endangering Railway Passengers	85
Of Setting Spring Guns, or destructive Engines	86
Of Assaults, Batteries and False Imprisonment	*ibid.*
Of Bigamy	88
Of Publication of a Libel	90

CHAP. V.

Of Offences against Rights of Property or arising out of Contract.

Of Arson	94
Of Burglary	98
Of Sacrilege and Housebreaking	106
Of Larceny	107
Of Larceny in a Dwelling-house	117
Of Larceny in Ships, Wharfs, &c.	118
Of Larceny from the Person	*ibid.*
Of Assault with intent to Rob	119
Of Extorting Money by Threats, Accusations, &c.	122
Of Larceny or Embezzlement by Clerks, Servants, &c.	123
Of Larceny in relation to the Post Office	129
Of Receiving Stolen Property	131
Of Malicious Mischief	132
Of Forgery	135
Of the Merchandise Marks Act, 1887	139
Of Obtaining Money by False Personation	140

CHAP. V.—(*continued.*)

PAGE
Of Obtaining Money by False Pretences 141
Of Fraudulent Concealment of Deeds, or Falsification of Pedigree 142
Of Falsification of Accounts 143
Of Offences relating to the Coin .. .. *ibid.*
Of Fraudulent Debtors 149
Of Cheating .. .. *ibid.*

CHAP. VI.

OF OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC ORDER, INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL.

Of High Treason 151
Of Misprision of Treason 166
Of Discharging Fire Arms, &c., at the Queen 167
Of Treason Felony 168
Of Scandal against the Sovereign 169
Of Præmunire 170
Of Contempts against the Title of the Sovereign 182
Of Contempts against the Crown's Ecclesiastical Supremacy .. 183
Of Contempts against the Royal Palaces .. .. *ibid.*
Of Maladministration of High Officers 184
Of Selling Public Offices 185
Of Offences relating to the Customs.. .. .. *ibid.*
Of Offences relating to the Royal Stores, Ships, &c... 187
Of Serving Foreign States 188
Of Desertion, or Seducing to Desert 189
Of Unlawful Oaths, and Illegal Societies 190
Of Miscellaneous Contempts against the Prerogative 192
Of Riotously Demolishing Churches, Houses, &c. 193
Of Destroying Game by Night 195
Of Affrays 197
Of Riots, Routs, and Unlawful Assemblies 199
Of Tumultuous Petitioning 202
Of Forcible Entry and Detainer.. 203
Of Riding Armed .. .. *ibid.*
Of Spreading False News 204
Of False and Pretended Prophecies.. .. .. *ibid.*
Of Challenges to Fight 205
Of Offences against the Law of Nations .. .. *ibid.*
Of the Violation of Safe Conducts 207
Of Violating Rights of Ambassadors 209
Of Piracy .. .. *ibid.*

CHAP. VII.

Of Offences against Religion, Morals and Public Convenience.

Page
Of Apostasy 213
Of Heresy 215
Of Blasphemy 219
Of Reviling the Ordinances of the Church.. .. .. .. *ibid.*
Of Profane Swearing 221
Of Using Pretended Witchcraft, &c. .. .. *ibid.*
Of Religious Imposture 223
Of Simony .. .. *ibid.*
Of Profanation of the Lord's Day .. .. *ibid.*
Of the Crime against Nature 225
Of Selling Unwholesome Provisions 227
Of Common Nuisances 230
Of Lewdness 237
Of Drunkenness 239
Of Furious Driving 240
Of Cruelty to Animals .. .. *ibid.*
Of Cruelty to Children 242
Of Taking up Dead Bodies 244
Of Refusing to serve a Public Office 245
Of Vagrancy, &c. .. .. *ibid.*

CHAP. VIII.

Of Offences affecting the Administration of Justice and the Maintenance of Public Order.

Of Stealing, Injuring and Falsifying Records 248
Of Striking, or other Outrage in the Superior Courts 250
Of Intimidation of Parties or Witnesses 251
Of Obstructing a Lawful Arrest or Process 252
Of Escape and Prison Breach 253
Of Rescue and aiding Prisoners to Escape.. 255
Of Taking a Reward for restoring Stolen Goods 257
Of Compounding of Felony 258
Of Misprision of Felony 259
Of Compounding Informations and Misdemeanors .. .. *ibid.*
Of Common Barratry 260
Of Maintenance 261
Of Champerty 262
Of Conspiracy 263
Of Perjury 266
Of Bribery 269
Of Bribery in Municipal Offices 271
Of Negligence in Public Officers 272
Of Oppression and Partiality .. .. *ibid.*
Of Extortion .. .. *ibid.*

CHAP. IX.

Of the Means of Preventing Offences.

	Page
Of Preventing the Commission of Crimes	274
Of Security for Keeping the Peace	277
Of Security for Good Behaviour	278
Of Probation of First Offenders	281

CHAP. X.

Of Courts of a Criminal Jurisdiction.

Of the Courts of Criminal Jurisdiction in general	283
Of the High Court of Parliament	*ibid.*
Of the Court of the Lord High Steward	286
Of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice	290
Of the Jurisdiction in Admiralty	293
Of the Assizes	296
Of the Central Criminal Court	299
Of the General Quarter Sessions	300
Of the Coroner's Court	305
Of the Sheriff's Tourn (*abolished*)	306
Of the Court Leet or View of Frankpledge	*ibid.*
Of the Court of the Clerk of the Market	308
Of the Court of the Lord Steward of the Household	309
Of the University Courts	*ibid.*

CHAP. XI.

Of Proceedings of a Summary Nature, and herein of Summary Convictions and Attachment.

Of Summary Proceedings generally	313
Of Revenue, &c. Proceedings	*ibid.*
Of Proceedings before Justices of the Peace	314
Of Assault Cases	315
Of Summary Jurisdiction in Indictable Offences	316
Of the Proceedings before a Court of Summary Jurisdiction	320
Of the Process on Attachment for Contempt	323

CHAP. XII.

Of Arrests on Criminal Charges.

Of Arrests by Warrant	328
Of Arrests without a Warrant	332
Of Hue and Cry	335

CHAP. XIII.

Of Commitment and Bail.

PAGE

Of the Examination before the Magistrate 338
Of Discharging Person charged 339
Of Bailing 340
Of Committing to Gaol 342
Of Recognizances to prosecute and give Evidence 343

CHAP. XIV.

Of the several Modes of Prosecution.

Of a Presentment 344
Of an Indictment 345
Of an Information 356
In cases of Newspaper Libels 361
Of the Antient Prosecution by Appeal 363

CHAP. XV.

Of Process: and herein of Certiorari.

Of Process after Indictment found 365
Of Capias and Bench Warrant .. .. *ibid.*
Of Outlawry, and the Reversal thereof 367
Of Certiorari 369

CHAP. XVI.

Of Arraignment and its Incidents.

Of the Mode of Arraignment 373
Of Standing Mute 374
Of Confession 377

CHAP. XVII.

Of Plea and Issue.

Of a Plea to the Jurisdiction 381
Of a Demurrer.. .. .. *ibid.*
Of a Plea in Abatement 383
Of a Special Plea in Bar .. .. *ibid.*
Of the General Issue or Plea of Not Guilty 387

CHAP. XVIII.

Of Trial and Conviction.

Of the Antient Methods of Criminal Trial 389
Of Trial of Peers in the Court of Parliament 397
Of Trial by Jury .. .. *ibid.*
Of Certain Differences between Civil and Criminal Evidence .. 406
Of Conviction 413
Of the Costs of the Prosecutor 415
Of Restitution of Goods 417

CHAP. XIX.

Of Judgment and its Consequences.

	Page
Of Motion in Arrest of Judgment	420
Of Pronouncing and Recording Judgment	422
Of Fines	424
Of Imprisonment	426
Of Whipping	427
Of Penal Servitude	428
Of Police Supervision	431
Of Sentence of Death	*ibid.*
Of Attainder	432
Of Forfeiture on Attainder	*ibid.*
Of Forfeiture of Goods and Chattels	437
Of the Difference between Forfeiture on Attainder and on Conviction	438

CHAP. XX.

Of Reversal of Judgment.

Of Setting Aside or Reversing Judgment without Error	441
Of Reversing by Writ of Error	442
Of Effect of Reversing Judgment of Outlawry	443

CHAP. XXI.

Of Reprieve and Pardon.

Of Reprieve	444
Of Pardon	446

CHAP. XXII.

Of Execution.

Of the Manner of carrying into Execution a Sentence of Death	454
Of the Prerogative of the Crown as to Mode of Execution	456

[the punishment annexed to each by the laws of England; fifthly, the means of preventing their perpetration; and, sixthly, the methods of criminal procedure, including the mode of inflicting those punishments which the law annexes to crime. And,—

Firstly, as *to the general nature of crimes* and of *the punishments for them*.—This discussion will be, in reality, an exposition of the code of criminal law, or (as it is more usually denominated in England) the doctrine of the "*pleas of the crown*," so called because the sovereign,—in whom centres the majesty of the whole community,—is supposed by the law to be the person injured by every wrong done to that community; and he is therefore, in all cases, the proper prosecutor for every such offence. And this discussion will teach the nature, the extent, and the degrees of every crime, and of the punishments therefor,—a matter which is of the utmost importance to every individual in the State; for, as a very great master of the criminal law has observed (*b*), no rank or elevation in life, no uprightness of heart, no prudence or circumspection of conduct, should tempt a man to conclude that he may not at some time or other be deeply and nearly interested in them. And in proportion to the importance of the criminal law, ought also to be the care and attention of the legislature in properly framing and enforcing it; for it should be framed and based on principles that are permanent, uniform, and universal, and which are always conformable to the dictates of truth and justice, to the feelings of humanity, and to the indelible rights of individuals; though sometimes, (provided there be no transgression of these eternal boundaries,) it may be narrowed or enlarged, with reference to local or occasional necessities. And yet either from a want of attention to these principles in the first concoction of the laws; or from a retention of the discordant political regulations which successive political

(*b*) Sir Michael Foster, pref. to Rep.

[factions have at different times established; or from giving a lasting efficacy to sanctions designed to be temporary only or made, (as Lord Bacon expresses it,) merely upon the spur of the occasion; or from too hastily employing means greatly disproportionate to the end, in order to check the progress of some very prevalent offence,—from some or from all of these causes it hath happened, that the criminal law is, in every country of Europe, more rude and imperfect in general than the civil; and even in England, where the criminal law is, with justice, supposed to be more nearly advanced to perfection,—where crimes are more accurately defined and penalties less uncertain and arbitrary, where all criminal trials take place before the world, where torture is unknown, and every delinquent is judged by his equals against whom he can form no exception, nor even a personal dislike (*c*),] the criminal law was long deformed by an unwise and inhuman severity, the amelioration of which will appear as we proceed with our exposition.

In considering the general nature of crimes, we shall consider first, the crime itself; and secondly, the punishment for its commission. And,—

I. Firstly, *The Crime itself.*—A crime is the violation of a right, when considered with reference to the evil tendency of such violation, as regards the community at large (*d*).

(*c*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 3. Blackstone remarks (with some amazement that the thing should have been possible) that to break down the mound of a fish pond whereby the fish escaped, or to cut down a cherry-tree in an orchard, were capital offences, as provided respectively by the 9 Geo. 1, c. 22; and 31 Geo. 2, c. 42; and that to be seen for one month in the company of persons called Egyptians was also a capital offence, as provided by 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 4, and 5 Eliz. c. 20; and we may add that the firstly-mentioned group of statutes (relative to the two first-mentioned offences) were repealed by 4 Geo. 4, c. 44, and 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 30, ss. 15, 19; and that the secondly-mentioned group of statutes (relative to the thirdly-mentioned offence) were repealed by 23 Geo. 3, c. 51, and 1 Geo. 4, c. 116.

(*d*) The definition of Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 5), is:—"A crime or

The distinction of public wrongs from private—of crimes from civil injuries—seems upon examination principally to consist in this, that private wrongs (or civil injuries) are an infringement or privation of the civil rights which belong to individuals, considered merely as individuals, while public wrongs (or crimes and misdemeanors) are a violation of the same rights, considered with reference to their effect on the community in its aggregate capacity (*e*). [As if I detain a field from another man, to which the law has given him a right,—this is a civil injury and not a crime: for here only the right of an individual is concerned, and it is immaterial to the public which of us is in possession of the land. But treason, murder, and robbery, are properly ranked among crimes; since, besides the injury done to individuals, they strike at the very being of society; which cannot possibly subsist, where acts of this sort are suffered to escape with impunity. In all cases, crime includes an injury, that is, every public offence is also a private wrong, for while it affects the individual, it affects also the community (*f*). Thus treason, in imagining the sovereign's death, involves in it conspiracy against an individual, which is also a civil injury; but as this species of treason in its consequences principally tends to the dissolution of government, and the destruction thereby of the order and peace of society,—this raises it to a crime of the highest magnitude. Murder is an injury to the life of an individual: but the law of society considers principally the loss which the State sustains by being deprived of a member, and the pernicious example thereby set for others to do the like. Robbery is an injury to *private* property;

" misdemeanor is an act committed " or omitted, in violation of a pub- " lic law either forbidding or com- " manding it."

(*e*) The expression of Blackstone (ubi sup.) is, " A breach and vio- " lation of the public rights and " duties due to the whole com- " munity, considered as a com- " munity in its social and aggre- " gate capacity."

(*f*) " All crimes affect the public, and most crimes specially affect individuals; but in some the injury to the public is more obvious, in others the injury to individuals." (Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 14.)

[but were that all, a civil satisfaction in damages might atone for it: the *public* mischief is the thing for the prevention of which our laws have made it a felonious offence. In these gross and atrocious injuries, the private wrong is swallowed up in the public; and that is why we seldom find any mention made of satisfaction to the individual in such cases, the satisfaction to the community being so very great (*g*). But there are crimes of an inferior nature, in which the public punishment is not so severe; and in these latter cases—*e.g.*, in the case of the crime of battery or of beating another, the aggressor may either be indicted at the suit of the crown, and punished by fine and imprisonment for disturbing the public peace; or the party beaten may have his private remedy by action of trespass, and recover satisfaction in damages for the injury which he in particular sustains (*h*). So also, in case of a public nuisance, —as digging a ditch across a highway,—this is punishable by indictment as a common offence to all the king's subjects: but if any individual sustains any special damage thereby,—as laming his horse, breaking his carriage, or the like,—the offender may be compelled to make ample satisfaction, as well for the private injury as for the public wrong. And we may observe, that in the cognizance which it takes of wrongs, the law has a double view, viz., not only to redress the party injured, by restoring to him his right, or by giving him an equivalent, but also to pro-

(*g*) There still exists, however, even in these atrocious cases, a remedy for the private wrong; which remedy is only *suspended* pending the prosecution of the offender. (See Stone *v.* March, 6 B. & C. 551, which was an action against the surviving partners of Fauntleroy the forger; Wellock *v.* Constantine, 2 H. & C. 246; Wells *v.* Abrahams, L. R., 7 Q. B. 554.)

(*h*) The party injured may, in such cases, elect between the civil remedy by action and the criminal remedy by prosecution (Reg. *v.* Mahon, 4 A. & E. 575); and, under certain circumstances, a person who has been convicted and fined for an assault (or battery) is freed thereby from further criminal proceedings, and from all civil proceedings on the same ground. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 45.)

[vide for the benefit of the public, by preventing or punishing every breach or violation of those laws which the sovereign power has thought proper to establish, for the government and tranquillity of the state.]

In ordinary language, when we speak of *crimes*, we understand such only as are subjects for *indictment*,—a proceeding of which we shall have occasion to speak hereafter, and we do not in general intend those breaches of the law that are punishable merely by a pecuniary penalty recoverable on a summary conviction before one or more justices of the peace; although these latter are doubtless "*offences*," and are so called; and when crime is understood in this more limited sense of the word (namely, in the sense of an indictable offence), then crimes consist either of *misdemeanors* or of *felonies*,—*misdemeanors* being, properly speaking, crimes, but in common usage denoting such crimes only as amount not to *felonies* (*i*); which distinction makes it necessary for us to define what a *felony* is, and for this purpose it will be expedient to enter into the matter a little more at large.

[*Felony*, in the general acceptation of our English law, comprises every species of crime, which used to occasion *at common law* the forfeiture of lands and goods (*k*). Treason itself, says Sir Edward Coke, was antiently comprised under the name of felony (*l*); and the Statute of Treasons, (25 Edw. III. st. 5, c. 2,) speaking of some dubious crimes, directs a reference to parliament, that it may be there adjudged "whether they be treason or *other* felony." All treasons, therefore, strictly speaking, are felonies, though all felonies are not treasons. The word *felony*, or *felonia*, is of undoubted feudal origin (*m*); but the derivation of it has puzzled the lexicographers, some deriving it from the

(*i*) R. *v.* Powell, 2 B. & Ad. 75; Ryalls *v.* The Queen, 11 Q. B. 794; Campbell *v.* The Queen, ib. 799; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 12; The Queen *v.* Thomas, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 435.

(*k*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 435.

(*l*) 3 Inst. 15.

(*m*) See Gloss. tit. Felon.

[Greek φηλος (an impostor or deceiver), others from the Latin *fallo fefelli*, to countenance which they would have called it *fallonia;* and Sir E. Coke has given us a still stranger etymology (*n*),—that it is *crimen animo felleo perpetratum* (with a bitter or gallish inclination). All writers, however, are agreed in this, namely, that felony is such a crime as used to occasion the forfeiture of the offender's lands and goods; which gives great probability to Sir H. Spelman's Teutonic or German derivation of the word *felony;* which (as being clearly of feudal origin) we ought to look for in the Teutonic or German language, and not among the Greeks and Romans; and according to Spelman, *fe-lon* is derived from two northern words,—fee (which signifies the fief, feud, or beneficiary estate), and lon (which signifies price or value); so that felony (according to this derivation) is the same thing as *pretium feudi*,—the consideration for which a man gives up his fief, or such an act as (in common speech) "your life or estate is worth"; in other words, a feudal forfeiture, or act by which an estate was forfeited to the lord.

And in confirmation of this derivation and original meaning of the word, we may observe, that it is in this sense of forfeiture to the lord, that the feudal writers constantly use the word felony. For all those acts, whether of a criminal nature or not, which used to be a cause of forfeiture in the case of feudal donations, and which to this day remain a cause of forfeiture in the case of copyhold estates (*o*), are styled *felonia* in the feudal law: "*scilicet per quas feodum amittitur*" (*p*). As "*si domino deservire noluerit*" (*q*); "*si per annum et diem cessaverit in petendâ investiturâ*" (*r*); "*si dominum ejuraverit, i. e., negaverit se a domino feudum habere*" (*s*); "*si a domino, in jus eum vocante, ter citatus non comparuerit*" (*t*): all these were denominated

(*n*) 1 Inst. 391.
(*o*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 600.
(*p*) Feud. l. ii. t. 16.
(*q*) Ib. l. i. t. 21.
(*r*) Ib. l. ii. t. 24.
(*s*) Ib. t. 26, s. 3, t. 34.
(*t*) Ib. t. 22.

[felonies by the feudal constitutions. So likewise injuries of a more substantial or criminal nature were denominated felonies, that is, forfeitures; as assaulting or beating the lord (*u*), or violating his wife or daughter, "*si dominum cucurbitaverit, i. e., cum uxore ejus (filiâve) concubuerit*" (*x*). And as these contempts and smaller offences were felonies or acts of forfeiture, of course the greater offences, such as murder and robbery, fell under the same denomination; and conversely, the lord might be guilty of felony, or forfeit his seigniory, by the same acts as the vassal would have forfeited his feud: "*si dominus commiserit feloniam, per quam vasallus amitteret feudum si eam commiserit in dominum, feudi proprietatem etiam dominus perdere debet*" (*y*); and one instance given of this sort of felony in the lord, is beating the servant of the vassal, whereby his service was lost,—which seems merely a civil injury, so far as it respects the vassal, but was a public offence so far as it regarded the state.

Felony, and the act of forfeiture to the lord, being thus synonymous terms in the feudal law, we may easily trace the reason why,—upon the introduction of that law into England,—those crimes which induced such forfeiture (or escheat) of lands,—and, by a small deflexion from the original sense, such as induced the forfeiture of goods also,—were denominated felonies. Thus it was said that suicide, robbery, and rape were felonies; *i. e.*, the consequence of such crimes was forfeiture; till, by long use, we began to signify by the term of felony the actual crime committed, and not the penal consequence.]

Hence, it follows, that capital punishment does by no means enter into the true or primary idea and definition of felony (*z*). Felony may be without capital punishment,

(*u*) Feud. l. ii. t. 24, s. 2.

(*x*) Ib. l. i. t. 5.

(*y*) Ib. l. ii. t. 26, 47.

(*z*) And yet, by the common law, the idea of felony was in general associated with that of capital punishment; and Blackstone (4 Bl. Com. 97) says:—"And therefore, "if a statute makes any new offence "*felony*, the law implies that it shall

as in the cases of self-murder, manslaughter, larceny, and many other offences made felonies by statute. And at a period of our law when punishment by death was more frequent than now, instances are not wanting where an offence was capital, though, (as it worked no forfeiture of land or goods,) it was no *felony*,—as, for example, in the case of heresy, by the common law (*a*). And thus, too, the punishment at the common law for standing mute without pleading to an indictment was capital, but without any forfeiture; and therefore such standing mute was no felony. In short, the true original criterion of felony was that it involved a forfeiture; and accordingly, up to a very recent time, all felonies occasioned a forfeiture of the goods and chattels of the offender, and in some cases of his lands also. But this criterion is not now of much practical service; for by the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23 (The Forfeiture for Felony Abolition Act, 1870), it has been enacted, that, after the passing of that statute, no confession, verdict, inquest, conviction, or judgment of or for any treason or felony or *felo de se* shall cause any forfeiture (*b*). Consequently, no serviceable criterion to distinguish between a felony and a misdemeanor exists at the present day; and the student must be guided partly by a consideration of the old consequences of the particular offence, and partly and chiefly by the express provisions of the statutes relating thereto, in order to determine the true quality of the offence; and he

"be punished with *death*, viz., by "hanging, as well as with for- "feiture, unless the offender prays "the *benefit of clergy*;" and the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 14) says:—"The distinction between felony and misdemeanor was, in early times, nearly, though not absolutely, identical with the distinction between crimes punishable with death and crimes not so punishable; but the great changes which have taken place in our criminal law have made the distinction nearly, if not altogether, unmeaning."

(*a*) Bl. Com. ubi sup.

(*b*) Nothing in the Act is to affect the law of forfeiture consequent upon *outlawry*. By 42 & 43 Vict. c. 59, s. 3, outlawry in *civil* proceedings is abolished; but it remains in *criminal* matters.

will do well also to bear in mind, that a felony at the common law (*e. g.* murder) is, for many purposes, different from a felony which is so by the force of some statute only (*c*).

II. Secondly, *the Punishment for Crime.*—Punishments are evils (or inconveniences) consequent on crimes and misdemeanors, being devised and inflicted by the law in consequence of the misbehaviour of those to regulate whose conduct the law was made; and, in considering punishments, we shall consider the *power*, the *end*, and the *measure* of punishments.

1. As to the *power* of punishment, or the right of the legislator to inflict discretionary penalties for crimes and misdemeanors (*d*).—It is clear that the right of punishing crimes against the law of nature,—as murder and the like,—is in a state of nature vested in every individual; for it must be vested in *somebody*, otherwise the laws of nature would be vain and fruitless, if none were empowered to put them in execution; and if that power is vested in any *one*, it must also be vested in *all* mankind, since all are by nature equal; whereof the first murderer, Cain, was so sensible, that we find him expressing his apprehensions, that *whoever* should find him would slay him (*e*). In a state of society, this right is transferred from individuals to the sovereign power; whereby men are prevented from being judges in their own causes, which is one of the evils which civil government was intended to remedy: and hence, whatever power individuals once had of punishing offences against the law of nature, is now vested in the magistrate alone; who bears the sword of justice by the consent of the whole community. And as regards offences merely against the laws of society, which are only *mala*

(*c*) Reg. *v.* Pembliton, L. R., 2 Cr. Ca. Res. 119.

(*d*) See Grotius, De J. B. et P. l. 2, c. 20; Puff. L. of Nat. and N. b. 8, c. 3.

(*e*) Gen. iv. 14.

[*prohibita* and not *mala in se* (*f*), the magistrate is also empowered to inflict coercive penalties for such transgressions: and this, again, by the consent of individuals; who, in forming societies, did either tacitly or expressly invest the sovereign power with a right of making laws, and of enforcing obedience to them when made, by exercising upon their non-observance severities adequate to the evil. The lawfulness, therefore, of punishing such criminals is founded upon this principle,—that the law by which they suffer was made by their own consent; and is part of the original contract into which they entered when first they engaged in society (*g*).

This right, then, being thus conferred by universal consent, gives to the state exactly the same power, and no more, over all its members, as each individual member had naturally over himself or others; which has occasioned doubt, how far a human legislature can justifiably inflict capital punishment for *positive* offences against the municipal law only, and not against the law of nature; since no individual has naturally a power of inflicting death upon himself or others, for actions in themselves indifferent. With regard to offences *mala in se*, capital punishment is in some instances inflicted by the immediate *command* of God himself to all mankind; as, in the case of murder, by the precept delivered to Noah, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed" (*h*);] but as regards mere *mala prohibita*, capital punishment (supposing it to be lawful at all) is a sanction never to be resorted to by the legislature without the utmost circumspection (*i*); and [it may be safely laid down, that it is the enormity or

(*f*) As to this distinction, vide sup. vol. I. pp. 35, 38.

(*g*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 28.

(*h*) Gen. ix. 6.

(*i*) Blackstone justly remarks (vol. iv. p. 11), that "if there is no "right to inflict the punishment of "death, the guilt of blood must "lie at the door of the legislature, "who misinterpret the extent of "their warrant; and not at the "door of the subject, who is bound "to receive the interpretations "that are given by the sovereign "power."

[dangerous tendency of the crime, which alone can warrant any human legislature in putting him to death that commits it. It is not the frequency only, or the difficulty of otherwise preventing the crime, that will excuse our attempting to prevent it by a wanton effusion of human blood; for though the end of punishment is to deter men from offending, it never can follow from thence that it is lawful to deter them at any rate, and by any means, and there may be unlawful methods of enforcing obedience even to the justest laws. To shed the blood of our fellow creatures, is a matter that requires the greatest deliberation, and the fullest conviction of our own authority; for life is the immediate gift of God to man, which neither he can resign, nor can it be taken from him, unless by the command or permission of Him who gave it,—either expressly revealed, or collected from the laws of nature or society, by clear and indisputable demonstration.

2. As to the *end* (or final cause) of punishment.—This is not by way of atonement or expiation for the crime committed (for that must be left to the just determination of the Supreme Being), but is by way of precaution against future offences of the same kind; and this is effected in three ways,—either by the amendment of the offender himself (for which purpose all corporal punishment, fines, and temporary exile or imprisonment are inflicted); or by deterring others (by the dread of his example) from offending in the same way,—"*ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat*" (*k*); or by depriving the party injuring of the power to do future mischief,—which is effected by either putting him to death, or condemning him to perpetual confinement, slavery, or exile. The same one end of preventing future crimes, is endeavoured to be secured in each and all of these three modes of punishment; for the public gains equal security, whether the offender him-

(*k*) Cic. Pro Cluentio, 592.

[self be amended by wholesome correction, or whether he be disabled from doing any future harm; and if the penalty fails of both these effects, still the terror of his example remains as a warning to other citizens. The method, however, of inflicting punishment ought always to be proportioned to the particular purpose it was meant to serve, and ought never to exceed it; therefore the pains of death and of perpetual exile or imprisonment, ought never to be inflicted but where the offender appears incorrigible; which may be collected either from a repetition of minuter offences, or from the perpetration of some one crime of deep malignity, which of itself demonstrates a disposition without hope or probability of amendment; and in such case it would be cruelty to the public to defer the punishment of such a criminal, till he had an opportunity of repeating perhaps one of the worst of his villanies.

3. As to the *measure* of human punishments.—From what has been already observed, we may collect that the quantity of punishment can never be absolutely determined by any invariable rule, but must be left to the arbitration of the legislature; who (it is to be hoped) will enact such penalties only as are warranted by the laws of nature and of society, and such as appear best calculated to answer the true end of punishment. Hence it will be evident that what some have so highly extolled for its equity, the *lex talionis*, (or law of retaliation,) can never be, in all cases, an adequate or permanent rule of punishment. In some instances, indeed, it seems to be dictated by natural reason; as in the case of conspiracies to do an injury, or false accusations of the innocent (*l*). To which we may add the law of the Jews and Egyptians mentioned by Josephus and Diodorus Siculus,—that whoever, without sufficient cause, was found with any mortal poison in his

(*l*) Pott. Ant. b. 1, c. 26.

[possession, should himself be obliged to drink it. But in general, the difference of persons, place, time, provocation, or other circumstance, may enhance or mitigate the offence; and in such cases, retaliation can never be a proper measure of justice; for sometimes it will be more than a just compensation, and sometimes it will be too easy a sentence; and therefore the law of the Locrians, which demanded an eye for an eye, judiciously provided, (by way of exception to this law and in imitation of Solon's laws,) that he who struck out the eye of a one-eyed man, should lose both his own in return (*m*). Besides, there are very many crimes that will in no shape admit of these penalties, without manifest absurdity and wickedness; *e.g.*, theft cannot be punished by theft, defamation by defamation, forgery by forgery, adultery by adultery, and the like: and we may add that those instances wherein retaliation appears to be used, even by the divine authority, do not really proceed upon the rule of exact retribution, by doing to the criminal the same hurt he has done to his neighbour, and no more; but this correspondence between the crime and the punishment, is a consequence of some other principle.] Murder is punished with death, as the appropriate manner of visiting an offence of the highest enormity, but not as an equivalent; for that would be expiation, and not punishment; [and death is not an equivalent for death in all cases, the execution of a needy decrepit assassin being but a poor satisfaction for the murder of a man in the bloom of his youth, and in the full enjoyment of his friends, his honours, and his fortune. But the reason on which the death sentence is grounded seems to be, that this is the highest penalty which the law can inflict, and is the punishment which tends most to the security of mankind, by removing one murderer from the earth, and by setting an example to deter others; so that even this grand instance proceeds upon other principles than those of retaliation.

(*m*) Pott. Ant. b. 1, c. 26.

[We may remark that it was once attempted to introduce into England the law of retaliation, as a punishment for such as preferred malicious accusations against others, —it having been enacted by stat. 37 Edw. III. c. 18, that such as preferred any suggestions to the king's great council, should put in sureties of taliation; that is, that he would, in case the suggestions were found untrue, incur the same pain that the other should have had; but, after one year's experience, this punishment of taliation was rejected, and imprisonment adopted in its stead (*n*).

But there are some general principles, drawn from the nature and circumstances of particular offences, which aid the legislature in allotting to crimes their adequate punishments. For, first, with regard to the object of the crime (that is, the person against whom it is attempted or committed), it is apparent that the greater and more exalted the object, the more care should be taken to prevent any recurrence of the injury, and of course, therefore, the punishment should be more severe. Wherefore treason, in even conspiring the death of the sovereign, is made punishable with death;] for though an attempt to commit an offence, is in general less severely punished than its actual perpetration; yet in the case of a treasonable conspiracy, the object whereof is the sovereign, the bare intention, where there is any overt act (that is, anything in the conduct of the parties to prove that it was entertained by them), deserves, and is treated with, the highest degree of severity,—the maxim in such cases being *voluntas reputatur pro facto;* which means not simply that the intention is equivalent to the act itself, but that the greatest rigour is (in such a case) no more than adequate to a treasonable purpose of the heart (*o*).

Again, the violence of passion or of temptation may sometimes alleviate a crime; for theft committed through

(*n*) Stat. 38 Edw. 3, st. 1, c. 9; neither of these statutes are printed in the Revised Edition of the Statutes.

(*o*) 4 Bl. Com. 15.

hunger is far more worthy of compassion than when committed through avarice, or to supply the means of luxurious excesses; and to kill a man upon a sudden and violent resentment, is less penal than to kill him from cool deliberate malice; and generally, the age, education, and character of the offender; the repetition, (or otherwise,) of the offence; the time, the place, the company wherein it was committed—all these, and a thousand other incidents, may aggravate or extenuate the crime, and may well be borne in mind in the punishment thereof.

[Further, it is but reasonable that among crimes of different natures, those should be most severely punished which are the most destructive of the public safety and happiness (*p*), the preservation of which (by the prevention of offences) is the end of punishments. Wherefore among crimes of equal malignity, those which a man has the most frequent and easy opportunities of committing, or which cannot be so easily guarded against as others, and which, therefore, the offender has the strongest inducement to commit, ought to receive the severer punishment, — for as Cicero observes, "*ea sunt animadvertenda peccata maximè, quæ difficillimè præcaventur*" (*q*);] of which offences, poaching by night is a good example (*r*); and Lord Coke has stated that [in the Isle of Man this rule was formerly carried so far, that to there take away an ox or an ass was no felony, but merely a trespass, because of the difficulty, in that little territory, of concealing the animal; but to take away a fowl was a capital offence, punishable with death (*s*).

Lastly, we may observe, that punishments of unreasonable severity, especially when indiscriminately inflicted, have less effect in preventing crimes than such as are more merciful in general, yet properly intermixed with due distinctions of severity. It is the sentiment of an ingenious

(*p*) Beccar. c. 6.
(*q*) Pro Sexto Roscio, 40.
(*r*) 9 Geo. 4, c. 69; 7 & 8 Vict. c. 29.
(*s*) 4 Inst. 285.

[writer, who seems to have well studied the springs of human action, that crimes are more effectually prevented by the *certainty* than by the *severity* of punishment (*t*). For the excessive severity of laws,—says Montesquieu (*u*) —hinders their execution:—when the punishment surpasses all measure, the public will frequently, out of humanity, prefer impunity to it. Thus, also, the statute 1 Mary, sess. 1, recites in its preamble, "that the state of "every king consists more assuredly in the love of the "subject towards their prince than in the dread of laws "made with rigorous pains; and that laws made for the "preservation of the commonwealth, without great penal- "ties, are more often obeyed and kept than laws made "with extreme punishments." We may further observe, that sanguinary laws are a symptom of the distemper of a state, or at least of its weak constitution. And besides, a multitude of sanguinary laws prove a manifest defect of wisdom in the legislative, or of strength in the executive power; it is a sort of quackery in government, and argues a great want of political insight and skill, to apply the same universal remedy, the *ultimum supplicium*, to every case of difficulty,—for that is rather to extirpate than to amend mankind. It may be, and doubtless it is, impossible and romantic, as Beccario proposed, to frame a scale of crimes, with a corresponding scale of punishments, descending from the greatest to the least (*v*); nevertheless, a wise legislature will not assign penalties of the first degree to offences of an inferior rank (*x*).]

(*t*) Beccar. c. 7.

(*u*) Sp. L. b. 6, c. 13.

(*v*) Beccar. c. 6.

(*x*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 18. Blackstone here proceeds to observe regarding the state of the criminal law in his time (and which has long ago been happily changed):—"It is a me- "lancholy truth, that among the "variety of actions which men are "daily liable to commit, no less "than 160 have been declared by "act of parliament to be felonies "without benefit of clergy, or, in "other words, to be worthy of in- "stant death. So dreadful a list, "instead of diminishing, increases "the number of offenders. The "injured, through compassion, "will often forbear to prosecute;

" juries, through compassion, will
" sometimes forget their oaths,
" and either acquit the guilty or
" mitigate the nature of the of-
" fence; and judges, through com-
" passion, will respite one-half of
" the convicts, and recommend them
" to the royal mercy. Among so
" many chances of escape, the needy
" and hardened offender overlooks
" the multitude that suffer; he
" boldly engages in some despe-
" rate attempt to relieve his wants
" or to supply his vices; and if un-
" expectedly the hand of justice
" overtakes him, he deems himself
" peculiarly unfortunate in falling
" at last a sacrifice to those laws
" which long impunity has taught
" him to contemn."

CHAPTER II.

OF THE PERSONS CAPABLE OF COMMITTING CRIMES.

[HAVING now considered in general the nature of crimes and of punishments, we have next to inquire what persons are, or are not, *capable* of committing crimes,—the general rule being that no person shall be excused from punishment for disobedience to the laws of his country, excepting such as are expressly exempted from punishment by the law itself.

All the various pleas and excuses which the law regards as sufficient to protect the offender from the punishment annexed to his offence, may be reduced to this single consideration,—a want of or defect in his *will;* for a purely involuntary act, as it has no merit, so neither has it any guilt,—the concurrence of the will being the only thing that renders human actions either praiseworthy or culpable; and to make a complete crime cognizable by the law, there must be a will as well as an act.] For though, *in foro conscientiæ*, a fixed design or will to do an unlawful act is almost as heinous as the commission of it, yet in general, and except in the rare case in which the party confesses such a design, no human tribunal has any means of discovering its existence, where it has not been carried into external action. [It is besides impossible, in any case, to ascertain that conscience might not possibly have recovered its power in time to prevent the actual perpetration of the offence; for which reasons, in all human jurisdictions, an

[*overt* act (or some open evidence of the intended crime) is necessary, in order to demonstrate the depravity of the will; and as a vicious will without a vicious act is no crime, so an unwarrantable act without a vicious will is no crime either; for to constitute a crime against human laws there must be, first, a vicious will; and, secondly, an unlawful act.

Now there are three cases in which the will does not join with the act,—I. Where there is a defect of understanding,—*scil.*, where there is no discernment, there is no choice; and where there is no choice, there can be no act of the will; he therefore that has no understanding can have no will to guide his conduct. II. Where, although there is both understanding and will, neither is called forth or exerted at the time of the act done, as in the case of an offence, arising by misadventure, accident, or chance; for in such a case, the will sits neuter, and neither concurs with the act nor disagrees with it. III. Where the act is constrained by outward force or violence; in which case, the will, so far from concurring with, loathes and rebels against, the act which the man is compelled to do. We must therefore consider the various defects of will which range themselves under these three groups of cases,—infancy and idiocy or lunacy falling under the first class, misfortune and ignorance under the second, and compulsion or necessity under the third.

I. *Infants* and *infancy*.—Non-age or *infancy* is a defect of the understanding; and infants, under the age of discretion, ought not to be punished by any criminal prosecution whatever (*a*). What the age of discretion is, has been variously determined by various nations. The civil law distinguished the age of minors,—or those under twenty-five years old,—into three stages; *infantia*, from birth till seven years of age; *pueritia*, from seven to fourteen; and *pubertas*, from fourteen upwards. The period

(*a*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 1, s. 2. As to the *civil* incapacities of infants, see sup. vol. II. pp. 317, 323.

[of *pueritia*, (or childhood,) was again subdivided into two equal parts; from seven to ten and a half, was *ætas infantiæ proxima:* from ten and a half to fourteen, was *ætas pubertati proxima.* During the stage of infancy, and the next half stage of childhood, *infantiæ proxima*, minors were not punishable for any crime. During the other half stage of childhood, (approaching to puberty,) from ten and a half to fourteen, they were indeed punishable, if found to be *doli capaces*, or capable of mischief; but with many mitigations, and not with the utmost rigour of the law. During the last stage, (of the age of puberty, and afterwards,) minors were liable to be punished, as well capitally as otherwise (*b*).

The law of England does, in some cases, privilege an infant under the age of twenty-one, as to certain misdemeanors: and particularly in cases of omission, as in not repairing a bridge or a highway, or other similar offences (*c*); for not having the command of his fortune till twenty-one, he wants the capacity to do those things which the law requires. But where there is any notorious breach of the peace, a riot, battery, or the like (which infants, when full grown, are at least as able as others to commit), or any perjury or cheating (*d*),—for these an infant above the age of fourteen is equally liable to punishment, as a person of the full age of twenty-one.

With regard to more heinous crimes, our law is still more minute and circumspect; distinguishing with greater nicety the several degrees of age and discretion. By the antient Saxon law, the age of twelve years was established as the age of possible discretion, when first the understanding might open (*e*); and under twelve it was held that he could not be guilty, neither after fourteen could he be supposed innocent, of any capital crime which he in fact committed. But by the law, as it now stands, and has

(*b*) Ff. 29, 5, 14, 50, 17, 111, 47, 2, 23.

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 20, 21, 22.

(*d*) Bac. Ab. Infancy, H.

(*e*) Wilk. Leg. Ang.-Sax. LL. Athelstan.

[stood at least since the time of Edward the third, the capacity of doing ill, or contracting guilt, is not so much measured by years and days, as by the strength of the delinquent's understanding and judgment; for one lad at eleven years old may have as much cunning as another at fourteen; and in these cases our maxim is that "*malitia supplet ætatem.*" Under seven years of age, indeed, an infant cannot be guilty of any indictable offence (*f*); for then a criminal discretion is almost an impossibility in nature. Also, above seven and under fourteen, though an infant shall be *primâ facie* adjudged to be *doli incapax* (*g*), yet if it appear to the court and jury that he was *doli capax*, and could discern between good and evil, he may be convicted, and (in case of murder) be sentenced to suffer death. Thus, besides more antient examples, there was an instance where a boy of eight years old was tried in the seventeenth century at Abingdon for firing two barns (an offence at that time capital); and it appearing that he had malice, cunning, and revenge, he was found guilty, condemned, and hanged accordingly (*h*). Thus, also, in still later times, a boy of ten years old was convicted on his own confession of murdering his bedfellow, there appearing in his whole behaviour plain tokens of a mischievous discretion; and, as the sparing of this boy merely on account of his tender years might have been of dangerous consequence to the public, by propagating a notion that children might commit such atrocious crimes with impunity, it was unanimously agreed by all the judges that he was a proper subject of capital punishment (*i*). But, in all such cases, the evidence of that malice, which is to supply age, ought to be strong and clear beyond all doubt and contradiction;] nor will such malice suffice to supply the want of age, in the case of a boy under fourteen years of age who commits a rape.

(*f*) Mir. c. 4, s. 16; 1 Hale, P. C. 27; Dalt. Just. c. 147; Marsh *v.* Loader, 14 C. B., N. S. 535.

(*g*) R. *v.* Owen, 4 C. & P. 236.

(*h*) Emlyn on 1 Hale, P. C. 23.

(*i*) Foster, 72.

But once an infant has attained fourteen, he is presumably *doli capax*, and has no privilege by reason of his nonage, except in cases of omission and the like, as already noticed (*k*)—and at twenty-one, when infancy ceases, no privilege whatever in respect of age is recognized by the English law.

[*Idiots* and *lunatics* are also excused, for defect of understanding; for the rule of law is that "*furiosus furore solum punitur*" (*l*). In criminal cases, therefore, idiots and lunatics are not chargeable for their own acts, if committed when under these incapacities; no, not even for treason itself (*m*). Also, by the common law, if a man in his sound memory commits a capital offence, and, before arraignment, becomes mad, he ought not to be arraigned for it; because he is not able to plead with that advice and caution that he ought. And if, after he has pleaded, the prisoner becomes mad, he shall not be tried; for how can he make his defence? If, after he be tried and found guilty, he loses his senses before judgment, judgment shall not be pronounced; and if, after judgment, he becomes of non-sane memory, execution shall be stayed; for, peradventure, says the humanity of the English law, had the prisoner been of sound memory, he might have alleged something in stay of judgment or execution (*n*).] And special provisions, of the same tendency, are now made by statute; for by 39 & 40 Geo. III. c. 94, amended by the Trial of Lunatics Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 38), it is enacted, that if a person charged with any offence be brought up to be discharged for want of prosecution, and appear to be insane, the court may order a jury to be impanelled to try the sanity; and, if they find him insane, may order him to be kept in custody till the pleasure of the crown be known;—that if a person indicted for any offence appear insane, the court may (on his arraignment)

(*k*) Vide sup. p. 21.

(*l*) As to the *civil* incapacities of idiots and lunatics, vide vol. II. pp. 516—521.

(*m*) 3 Inst. 6.

(*n*) 1 Hale, P. C. 34.

order a jury to be impanelled to try his sanity; and if they find him insane, may order the finding to be recorded, and the insane person to be kept in like manner; and that if, upon a trial for treason, murder, or felony (*o*), or even for a misdemeanor (*p*), insanity at the time of committing the offence is given in evidence, and the jury acquit, they must be required to find specially, whether he was insane at the time of the commission of the offence, and whether he be acquitted on that account; and if they find in the affirmative, the court may order him to be kept in like manner, till the crown's pleasure be known (*q*). Moreover, by 27 & 28 Vict. c. 29, if any person confined in prison under any charge or sentence (whether of *death* or of lighter degree) shall appear to be insane, and that fact be duly certified to a secretary of state, he may direct two or more physicians or surgeons to inquire into the alleged insanity; and if they shall find him to be insane, and certify accordingly, the secretary of state may thereupon issue his warrant to convey such person to the proper asylum for the reception of such insane persons.

[It is true that in the bloody reign of Henry the eighth, a statute was made, which enacted that if a person, being *compos mentis*, should commit high treason, and after fall into madness, he might be tried in his absence, and should suffer death, as if he were of perfect memory (*r*). But this savage and inhuman law was repealed by the statute 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10. For, as is observed by Sir Edw. Coke (*s*), "the execution of an offender is by way of example, *ut pœna ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat;*" but the execution of a madman would be of no good example, but on the contrary would be a miserable spectacle, and of

(*o*) R. *v.* Little, R. & R. 430.

(*p*) 3 & 4 Vict. c. 54, s. 3.

(*q*) As to asylums for *criminal lunatics*, and the statutes regulative of the same, see vol. III. pp. 124—126. See also 14 & 15 Vict. c. 81, as to the removal to England, and confinement there, of persons tried in India, and acquitted on the ground of insanity.

(*r*) 33 Hen. 8, c. 20.

(*s*) 3 Inst. 6.

[a tendency to encourage the feelings of inhumanity and cruelty.]

But it is not every kind or degree of insanity that exempts a man from responsibility; for a partial unsoundness of mind will be no excuse. "It is very difficult, "indeed," as Lord Hale observes, "to define the invisible "line that divides perfect from partial insanity; but the "matter must be duly considered both by the judge and "by the jury, lest there be on the one side a kind of "inhumanity towards the defects of human nature, or on "the other side too great an indulgence given to great "crimes" (*t*); and the line of distinction, referred to by Hale, has never yet been fully traced. In a modern case (*u*), however, the judges (in answer to certain questions put to them by the House of Lords) gave it as their opinion, that if a man who takes another's life appears to have known at the time that he was acting contrary to law, his being under an insane delusion that he was thereby redressing some supposed grievance or producing some public benefit, will not exempt him from the guilt of murder; neither will he be exempted by being under an insane delusion as to *facts;* provided the supposed facts, if real, would not have justified the act (*v*); but that, on the

(*t*) See Arnold's case, 16 St. Tr. by Howell, 764; Lord Ferrers' case, 19 ib. 947; Hadfield's case, Collinson on Lun. 580; Parker's case, ib. 477; Bowler's case, ib. 673; Bellingham's case, ib. Addend. 636; Offord's case, 5 C. & P. 168; Oxford's case, 9 C. & P. 525; R. *v.* Higginson, 1 C. & K. 129; and Macnaughten's case, 10 Cl. & Fin. 200.

(*u*) Macnaughten's case, supra, in the year 1843. On the same occasion the judges said, that the question generally left to the jury in cases of this description was whether the accused at the time of doing the act *knew the difference between right and wrong;* and they suggested that the more correct question would be, whether he *had a sufficient degree of reason to know that he was doing an act that was wrong.*

(*v*) The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission says (p. 17): "The obscurity which hangs over "this subject cannot be altogether "dispelled until our existing ignor- "ance * * * * is "greatly diminished" (*scil.*, as as to mental diseases). "Much

other hand, he will be exempted by such delusion as last mentioned, where the facts, if real, would have justified the act.

[As regards *drunkenness* or intoxication,—that deprives men of their reason, and occasions in them an artificial madness or phrenzy, while it lasts; but being wilful, our law looks upon it as an aggravation of the offence, rather than as an excuse for any criminal misbehaviour. "A "drunkard," says Sir Edward Coke, "who is *voluntarius* "*dæmon*, hath no privilege thereby; but what hurt or ill "soever he doth, his drunkenness doth aggravate it: *nam* "*omne crimen ebrietas et incendit et detegit*" (*x*). The Roman law, indeed, made great allowances for this vice: "*per vinum delapsis capitalis pœna remittitur*" (*a*). But the law of England, considering how easy it is to counterfeit this excuse, and how weak and unworthy an excuse it

"latitude must in any case be left "to the tribunal which has to "apply the law to the facts in "each particular case;" and as regards the intervention of the Home Secretary, the report continues: "We are of opinion that "the difficulty cannot be success- "fully avoided by any definition "of insanity which would be both "safe and practicable, and that "many cases must occur which "cannot be satisfactorily dealt "with otherwise than by such an "appeal" (*scil.*, the appeal to the Home Secretary).

(*x*) 1 Inst. 247. The abuse of strong liquors by drinking to excess depends much upon the climate in which men live, the same indulgence which would barely cause the blood to move in Norway, would make an Italian mad; and "a German," says the President Montesquieu (Sp. L. b. 14, c. 10), "drinks through custom, founded "upon constitutional necessity; a "Spaniard drinks through choice, "or out of the mere wantonness "of luxury; and drunkenness," he adds, "ought to be more severely "punished, where it makes men "mischievous and mad, as in Spain "and Italy, than where it only "renders them stupid and heavy, "as in Germany and more nor- "thern countries." And accordingly, in the warm climate o Greece, a law of Pitacus (Puff. L. b. 8, c. 3), enacted, "that he who "committed a crime, when drunk, "should receive a double punish- "ment: one for the crime itself, "and the other for the ebriety "which prompted him to commit "it."

(*a*) Ff. 49, 16, 6.

[is, will not suffer any man thus to privilege one crime by another (*b*); and by our law (as by most human laws) it is an offence of itself to be found "drunk and disorderly" in any public place (*c*); and by the divine law, the habit of drunkenness is portion of the leprosy of sin.

II. As regards crimes by *misadventure*, *misfortune* or *chance*.—Here the will observes a total neutrality, and does not co-operate with the deed: which therefore wants one main ingredient of a crime. Of this, when it affects the life of another, we shall find more occasion to speak hereafter, at present only observing that if any accidental mischief happens to follow from the performance of any *lawful* act with due caution, the party stands excused from all guilt (*d*);] but that if in doing anything *unlawful*, (at least if it be *malum in se*, and not merely *malum prohibitum*,) or in doing anything lawful but without due caution, one man produces an injurious result to another which he did not foresee or intend, his want of foresight shall be no excuse, but he is criminally guilty of whatever consequence may follow. And where through [*ignorance* or *mistake*, a man, intending to do a lawful act, does that which is unlawful,—here the deed and the will acting separately, there is not that conjunction between them which is necessary to form a criminal act. But this must be an ignorance or mistake in fact, and not an error in point of law. As if a man, intending to kill a burglar in his own house, by mistake kills one of his own family, this is no criminal act (*e*): but if a man think he has a right to kill a person excommunicated or outlawed wherever he shall meet him, and does so, this is wilful murder. For a mistake in point of law which every person of discretion not only may, but is bound and presumed to know, is in

(*b*) Beverley's case, 4 Rep. 125; Reniger *v.* Fogossa, Plow. 19; R. *v.* Carroll, 7 C. & P. 145.

(*c*) See chap. VII. infra.

(*d*) 1 East, P. C. c. 5, s. 36.

(*e*) Cro. Car. 538; 1 Hale, P. C. 42.

[criminal cases no sort of defence,—"*Ignorantia juris, quod quisque tenetur scire, neminem excusat*" (*f*), which is as well the maxim of our own law as it was of the Roman (*g*).

III. As regards crimes committed under *compulsion* or inevitable *necessity*.—In these cases there is a constraint upon the will, whereby a man is urged to do that which his judgment disapproves; and which, it is to be presumed, his will (if left to itself) would reject. As punishments are therefore only inflicted for the abuse of that free will which God hath given to man, it is reasonable that a man should be excused for those acts which are done through unavoidable force and compulsion (*h*). Of this nature, in the first place, is the obligation of *civil subjection;* whereby the inferior is constrained by the superior to act contrary to what his own reason and inclination would suggest; for obedience to the laws in being, is a sufficient extenuation of civil guilt before the municipal tribunal; *e. g.*, the sheriff who burnt Latimer and Ridley in the days of Queen Mary, was not liable to punishment from Elizabeth, for executing his lawful office, but was justified by the commands of that magistracy, which was the sovereign power for the time being. But as regards persons in private relations, the constraint of a superior is seldom allowed as an excuse for criminal misconduct, the principal case in which such constraint is allowed as an excuse (and then only in a limited class of cases) being that of the matrimonial subjection of the wife to her husband. For, though neither a son, nor a servant, are excused for the commission of any offence by the command or coercion of

(*f*) R. *v.* Bailey, R. & R. C. C. 1.

(*g*) Ff. 22, 6, 9; Plowd. 343; 1 Hale, P. C. 42. It has even been held, that it is no defence for a *foreigner* charged with a crime committed in England, to allege that he did not know he was doing wrong,—and this though the act with the commission of which he is charged is not criminal in his own country. (R. *v.* Esop, 7 C. & P. 456.)

(*h*) Some interesting remarks upon this head will be found in the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 10, note A.

[the parent or master (*i*), yet in some cases, the command or authority of her husband, either express or implied, will privilege a wife from punishment, even for heinous crimes. Thus, if a woman commit theft, burglary, or other offence against the laws of society, by the coercion of her husband; or even in his company, which the law construes a coercion; she is not held to be guilty of the crime, being considered as acting by compulsion and not of her own will (*k*): a doctrine which is at least a thousand years old in this kingdom, being to be found among the laws of King Ina, the West Saxon (*l*). And it appears that among the northern nations on the Continent, this privilege extended to any woman transgressing in concert with a man, and to any slave that committed a joint offence with a freeman: the male or freeman only being punished, and the female or slave discharged: "*proculdubio quod alterum libertas, alterum necessitas, impelleret*" (*m*). But even with regard to wives, the rule is liable to exception in the case of murder, manslaughter, and the like,—these offences being of too deep a dye to be thus excused (*n*). In treason, also, (the highest crime which a member of society can, as such, be guilty of,) no plea of coverture shall excuse the wife—no presumption of her husband's coercion shall extenuate her guilt (*o*). And this, as well because of the odiousness and dangerous consequence of the crime itself, as because the husband, having broken through the most sacred tie of social community by rebellion against the state, has no right to that obedience from a wife, which he

(*i*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 1, s. 14; 1 Hale, P. C. 44, 516.

(*k*) R. *v.* Price, 8 Car. & P. 19; R. *v.* Cruse, ib. 541; R. *v.* Brooks, 22 L. J., M. C. 121; R. *v.* Smith, 27 ib. p. 204; R. *v.* Wardroper, 29 ib. p. 116.

(*l*) Cap. 57; Wilk. 29. The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission recommended the abolition of the presumption as to the coercion of married women by their husbands (p. 18).

(*m*) Stiern. de Jure Sueon. l. 2, c. 4.

(*n*) 1 Hale, P. C. 45, 47, 48, 516; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 1, s. 11; Keyl. 31; R. *v.* Manning, 2 C. & K. 903.

(*o*) 1 Hale, P. C. 47.

[himself, as a subject, has forgotten to pay. In misdemeanors, also, we may here remark another exception to the general rule, viz., that a wife may be indicted *with* her husband for keeping a brothel. For this is an offence touching the domestic economy or government of the house, in which the wife has a principal share; and is also such an offence as the law presumes to be generally conducted by the intrigues of the female sex (*p*). And in all cases where the wife offends alone, without the company or coercion of her husband, she is responsible for her offence as much as any *feme sole* (*q*).

Another species of compulsion or necessity is what our law calls *duress per minas* (*r*); that is, threats and menaces, which induce a fear of present death or other grievous bodily harm, and which take away the guilt of many crimes and misdemeanors—at least before the human tribunal (*s*). And, therefore, in time of war or rebellion, a man may be justified in doing many treasonable acts by compulsion, which would admit of no excuse in the time of peace (*t*).] Duress *per minas* is not, however, an excuse in every case, for though a man be desperately assaulted and threatened with death, and cannot otherwise escape than by consenting to kill an innocent person then present, —this will not acquit him of murder if he commits the act; for he ought rather to die himself than kill an innocent person (*u*). But in such a case, he is permitted to kill the assailant; for there the law of nature and self-defence, its primary canon, have made him his own protector. It is to be observed, too, that the compulsion which takes away guilt must be the fear of no less than present death or grievous bodily harm (*v*); for the mere apprehension of

(*p*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 1, s. 12; 48 & 49 Vict. c. 69, ss. 6, 13.

(*q*) See R. *v.* Morris, R. & R. 270.

(*r*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 144.

(*s*) Fost. 14, 216; R. *v.* Tyler, 8 C. & P. 616.

(*t*) 1 Hale, P. C. 51; R. *v.* Tyler, 8 C. & P. 616.

(*u*) Hale, ubi sup.

(*v*) Bract. l. 3, tr. 1, c. 4; Co. Litt. 162 a, 253 b; 2 Inst. 483; Fost. 14, 216; R. *v.* Southerton, 6 East, 149.

having houses burnt or goods spoiled, is not sufficient (*x*). It must also be a just and well-grounded fear—"*qui cadere posset in virum constantem, non timidum et meticulosum*," as Bracton expresses it, in the words of the civil law (*y*).

[There is a third species of necessity, which may be distinguished from the actual compulsion of external force or fear: being the result of reason and reflection, which act upon and constrain a man's will, and oblige him to do an action, which, without such obligation, would be criminal. This is, when a man has his choice of two evils set before him, and being under a necessity of choosing one, he chooses the least pernicious of the two. Here the will cannot be said freely to exert itself, being rather passive than active; or, if active, it is rather in rejecting the greater evil than in choosing the less. Of this sort is that necessity where a man is required by the law to arrest another, or to disperse a riot, and resistance is made to his authority. It is here justifiable and even necessary to beat, or wound, or perhaps to kill, the offenders, rather than permit their escape, or the riot to continue (*z*).

There is yet another case of necessity, which has occasioned great speculation among the writers upon general law; viz. whether a man in extreme want of food or clothing may justify stealing either, to relieve his present necessities? And this both Grotius and Puffendorf, together with many other foreign jurists, hold in the affirmative; maintaining, by many ingenious, humane, and plausible reasons, that in such cases the community of goods, by a kind of tacit concession of society, is revived. And some even of our own lawyers have held the same, though it seems to be an unwarranted doctrine, borrowed from the notions of some civilians (*a*); at least it is now antiquated, the law of England admitting of no

(*x*) Bract. ubi sup.
(*y*) Ib.; Ff. 4, 2, 5, 6.
(*z*) 1 Hale, P. C. 51.
(*a*) De Jure B. et P. l. 2, c. 2; L. of Nat. and N. l. 2, c. 6.

[such excuse (*b*); and our law is (in this respect) agreeable, not only to the sentiments of many of the wisest of the antients, particularly Cicero (*c*) (who holds that "*suum cuique incommodum ferendum est, potius quam de alterius commodis detrahendum*"), but also to the Jewish law, as certified by King Solomon himself (*d*). And this is founded upon the highest reason: for men's properties would be in a strange condition of insecurity, if they were liable to be invaded according to the wants of others, of which wants no one can possibly be an adequate judge, much less the party himself who pleads them; and in this country, especially, there would be a peculiar impropriety in admitting so dubious an excuse: for by our laws such sufficient provision is made for the poor, that it is impossible for anyone, however poor and needy, to be reduced to the necessity of thieving to support nature.

To these several cases in which the incapacity of committing crimes arises from a deficiency of the will, we may add one more, in which the law supposes an incapacity of doing wrong, from the excellence and perfection of the person,—*scil.*, the case of the *sovereign*, who by virtue of the royal prerogative is not under the coercive power of the law: which will not suppose him capable of committing a folly, much less a crime (*e*).

(*b*) See Britt. c. 10; Mirr. c. 4, s. 16; 1 Hale, P. C. 54.
(*c*) De Off. l. 3, c. 5.
(*d*) Prov. vi. 30.
(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 44.

CHAPTER III.

OF PRINCIPALS AND ACCESSORIES.

[HAVING considered in the preceding chapter the persons who are or who are not capable of committing crimes, we are next to consider the different degrees of guilt among persons that are capable of offending; in other words, we have to consider the law of *principal* and *accessory*.

I. A man may be *principal* in two degrees,—in the first degree, if he is the actor or absolute perpetrator of the crime: and a principal in the second degree, if he is present aiding and abetting the act done (*a*). Which *presence* need not always be an actual immediate standing by, within sight or hearing of the act; but there may be also a constructive presence, as when one commits a robbery or murder, and another keeps watch or guard at some convenient distance (*b*). And this rule hath also other exceptions: for, in case of murder by poisoning, a man may be a principal felon, by preparing and laying the poison, or by persuading another to drink it, or by giving it to him for that purpose (*c*); and yet not administer it himself, nor be present when the very deed of poisoning is committed (*d*); and the same reasoning will hold, with regard

(*a*) 1 Hale, P. C. 615; R. *v.* Howell, 9 Car. & P. 437.

(*b*) Foster, 350; R. *v.* Crisham, 1 Car. & M. 187; The Queen *v.* Perkins, 21 L. J., M. C. 152.

(*c*) Kel. 52; Foster, 349; R. *v.* Harley, 4 C. & P. 369.

(*d*) 3 Inst. 138; 1 Hale, P. C. 616; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 29 s. 11.

[to other murders committed in the absence of the murderer, by means which he had prepared beforehand, and which could not probably fail of their mischievous effect. As by laying a trap or pitfall for another, whereby he is killed; letting out a wild beast, with an intent to do mischief; or exciting a madman to commit murder, so that death thereupon ensues; in every of these cases the party offending is guilty of murder, as a principal in the first degree. For he cannot be called an accessory, that necessarily presupposing a principal; and the poison, the pitfall, the beast, or the madman, cannot be held principals, being only the instruments of death. As therefore he must be certainly guilty, either as principal or accessory, and cannot be so as accessory, it follows that he must be so as principal; and, if principal, then in the first degree: for there is no other criminal, much less a superior in the guilt, whom he could aid, abet, or assist (*e*).] It is to be observed, however, that though the law makes the distinction between principals in the first and in the second degree, yet in general the punishment inflicted upon either class of offenders is the same (*f*).

II. [An *accessory* is he who is not the chief actor in the offence, nor present at its performance, but is some way concerned therein, either *before* or *after* the fact committed. In considering the nature of which degree of guilt, we will first examine what offences admit of accessories, and what not; secondly, who may be an accessory *before* the fact; thirdly, who may be an accessory *after* it; and, lastly, how accessories, considered merely as such, and as distinguished from principals, are to be treated.

1. And first, as to what offences admit of accessories, and what not.—In treason there are no accessories, but all are principals: the same acts that make a man acces-

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 617; Hawk. ubi sup.

(*f*) See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 98; c. 97, s. 56; c. 98, s. 49; c. 99, s. 35; c. 100, s. 67.

[sory in felony, making him a principal in treason, upon account of the heinousness of the crime (*g*). Besides, it is to be considered, that the bare attempt to commit treason is many times actual treason: as imagining the death of the sovereign, or conspiring to take away his crown. And as no one can advise or abet such a crime without an intention to have it done, there can be no accessories before the fact; since the very advice and abetment amount to the offence itself of principal treason. In murder or other felonies, there may be accessories; except only in those offences which by judgment of law are sudden and unpremeditated, as manslaughter and the like; which therefore cannot have any accessories *before* the fact (*h*). So, too, in all crimes under the degree of felony, there are no accessories either *before* or *after* the fact; but all persons concerned therein, if guilty at all, are principals (*i*): the same rule thus holding with regard to the highest and lowest offences, though upon different reasons. In treason all are principals, *propter odium delicti;* in misdemeanors all are principals, because *de minimis non curat lex.*

2. Secondly, who may be an accessory *before* the fact.—Sir Matthew Hale defines him to be one who, being absent at the time of the crime committed, doth yet procure, counsel, or command another to commit a crime (*k*). Herein absence is necessary to make him an accessory; for if he be present, he is guilty of the crime as principal (*l*). If A. then advises B. to kill another, and B.

(*g*) 3 Inst. 138; 1 Hale, P. C. 613. As to the crime of treason, vide post, chap. VI.

(*h*) 1 Hale, P. C. pp. 615, 616; Evans' case, Foster, 73; Reg. *v.* Gaylor, 1 D. & B. (C. C.) 288.

(*i*) Hale, ubi sup.; Moland's case, 2 Moody, C. C. R. 276; The Queen *v.* Greenwood, 21 L. J. (M. C.) 127. In accordance with this rule, the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 8, declares that "whosoever shall aid, "abet, counsel, or procure the com- "mission of any misdemeanor, shall "be liable to be indicted, tried, and "punished as a principal offender."

(*k*) 1 Hale, P. C. 615, 616; 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 2; The Queen *v.* Gregory, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 77.

(*l*) R. *v.* Jordan, 7 Car. & P. 432; R. *v.* Tuckwell, 1 Car. & Mar. 215.

[does it in the absence of A.; now B. is principal and A. is accessory to the murder. And this holds, even though the party killed be not *in rerum naturâ* at the time of the advice given. As, if A., the reputed father, advises B., the mother of a bastard child, unborn, to strangle it when born, and she does so; A. is accessory to this murder (*m*). And it is also settled, that whoever procureth a felony to be committed, though it be by the intervention of a third person, is an accessory before the fact (*n*).] It is likewise a rule, that he who in anywise commands or counsels another to commit an unlawful act, is accessory to all that ensues upon that unlawful act, supposing at least that it was a probable consequence thereof, but not otherwise (*o*). As if A. advises B. to rob C., and B. does so accordingly, and on resistance made *kills* C., B. is guilty of murder as principal, and A. as accessory (*p*). [But if A. commands B. to burn C.'s house, and he, in so doing, commits a robbery; now A., though accessory to the burning, is not accessory to the robbery, for that is a thing of a distinct and unconsequential nature (*q*). But if the felony committed be the same in substance with that which is commanded, and only varying in some circumstantial matters; —as if upon a command to poison Titius, he is stabbed or shot, and dies;—the commander is still accessory to the murder, for the substance of the thing commanded was the death of Titius, and the manner of its execution is a mere collateral circumstance (*r*).

3. An accessory *after* the fact may be, where a person, knowing a felony to have been committed, receives, relieves, comforts or assists the felon (*s*). Therefore, to make

(*m*) Dyer, 186.

(*n*) Foster, 125.

(*o*) Fost. 370; 1 Hale, P. C. 617.

(*p*) Fost. ubi sup. Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 37 (after Hale), puts the case of A. commanding B. to beat C., and B. beating him so that he dies. But this alone would perhaps not suffice to make A. accessory to the murder.

(*q*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 29, s. 22.

(*r*) Ib. s. 20.

(*s*) 1 Hale, P. C. 618.

[such an accessory it is in the first place requisite that he knows of the felony committed, and that it was committed by the party in question (*t*). In the next place he must receive, relieve, comfort or assist the criminal; and, generally, any assistance whatever, given to a felon, to hinder his being apprehended, tried, or suffering punishment, makes the assistor an accessory,—as furnishing him with a horse to escape his pursuers, a house or other shelter to conceal him, or using open force and violence to rescue or protect him (*u*). So likewise to convey instruments to a felon to enable him to break gaol, or to bribe the gaoler to let him escape, makes a man an accessory to the felony (*x*).] But to buy or receive stolen goods, knowing them to be stolen, does not fall within the definition of this offence; and at common law, such receiving was a misdemeanor only, because the offender received the *goods* only and not the *felon* (*y*). But this offence (as we shall see in the appropriate place) is now differently treated (*z*).

[The felony must be complete at the time of the assistance given, else it makes not the assistor an accessory. As if one wounds another mortally, and after the wound given, but before death ensues, a person assists or receives the delinquent, this does not make him accessory to the homicide; for till death ensues there is no felony committed (*a*). But so strict is the law where a felony is actually complete, in order to do effectual justice, that the nearest relations are not suffered to aid or receive one another. If the parent assists his child, or the child the parent, if the brother receives the brother, the master his servant, or the servant his master, or even if the husband receives his wife, who have any of them committed a felony, the receivers become accessories after the fact (*b*).

(*t*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 32.
(*u*) Ib. ss. 26, 27, 28.
(*x*) 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, ss. 37—40.
(*y*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 38.
(*z*) Vide post, chap. v.
(*a*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 29, s. 35.
(*b*) 3 Inst. 108; Hawk. ubi sup. s. 34.

[But a feme covert cannot become such accessory by the receipt and concealment of her husband; for she is presumed to act under his coercion; and therefore she is not bound, neither ought she, to discover her lord (*b*); nor can she be indicted as for receiving stolen goods, when she receives them of her husband the thief (*c*).

4. How accessories are to be treated, considered as distinct from principals.—The general rule of the antient law,—borrowed from the Gothic constitutions,—was this, that accessories should suffer the same punishment as their principals (*d*): If one was liable to death, the other was also liable; as by the laws of Athens, delinquents and their abettors were to receive the same punishment (*e*).] With which as regards accessories *before* the fact, the modern rule is strictly consonant; for, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 1, all these are to be indicted, tried, convicted, and punished in all respects as if they were principal felons (*f*).

[It has been stated that accessories and principals are distinguished in law, for the following reasons:—1. To distinguish the nature and denomination of crimes, so that the accused may know how to defend himself,—the commission of a robbery being a different accusation from that of harbouring a robber; 2. Because though accessories before the fact are treated as principals, yet accessories *after* the fact are usually punished with less severity (*g*);

(*b*) 1 Hale, P. C. 47, 621; Reg. *v.* Good, 1 Car. & K. 185.

(*c*) Reg. *v.* Brooks, 22 L. J. (M. C.) 121.

(*d*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 5.

(*e*) Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 26.

(*f*) This provision is a re-enactment of 11 & 12 Vict. c. 46, s. 1; see also 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 98; c. 97, s. 56; c. 98, s. 49; c. 99, s. 35; c. 100, s. 67, with reference to the particular felonies punishable under those Acts respectively.

(*g*) Accessories *after* the fact to any felony are in general punishable with imprisonment not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour; and they may also be required to find security to keep the peace, or, in default, to suffer an additional imprisonment to the extent of one year. (See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 4.) But accessories after the fact *to murder* are punishable with penal servitude for life, or not less than five years (see 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 67; and 27

[3. Because, formerly, no man could be tried as accessory till after the principal was convicted, or, at least, he must have been tried at the same time with him, though that rule is now wholly abolished (*h*); 4. Because if a man be indicted as accessory, and acquitted, he may afterwards be indicted as principal; for an acquittal of receiving or counselling a felon is no acquittal of the felony itself. On the other hand, it was formerly a matter of some doubt whether, if a man were acquitted as principal, he could afterwards be indicted as accessory before the fact, since those offences are frequently very near allied; and therefore an acquittal of the guilt of one (it was thought) might be an acquittal of the other also (*i*); but that doubt has been since overruled (*k*); and it has always been clearly held, that one acquitted as principal may be indicted as accessory *after* the fact; since that is always an offence of a different species of guilt, principally tending to evade public justice, and is subsequent in its commencement to the other.]

& 28 Vict. c. 47), or with imprisonment with or without hard labour to the extent of two years. It is the opinion of Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 39), that "if a distinction were constantly to be made between the punishments of principals and accessories even *before the fact*, the latter to be treated with a little less severity than the former, it might prevent the perpetration of many crimes, by increasing the difficulty of finding a person to execute the deed itself; as his danger would be greater than that of his accomplices by reason of the difference of his punishment." And he cites Beccaria, c. 37, in support of this doctrine.

(*h*) 1 Hale, P. C. 623; Fost. 363. By 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94 (re-enacting in substance 11 & 12 Vict. c. 46, ss. 1, 3), any accessory, either *before* or *after* the fact, may be indicted and convicted, either as such accessory together with the principal felon, or after his conviction: or may be indicted and convicted of a substantive felony, whether the principal felon shall have been convicted or not, or shall or shall not be amenable to justice, and may thereupon be punished in the same manner as an accessory before or after the fact (if convicted as an accessory) may respectively be punished. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, ss. 1, 2, 3; and see The Queen *v.* Richards, 2 Q. B. D. 311.)

(*i*) 1 Hale, P. C. 625, 626; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 35, s. 11.

(*k*) R. *v.* Birchenough, 1 M. C. C. R. 477; R. *v.* Parry, 7 C. & P. 836.

CHAPTER IV.

OF OFFENCES AGAINST THE PERSON AND REPUTATION.

We now enter upon an account of the several species of crimes and misdemeanors, with the punishments annexed thereto respectively (*a*); and here we shall treat—first, of offences against the *persons* of individuals; secondly, of offences against their *property;* and thirdly, of offences against those *public rights* which belong in common to all the different members of the state.

First, then, with respect to those crimes which affect the persons of individuals,—being offences which not only involve a civil injury to the particular private person proximately affected thereby, but are also contempts of public justice, and include, almost always, a breach of the public peace, and by their example and evil tendency threaten the subversion and endanger the maintenance of civil society.

The most important of these offences to the person is that of taking away life; and this is the first offence, therefore, to be discussed in the present chapter.

I. This is the offence of *homicide;* and it may be of several degrees of guilt, arising from the particular circumstances (either of mitigation or of aggravation) which attend it; and, in fact, homicide may be either (1) *free from legal guilt*,—the circumstances being such as to render

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 1.

it *justifiable*, or at least *excusable;* or else (2) *felonious* (*b*); and we must consider each of these varieties of this offence.

1. *Justifiable homicide* is of divers kinds. Firstly, such as is occasioned by the due *execution of public justice*, in putting a malefactor to death who has been tried and sentenced to suffer that punishment. [This is an act of necessity, and even of civil duty; and therefore not only justifiable, but commendable, where the law requires it. But the law must *require* it, otherwise it is not justifiable: therefore, wantonly or extrajudicially to kill the greatest of malefactors is murder (*c*); for as Bracton very justly observes, "*istud homicidium, si fit ex livore, vel delectatione* "*effundendi humanum sanguinem, licet justè occidatur iste,* "*tamen occisor peccat mortaliter, propter intentionem corrup-*"*tam*" (*d*). And, further, if judgment of death be given by a judge not authorized by lawful commission, and execution is done accordingly, the judge is guilty of murder (*e*); and, upon this account, Sir Matthew Hale himself, though he accepted the place of a judge of the Common Pleas under Cromwell's Government (since it is necessary to decide the disputes of civil property even in the worst of times), yet declined to sit on the crown side at the assizes or to try prisoners, having very strong objections to the legality of the usurper's commission (*f*). Also such judgment, when legal, must be executed by the proper officer or his duly appointed deputy: for no one else is *required* by law to carry it out; which requisition it is, that justifies the homicide; and if another person should execute the criminal, it is held to be murder (*g*), even though it be the judge himself (*h*). It must, further,

(*b*) Blackstone describes homicide (vol. iv. p. 177) as of three kinds,—*justifiable, excusable,* and *felonious;* and this accords with the division of Hawkins.

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 497.

(*d*) L. 3, tr. 2, c. 4.

(*e*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 28, s. 5; Hale, ubi sup.

(*f*) Burnet's Life of Sir M. Hale.

(*g*) 1 Hale, P. C. 501; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 28, s. 9.

(*h*) Dalt. Just. c. 150.

[be executed *servato juris ordine*—it must pursue the sentence of the court; therefore, if an officer beheads one who is adjudged to be hanged, or *vice versâ*, it is murder; for he is merely ministerial, and, therefore, only justified when he acts under the authority and compulsion of the law.] The sovereign, indeed, may remit part of a sentence; for example, in the case of *treason*, the peculiar severities with which the sentence of death used to be accompanied, were in modern times often remitted; but such exercise of mercy was not the introduction of a different punishment from that authorized by the law, but only a relaxation of it from motives of humanity (*i*).

Secondly, justifiable homicide may be committed for the *advancement of public justice;* as in the following instances:—1. Where a peace officer or his assistant, in the due execution of his office, arrests or attempts to arrest one who resists, and who is consequently killed in the struggle (*k*); 2. Where, in the case of a riot or rebellious assembly, such officers or their assistants kill any of the mob, in the endeavour to disperse them,—which is justifiable both at common law and by the Riot Act, 1 Geo. I. st. 2, c. 5 (*l*); 3. Where the prisoners in a gaol assault the gaoler or officer, and he in his defence kills any of them,—which is justifiable, for the sake of preventing an escape (*m*); 4. Where an officer or his assistant, in the due execution of his office, arrests or attempts to arrest a party for felony, and the party having notice thereof flies, and is killed by such officer or assistant in the pursuit (*n*); 5. Where, upon such offence as last described, a *private* person in whose sight the felony has been committed, arrests or endeavours to arrest the offender, and kills him in resistance or flight, under the same circum-

(*i*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 92; 3 Inst. 52, 212.

(*k*) Foster, 270, 309; 1 Hale, P. C. 494.

(*l*) 1 Hale, P. C. 495; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 65, ss. 11, 12.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 496.

(*n*) Fost. p. 271; The Queen *v.* Dodson, 23 L. J., M. C. 57.

stances as above mentioned with regard to an officer (*o*); but a private person may not so justify, if he proceeds upon a mere suspicion of a felony (*p*): [and in all cases there must be an apparent necessity—that is, it must be shown that the party could not be otherwise secured, the riot could not be otherwise suppressed, the prisoners could not be otherwise kept in hold; and without such absolute necessity the homicide is not justifiable.

Thirdly, such homicide as is committed for the *prevention of any forcible and atrocious crime* (*q*), is justifiable by the law of nature (*r*); and also by the law of England, as it stood so early as in the time of Bracton (*s*), and as it stands at the present day (*t*).] If any person attempts the robbery or murder of another, or attempts to break open a house *in the night time*, and is killed in such attempt, either by the party assaulted, or by the owner of the house, or the servant attendant upon either, or by any other person present and interposing to prevent mischief, the slayer shall be acquitted and discharged (*u*). This applies not to any crime unaccompanied with force,—as, for example, the picking of pockets; nor to the breaking open of a house *in the day time*, unless such entry carries with it an attempt of robbery, arson, murder, or the like (*x*). [So the Jewish laws made homicide only justifiable in cases of *nocturnal* housebreaking, enacting that "if a thief be found breaking up, and he be smitten "that he die, no blood shall be shed for him; but if the "sun be risen upon him, there shall blood be shed for

(*o*) Fost. ubi sup.; 2 Hale, P. C. 77, 82.

(*p*) 2 Hale, P. C. 83, 84; Fost. 318.

(*q*) Fost. 275; Hawk. P. C. b 1, c. 28, ss. 21, 24.

(*r*) Puff. L. of N. l. ii. c. 5.

(*s*) L. 3, tr. 2, c. 36.

(*t*) Mawgridge's case, Keyl. 128, 129.

(*u*) Fost. 274; 1 Hale, P. C. 488. This was expressly provided by the statute 24 Hen. 8, c. 5, in affirmance of the common law. (Fost. 275.)

(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 488; 1 East, P. C. c. 5, s. 44; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 28, s. 23; Fost. 274.

[" him, for he should have made full restitution " (*y*). Similarly, by the Athenian law, if any theft was committed by night, it was lawful to kill the criminal, if taken in the act (*z*); and by the Roman Law of the Twelve Tables, a thief might be slain by night with impunity, or even by day, if he armed himself with any dangerous weapons (*a*); and the Roman law also justified homicide when committed in defence of the chastity either of one's self or of one's relations (*b*): and so, too, according to Selden, did the Jewish law (*c*). The English law, likewise, justifies a woman killing one who attempts to ravish her (*d*); and a husband or father may justify killing a man who attempts a rape upon his wife or daughter; but not if he takes them in adultery by consent, for the one is forcible and felonious, but not the other (*e*).

Fourthly, there is one species of justifiable homicide where the party slain is equally innocent as he who occasions his death, the justification in this case arising from the principle of self-preservation, which prompts every man to save his own life preferably to that of another, where the one of them must inevitably perish; and to this head belongs that case mentioned by Lord Bacon, where two persons being shipwrecked, and getting on the same plank, but finding it not able to save them both, one of them thrust the other from it, whereby he was drowned (*f*).

(*y*) Exod. xxii. 2.

(*z*) Potter, Antiq. b. 1, c. 24.

(*a*) Cic. pro Milone, 3; Ff. 9, 2, 4.

(*b*) " *Divus Hadrianus rescripsit* " *eum qui stuprum sibi vel suis in-* " *ferentem occidit, dimittendum.*"—Ff. 48, 8, 1.

(*c*) De Legibus Hebræor. l. iv. c. 3.

(*d*) Bac. Elem. 34; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 28, s. 21; Fost. ubi sup.

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 485, 486. In all cases of this sort, it is (as remarked in the Report, at p. 11, of the Criminal Code Bill Commission) the necessity of the thing which justifies the homicide; for the mischief sought to be prevented could not be prevented by less violent means; and see also R. *v.* Moir, Ann. Reg. vol. 72, p. 344; and R. *v.* Hewlett, 1 F. & F. 91, referred to in note B. appended to the same report.

(*f*) Elem. c. 5. The Report of

[2. *Excusable homicide* is of two sorts, either *per infortunium*, by misadventure; or *se defendendo*, upon a sudden affray. And firstly, homicide *per infortunium*, is where a man, doing a lawful act without any intention of hurt, unfortunately kills another, as where a man is at work with a hatchet, and the head thereof flies off and kills a stander-by; or where a person is shooting at a mark, and undesignedly kills a man (*g*): for the act is lawful, and the effect is merely accidental. So where a parent is moderately correcting his child, a master his apprentice or scholar, or an officer a criminal, and happens to occasion his death, it is only misadventure, for the act of correction was lawful; but if he exceeds the bounds of moderation either in the manner, the instrument, or the quantity of punishment, and death ensues, it is manslaughter at least, and in some cases, according to the circumstances, murder; for the act of immoderate correction is unlawful (*h*). And it has even been said, that the tilt or tournament, the martial diversion of our ancestors, was an unlawful act (unless where ordered by the Crown); and so are boxing

the Criminal Code Bill Commission (note A.) remarks:—"Casuists have "for centuries amused themselves, "and may amuse themselves for "centuries to come, by speculations "as to the moral duty of two per- "sons in the water struggling for "the possession of a plank capable "of supporting only one. * * * "We are certainly not prepared to "suggest that necessity should in "every case be a justification. We "are equally unprepared to sug- "gest that necessity should in no "case be a defence. We judge it "better to leave such questions to "be dealt with when, if ever, they "arise in practice, by applying the "principles of law to the circum- "stances of the particular case." See also Reg. *v.* Dudley, cited on p. 51, n. (*r*), infra.

(*g*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, ss. 2, 6.

(*h*) 1 Hale, P. C. 473, 474; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 5. By an edict of the Emperor Constantine, when the rigour of the Roman law with regard to slaves began to relax and soften, a master was allowed to chastise his slave with rods and imprisonment; and if death accidentally ensued, he was guilty of no crime; but if he struck him with a club or a stone, and thereby occasioned his death, or if, in any other yet grosser manner, "*immoderatè suo jure utatur,—tunc reus homicidii sit.*" (Cod. l. lx. t. 14.)

[and sword playing, the succeeding amusements of their posterity; and therefore if a knight in the former case, or a gladiator in the latter, be killed, such killing is manslaughter and felony (*i*). Likewise to whip another's horse, whereby he runs over a child and kills him, is held to be accidental in the rider, for he has done nothing unlawful; but manslaughter in the whipper, for the act was a trespass, and at best a piece of idleness, of dangerous consequence (*k*). And in general, if death ensues in consequence of a dangerous, idle, and unlawful sport, the slayer is guilty of manslaughter (*l*).

Secondly, homicide *se defendendo*, as upon a sudden affray, is also *excusable*, and some say *justifiable*, by the English law. But the self-defence of which we are now speaking, is that whereby a man may protect himself from an assault or the like, in the course only of a sudden brawl or quarrel, by killing him who assaults him; in which latter case the law presumes both parties to be to some extent in fault (*m*). And this is one instance of what the law expresses by the phrase *chance medley;* or, as some choose rather to write it, *chaud medley:* the former of which in its etymology signifies a *casual* affray, the latter an affray in the *heat* of blood or passion; both of them of pretty much the same import: but the former is, in common speech, too often erroneously applied to any manner of homicide by misadventure; whereas it appears, by the statute 24 Hen. VIII. c. 5 and our antient books, that it is properly applied to such killing as happens upon a sudden encounter (*n*). This right of natural defence does not imply a right of attacking; for, instead of attacking one another

(*i*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 183) citing Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 8; Plato de Leg. l. vii.; Ff. 9, 2, 7.

(*k*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 3; Ward's case, 1 East, P. C. 270.

(*l*) 1 Hale, P. C. 472; Fost. 275; Hawk. ubi sup. c. 30, s. 1.

(*m*) Hawk. ubi sup. c. 28, s. 24.

(*n*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 184) defines *chance medley* to be such killing as happens *in self-defence* in the course of a sudden brawl; and see stat. 24 Hen. 8, c. 5; Keyl. 67; 3 Inst. 55, 59; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 30, s. 1; Fost. 275.

[for injuries past or impending, men need only have recourse to the proper tribunals of justice. They cannot therefore legally exercise this right of preventive defence but in sudden and violent cases, when certain and immediate suffering would be the consequence of waiting for the assistance of the law. Wherefore, to excuse homicide by the plea of self-defence, it must appear that the slayer had no other possible, or at least probable, means of escaping from his assailant.

It is frequently difficult to distinguish this species of homicide in self-defence, upon sudden affray, from that of manslaughter in the proper legal sense of the word (*o*). But the true criterion between them seems to be this: when both parties were actually combating, at the time when the mortal stroke was given, or if the slayer was not at that time in immediate danger of death, the slayer is guilty of manslaughter (*p*); but if the slayer had not begun to fight, or having begun, declined, or endeavoured to decline, any further struggle, and afterwards, being closely pressed by his antagonist, killed him to avoid his own destruction, this is homicide excusable by self-defence (*q*). For which reason the law requires, that the person who kills another in his own defence, should have retreated as far as he conveniently or safely can, to avoid the violence of the assault, before he gives the mortal stroke (*r*); and that, not fictitiously, or in order to watch his opportunity, but from a real tenderness of shedding his brother's blood (*s*). And though it may be cowardice,

(*o*) 3 Inst. 55.

(*p*) Fost. 277.

(*q*) Ibid.

(*r*) Blackstone says (vol. iv. p. 185), "before he turns upon his "assailant." But though a person retreating to the wall should give several wounds in the course of his retreat, yet if he gives no mortal one till he gets thither, it has been laid down to be homicide *se defendendo* only (1 Hale, P. C. 479; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 15).

(*s*) If a man strike another upon malice prepense, and then fly to the wall, and there kill him in his own defence, he is guilty of murder. (Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 17.)

[in time of war between two independent nations, to flee from an enemy, yet between two fellow subjects the law countenances no such point of honour: because the sovereign and his courts are the *vindices injuriarum*, and will give to the party wronged all the satisfaction he deserves (*t*). In this the civil law also agrees with ours, or perhaps goes rather farther,—"*qui cum aliter tueri se non possunt, damni culpam dederint, innoxii sunt*" (*u*). The party assaulted must therefore flee as far as he conveniently can, either by reason of some wall, ditch, or other impediment, or as far as the fierceness of the assault will permit him (*x*); for it may be so fierce as not to allow him to yield a step, without manifest danger of his life, or enormous bodily harm, and then in his defence he may kill his assailant instantly. And this is the doctrine of universal justice, as well as of the municipal law (*y*).

And, as the *manner* of the defence, so is also the *time* to be considered; for if the person assaulted does not fall upon the aggressor till the fray is over, or when he is running away, this is revenge and not defence. Neither, under the colour of self-defence, will the law permit a man to screen himself from the guilt of deliberate murder; for if two persons, A. and B., agree to fight a duel, and A. gives the first onset, and B. retreats as far as he safely can, and then kills A.; this is murder, because of the previous malice and concerted design (*z*). And if A., upon a sudden quarrel, assaults B. first, and upon B.'s returning the assault, A. really and *bonâ fide* flies; and, being driven to the wall, turns again upon B. and kills him: this may be *se defendendo* according to some of our writers (*a*), though others (*b*) have thought this opinion too favourable, inasmuch as the necessity, to which he is at last reduced, originally arose from his own fault.

(*t*) 1 Hale, P. C. 481.
(*u*) Ff. 9, 2, 45.
(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 483.
(*y*) Puff. L. of N. b. 2, c. 5, s. 13.
(*z*) 1 Hale, P. C. 479.
(*a*) 1 Hale, P. C. 482.
(*b*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 17.

[Under this excuse of self-defence, master and servant, parent and child, husband and wife, killing an assailant in the necessary defence of each other respectively, are excused, the act of the relation being construed the same as the act of the party himself (*c*).]

Excusable homicide, in both the species here described, was formerly considered as involving in it some degree of legal blame or punishment; and as distinguishable, in this respect, from that which was *justifiable*. For, firstly, as regards homicide by misadventure the law presumed negligence, or at least a want of sufficient caution in him who was so unfortunate as to commit it: who therefore was not altogether faultless (*d*); [and secondly, as regards homicide *se defendendo* in a sudden fray, Lord Bacon entitles it *necessitas culpabilis* (*e*); and it was always understood, that the quarrel or assault arose from some unknown wrong, or from some provocation in word or deed; and the law therefore would not hold the survivor entirely guiltless. Nor was the law of England singular in this respect; for the Mosaical law appointed, *e.g.*, certain cities of refuge for him who killed his neighbour unawares (*f*); and he was not held wholly blameless, any more than in the English law: since the avenger of blood might slay him before he reached that asylum, or if he afterwards stirred out of it, till the death of the high priest. In the Imperial law, likewise, casual homicide was excused by the indulgence of the emperor, signed with his own sign-manual, "*adnotatione principis:*" otherwise the death of a man, however committed, was in some degree punishable (*g*). Among the Greeks, homicide by misfortune was expiated by voluntary banishment for a year (*h*); in Saxony, by a fine paid to the kindred of the slain; and among the Western Goths it was esteemed as being little inferior to

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 484.
(*d*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 28, s. 24.
(*e*) Elem. c. 5.
(*f*) Numb. xxxv. and Deut. xix.
(*g*) Cod. 9, 16, 5.
(*h*) Plato de Leg. l. 9.

[voluntary homicide (*i*); and formerly in France, no person was ever absolved in the case of homicide by misadventure, without a largess to the poor, and the charge of certain masses for the soul of the party killed (*k*).

The penalty for an excusable homicide inflicted by our laws is said by Sir Edward Coke to have been antiently no less than death (*l*); which, however, is with reason denied by later and more accurate writers (*m*). It seems rather to have consisted in a forfeiture; some say of all the goods and chattels, others only of part of them; by way of fine or *weregild* (*n*). Which was probably disposed of, (as in France,) *in pios usus*, according to the humane superstition of the times, for the benefit of *his* soul who was suddenly sent to his account with all his imperfections on his head. But that reason having long ceased, and the penalty, especially of a total forfeiture, growing more severe than was intended, in proportion as personal property became more considerable, the delinquent had, as early as our records will reach, a pardon and writ of restitution of his goods as a matter of course and of right, only paying for suing out the same (*o*).] And in later times, to prevent this expense in cases where the death notoriously happened by misadventure or in self-defence, the judges usually directed a general verdict of acquittal (*p*). Afterwards, by the statute 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, s. 10, it was provided, that no punishment or forfeiture should be thenceforth incurred by any person who should kill another by misadventure, misfortune or in his own defence, or in any other manner without felony; and though this provision was afterwards repealed, a clause to the same purpose was inserted in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, the statute by which

(*i*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 4.

(*k*) 4 Bl. Com. 188, cites De Morney on the Digest.

(*l*) 2 Inst. 148, 315.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 425; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 29, s. 21; Fost. 282.

(*n*) Fost. 287.

(*o*) Ibid. 283; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 2.

(*p*) Fost. 288; 4 Bl. Com. 188.

offences against the person are at present regulated (*q*). So that all practical distinction between justifiable and excusable homicide is, under our existing law, wholly done away (*r*).

3. [*Felonious* homicide is an act of a very different nature, being the killing of a human creature, of any age or sex, without justification or excuse; which may be done either by killing one's self, or another man.

Firstly, *Self-murder* appears to have been slightly countenanced by the civil law (*s*); but it was punished, by the Athenian law, with the cutting off the hand which did the desperate deed (*t*); and the law of England wisely and religiously considers, that no man hath a right to take away his own life. The suicide is, in fact, guilty of a double offence,—one spiritual, in invading the prerogative of the Almighty, and rushing into his immediate presence uncalled for; the other temporal, against the sovereign, who hath an interest in the preservation of all his subjects; and our law accordingly has ranked suicide among the highest crimes, esteeming it a felony committed on one's self, and which admits of accessories before the fact, like other felonies; for if one persuades another to kill himself, and he does so, the adviser is guilty of murder (*u*); and if two persons mutually agree to commit suicide

(*q*) See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 7.

(*r*) The case of Reg. *v.* Dudley, 14 Q. B. D. 273, may be usefully considered, on the general question of whether any particular killing is on the one hand either justifiable or excusable, or is not so. In that case, the accused had killed and eaten a fellow-sailor under the pressure of extreme hunger.

(*s*) "*Si quis impatientiâ doloris, aut tædio vitæ, aut morbo, aut furore, aut pudore, mori maluit, non animadvertatur in eum.*"—Ff. 49, 16, 6.

(*t*) Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 26.

(*u*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 189; Keyl. 136; R. *v.* Russell, 1 Moo. C. C. R. 356; R. *v.* Laddington, 9 C. & P. 79; and the stat. 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 2, by which an accessory either before or after the fact—as stated sup. p. 38, n. (*g*)—is made liable to be tried and convicted whether the principal felon shall or shall not be amenable to justice.

[*together*, and accordingly take poison or the like together, and only one dies, the survivor is guilty of murder (*x*).

A *felo de se*, therefore, is he that deliberately puts an end to his own existence; and he also is so considered who, maliciously attempting to kill another, occasions his own death: as where a man shoots at another, and the gun bursts and kills himself (*y*); but if a man is killed at his own request by the hand of another, the former is not deemed in law a *felo de se*, though the latter is a murderer (*z*). In homicide committed on one's self, the party must be of years of discretion, and in his senses, else it is no crime. But this excuse ought not to be strained to that length to which our coroners' juries are apt to carry it, viz. that the very act of suicide is an evidence of insanity: as if every man, who acts contrary to reason, had no reason at all: for the same argument would prove every other criminal *non compos*, as well as the self-murderer.] The law very rationally judges that every melancholy or hypochondriac fit does not deprive a man of the capacity of discerning right from wrong: or rather, (to express it more correctly,) that every fit of melancholy does not prevent his having a sufficient degree of reason to know that his act is wrong (*a*); and therefore it has been laid down that if a lunatic kills himself in a lucid interval, he is a *felo de se* as much as if he were a sane man (*b*).

[But now the question follows, what punishment can human laws inflict, on one who has withdrawn himself from their reach? They can only act upon what he has left behind him—his reputation and fortune; and this the law of England formerly did with the greatest severity. It acted on the reputation of the suicide, by an ignominious burial in the highway, with a stake driven through

(*x*) R. *v.* Dyson, R. & R. 523; R. *v.* Alison, 8 C. & P. 418.
(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 27, s. 4.
(*z*) Ib. s. 6.
(*a*) Vide sup. p. 25, n. (*u*).
(*b*) 4 Bl. Com. 190; 1 Hale, P. C. 412; Hawkins, P. C. b. 1, c. 27, s. 2.

[his body, and without Christian rites of sepulture; and it acted on his fortune, by a forfeiture of all his goods and chattels to the crown, hoping that his care either for his own reputation or for the welfare of his family would be some motive to restrain him from so desperate and wicked an act.] But in modern times, this ignominious mode of burial has ceased, the Interments (Felo de se) Act, 1882, having provided, that it shall not be lawful for the coroner to direct the interment of a *felo de se* in any public highway or with any stake driven through the body, but that he shall direct him to be interred in the churchyard or other burial ground, but without the right to the celebration of any rites of Christian burial, but not necessarily without the celebration of such rites or of other decent religious service (*c*). And of course the forfeiture of the felon's goods has now ceased to be a consequence of this (as of any other) felony; but it may here be convenient to mention, that while such forfeiture continued it had relation back to the time of the act done in the felon's lifetime, which was the cause of his death; [and therefore if husband and wife were possessed jointly of a term of years in land, and the husband drowned himself,—the land was forfeited to the crown, and the wife lost the survivorship; for by the act of casting himself into the water, he forfeited the term, which gave a title to the crown prior to the wife's title by survivorship; which could not accrue till the instant of her husband's death (*d*).] And we may further mention here, that even before the Forfeiture for Felony Abolition Act, 1870 (33 & 34 Vict. c. 23), the forfeiture which accrued in the case of a *felo de se* was often remitted by the crown.

[Secondly, *Killing another man.*—This is the second variety of *felonious* homicide; and it is either *manslaughter* or *murder*; the difference between which principally consists in this, that manslaughter, when voluntary, arises

(*c*) 45 & 46 Vict. c. 19, s. 4; 43 & 44 Vict. c. 41.

(*d*) Finch, L. 216.

[from the sudden heat of the passions; murder, from the wickedness of the heart.

(I.) *Manslaughter* is thus defined (*e*), namely, as the unlawful killing of another, without malice, either express or implied (*f*): which may be either voluntarily, upon a sudden heat; or involuntarily, but in the commission of some unlawful act. These were called, in the Gothic institutions, "*homicidia vulgaria; quæ aut casu, aut etiam sponte committuntur, sed in subitaneo quodam iracundiæ calore et impetu*" (*g*); and hence it has been held that in manslaughter there can be no accessories before the fact (*h*); because it must be done without premeditation. And as to *voluntary* manslaughter,—if upon a sudden quarrel, in the way of chance medley (*i*), two persons fight, and one of them kills the other, that is manslaughter; and so it is, if they upon such an occasion go out and fight in a field; for this is one continued act of passion, and the law pays such regard to human frailty, as not to put a hasty act upon the same footing with regard to guilt as an act which is deliberate (*k*). So also if a man being greatly provoked, as by pulling his nose, or by other great indignity, immediately kills the aggressor, though he is not excusable *se defendendo*, since there is no absolute necessity for doing it to preserve himself; yet neither is it murder, for there is no previous malice; but it is manslaughter (*l*). But in this, and every other case of homicide upon provocation, if there be a sufficient cooling time for passion to subside and reason to interpose, and the person so provoked afterwards kills the other, this is deliberate revenge, and not heat of blood; and accordingly amounts to murder (*m*).

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 466.

(*f*) In an indictment for manslaughter, the charge should be that "the defendant did feloniously "kill and slay the deceased;" and it is unnecessary to set forth the manner or means (24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 6).

(*g*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 4.

(*h*) Vide sup. p. 35.

(*i*) Vide sup. p. 46.

(*k*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 29.

(*l*) Kelyng, 135.

(*m*) Fost. 296.

[So if a man takes another in the act of adultery with his wife, and kills him directly on the spot; though this was allowed by the laws of Solon (*n*), as likewise by the Roman civil law if the adulterer was found in the husband's own house (*o*),—and also among the antient Goths (*p*),—yet in England it is not absolutely justifiable, but it is manslaughter (*q*), and the lowest degree of it; and therefore in such a case the court directed the burning in the hand, formerly inflicted for manslaughter and other felonies not punishable with death, to be gently inflicted; because there could not be a greater provocation (*r*). Manslaughter, therefore, on a sudden provocation, differs from excusable homicide *se defendendo* on a sudden affray, in this; that in the latter case there is for self-preservation an apparent necessity to kill the aggressor, while in the former there is no necessity at all, being only a sudden act of revenge (*s*).

As to *involuntary* manslaughter, that differs also from homicide by misadventure, in this: that misadventure happens in consequence of a lawful act, but this species of manslaughter in consequence of an unlawful one. As if two persons play at sword and buckler, and one of them kills the other; this is manslaughter, because the original act was unlawful, but it is not murder, for the one had no intent to do the other any personal mischief (*t*). So where a person does an act, lawful in itself, but in an unlawful manner, and without due caution and circumspection; as when a workman flings down a stone or piece of timber into the street, and kills a man; this may be either misadventure, manslaughter, or murder, according to the circumstances under which the act was done. If it were in a country village where few passengers are, and he call out to all people to have a care, it is misadventure only; but if it were in London, or other populous town, where people

(*n*) Plut. in Vit. Solon.
(*o*) Ff. 48, 5, 24.
(*p*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 2.
(*q*) 1 Hale, P. C. 486.
(*r*) Sir T. Raym. 212.
(*s*) Vide sup. p. 46.
(*t*) 3 Inst. 56.

[are continually passing, it is manslaughter, though he gives loud warning (*u*); and murder, if he knows of their passing, and yet gives no warning at all,—for then it is malice against all mankind (*x*). And, in general, when an involuntary killing happens in consequence of an unlawful act, it will be either murder or manslaughter according to the nature of the act which occasioned it (*y*); for if it be in prosecution of a felonious intent, or in its consequences naturally tending to bloodshed, it will be murder; but if no more was intended than a mere civil trespass, it will amount only to manslaughter (*z*).]

Next, as to the *punishment* of this species of felonious homicide: The crime of manslaughter amounts to felony (*a*); and every person convicted thereof may be sentenced, at the discretion of the court, to be kept in penal servitude for life or for a term of not less than five years: or to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding two years: or to pay such fine as the court shall award, in addition to or without such other discretionary punishment as aforesaid (*b*).

(*u*) Kel. 40.

(*x*) 3 Inst. 57; Reg. *v.* Salmon, 6 Q. B. D. 79.

(*y*) Reg. *v.* Morby, 8 Q. B. D. 571 (child dying from parent's failing, for reasons of conscience, to supply medicine).

(*z*) Fost. 258; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 46.

(*a*) In the particular case of manslaughter by *stabbing*, though done upon sudden provocation, the offence was formerly a *capital* felony by the statute 1 Jac. 1, c. 8,—"A "statute made," says Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 193), "on account of "the frequent quarrels and stab- "bings with short daggers, be- "tween the Scotch and English at "the accession of James I."; but the Act was repealed (as well as the 43 Geo. 3, c. 58, and 1 Geo. 4, c. 90, s. 2, relating to the same subject) by 9 Geo. 4, c. 31.

(*b*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 5; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. Besides this punishment, it may be here observed (and the remark applies to *all* the felonies mentioned in this chapter with the exception of murder), that by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 71, the court may require the offender to give security for keeping the peace; and there is, of course, also a civil liability in certain cases of manslaughter, either under Lord Campbell's Act (9 & 10 Vict. c. 93), or under the Employer's Liability Act, 1880 (43 & 44 Vict. c. 42).

[(II.) Murder, or deliberate and wilful *murder*, is the second species of the felonious homicide of another person. The word *murder* (as denoting a crime) was antiently applied only to the secret killing of another (*c*), which the word *moërda* signifies in the Teutonic language (*d*); and murder was defined as "*homicidium quod nullo vidente, nullo sciente, clam perpetratur*" (*e*); for which the vill wherein it was committed,—or, if that were too poor, the whole hundred,—was liable to a heavy amercement, which amercement itself was also denominated *murdrum* (*f*). This was an antient usage among the Goths in Sweden and Denmark; who supposed the neighbourhood, unless they produced the murderer, to have perpetrated or at least connived at the murder (*g*); and, (according to Bracton,) was introduced into this kingdom by King Canute, to prevent his countrymen, the Danes, from being privily murdered by the English (*h*); and was afterwards continued by William the Conqueror, for the security of his Norman followers (*i*); and therefore, if, upon inquisition had, it appeared that the person found slain was an Englishman, (the presentment whereof was denominated *englescherie*,) the vill or hundred was excused from this burthen (*k*). But this difference being totally abolished by statute 14 Edw. III. st. 1, c. 4, we must now, (as is observed by Staundforde,) define murder in quite another manner; without regarding whether the party slain was killed openly or secretly, or whether he was of English or of foreign extraction (*l*).

(*c*) Dial. de Scacc. l. 1, c. 10.

(*d*) Stiern. de Jure Sueon. l. 3, c. 3. The word *murdre* in the old statutes also signified any kind of concealment or stifling; and, in the vulgar tongue, to "*murder* the truth," is to conceal or stifle the truth; and this sense occurs in the statute of Exeter, 14 Edw. 1, "*Je riens ne celerai, ne sufferai estre celé, ne murdré.*"

(*e*) Glanv. l. 14, c. 3.

(*f*) Bract. l. 3, tr. 2, c. 15, s. 7; Stat. Marl. c. 26; Fost. 281.

(*g*) Stiern. l. 3, c. 4.

(*h*) Bracton, ubi sup.

(*i*) 1 Hale, P. C. 447.

(*k*) Bract. l. 3, tr. 2, c. 15.

(*l*) P. C. l. 1, c. 10.

[Accordingly murder is thus defined by Sir Edward Coke (*m*): "When a person of sound memory and discre-" tion unlawfully killeth any reasonable creature in being, " and under the king's peace, with malice aforethought, " either express or implied" (*n*); and the best way of examining the nature of this crime, will be by considering the several branches of this definition.]

First, it must be committed by a *person of sound memory and discretion;* and hence, if there be a defect of the understanding in the person charged, by reason of his infancy, lunacy or idiocy, according to the distinctions already considered, he cannot be convicted of this crime (*o*); nor, in fact, of any other.

[Next, there must be an *unlawfully killing*, the unlawfulness arising from the absence of all lawful warrant or excuse: and there must also be an actual killing to constitute murder, and not merely an assault with intent to kill (*p*). The killing may be by poisoning, striking, starving, drowning, and a thousand other forms of death by which human nature may be overcome (*q*); but if a person be indicted for one species of killing,—as by poisoning,—he cannot be convicted upon evidence of a totally different

(*m*) 3 Inst. 47.

(*n*) In an indictment for murder, the charge is that "the defendant " did feloniously, wilfully, and of " his malice aforethought, kill and " murder the deceased;" and it is not necessary to set forth the manner or means. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 6.)

(*o*) Vide sup. pp. 20—32.

(*p*) 1 Hale, P. C. 425.

(*q*) It seems doubtful whether by our law, the bearing false witness against another, with intent to take away his life, is murder, even though the person convicted on such testimony, be executed. (See R. *v.* Macdaniel, 1 Leach, 52; 1 East, P. C. 333; 3 Inst. 48; Fost. 131.) But, as Blackstone remarks, (vol. iv. p. 196,) the Gothic laws punished in this case both the judge, the witnesses and the prosecutor (Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 3); and among the Romans, the *lex Cornelia de sicariis* punished the false witness with death, as being a species of assassination (Ff. 48, 8, 1); and there is no doubt, Blackstone adds, that it is equally murder *in foro conscientiæ* as killing with a sword; though there may be reason to forbear to punish it as such, to avoid the danger of deterring witnesses from giving evidence upon capital prosecutions.

[species of death,—as by shooting with a pistol, or starving. But where they only differ in circumstances; as if a wound be alleged to be given with a sword, and it proves to have arisen from a staff, an axe, or a hatchet; this difference is immaterial (*r*). Of all species of murder the most detestable is that by poison: because it can of all others be the least prevented, either by manhood or by forethought (*s*): and therefore, by the statute 22 Hen. VIII. c. 9, it was adjudged treason; and a more grievous and lingering kind of death was inflicted for it than the common law allowed, namely, boiling to death (*t*); but this Act did not live long, being repealed by 1 Edw. VI. c. 12. It is to be observed, that if a man does an act of which the probable consequence may be, and eventually is, death; such killing may be murder, although no stroke be struck by himself, and no killing may be primarily intended. As was the case of the unnatural son who exposed his rich father to the air against his will, by reason whereof he died (*u*); of the harlot who laid her child under leaves in an orchard, where a kite struck and killed it (*x*); and of the parish officers who shifted a child from parish to parish, till it died for want of care and sustenance (*y*). So, too, if a man hath a beast that is used to do mischief, and he, knowing it, *suffers* it to go abroad, and it kills a man, even this is manslaughter in the owner; but if he had purposely *turned it loose*,—though barely to frighten people and make what is called sport,—it is with us, as it was in the Jewish

(*r*) 3 Inst. 135; 2 Hale, P. C. 185.

(*s*) 3 Inst. 48.

(*t*) This extraordinary punishment seems to have been adopted by the legislature, from the peculiar circumstances of the crime which gave rise to it; for the preamble of the statute informs us that John Roose, a cook, had been lately convicted of throwing poison into a large pot of broth prepared for the Bishop of Rochester's family, and for the poor of the parish; and the said John Roose was, by a retrospective clause of the same statute, ordered to be boiled to death. Lord Coke (3 Inst. 48) mentions several instances of persons suffering this horrid punishment.

(*u*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 5.

(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 432.

(*y*) Palm. 545.

[law (*z*), as much murder as if he had incited a bear, or a dog, to worry them (*a*).] It is settled, however, in all cases of homicide, that in order to make the killing murder, it is requisite that the party die within a year and a day after the stroke received, or cause of death administered; in the computation of which time the whole day, upon which the hurt was done, shall be reckoned the first (*b*). It may be observed that if a physician or surgeon gives his patient a potion or plaister to cure him, which contrary to expectation kills him, this is neither murder nor manslaughter, but misadventure (*c*); and though by some of the older authorities (*d*), it was held, that if he were not a *regular* physician or surgeon who administered the medicine or performed the operation, it was manslaughter at the least,—Sir Matthew Hale very justly questions the law of this determination (*e*). On the other hand, it is clear that where death is occasioned by gross want of skill or care in the medical man (whether he be regularly licensed or not), it will amount to manslaughter; and cases of this kind have, in fact, been before the courts (*f*).

[Further: the person killed must be a "*reasonable creature, in being, and under the king's peace*" at the time of the killing (*g*). To kill an alien or an outlaw, (being under the king's peace and protection,) is therefore as much murder as to kill the most regular-born Englishman; and on the other hand, to slay an alien enemy in the heat of battle is not murder (*h*); and to kill a child

(*z*) Exod. xxi. 28, 29.

(*a*) Palmer, 431.

(*b*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 197; Hawk. ubi sup. s. 9.

(*c*) Bl. Com. ubi sup.

(*d*) Britt. c. 5; 4 Inst. 251.

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 430; R. *v.* Van Butchell, 3 C. & P. 629; R. *v.* Williamson, ib. 635; R. *v.* St. John Long, 4 C. & P. 398, 423; R. *v.* Spiller, 5 C. & P. 333.

(*f*) R. *v.* St. John Long, 4 C. & P. 398, 423; R. *v.* Spiller, 5 C. & P. 333.

(*g*) 4 Bl. Com. 198. Hence if a foreigner should kill a foreigner *on the high seas or on board a foreign ship*, no offence is committed which is triable in this country. (R. *v.* Lopez, 1 Dears. & B. 525.)

(*h*) 3 Inst. 50; 1 Hale, P. C. 433.

[in its mother's womb is not murder, but the latter offence falls under a different description of crime, which will be considered hereafter (*i*).

Lastly, the killing must be committed *with malice aforethought*, to make it the crime of murder. This is the grand criterion which distinguishes murder from other killing: and this malice prepense, *malitia præcogitata*, is not so properly spite or malevolence to the deceased in particular, as any evil design in general: the dictate of a wicked, depraved, and malignant heart (*k*); *un disposition à faire un male chose* (*l*); and it may be either *express* or *implied* in law. Express malice is when one, with a sedate deliberate mind and formed design, doth kill another: which formed design may be evidenced by external circumstances, discovering that inward intention;—as lying in wait, antecedent menaces, former grudges, and concerted schemes to do him some bodily harm (*m*). This takes place in the case of deliberate duelling, where both parties meet avowedly with an intent to commit homicide,—thinking it their duty as gentlemen, and claiming it as their right, to wanton with their own lives and those of their fellow-creatures; without any warrant or authority from any power either Divine or human, but in direct contradiction to the laws both of God and man: and therefore the law has justly fixed the crime and punishment of murder on them and on their seconds also (*n*), and has not palliated the offence out of any delicacy to false notions of honour (*o*). Also, if,

(*i*) Hale, ubi sup.; vide post, p. 74.

(*k*) Foster, 256.

(*l*) 2 Roll. Rep. 461.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 451.

(*n*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 31; R. *v.* Murphy, 6 C. & P. 103.

(*o*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 199. Blackstone adds, that "the strongest "prohibitions and penalties of the "law will never be entirely effectual to eradicate this unhappy "custom; till a method be found "out of compelling the original "aggressor to make some other satisfaction to the affronted party, "which the world shall esteem "equally reputable, as that given "at the hazard of life and fortune, "as well of the party insulted, as "of him who hath given the insult."

[even upon a sudden provocation, one beats another in a cruel and unusual manner, so that he dies, though he did not intend his death, yet he is guilty of murder by express malice; that is, by an express evil design, the genuine sense of *malitia*. As when a park keeper tied a boy that was stealing wood to a horse's tail, and dragged him along the park; when a master corrected his servant with an iron bar; and a schoolmaster stamped on his scholar's belly; so that each of the sufferers died,—these were justly held to be murders; because the correction being excessive, and such as could not proceed but from a bad heart, it was equivalent to a deliberate act of slaughter (*p*). Neither shall he be guilty of a less crime, who, in consequence of such a wilful act as shows him to be an enemy to all mankind in general, causes the death of a fellow creature; as by going deliberately, and with an intent to do mischief, upon a horse used to strike (*q*), or by coolly discharging a gun (*r*), among a multitude of people. So if a man resolves to kill the next man he meets, and does kill him, it is murder, although he knew him not, for this is universal malice; and if two or more come together to do an unlawful act against the peace, of which the consequence may probably be bloodshed,—as to beat a man, to commit a riot, or to rob a park,—and one of them in the prosecution of such intent kills a man; it is murder in them all, because of the unlawful act, the *malitia præcogitata*, or evil intent beforehand (*s*).

Also, in many cases, where no malice is expressed, the law will imply malice. As where a man wilfully poisons another; in such a deliberate act the law presumes malice, though no particular enmity can be proved (*t*): and if a man kill another suddenly, without any or without a considerable provocation, the law implies malice; for no person, unless of an abandoned heart, would be guilty of

(*p*) 1 Hale, P. C. 454, 473, 474.
(*q*) Lord Raym. 143.
(*r*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 12.
(*s*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 10.
(*t*) 1 Hale, P. C. 455.

[such an act upon a slight, or no apparent cause. No affront by words or gestures alone is a sufficient provocation to excuse or even to extenuate such acts of violence as manifestly endanger the life of another (*u*); and this is so, although the language should be more provocatory even than a blow (*x*). But if the person provoked has unfortunately killed the other, by beating him in such a manner as showed only an intent to chastise and not to kill him; the law so far considers the provocation of contumelious behaviour, as to adjudge it only manslaughter and not murder (*y*). In like manner, if one kills an officer of justice, either civil or criminal, while resisting him in the execution of his duty, and knowing his authority or the intention with which he interposes, or if any of his assistants be killed under the like circumstances, the law will imply malice, and the killer shall be guilty of murder (*z*); though it is manslaughter only, if the warrant under which the officer acts be void, or be executed in an unlawful manner (*a*). So, in case of a sudden affray, if a third person interposes to part the combatants, giving them notice of his friendly intention, and either of the combatants kills him in resisting his interposition, this is murder (*b*). Also, if one intend to commit felony of another kind, and, in the prosecution of such intent, undesignedly kills a man, this is also murder (*c*); *e.g.*, if one shoots at A., and misses *him*, but kills B., this is murder, —because of the previous felonious intent, which the law transfers from the one act to the other, on the maxim *malitia egreditur personam* (*d*). The same is the case where

(*u*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 33; 1 Hale, P. C. 455, 456.

(*x*) Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 24.

(*y*) Foster, 291.

(*z*) 1 Hale, P. C. 457; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 31, s. 55; Foster, 270, 308, &c. As to killing a *private person* attempting to apprehend a felon, see 2 Hale, P. C. 84; Foster, 272, 309, 318; and supra, p. 42.

(*a*) Hawk. ubi sup. ss. 57, 58; Fost. 312.

(*b*) Fost. 272.

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 465.

(*d*) Fost. 262; Reg. *v.* Smith, 4 Dearsley's C. C. R. 559.

[one lays poison for A.; and B., against whom the prisoner had no felonious intent, takes it, and it kills him; this is likewise murder (*e*). It were endless to go through all the cases of homicide which have been adjudged, either expressly or impliedly, malicious. These, therefore, may suffice for examples: and we may take it for a general rule that all homicide is malicious,—and, of course, amounts to murder,—unless where *justified* by the command or permission of the law, or else *excused* on account of accident or of self-preservation in a sudden quarrel; or unless *alleviated* into manslaughter, by being either the involuntary consequence of some act not strictly lawful, or (if voluntary) occasioned by some sudden and sufficiently violent provocation. And all these circumstances of justification, excuse, or alleviation, it is incumbent upon the prisoner to make out to the satisfaction of the court and jury: the latter of whom are to decide whether the circumstances alleged are proved to have actually existed; the former, how far they extend to mitigate or take away the guilt (*f*). For all homicide is supposed to be malicious, until the contrary appeareth upon evidence (*g*).]

Although, as we shall hereafter see, the courts of this country can hear and determine all offences committed by British subjects on board British ships at sea or elsewhere within the Admiralty jurisdiction (*h*), it was formerly a

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 466.

(*f*) Fost. 257; Hazel's case, 1 Leach, 406; R. *v.* Greenacre, 8 Car. & P. 35.

(*g*) Fost. 255. The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 23) observes that the expression "malice aforethought" is misleading; for, taken in a popular sense, it denotes a certain degree of premeditation which is commonly absent; and although every intentional act may be said to be done aforethought, for the intention must precede the action, still the expression is calculated to mislead any one but a trained lawyer; and this is more especially so, in the case of what the law calls constructive malice, as where a person may be guilty of murder who had no intention to kill or injure the deceased or any other person, but only to commit some other felony, and the injury to the individual was a pure accident.

(*h*) 18 & 19 Vict. c. 91; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 124; and 41 & 42 Vict. c. 73.

fundamental principle in our law that murder or other crime committed on land abroad could not be tried, or in any way dealt with, in this country: but this principle was broken in upon by many statutes, and by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 9, it has now been provided, as to the particular crimes of murder and manslaughter, that where either shall be committed by a subject of her Majesty, on land out of the United Kingdom, whether within the Queen's dominions or without, and whether the person killed be a subject of her Majesty or not, such offence may be dealt with, tried, and punished in any place in England or Ireland in which such person shall be in custody, in the same manner in all respects as if such offence had been actually committed in that place (*i*).

With regard to the punishment of murder by the death of the criminal, the words of the Mosaical law,—over and above the general precept to Noah, that "whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed,"—are very emphatical in prohibiting the pardon of a murderer. "Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a "murderer, who is guilty of death, but he shall surely be "put to death; for the land cannot be cleansed of the "blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that "shed it" (*k*). And yet in our country this crime, enormous as it is, was in antient times allowed *the benefit of clergy* (*l*); which was a commutation of capital punishment, once allowed to persons in holy orders, or, what was equivalent, to persons who were able to read,—and originally allowed to these only; though it was afterwards extended both to clergy and laity, whether able to read or not, and (as so extended) was confined to felonies of lighter kind, though, by the law of the time, capital offences. But benefit of clergy was wholly abolished by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28; after having been, by several earlier statutes, long before taken away from murderers through

(*i*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 10.
(*k*) Gen. ix. 6; Numb. xxxv. 31, 33.
(*l*) 4 Bl. Com. 201.

malice prepense, their abettors, procurers, and counsellors (*m*); and by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 1, it is now expressly enacted, that every person convicted of murder shall suffer death as a felon (*n*). In atrocious cases, it was, at one time, usual for the court to direct the murderer, after execution, to be hung upon a gibbet in chains near the place where the crime was committed (*o*); and the legality of a direction that the body should be *hung in chains* was declared by 25 Geo. II. c. 37, and 9 Geo. IV. c. 31. [This practice of hanging in chains, seems to have been borrowed, not from the Mosaical law (which expressly forbade it) (*p*), but from the civil law, which, besides the terror of the example, gives also another reason, viz., that it is a comfortable sight to the relations and friends of the deceased (*q*).] By 25 Geo. II. c. 37, moreover, *dissection* was required to be,—and by 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, might be,—a part of the sentence; and by the same statutes the judge was, in passing sentence, to direct the offender to be executed on the day next but one after that on which the sentence was passed,—unless that day should happen to be Sunday, and then on the Monday following. But these severities were successively laid aside (*r*); and it has now been provided, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 2, that sentence of death, on every conviction for murder, shall be pronounced and carried into execution, in the same manner as for other crimes which were capital before that Act. At the time of this statute, that is to say, in the year 1861, all executions took place in public; but by the statute 31 & 32 Vict. c. 24 (the Capital Punishment Amendment Act, 1868) public executions were abolished, and it was

(*m*) 23 Hen. 8, c. 1; 1 Edw. 6, c. 12; 4 & 5 Ph. & M. c. 4.

(*n*) This had previously been provided by 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 3, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*o*) 4 Bl. Com. 202.

(*p*) "The body of a malefactor "shall not remain all night upon "the tree: but thou shalt in any-"wise bury him that day, that the "land be not defiled."—Deut. xxi. 23.

(*q*) Ff. 48, 19, 28, s. 15.

(*r*) 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 75, s. 16; and 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 26.

thereby enacted, that the judgment of death to be executed on any prisoner *for murder* should be carried into effect within the walls of the prison in which he is confined at the time of execution, in the presence only of the sheriff, gaoler, chaplain, surgeon, and such other officers of the prison as the sheriff requires; and of such magistrates of the prison jurisdiction as choose to be present; and of such relatives of the prisoner, or other persons as the sheriff or visiting justices think proper to admit; and that the body of the offender shall (subject to the discretion of a secretary of state) be buried within the prison precincts (*s*).

[By the Roman law *parricide*, or the murder of one's parents or children, was punished in a much severer manner than any other kind of homicide. After being scourged, the delinquents were sewed up in a leathern sack, with a live dog, a cock, a viper, and an ape, and so cast into the sea (*t*). Solon, however, in his laws, made none against parricide; apprehending it impossible that anyone should be guilty of so unnatural a barbarity (*u*). And the Persians, (according to Herodotus,) entertained the same notion, when they adjudged all persons who killed their reputed parents to be bastards (*x*).] And in like manner our laws have made no particular provision with regard to this crime, so as to distinguish it in any respect from that of simple murder (*y*). Yet formerly, where a servant killed his master, a wife her husband,—or an ecclesiastical person, (either secular or regular,) his superior to whom he owed faith and obedience (*z*),—this

(*s*) The Act contains provisions for ascertaining by the certificate of the prison surgeon and the verdict of a coroner's jury on the body of the offender, that the judgment of death has been executed. (31 & 32 Vict. c. 24, ss. 4, 5.)

(*t*) Ff. 41, 9, 9.

(*u*) Cic. pro S. Roscio, s. 25.

(*x*) Clio, c. 137.

(*y*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 202) seems inclined to attribute the want of any distinction with regard to parricide in our law, to the same assumption of the impossibility of the crime.

(*z*) "A clergyman" (says Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 203) "is under-"stood to owe canonical obedience "to the bishop who ordained him

was accounted a species of treason, called *parva proditio*, or petit treason (*a*). And hence it followed that in the particular case, also, where a parricide was committed by one who happened to stand in the relation of servant to his parent, he was adjudged guilty of petit treason, though the crime was so ranked under no other circumstances (*b*). For all these cases involved, in contemplation of law, not only murder, but murder aggravated by a species of treason; on account of the violation of private allegiance (*c*). And thus, too, in the antient Gothic constitutions, we find the breach both of natural and civil relations ranked in the same class with crimes against the state and the sovereign (*d*). Nor was the distinction merely nominal,—the punishment in petit treason being more severe than in the case of simple murder: for if the offender was a man, the sentence was to be drawn to the place of execution, and then hanged; and, if a woman, to be so drawn and then burned to death (*e*). But the crime itself of petit treason, as distinct from an ordinary murder, is now abolished, it being provided by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 8, that any killing which amounted to that offence before 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, shall now be deemed to be murder only, and no greater offence.

" —to him in whose diocese he is " beneficed—and also to the me- " tropolitan of such bishop,—and " therefore to kill any of these is " petit treason;" and he cites 1 Hale, P. C. 381.

(*a*) As to petit treason, see 25 Edw. 3, st. 5, c. 2; 1 Hale, P. C. 380.

(*b*) Hale, ubi sup.; Bl. Com. vol. iv. p. 202.

(*c*) Foster, 107, 324, 336.

(*d*) " *Omnium gravissima censetur vis facta incolis in patriam, subditis in regem, liberis in parentes, maritis in uxores* (*et vice versâ*), *servis in dominos, aut etiam ab homine in semet-ipsum.*"—Stiernh. de Jure Goth. l. 2, c. 3.

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 382; 3 Inst. 211. Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 202) remarks that this punishment of burning the woman to death was handed down to us from the laws of the antient Druids; which condemned a woman (Cæs. de Bell. Gall. l. 6, c. 19) to be burned for murdering her husband; but in fact burning was at one period the usual punishment for *all* treasons committed by females.

II. *Attempt to murder.*—Not only the crime of actual murder, but that of attempting to commit it, amounted till recently, in some cases, to a capital felony (*f*). But the attempt to murder is no longer punishable with death under any circumstances, it being provided by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100 (s. 11), that whoever with intent *to commit murder* (*g*) shall administer, or cause to be administered, to any person, poison or other destructive thing (*h*); or who shall by any means whatever wound any person or cause him grievous bodily harm,—shall be guilty of felony, and on conviction may be sentenced to penal servitude for life, or for not less than five years; or to imprisonment for any term not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*i*); and (by sect. 14) that whoever shall *attempt* to administer to any person poison or other destructive thing; or who shall shoot at any person (*k*); or who shall by drawing a trigger or in any other manner attempt to discharge any kind of loaded arms at any person; or who shall attempt to drown, suffocate or strangle any person,—with intent, in any of the cases aforesaid, to commit murder, shall (whether any bodily injury be in fact effected or not) be guilty of felony, and liable to the same punishments as above mentioned; and (by sect. 13) that whoever shall set fire to, cast away, or destroy, any ship or vessel,—and (by sect. 12) that whoever by the explosion of gunpowder, or other explosive substance, shall destroy or damage any building,—with intent to commit murder, shall be liable to be similarly punished. Moreover, the same Act contains (sect. 15) a general provision making it felony (and awarding the same punishments as already mentioned) for any person to

(*f*) Under 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 85 (repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95), an attempt to commit murder by poisoning, wounding, &c., was punishable with death.

(*g*) R. *v.* Cruise, 8 Car. & P. 541.

(*h*) R. *v.* Michael, 9 Car. & P. 356.

(*i*) 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*k*) Reg. *v.* Smith, 25 L. J. (M. C.) 29.

attempt to commit murder, by any means other than those above specified; and even maliciously to send, knowing its contents, any letter or writing *threatening* to kill or murder any person, is (by sect. 16) a felony, punishable by imprisonment as above, with or without the addition of whipping, if the offender be a male under sixteen, or by the alternative sentence of penal servitude to the extent of ten years or for not less than five years.

III. *Conspiracy to murder.*—This offence was, at common law, merely punishable by fine and imprisonment; but now, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 4, all persons who shall conspire, confederate, and agree to murder any person, whether he be a subject of her Majesty or not, or within her dominions or not, or shall solicit, encourage, persuade, or propose to any person to murder any other person, whether a subject or not, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor punishable by penal servitude for not more than ten nor less than five years (*l*), or by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding two years (*m*).

IV. *Acts causing, or tending to cause, danger to life or bodily harm.—Mayhem*, regarded as a civil injury, is depriving another of the use of his fighting members, whereby he is the less able, in fighting, either to defend himself or to annoy his adversary. But *mayhem* is also a heinous crime; and by the antient law of England, he that maimed any man, whereby he lost any part of his body, was sentenced to lose the like part, *membrum pro membro* (*n*), a species of the *lex talionis*. [But this went afterwards out of use; so that by the common law, as it for a long time stood, mayhem was only punishable by fine and imprisonment (*o*); with the exception,

(*l*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, s. 2; Reg. *v.* Most, 7 Q. B. D. 244.

(*m*) As to a conspiracy, see post, chap. VIII.

(*n*) 3 Inst. 118; Brit. c. 55; 4 Bl. Com. 206.

(*o*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 44, s. 3.

[however, of the offence of mayhem by castration, which all our old writers held to be felony; "*et sequitur aliquando pœna capitalis, aliquando perpetuum exilium cum omnium bonorum ademptione*" (*p*),—and this, although the mayhem was committed on the highest provocation (*q*).] By different statutes, however, viz., 5 Hen. IV. c. 5, 37 Hen. VIII. c. 6, and the Coventry Act (22 & 23 Car. II. c. 1) (*r*), specific provisions were, in course of time, made against the offence of maiming, cutting off, or disabling a limb or member (*s*). But these statutes have all been repealed, so far as regards the matter in question (*t*); and the provision now in force, viz., the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 18, enacts that whoever shall unlawfully and maliciously, by any means whatever, wound any

(*p*) Br. l. 3. tr. 2, c. 23.

(*q*) Sir E. Coke (3 Inst. 62) transcribes a record of Henry the third's time (Claus. 13 Hen. 3, m. 9), from which it appears that a gentleman of Somersetshire was indicted for dealing thus with John the monk, whom he had caught in adultery with his wife.

(*r*) This Act is said to have been occasioned by the assault on Sir John Coventry, who, in revenge (as was supposed) for some obnoxious words uttered by him in parliament, had his nose slit. (4 Bl. Com. 206.)

(*s*) The Coventry Act made it a *capital* felony to disable with intent to maim or to disfigure. On this statute, a Mr. Coke, and one Woodburn, a labourer, were indicted in 1722; Coke for hiring and abetting Woodburn, and Woodburn for the actual fact of slitting the nose of Mr. Crispe, Coke's brother-in-law. It appears that the murder of Crispe was intended, and he was, in fact, left for dead, being terribly hacked and disfigured with a hedge-bill; but he recovered. Now the bare attempt to murder was, at common law, no felony; but to disfigure with an intent to disfigure, is made so by this statute. The prisoner, Mr. Coke, rested his defence upon this point, that the assault was not committed with an intent to disfigure, but to murder, and therefore was not within the statute; but the court held, that if a man attacks another to murder him with such an instrument as a hedge-bill, and in such an attack happens not to kill but only to disfigure him, he might be indicted on this statute; and the jury found the prisoners guilty of a previous intent to disfigure in order to effect their principal intent to murder. (See State Trials, vi. 212.)

(*t*) The Coventry Act was repealed by 9 Geo. 4, c. 31.

person or cause him grievous bodily harm (*u*); or shoot at any person (*x*), or by drawing a trigger or in any other manner attempt to discharge any kind of loaded arms at any person (*y*), with intent in any of the above cases *to maim, disfigure, or disable, or to do some grievous bodily harm to any person*, or with intent *to resist or prevent the lawful apprehension or detaining of any person*,—shall be guilty of felony, and be liable to the same punishment as for an attempt to murder (*z*). And that even without either of such intents being proved, whoever shall unlawfully and maliciously wound or inflict grievous bodily harm upon any other person, either with or without a weapon or instrument, shall be guilty of a *misdemeanor*, and be liable to penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years (*a*). Moreover (by sect. 28) whoever shall unlawfully and maliciously, by the explosion of gunpowder or other explosive substance, burn, maim, disfigure, disable, or do other grievous bodily harm to any person, shall be guilty of felony and be punishable as for an attempt to murder, with the addition of whipping, provided the offender be a male under the age of sixteen, if the court shall so direct. And the same penal consequences will attach to whomsoever shall so cause gunpowder or other explosive substance to explode, or who shall send or deliver to, or cause it or other offensive, dangerous or noxious thing to be received

(*u*) Reg. *v.* Martin, 8 Q. B. D. 54.

(*x*) Smith's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. 559.

(*y*) As to "loaded arms," see 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 19.

(*z*) The punishments which may be awarded for an attempt to murder are mentioned sup. p. 69.

(*a*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 20; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, s. 2; Shea *v.* R., 3 Cox, 141; R. *v.* M'Loughlin, C. C. 278; R. *v.* Smith, 8 C. & P. 173. It may be here mentioned (and the remark applies to *all* the indictable misdemeanors mentioned in this chapter), that the person convicted may, if the court shall think fit, either in addition to or in lieu of any other punishment, be fined and required to find sureties to keep the peace, or for good behaviour (24 & 25 Vict c. 100, s. 71).

or taken by, any person, or who shall put or lay at any place, or cast or throw at or on, or otherwise apply to, any person, corrosive fluid, or other destructive or explosive substance, with intent (in any of the above cases) to burn, maim, disfigure, or disable any person, or to do him some grievous bodily harm, *whether any bodily injury be effected or not* (*b*). And the same punishment, except that the term of penal servitude may not exceed fourteen years, may be inflicted (by sect. 30) on whomsoever shall so place, or throw, in, into, upon, against, or near any building, ship, or vessel, gunpowder or other explosive substance, with intent to do bodily injury to any person, *whether an explosion take place or bodily injury be inflicted or not* (*c*). Moreover, whosoever with intent to *enable himself or any other person to commit*, or to *assist another person in committing, any indictable offence*, shall by any means whatsoever attempt to choke, suffocate, or strangle another person, or shall, by means calculated to choke, suffocate, or strangle, attempt to render any other person insensible, unconscious, or incapable of resistance; or shall unlawfully apply or administer to, or cause to be taken by, or attempt to apply or administer to, or attempt to cause to be administered to or taken by any person, chloroform, laudanum, or other stupefying or overpowering drug, matter or thing,—shall be guilty of felony, and be punishable as for an attempt to murder (*d*)—with the addition of *whipping* if the offender be a male, and the court shall so direct (*e*). And whoever shall unlawfully and maliciously prevent any person on board of (or having quitted) a ship or vessel in distress, wrecked or stranded, in his endeavour to save his life; or who shall prevent or impede any one in his endeavour to save the life of any such person on board or escaping from such vessel,—shall be guilty of felony, and

(*b*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 29.

(*c*) By the Explosive Substances Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 3), some provisions of a much more stringent character have been enacted. See chap. v., post (Malicious Mischief).

(*d*) Sects. 21, 22.

(*e*) 26 & 27 Vict. c. 44.

be punishable as for an attempt to murder (*f*). And the same penalties (except that the extreme limit of the term of penal servitude is ten years instead of life) are attached to the crime (which is a felony) of administering or causing to be administered to any one, poison or other destructive or noxious thing, so as thereby to endanger his life or inflict on him grievous bodily harm (*g*),—and such administration, although in fact neither life be endangered nor grievous harm inflicted, yet if with intent *to injure, aggrieve or annoy* such person, is a *misdemeanor*—and made punishable with penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for not more than two years (*h*).

V. *Procuring miscarriage and concealment of birth.*—To kill a child in the mother's womb is no murder (*i*). It is true that at one period a statute of George the third made it a capital felony to administer a destructive thing to procure the miscarriage of a woman quick with child; and if she was not quick with child, the same statute made the offence a felony punishable with transportation (*k*); but by a later statute the nature of the offence and the punishment for it were made no longer to turn on the fact of being *quick* with child, but in all cases penal servitude for life might be awarded (*l*); and the offence is now provided against by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 58, which awards the term of penal servitude for life, or for a term not less than five years (*m*),—or imprisonment (with or without hard labour and solitary confinement) for a term not exceeding two years,—to any woman who, being with child, shall, with intent to procure

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 17.

(*g*) Sect. 23; and note that on an indictment for this *felony*, the jury may convict the prisoner of the *misdemeanor*, mentioned in sect. 24, of attempting to commit the felony (sect. 25).

(*h*) Sect. 24; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*i*) Vide sup. p. 61.

(*k*) 43 Geo. 3, c. 58; 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 13.

(*l*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 85, s. 6, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*m*) 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

her own miscarriage, unlawfully administer to herself poison or other noxious thing or use any instrument or other means for that purpose; or to any person whomsoever who, with a similar intent, shall unlawfully administer to a woman (whether she be with child or not), or cause to be taken by her, poison or other noxious thing (*n*), or who shall use any instrument or other means with intent to procure her miscarriage; and all such practices are declared to be felonies (*o*). And further, it is provided that whosoever shall supply or procure any such poison, thing, or instrument, knowing that the same is intended to be unlawfully used or employed to procure the miscarriage of a woman, whether she be with child or not, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and punishable with penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years (*p*). And it is also a misdemeanor punishable with imprisonment as just mentioned, for any person, by secret disposition of the dead body of a child whereof a woman has been delivered, to endeavour to *conceal* its birth, whether it died before or afterwards (*q*); and we may mention that at one period, if the child would have been a bastard, and its mother endeavoured to conceal her delivery of it by putting away the body or the like, it was *murder*, unless she proved that the child was born dead (*r*).

VI. *Abduction of Females.*—This is another offence immediately affecting the personal security of individuals. One species of this offence, viz., stealing an heiress, or forcibly carrying off any woman, "having substance in

(*n*) See R. *v.* Cramp, 5 Q. B. D. 307, as to the administration of a drug innocuous in small quantities, but noxious in large.

(*o*) It is to be observed that if (in such a case) the woman should die, the offence would be murder; and one Heaps was hanged for it in the year 1875.

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 59; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 60; The Queen *v.* Brown, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 244.

(*r*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 198; 21 Jac. 1, c. 27; 43 Geo. 3, c. 58.

goods or lands, or being heir apparent to her ancestor" (the same being followed by her marriage or defilement),—was made a capital felony by the statutes 3 Hen. VII. c. 2, and 39 Eliz. c. 9 (*s*). But these enactments are repealed; and the existing provision on this subject is contained in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, the 53rd section of which enacts, that where a woman *of any age* shall have any interest, legal or equitable, present or future, absolute, conditional or contingent, in any real or personal estate,—or shall be an heiress presumptive, or co-heiress, or presumptive next of kin to a person having such interest,—it shall be felony in anyone who shall, from motives of lucre (*t*), take away or detain her against her will, with intent to marry or carnally know her, or who shall cause her to be married or carnally known by any other person; and the same section makes it a felony in anyone who (with a like intent) fraudulently allures, takes away, or detains a woman (in such position) *under the age of twenty-one years*, out of the possession and against the will of her father or mother, or other person having her lawful care or charge (*u*); and the offender (in any of the above cases) is punishable by penal servitude for fourteen years, or not less than five (*x*), or by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years: and moreover is made incapable of taking any of her estate, interest, or property; which (if marriage has taken place) is to be settled in such manner as shall be appointed in Chancery. The same punishments are also awarded where anyone *by force* takes away or detains against her will a woman of *any* age, with intent to marry or defile her (*y*); and unlawfully to take or cause to be taken out of the possession and against the will of her parents or guardian (although without any such intent as aforesaid) (*z*) an

(*s*) See also 4 & 5 Ph. & M. c. 8.

(*t*) R. *v.* Barratt, 9 Car. & P. 387.

(*u*) R. *v.* Burrell, 35 L. J. (M. C.) 54.

(*x*) 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*y*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 54.

(*z*) Ibid. s. 55; R. *v.* Meadows,

unmarried girl *under the age of sixteen* is punishable (as a misdemeanor) with imprisonment to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour; and in such a case the girl's *consent* is immaterial, nor is it a defence that the person charged *bonâ fide* and reasonably believed her to have been of or above the age of sixteen years (*a*).

The Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (48 & 49 Vict. c. 69), contains also further and more stringent provisions for the protection of females generally, but especially of young girls, having enacted, (1) That the procuration or attempted procuration (*b*) of any virtuous girl or woman under the age of *twenty-one years* shall be a misdemeanor punishable with imprisonment not exceeding two years, and with or without hard labour (sect. 2); (2) That the use of duress, false pretences, or of stupifying drugs to effect the aforesaid purpose shall also be a misdemeanor and punishable with a like punishment (sect. 3); (3) That the abduction of any girl under *eighteen years of age*, with the intent that she shall be carnally known, shall be a misdemeanor, and punishable with imprisonment as aforesaid (sect. 7); and (4) That the detaining of *any female* (against her will) on any premises with intent to have carnal knowledge with her, or that another should have carnal knowledge with her, is a misdemeanor, and punishable with imprisonment as aforesaid (sect. 8).

VII. [Another offence, also against the female part of the subjects of the realm, but attended with greater aggravations even than that of forcible marriage, is the crime of *rape*, *raptus mulierum*, that is, the carnal knowledge of a

1 Car. & Kir. 399; Mankletow's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 159; Reg. *v.* Timmins, 9 W. R. (C. C. R.) 56.

(*a*) The Queen *v.* Prince, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 154.

(*b*) The procuration may be for a single act of carnal connection, or for a general life of prostitution, whether in a brothel or not, and whether in her Majesty's dominions or not (sect. 2).

[woman forcibly and against her will (*c*), *i. e.*, without her consent. This offence was, by the Jewish law, punished with death, in case the damsel was betrothed to another man, and with the heavy fine of fifty shekels in case she was not so betrothed; and she was to be the wife of the ravisher all the days of his life, without his having that power of divorce which was in general permitted by the Mosaic law (*d*). The civil law punished the crime with death and confiscation of goods; and, according to that law, rape or ravishment included both the offence of forcible abduction, and also the offence of forcible dishonour, either of which offences, without the other, was a capital crime (*e*). Also the stealing away a woman from her parents or guardians and debauching her, was made equally penal by the emperor's edict, whether she consented or not, "*sive volentibus, sive nolentibus, mulieribus tale facinus fuerit perpetratum;*" and this was in order to take away from women every opportunity of offending in this way, whom the Roman law supposed never to go astray, without the seduction and arts of the other sex, and therefore by restraining and making so highly penal the solicitations of the men, they meant to secure effectually the honour of the women. But our English law does not entertain quite such sublime ideas of the honour of either sex, as to lay the blame of a mutual fault upon one of the transgressors exclusively; and therefore makes it a necessary ingredient, in the crime of rape, that it must be without the woman's consent, which want of consent may be constructive, as has been recently declared by the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (*f*), sect. 4.

Rape was punished by the Saxon laws (particularly those of king Athelstan) with death (*g*), agreeably to the

(*c*) 4 Bl. Com. 209, 210; The Queen *v.* Fletcher, 28 L. J. (M. C.) 85; 1 C. C. R. 39.

(*d*) Deut. xxii. 25.

(*e*) Cod. 9, tit. 13.

(*f*) 48 & 49 Vict. c. 69.

(*g*) Bracton, l. iii. c. 28.

[old Gothic or Scandinavian constitution (*h*); but this was afterwards thought too hard, and in its stead another severe, but not capital, punishment, was inflicted by William the Conqueror, viz., castration and loss of eyes (*i*)—which continued till after Bracton wrote, in the reign of Henry the third. But in order to prevent malicious accusations, it was then the law (*k*), that the woman should, immediately after, "*dum recens fuerit maleficium*," go to the next town, and there make discovery to some credible persons of the injury she had suffered, and should afterwards acquaint the high constable of the hundred, the coroners, and the sheriff, with the outrage (*l*),—these precautions corresponding in some degree with the laws of Scotland and Arragon, which required that complaint should be made within twenty-four hours; but the time of limitation in England was afterwards extended to forty days (*m*); but the longer the delay, of course the less probable the offence; and the jury will rarely give credit to a stale complaint. At one period, also, it was held for law, that the woman, by the consent of the judge and her parents, might redeem the offender from the execution of his sentence, by accepting him for her husband, —if he also was willing to agree to the exchange, but not otherwise (*n*).

In the third year of Edward the first, (by the statute Westm. 1, c. 13,) the punishment of rape was much mitigated: the offence itself of ravishing a damsel within age, that is, *twelve* years old, either with her consent or without, or of any other woman against her will, being reduced to a trespass, unless prosecuted by appeal within forty days; and subjecting the offender only to two years' imprisonment and a fine at the king's will. But this lenity proving

(*h*) Stiernh. de Jure Sueon. l. iii. c. 2.

(*i*) LL. Guil. Conqu. c. 19.

(*k*) The law is so laid down by Hale, in respect of appeals of rape in his time. (1 Hale, P. C. 632.)

(*l*) Glanv. l. xiv. c. 6; Bract. l. iii. c. 28.

(*m*) See 3 Edw. 1, c. 13.

(*n*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 41, s. 7.

[(it is said) productive of a great increase in the offence, it was again found necessary, in the thirteenth year of Edward the first, to make the offence of forcible rape a felony (*o*); and by the statute 18 Eliz. c. 7, it was made a felony without benefit of clergy.] All these enactments were afterwards repealed by 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, which however still made the offence a capital felony; and under the provision in force at the present time, every person convicted of rape is guilty of felony and liable to be kept in penal servitude for life, or for any term not less than five years, or to be imprisoned for any term not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour (*p*).

[An infant under the age of fourteen years is presumed by law incapable of committing a rape, and therefore cannot be found guilty of it (*q*), nor even of the attempt (*r*); for though in other felonies *malitia supplet ætatem*, yet in this particular species of felony, the law supposes an imbecility of *body* which cannot be supplied by any precocity of mind (*s*).

The civil law supposed a prostitute, or common harlot, incapable of being raped (*t*), and inflicted no punishment for violating the chastity of her who had no chastity to violate; but the law of England does not so judge even of common strumpets, and therefore holds it to be a felony to *force* even a concubine or harlot (*u*); for, as Bracton well observes, "*licet meretrix fuerit antea, certe tunc meretrix non fuit, cum reclamando nequitiæ ejus consentire noluit*" (*x*).

As regards the evidence upon an indictment for rape, the party ravished may give evidence upon oath, and is in law a competent witness; but the credibility of her testimony,

(*o*) Stat. Westm. 2, c. 34.

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 48; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) See R. *v.* Jordan, 9 Car. & P. 118.

(*r*) R. *v.* Eldershaw, 3 Car. & P. 396.

(*s*) 1 Hale, P. C. 631; vide sup. p. 22.

(*t*) Cod. 9, 9, 22; Ff. 47, 2, 39.

(*u*) 1 Hale, P. C. 629; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 41, s. 2.

(*x*) L. 3, c. 27.

[and how far she is to be believed, must be left to the jury upon the circumstances of the case, *e.g.*, if the woman is of good fame, or if she presently discover the offence and make search for the offender, or if the offender flees, these and the like circumstances give greater probability to her evidence; on the other hand, if she is of evil fame, and stands unsupported by others, or if she conceal the injury for a considerable time, or if the place where the offence is alleged to have been committed is one where she might have been heard if she had cried out, and she made no outcry, these and the like circumstances carry a strong *primâ facie* presumption that her testimony is false;] but she is not compellable, on her cross-examination, to answer whether she has not had previous connection with the prisoner or with other men (*y*); and if she does answer that question in the negative, the prisoner is not at liberty to call persons to contradict her (*z*), but with the view of impugning her credibility, may produce proof that he had himself had connection with her before the alleged rape (*a*), or that her character for chastity or decency is notoriously bad (*b*). And even in the case of the female being a young child, [she is still a competent witness if she hath sense and understanding to know the nature and obligation of an oath, or even to be sensible of the wickedness of telling a deliberate lie; and Sir M. Hale thought that she ought to be heard in any case, although it should be without oath, to give the court information (*c*): and others have contended that what the child told her mother or other relations may be given in evidence, since the nature of the case admits frequently of no better proof. With regard to these matters, however, it was afterwards settled that no hearsay evidence could be given of the declarations of a child who had not capacity to be sworn, nor could

(*y*) R. *v.* Hodson, R. & R. C. C. 211.

(*z*) The Queen *v.* Holmes, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 334.

(*a*) R. *v.* Martin, 6 Car. & P. 562.

(*b*) Stark. Ev. 1269, 1270.

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 634.

[such child be examined in court without oath;] but it is now provided, by the 48 & 49 Vict. c. 69, s. 4, that (as regards the offences provided for by that Act) the child may, if intelligent, be examined without oath, her evidence being corroborated. [There is no determinate age at which the oath of a child ought either to be admitted or rejected (*d*); but where the evidence of children is admitted, it is in all cases much to be wished, in order to render their evidence credible, that there should be some concurrent testimony of time, place, or circumstances, in order to make out the fact; and that the conviction should not be grounded on the unsupported evidence of an infant of tender years. "It is true," says Sir Matthew Hale, "that "rape is a most detestable crime; but it must be remem- "bered that it is an accusation easy to be made, and hard "to be defended by the party accused; one wherein the "court and jury may with ease be imposed upon, the "heinousness of the offence many times transporting them "with indignation, whereby they may be over hastily "carried to the conviction of the accused on the testimony "of false and malicious witnesses" (*e*).]

VIII. We shall next mention the crime of *defiling children;* which offence is either a felony or a misdemeanor. It is a felony punishable with penal servitude for life, or not less than five years, or imprisonment (with or without hard labour) for not more than two years, unlawfully and carnally to know and abuse any girl *under the age of twelve years* (*f*); and it is a misdemeanor punishable with imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of two years, so to know and abuse any girl *above the age of twelve and under the age of thirteen*,—whether with or without her consent (*g*). Moreover, punishment by imprison-

(*d*) R. *v.* Brasier, 1 Leach, C. L. 237.

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 635.

(*f*) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 94, s. 3, repealing 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, ss. 50 and 51.

(*g*) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 94, s. 4; Reg. *v.* Radcliffe, 10 Q. B. D. 74;

ment, as last mentioned, may be inflicted on any person who shall be convicted of any *attempt* to have carnal knowledge of a girl under the age of twelve years—even though she consent (*h*); and for an *indecent assault* on any young person under the age of thirteen years, the consent of the young person is also immaterial (*i*). And, in further repression of the abuse and defilement of children, the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (48 & 49 Vict. c. 69), has enacted—(1) That carnal connection, or the attempt to have same, with a girl *under thirteen years of age* shall be, the first, a felony, and the second a misdemeanor, each offence being punishable with such imprisonment as aforesaid, and the felony being also punishable with penal servitude for life, or for five years (sect. 4), and (if the offender is under sixteen years of age) with whipping; (2) That carnal connection, or the attempt to have same, with a girl *between thirteen and sixteen years of age*, or with any idiot or imbecile female, shall be a misdemeanor, and punishable with imprisonment as aforesaid (sect. 5); and (3) That any householder or owner who knowingly allows on his premises the commission of any of the aforesaid offences, shall be guilty of either a felony or a misdemeanor according to the complexion of the offence itself, and shall be punishable accordingly (sect. 6) (*k*).

IX. [*Kidnapping and child stealing.* — The forcible stealing away of a man, woman, or child from their own country, and sending them into another, was capital by the Jewish (*l*), and also by the civil, law (*m*). This is

and see 43 & 44 Vict. c. 45, as regards an indecent assault on a young person *under the age of thirteen.*

(*h*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 52; R. *v.* Hughes, 1 Cox, Cr. C. 247; R. *v.* Ashbolt, 2 Cox, Cr. C. 115; R. *v.* Holcroft, 2 Car. & Kir. 341; R. *v.* Beale, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 10; R. *v.* Ratcliffe, 10 Q. B. D. 74.

(*i*) 43 & 44 Vict. c. 45.

(*k*) Reg. *v.* Webster, 16 Q. B. D. 134.

(*l*) Exod. xxi. 16.

(*m*) Ff. 48, 15, 1. In the civil law the offence of spiriting away and stealing men and children was

[unquestionably a very heinous crime, as it robs the sovereign of his subjects, and may, in its consequences, be productive of the most cruel and disagreeable hardships; and the common law of England punished it with fine and imprisonment (*n*);] and the law on this head is now much more severe, it being provided by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 56, that whosoever shall unlawfully, either by force or fraud, and without any *bonâ fide* claim of right to the possession of the child, lead, take, decoy, or entice away, or detain any child under the age of *fourteen* years (*o*), with intent to deprive the parent, guardian, or other person having the lawful care or charge of such child, of its possession, or with intent to steal any article on its person;—or who shall, with any such intent as aforesaid, receive or harbour such child, knowing it to have been so stolen or enticed;—shall be guilty of felony, and shall be liable to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any term not more than two years; and also (if a male under the age of sixteen) to be whipped (*p*); all which provisions are of course additional to those above stated with regard to the *abduction of females* (*q*).

X. The offence of *abandoning* young children has also been provided against by the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 27, which enacts, that whoever shall unlawfully abandon or expose any child under the age of two years, in such manner that its life shall be endangered, or its health be, or be likely to be, permanently injured, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and punishable by penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a term not exceeding two

called *plagium*, and the offenders *plagiarii*. (Ff. 48, 15, 1.)

(*n*) Raym. 474; 2 Show. 221; Skin. 47; 4 Bl. Com. 219.

(*o*) In the analogous provision contained in 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 21, (now repealed,) the age was fixed at *ten* years.

(*p*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) Vide sup. p. 75.

years (*r*). And with a view to the better protection of infant life, the 35 & 36 Vict. c. 38 has since enacted, that it shall not be lawful for any person to retain or receive for hire or reward more than one infant (or, in case of twins, more than two infants) under the age of one year, for the purpose of nursing or maintaining such infants apart from their parents for a longer period than twenty-four hours,—except in some duly *registered* house; and if it shall be proved to the "local authority" under whose superintendence such houses are placed, that there has been serious neglect, or that the person registered is incapable of supplying the infants with proper food, or that the house has become unfit for the reception of infants, the house may be struck out of the register; and any offence under the Act may be prosecuted under the Summary Jurisdiction Acts (*s*); and, on conviction, the punishment may be imprisonment for not more than six months, with or without hard labour, or a penalty not exceeding 5*l*.

XI. *Unlawfully endangering railway passengers.*—Whoever unlawfully and maliciously puts or throws on or across a railway any wood, stone, or other thing; or displaces any rail, sleeper, or other thing; or turns any point of machinery belonging to a railway; or shows, hides, or removes any signal or light; or does any other thing with *intent to endanger the safety* of any person travelling or being on such railway (*t*)—or throws against or into a railway engine or carriage any wood, stone, or other thing, with a similar intent (*u*), is guilty of felony, and liable to penal servitude for life, or not less than five years; or to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any term not

(*r*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 27; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; R. *v.* Cooper, 1 Den. C. C. 459; R. *v.* Hogan, 2 Den. C. C. 277; R. *v.* Gray, 26 L. J., (N. S.) M. C. 203; The Queen *v.* Falkingham, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 222; R. *v.* White, ib. p. 311.

(*s*) As to the Summary Jurisdiction Acts, see infra, chap. XI.

(*t*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 32.

(*u*) Sect. 33.

exceeding two years (*x*); and (if a male under sixteen years of age) may be whipped. And, moreover, whoever, by any unlawful act or wilful omission or neglect, endangers, or causes to be endangered, or aids or assists in endangering, or in causing to be endangered, the safety of any person conveyed by or being on a railway, is guilty of a misdemeanor, and punishable by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of two years (*y*).

XII. *Setting spring-guns or engines to destroy or injure trespassers.*—It is enacted by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, that whoever shall set or place, or cause to be set or placed, any spring-gun, man-trap, or other engine calculated to destroy human life, or to inflict grievous bodily harm, *with intent to destroy such life or inflict such harm*, upon a trespasser or other person coming in contact therewith,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and be punishable with penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of two years (*z*); but this enactment does not extend to gins or traps usually set with the intent of destroying vermin; or to spring-guns, man-traps, or other engines, set in a dwelling-house for the protection thereof from sunset to sunrise (*a*).

XIII. *Assaults*, *batteries*, and *false imprisonments* shall be next considered. With regard to the nature of these offences in general, we have nothing further to add to

(*x*) Sects. 32, 33; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*y*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 34; R. *v.* Bradford, 29 L. J. (N. S.) M. C. 171.

(*z*) Sect. 31; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. Prior to 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 18, s. 1 (repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95), the mere act of setting such instruments with intent to destroy trespassers, if sufficient notice were given to the public that they were so set, was not an indictable offence. (Elott *v.* Wilks, 3 B. & Ald. 312, 314.) As to the right of *action* by a person who sustains injury from an engine of this description, see Jordan *v.* Crump, 8 Mee. & W. 782; Wootton *v.* Dawkins, 2 C. B. (N. S.) 412.

(*a*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 31.

what has been already observed in the preceding book of these Commentaries, where they were considered as civil injuries, for which a satisfaction in damages was given to the party aggrieved (*b*). We are now to regard them in their criminal aspect; and as so regarded, that is, as a breach of the peace, a common assault, even though not occasioning any actual bodily harm, is a misdemeanor, and punishable with imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of one year (*c*): while if it occasion such harm, it is punishable with penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour (*d*). And certain assaults are punished in a still severer manner, as when they are committed with any atrocious design,—as, for example, in the case of an assault with intent to murder, in which case we may remember that penal servitude *for life* may be awarded (*e*). Moreover, a variety of assaults of different kinds are provided against by particular enactments (*f*). Thus, amongst others (for it would be tedious to attempt an enumeration of all), an assault on a magistrate, or any other person in lawful authority while preserving *wreck* or goods cast on shore, is a misdemeanor punishable with penal servitude to the extent of seven years, or imprisonment to the extent of two years, at the discretion of the court (*g*). So, also, to obstruct or assault a clergyman while in the discharge of the duties of his calling (*h*), or to assault any person

(*b*) Vide sup. bk. v. ch. VIII.

(*c*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 47; and note that before this provision, "hard labour" could not be inflicted for a *common assault*.

(*d*) Sect. 47; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*e*) Vide sup. p. 69.

(*f*) See also 13 & 14 Vict. c. 101, s. 9 (as to assaults on workhouse or relieving officers); 17 & 18 Vict. c. 104, s. 206 (as to masters of British ships wrongfully forcing a seaman or apprentice ashore, or leaving him behind, &c.); 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 39 (as to assaults with intent to obstruct the sale or free passage of grain, &c.); sect. 40 (as to assaults on seamen and others, with intent to prevent them from working at their trades); and 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 38, and 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 12 (as to assaults on constables).

(*g*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 37.

(*h*) Sect. 36.

with intent to commit a felony (*i*), or to assault any female indecently (*k*),—are all made punishable by two years' imprisonment, with or without hard labour, even though no actual bodily harm may have been occasioned (*l*). Offences which amount only to common assaults may be, and continually are, disposed of by the justices of the peace sitting at petty sessions, in the exercise of their summary jurisdiction, and not by way of indictment; and when so disposed of, the punishment is of a lighter description, and consists in a fine not exceeding 5*l*., or imprisonment (with or without hard labour) to the extent of two months (*l*); and even some species of *aggravated* assaults may be so heard and determined, and punished, the fine in such cases being a fine not exceeding 20*l*., and the imprisonment may extend to six months (*m*),—but this is a procedure which will be fully considered in the chapter on Summary Convictions, in a subsequent part of this book.

XIV. We shall next notice the offence of *bigamy* (*n*),

(*i*) Sect. 38.

(*k*) Sect. 52. As to security being sometimes required for the due prosecution of such charges, see 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17, and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35.

(*l*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 42. In case of violence or threats of violence to persons engaged in the exercise of certain *trades and occupations*, the offender may, under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 39, be kept to hard labour for as long as *three* months, on being summarily convicted.

(*m*) See sect. 43.

(*n*) The offence of "bigamy," according to the canonists, consisted in marrying two *virgins* successively, one after the death of the other, or in marrying a widow, all people contracting "bigamous" marriages being incapable of orders, &c.; and by a canon of the council of Lyons, A.D. 1274, held under Pope Gregory the tenth (6 Decretal. l. 12), which canon was adopted and explained in England by 4 Edw. 1 (Stat. de Bigamis), *bigamy* became no uncommon counterplea to the claim of benefit of clergy (M. 40 Edw. 3, 42; M. 11 Hen. 4, 11, 48; M. 13 Hen. 4, 6; Staundf. P. C. 134), the cognizance of which was declared by stat. 18 Edw. 3, st. 3, c. 2, to belong to the court christian, like that of *bastardy;* but by 1 Edw. 6, c. 12, s. 16, *bigamy* was declared to be no longer an impediment to the claim of clergy (Dal. 21; Dy. 201).

which consists of a second marriage (*o*) by one who has a former husband or wife still living (*p*). [Such second marriage is simply void, and a mere nullity, by the ecclesiastical law of England; and yet the legislature has thought fit to make it felony, by reason of its being so great a violation of the public economy and decency of a well-ordered state (*q*), and because of the evil consequences which would inevitably ensue from its being dealt with as any lighter offence. Polygamy, in fact, can never be endured under any rational civil establishment, whatever specious reasons may be urged for it by the eastern nations, the fallaciousness of which has been fully proved by many sensible writers; and in northern countries, the very nature of the climate reclaims against it, and it has never obtained in this part of the world, even from the time of our German ancestors, who, as Tacitus informs us, "*prope soli barbarorum, singulis uxoribus contenti sunt*" (*r*).] And with us in England, it is enacted by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, that whosoever, being married, shall marry any other person during the life of the former husband or wife, (whether the second marriage shall have taken place in England, Ireland, or elsewhere,) shall be guilty of felony (*s*); and shall be liable to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with or with-

(*o*) Blackstone says (vol. iv. p. 163) that the offence of bigamy "is more justly denominated *poly-*"*gamy*, or having a plurality of "wives at once:" and he objects to the term "bigamy" as describing the offence; because it "pro-"perly signifies being twice mar-"ried."

(*p*) 3 Inst. 88.

(*q*) It has been held that cohabitation in a country where polygamy is lawful, and between those who profess a faith which allows of polygamy, will not be recognized as a lawful marriage in the English courts (Hyde *v.* Hyde and Woodmansee, Law Rep., 1 P. & D. 130; and see Criminal Code Bill Commission Report, p. 25; and Bethell *v.* Hildyard, 38 Ch. Div. 220).

(*r*) De Mor. Germ. 18.

(*s*) The offence is committed though the second wife (or husband) be within the prohibited degrees of affinity (The Queen *v.* Allen, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 367).

out hard labour, for not more than two years (*t*). It is to be observed, however, that the first wife, in this case, shall not be admitted as a witness against her husband, because she is the true wife; though the second may, because she is indeed no wife at all (*u*); and so *vice versâ* of a second husband: and it is held necessary to prove that the first marriage was duly solemnized (*x*),—mere proof of cohabitation not being sufficient (*y*). Moreover, the above enactment does not extend to the following cases (*z*),—1. That of a second marriage contracted out of England or Ireland, by any other than a subject of her Majesty (*a*); 2. That of a person marrying a second time, whose husband or wife shall have been continually absent for the space of seven years immediately preceding the second marriage, and shall not have been known by such person to be living within that time (*b*); 3. That of a person who, at the time of such second marriage, shall have been divorced from the bond of the first marriage; and 4. That of a person whose former marriage shall have been declared void, by the sentence of any court of competent jurisdiction (*c*).

XV. The last offence to which we shall refer in this chapter, as it not only amounts in many instances to an

(*t*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 57; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*u*) 1 Hale, P. C. 693; 1 East, P. C. c. 12, s. 9; Peat's case, 2 Lewin, 288.

(*x*) The Queen *v.* Cresswell, 1 Q. B. D. 446.

(*y*) R. *v.* James, R. & R. C. C. 17; R. *v.* Morton, ib. 19; R. *v.* Butler, ib. 61; R. *v.* Bowen, 2 C. & K. 227.

(*z*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 57.

(*a*) Topping's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 647.

(*b*) The Queen *v.* Briggs, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 7; The Queen *v.* John Curgerwen, Law Rep., 1 C. C. 1; The Queen *v.* Willshire, 6 Q. B. D. 366; The Queen *v.* Jones, 11 ib. 118. Where less than seven years have elapsed, a reasonable belief arising from the long absence, coupled with other circumstances, will be a defence (Reg. *v.* Tolson, 23 Q. B. D. 168).

(*c*) Duchess of Kingston's case, 11 St. Tr. 262; 1 Leach, 146; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 42, s. 11.

incitement to break the peace, but is also an offence against personal rights, is the *publication of a libel.* Of libel, considered as a civil injury, we have already said enough in a former part of this work (*d*); and it is only necessary to remark in this place, that, by the provisions of 6 & 7 Vict. c. 96 (as amended by 8 & 9 Vict. c. 75), if any person shall publish (or threaten to publish) any libel (or shall directly or indirectly propose to abstain from printing or publishing, or offer to prevent the printing or publishing, of any matter touching any person) with intent to extort any money, security for money, or valuable thing from such person or any other, or with intent to induce any person to confer or procure any appointment or office of profit or trust,—he shall be liable to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a term not exceeding three years (*e*); also, that if any person shall maliciously publish any defamatory libel, knowing the same to be false, he may be imprisoned for a term not exceeding two years, and may have to pay such fine as the court shall award (*f*); and that if any person (though without such knowledge) shall maliciously publish any defamatory libel, he shall be liable to fine or imprisonment, or both, as the court shall award, such imprisonment not to exceed one year (*g*). But it is also necessary to observe, that besides defamatory libels, the term libel legally includes such writings as are of a blasphemous, treasonable, seditious, or immoral kind (*h*), the publication of any of which is a misdemeanor (because of the outrage which it inflicts on the religious feelings of the community) (*i*), and subjects the person by whom it was composed, written, printed, or published, to fine and imprisonment (*h*). And the 60 Geo. III. & 1 Geo. IV. c. 8, provides, as to libels of a blasphemous or

(*d*) Vide sup. bk. v. ch. VIII.
(*e*) 6 & 7 Vict. c. 96, s. 3.
(*f*) Sect. 4.
(*g*) Sect. 5.
(*h*) As to blasphemous libels, see 4 Bl. Com. p. 451, note by Christian.
(*i*) See Report on the Criminal Code Bill, p. 21.

seditious kind, that in every case in which there shall be judgment against any person for composing, printing, or publishing the same,—the court may order the seizure of all copies of the libel which shall be in the possession of such person, or in the possession of any other person for his use; and upon the proper evidence of such possession any justice of the peace, constable, or other peace officer, acting under such order, may search for such copies, in any house, building, or place belonging to the person named in such order, and may enter therein (in the daytime) by force, if admission be refused or unreasonably delayed.

[Under the Roman law, libel, considered as a criminal offence, was treated, at certain periods, with even more severity than with us; for by the law of the Twelve Tables, libels which affected the reputation of another, were made a capital offence; but before the reign of Augustus the punishment became corporal only; although under the Emperor Valentinian, it was again made capital not only to write libels, but to publish or even to omit to destroy them (*j*). But our law, in this and many other respects, corresponds rather with the middle age of Roman jurisprudence, when liberty, learning, and humanity were in their full vigour; and exhibits a moderation sufficient to protect it from any imputation of infringing on the *liberty of the press*,—which liberty, when rightly understood, consists, however, not in freedom from censure for criminal matter, when published; for while every one may lay what sentiments he pleases before the public, yet if he publishes what is improper, mischievous, or illegal, he must take the consequence of his own temerity. To subject the press to the restrictive power of a licenser (*k*), is to subject all

(*j*) Cod. 9, 36.

(*k*) The art of printing, soon after its introduction, was looked upon, as well in England as in other countries, as merely a matter of state; and was therefore regulated by royal proclamations, and, latterly (with us), by the decrees of the Court of Star Chamber, which limited the number of printers and of presses, and prohibited new publications unless previously approved

[freedom of sentiment to the prejudices of one man, and to make him the arbitrary and infallible judge of all controverted points in learning, religion, and government; but to punish any dangerous or offensive writings, which, on a fair and impartial trial are adjudged of a pernicious tendency, is necessary for the preservation of peace and order, of good government and of true religion, which are the only solid foundations of civil liberty (*l*).]

by proper licensers. On the abolition, in 1641, of the jurisdiction of the Star Chamber, the like jurisdiction was assumed by the long parliament, which, in 1643, 1647, 1649, and 1652, issued ordinances (founded principally on the Star Chamber decree of 1637,) in restraint (or in regulation) of printing (Scobell, i. 44, 134; ii. 88, 230); and these ordinances were (in effect) continued by the statute 14 Car. 2, c. 33; but when that act expired, in 1679, although it was revived by 1 Jac. 2, c. 17, till 1692, and then continued for two years longer by 4 W. & M. c. 24, it was not further revived or continued, although the government of the day has been often tempted to revive it (Com. Journ. 11 February, 1694, 26 November, 1695, 22 October, 1696, 9 February, 1697, 31 January, 1698); and the press became properly free in 1694, and has ever since so continued (vide sup. bk. IV. pt. III. ch. XI.).

(*l*) With regard to libels in *newspapers*, leave must have been obtained from the Director of Public Prosecutions (the solicitor to the Treasury) under sect. 3 of 44 & 45 Vict. c. 60, before commencing a *prosecution* for libel; but it was decided, that the fiat of the attorney-general was sufficient on a criminal *information* for libel; also, that when such information was filed by order of the court, the fiat of the public prosecutor was not required (Reg. on the prosecution of Lord Lonsdale *v.* Yates, 14 Q. B. D. 648); but now, by the 51 & 52 Vict. c. 64, s. 8, no criminal *prosecution* is to be commenced (for such libels) without the order of a judge at chambers being first obtained, which order is to be applied for on notice and not *ex parte*, and the proposed defendant may be heard on the application.

CHAPTER V.

OF OFFENCES AGAINST RIGHTS OF PROPERTY OR ARISING OUT OF CONTRACT.



The crimes we propose nextly to consider are such as affect *property;* and we shall notice, firstly, offences which more immediately affect houses or other property connected with land; and, secondly, offences against property in general, which will include offences against rights arising out of contract.

And, firstly, (A.) With respect to offences against houses, &c.

I. *Arson, ab ardendo,* is the malicious and wilful burning of the house or outhouse of another man. [This is an offence of very great malignity, and much more pernicious to the public than is simple theft; because of the terror and confusion which necessarily attend it; and, also, because in simple theft the thing stolen only changes its master, whereas, by burning, the very substance of the thing is destroyed, and for ever lost. Arson is, in fact, frequently more destructive than murder itself, of which, too, it is often the cause; since murder, atrocious as it is, seldom extends beyond the felonious act designed; whereas fire too frequently involves, in the common calamity, persons unknown to the incendiary, and not intended to be hurt by him, and friends as well as enemies; for which reason the civil law punished with death such as mali-

[ciously set fire to houses in towns, or contiguous to other houses (*a*).

The English law as to arson requires, for its proper consideration, that we should inquire, first, what is such a house as may be the subject of this offence; next, wherein the offence itself consists, or what amounts to the arson of such a house; and, lastly, how the offence is punished. And firstly, as to the house itself:—

Not only the bare dwelling-house, but all outhouses that are parcel thereof,—though not of necessity contiguous thereto, or under the same roof,—as barns and stables, may be the subject of arson (*b*). The offence may be committed by wilfully setting fire to one's own house, provided one's neighbour's house is thereby also burnt; but if no mischief be done but to one's own, this did not, at common law, amount to felony, though the fire was kindled with intent to burn another's house (*c*). However, such wilful firing one's own house *in a town*, was always a high misdemeanor, and was punishable by fine, imprisonment, and perpetual sureties for good behaviour (*d*); and if a landlord or reversioner set fire to his own house, of which another was in possession under a lease from himself, or from those whose estate he had, it was accounted arson; for, during the lease, the house is the property of the tenant (*e*).

Secondly, as to what shall be such a *burning* as amounts to arson:—A bare intent, or attempt to do it, by actually setting fire to a house, unless the house absolutely burns, does not fall within the description of *incendit et combussit*, which were the words necessary (in the days of law-Latin) to all indictments of this sort (*f*); but the burning and consuming of any part is sufficient, though the fire be afterwards extinguished (*g*); also, the burning must be

(*a*) Ff. 48, 19, 28, s. 12.
(*b*) 1 Hale, P. C. 567.
(*c*) Cro. Car. 377; 1 Jon. 351.
(*d*) 1 Hale, P. C. 568; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 39, s. 3; 2 East, P. C. c. 21, s. 7.
(*e*) Fost. 115.
(*f*) R. *v.* Russell, 1 Car. & M. 541.
(*g*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 39, ss. 16, 17.

[*malicious*, otherwise it is only a trespass; and, therefore, no burning through negligence or by mischance amounts to arson (*h*).

Thirdly, the *punishment* of arson:—This was death by our antient Saxon laws (*i*); and in the reign of Edward the first, this sentence was executed by a kind of *lex talionis;* for the incendiaries were burnt to death (*k*), as they were also according to the Gothic constitutions (*l*). The statute 8 Hen. VI. c. 6, made the wilful burning of houses, under some special circumstances therein mentioned, amount to the crime of high treason; but arson was again reduced to an ordinary felony, by Acts of Edward the sixth and Queen Mary (*m*). Moreover the offence of arson was denied the benefit of clergy by the statute 23 Hen. VIII. c. 1; and that statute having been repealed by 1 Edw. VI. c. 12, it has been made a question whether or not (but it can scarcely be doubted) that arson in the *principal* offender continued to be ousted of clergy, seeing that the statute 4 & 5 Ph. & M. c. 4, expressly denied the benefit of it to an *accessory* before the fact (*n*).]

The offence which we have hitherto described is that of arson at *common law;* but the antient doctrines as to arson have now lost much of their importance, specific enactments having been passed by the legislature with reference to almost all cases of criminal firing; and the existing provisions on this head are as follows:—

By 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 2 (*o*), whoever shall unlawfully and maliciously set fire to a dwelling-house, any person being therein, shall be guilty of felony, and shall

(*h*) 1 Hale, P. C. 569.

(*i*) LL. Inæ, c. 7.

(*k*) Britt. c. 9.

(*l*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 6.

(*m*) 1 Edw. 6, c. 12, and 1 Mary, sess. 1.

(*n*) 11 Rep. 35; 2 Hale, P. C. 346, 347; Fost. 336; and see 9 Geo. 1, c. 22, now repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27.

(*o*) By 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95, the provisions with regard to this species of arson contained in 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 89, s. 2 (under which the punishment was death) have been repealed.

be liable to penal servitude for life, or not less than five years (*p*), or to imprisonment for not more than two years, with or without hard labour, or solitary confinement; and (if the offender be a male under the age of sixteen) he may be whipped (*q*); and the same punishments are attached to the felonious offence of setting fire to a church, chapel, meeting-house, or other place of divine worship (*r*); and (provided the intent be to injure or defraud any person) to the feloniously firing a house, stable, coach-house, out-house, warehouse, office, shop, mill, malthouse, hopoast, barn, storehouse, granary, pens, shed, or fold; or any building or erection used on a farm, or in carrying on any trade or manufacture, whether in possession of the offender or other person (*s*); and also to the felonious offence of firing a station or other building belonging to a railway, port, dock, harbour, canal, or other navigation (*t*), or any kind of building (other than those already specified) belonging to the Queen, to a county, riding, division, city, borough, poor-law union, parish, or place, or to any university, college, or hall, or to any inn of court, or devoted or dedicated to public use or ornament, or erected or maintained by public subscription or contribution (*u*). And as regards all other buildings not specified above, the offence of setting fire to them unlawfully and maliciously, is a felony punishable with penal servitude to the extent of fourteen years instead of life, or else by such imprisonment as already mentioned (*x*); and it is a felony, and punishable as last mentioned, to *attempt* by any overt act

(*p*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) In this and all other felonies punishable under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, the offender may, in addition to any other punishment, be required to find sureties for keeping the peace; or, in default, is liable to additional imprisonment to the extent of one year. (Sect. 73.)

(*r*) Sect. 1.

(*s*) Sect. 3; and as to an "out-house," see R. *v.* James, 1 Car. & Kir. 303; R. *v.* England, ib. 533.

(*t*) Sect. 4.

(*u*) Sect. 5.

(*x*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 6; The Queen *v.* Manning, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 338.

to set fire to a building, or any matter or thing in, against, or under a building, under such circumstances that if the firing were accomplished the offence would amount to felony (*z*).

With regard to things other than *buildings*,—it is enacted by the same statute that unlawfully and maliciously to set fire to any *stack* of corn, grain, pulse, tares, hay, straw, haulm, stubble, or other cultivated vegetable produce; or to any stack of furze, gorse, heath, fern, turf, peat, coals, charcoal, wood or bark, or steer of wood or bark,—shall be equally penal as firing any of the buildings above specified (*a*); but in the case of setting fire to any *crop* of hay, grass, corn, grain, or pulse, or cultivated vegetable produce, whether standing or cut down, or to any part of any wood, coppice, or plantation of trees, or to any heath, gorse, furze, or fern, wheresoever the same may be growing, the punishment (if by way of penal servitude) is limited to the term of *fourteen years* instead of life (*b*); and to the term of *seven years*, if the offence be *attempted* by overt act but not completed,—under such circumstances that if the firing were effected, the offender would be guilty of felony (*c*). And the offence of firing any *coal mine* (*d*),—or *ship* or *vessel* (*e*),—is made equally penal with setting fire to *buildings;* and an attempt to do so, evidenced by an overt act, is also severely punishable, the term of penal servitude being in that case fourteen years (*f*).

II. *Burglary* (or nocturnal housebreaking),—which in law Latin was called *burgi latrocinium*, and, by our antient law, was called *hámesecken*,—has always been looked upon

(*z*) Sects. 7, 8; The Queen *v.* Child, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 307.

(*a*) Sect. 17. To fire a barn in a field, if filled with hay or corn, or to fire a stack of corn, was arson even at *common law*. (3 Inst. 67; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 39, s. 2.)

(*b*) Sect. 16; R. *v.* Satchwell, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 21.

(*c*) Sect. 18.

(*d*) Sect. 26.

(*e*) Sects. 42, 43; R. *v.* Bowyer, 4 C. & P. 559.

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 27.

as a very heinous offence (*g*); seeing that it always occasions frightful alarm, and often leads to murder itself. [Its malignity also is strongly illustrated by considering how particular and tender a regard is paid by the law of England to the immunity of a man's house, which it styles his castle, and will never suffer to be violated with impunity,—agreeing herein with the sentiment expressed by Cicero, "*quid enim sanctius, quid omni religione munitius, quam domus uniuscujusque civium?*" (*h*). For this reason no outer doors can, in general, be broken open to execute any civil process; though, in criminal cases, the public safety supersedes the private immunity. Hence, also, in part arises the animadversion of the law upon eavesdroppers, nuisancers, and incendiaries; and to this principle it must be assigned, that a man may assemble people together lawfully, (at least if they do not exceed eleven,) without danger of raising a riot, rout, or unlawful assembly, in order to protect and defend his house; which he is not permitted to do in any other case (*i*).

The definition of a burglar, as given us by Sir Edward Coke, is "he that by night breaketh and entereth into a "mansion-house, with intent to commit a felony" (*j*); and in this definition there are four things to be considered —the *time*, the *place*, the *manner*, and the *intent*. For the *time* must be by night, and not by day; for in the daytime is no burglary. We have seen in the case of justifiable homicide, how much more heinous is an attack by night, rather than by day; for one who is attacked by night may kill his assailant with impunity (*k*), which he may not, in general, do by day. And as to what shall be reckoned night and what day, the day was antiently accounted to begin only at sunrising, and to end immediately upon sunset; but the better opinion afterwards was,

(*g*) 4 Bl. Com. 223.

(*h*) Pro Domo, 41.

(*i*) 1 Hale, P. C. 547. As to riots, routs, and unlawful assemblies, vide post, chap. VI.

(*j*) 3 Inst. 63.

(*k*) Vide sup. p. 44.

[that if there were daylight or *crepusculum* enough, begun or left, to discern a man's face withal, it was no burglary (*l*); but this did not extend to moonlight, for then many midnight burglaries would have gone unpunished; and besides, the malignity of the offence does not so properly arise from its being done in the dark as at the dead of night, when all creation is at rest.] But it has now been provided by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, that so far as regards the crime of burglary now under consideration, the night shall be deemed to commence at nine in the evening, and to conclude at six in the morning of the succeeding day (*m*).

[As to the *place*.—It must, according to Sir E. Coke's definition, be a *mansion-house;* and therefore to account for the reason why breaking open a church by night is burglary, he observes, that the church is *domus mansionalis Dei* (*n*). But it does not seem absolutely necessary that the place should, in all cases, be a mansion-house; for burglary may also be committed by breaking the gates or walls of a *town* in the night; though that perhaps Sir Edward Coke would have called the mansion-house of the garrison or corporation. Spelman defines burglary to be "*nocturna diruptio alicujus habitaculi, vel ecclesiæ, etiam murorum portarumve civitatis aut burgi, ad feloniam aliquam perpetrandam*" (*o*). And therefore we may safely conclude that the requisite of its being *domus mansionalis*, is only in the burglary of a private house, which is the most frequent; and in which it is indispensably necessary, to form its guilt, that it must be in a mansion or dwelling-house; for no distant barn, warehouse, or the like, are under the same privileges, nor looked upon as a man's castle or defence: nor is a breaking open of houses wherein no man resides,

(*l*) 3 Inst. 63; 1 Hale, P. C. 550; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 2.

(*m*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 1. The previous enactment on this subject, contained in 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 86, s. 4, was repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*n*) 3 Inst. 64.

(*o*) Spelm. Gloss. tit. "Burglary;" Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 10.

[and which therefore for the time being are not mansion-houses, attended with the same circumstances of midnight terror. A house, however, wherein a man sometimes resides, and which the owner hath only left for a short season, *animo revertendi*, is the object of burglary, though no one be in it at the time of the fact committed (*p*).] And it was formerly the rule (*q*), that if the barn, stable, or warehouse, were parcel of the mansion-house, and within the same common fence (though not necessarily under the same roof, or contiguous,) a burglary might be committed therein; for the capital house (it was said) protected and privileged all its branches and appurtenances, which were within the curtilage or homestall; but it is now provided, that no building, although within the same curtilage with the dwelling-house, or occupied therewith, shall be deemed to be a part of such dwelling-house for the purpose of burglary, unless there shall be a *communication* between such building and dwelling-house, either immediate or by means of a covered and inclosed passage leading from the one to the other (*r*). [Chambers in a college or in an inn of court, where each inhabitant hath a distinct property, are the mansion-house of the owner (*s*); and the rooms or lodgings in any private house are the mansion of the lodger, *scil.*, if the owner doth not himself dwell in the house, or if he and his lodger enter by different outer doors (*t*); but if the owner himself lives (*scil.*, lies) in the house, and hath but one outer door at which he and his lodgers enter, such lodgers are only inmates, and their apartments are but parcel of the one dwelling-house of the owner (*u*). Thus, too, the house of a corporation, inhabited in separate apartments by the

(*p*) 1 Hale, P. C. 556; Fost. 77.

(*q*) R. *v.* Garland, 1 Leach, C. L. 171.

(*r*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 53; re-enacting 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 13, which was repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*s*) 1 Hale, P. C. 556; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 13.

(*t*) R. *v.* Rogers, 1 Leach, C. C. 89; R. *v.* Trapshaw, ib. 427.

(*u*) Kel. 84; 1 Hale, P. C. 556.

[officers of the body corporate, is the mansion-house of the corporation, and not of the respective officers (*x*). But if I hire a shop, parcel of another man's house, and work or trade in it, but never lie there, it is no dwelling-house, nor can burglary be committed therein; for by the lease it is severed from the rest of the house, and therefore it is not the dwelling-house of him who occupies the other part; neither can I be said to dwell therein, when I never lie there (*y*). Neither can burglary be committed in a tent or booth erected in a market or fair, though the owner may lie therein (*z*); for the law for this purpose regards nothing but permanent edifices—a house or church, the wall or gate of a town: and though it may be the choice of the owner to lodge in so fragile a tenement, yet his lodging there does not make it burglary to break open his tent or booth.

As to the *manner*.—A burglary requires (for the complete offence) both a breaking and an entry; but they need not be both done at once (*a*); for if a hole be broken one night, and the same breaker enters the next night through the same hole he is a burglar (*b*). There must in general be an actual breaking,—not a mere legal *clausum fregit*, by leaping over invisible, ideal boundaries, such as would constitute a trespass, but a substantial and forcible irruption,—as at least by breaking, or taking out the glass of, or otherwise opening, a window; picking a lock, or opening it with a key; nay, by lifting up the latch of a door, or unloosing any other fastening which the owner hath provided. But if a person leaves his doors or windows open, it is his own folly and imprudence; therefore if a man enters thereby, it is no burglary; yet if he afterwards unlocks an inner door, it is so (*c*). But to enter by coming down a chimney is a burglary; for that is as

(*x*) Fost. 38, 39; 2 East, P. C. c. 15, s. 14.
(*y*) 1 Hale, P. C. 558.
(*z*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 17.
(*a*) R. *v.* Bird, 9 Car. & P. 44; R. *v.* Smith, R. & R. C. C. 417.
(*b*) 1 Hale, P. C. 551.
(*c*) Ib. 553.

[much closed as the nature of the thing admits. So also to knock at a door, and upon opening it to rush in with a felonious intent; or, under pretence of taking lodgings, to fall upon the landlord and rob him; or to procure a constable to gain admittance in order to search for traitors, and then to bind the constable and rob the house,—all these entries are burglarious, though there is no actual breaking; for the law will not suffer itself to be trifled with by such evasions, especially under the cloak of legal process (*d*). And so if a servant opens and enters his master's chamber door, with a felonious design; or if any other person lodging in the same house, or in a public inn, opens and enters another's door with such evil intent,—it is burglary. Nay, if the servant conspires with a robber, and lets him into the house by night, this is burglary in both (*e*); for the servant is doing an unlawful act, and the opportunity afforded him of doing it with greater ease, rather aggravates than extenuates the guilt. As for the entry, any the least degree of it with any part of the body, or with an instrument held in the hand, is sufficient: as, to step over the threshold, to put a hand or hook in at the window to draw out goods, or a pistol to demand money, are all of them burglarious entries (*f*).] The entry may be before the breaking as well as after; for though there were once different opinions upon the question as to whether the breaking *out* of a house to escape, by a man who had previously entered by an open door with intent to steal, was burglary, Lord Bacon (*g*) holding

(*d*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 5.

(*e*) Cornwall's case, Stra. 881; Hale, ubi sup.

(*f*) 1 Hale, P. C. 555; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 38, s. 7; Fost. 108. As to what entries *are* burglarious, see R. *v.* Bailey, R. & R. C. C. 341; R. *v.* Russell, 1 M. C. C. R. 377; R. *v.* Davis, R. & R. C. C. 355; R. *v.* Brice, ib. 450; and R. *v.* Haines, ib. 451; and as to what are *not* burglarious, see R. *v.* Lawrence, 4 Car. & P. 231; R. *v.* Smith, R. & M. C. C. R. 178; and R. *v.* Rust, Ryan & Moody, C. C. R. 183.

(*g*) Bac. Elem. 65; 2 East, P. C. c. 15, s. 6.

the affirmative, and Sir Matthew Hale (*h*) the negative, it is now enacted that whosoever shall enter the dwelling-house of another with intent to commit any felony therein, or being in such dwelling-house shall commit any felony therein, and shall in either case *break out* of the said dwelling-house in the night, shall be deemed guilty of burglary (*i*). But it is universally agreed that there must be both a breaking, either in fact or by implication, and also an entry,—in order to complete the burglary (*j*).

As to the *intent*.—It is clear that the breaking and entry must be with a felonious intent, otherwise it is only a trespass (*k*); [but such intention need not be actually carried into execution; it is sufficient if it be demonstrated by some overt act; and therefore such breach and entry by night, with intent to commit a robbery, a murder, a rape, or any other felony, is burglary, whether the thing be actually perpetrated or not; nor does it make any difference, whether the offence were felony at common law or only felony by statute,—since the statute which makes an offence felony gives it incidentally for this purpose all the properties of a felony at common law.]

Thus much for the nature of burglary; which (when committed under certain circumstances of aggravation) was until recently a capital offence (*l*); for by 7 Will. IV. & 1 Vict. c. 86, burglariously to break and enter into any dwelling-house, and to assault with intent to murder—or even without such intent to stab, cut, wound, beat, or strike—any person being therein, was a felony, punishable

(*h*) 1 Hale, P. C. 554.

(*i*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 51. A similar enactment was formerly contained in 12 Ann. c. 7 (repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27); and in 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29 (repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95).

(*j*) 4 Bl. Com. 227.

(*k*) 1 Hale, P. C. 561.

(*l*) At common law burglary was a clergyable felony; but the clergy was taken away by 1 Edw. 6, c. 12; 18 Eliz. c. 7; and 3 W. & M. c. 9; which three Acts were repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27; and the punishment was death under 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, and 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 86.

with death. But that Act has been repealed, and the punishment of this offence is now regulated by the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95; under which, s. 52, whoever shall be convicted of the crime of burglary shall be liable to penal servitude for life, or any term not less than five years (*m*); or to be imprisoned for any term not more than two years; and to the imprisonment, hard labour and solitary confinement may be superadded.

In connection with the crime of burglary it may be mentioned, that whoever shall *in any way* enter a dwelling-house in the night, with intent to commit a felony, is guilty of felony, and punishable with penal servitude to the extent of seven years, or imprisonment as above specified (*n*). And that whoever shall be found by night, armed with a dangerous or offensive weapon or instrument, *with intent* to break or enter any building, and to commit a felony therein; or shall even be found by night in the possession, without lawful excuse, of any house-breaking implement; or with his face blackened or disguised, with intent to commit any felony; or shall be found by night in any building, with intent to commit a felony therein—shall be guilty of a *misdemeanor*, punishable with penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment (with or without hard labour) not exceeding two years (*o*): and, in case of a second conviction, or if convicted after a previous conviction for felony, he is liable either to such imprisonment, or to penal servitude to the extent of ten years (*p*). And we may here observe, that by 5 Geo. IV. c. 33, s. 4, it is also provided, that persons in possession of house-breaking implements with intent to break into a house, shall be deemed *rogues and vagabonds*, and punished accordingly.

(*m*) 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.
(*n*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 54.
(*o*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.
(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 58, 59, re-enacting 14 & 15 Vict. c. 19, ss. 1 and 2. See R. *v.* Oldham, 21 L. J. (M. C.) 134; R. *v.* Bailey, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 249.

III. *Sacrilege* and *housebreaking by day.*—Both of these offences are now regulated by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96; and, with regard to the first of them, it is provided, that the same penal consequences as are provided by that Act with respect to *burglary*, and which we have already specified (*r*), shall attach to whomsoever shall break and enter any church, chapel, meeting-house, or other place of divine worship, and commit a felony therein,—or, being in such place, shall commit a felony therein, and then *break out* of the same (*s*); for this constitutes the crime of sacrilege, and is breaking into the House of God; consequently it is made more penal than to break by day into other buildings. With regard to the second of these offences, namely, housebreaking by day, the extreme limit of the term of penal servitude which may be inflicted is fourteen years, instead of for life (*t*); and housebreaking is defined (by sect. 56) as being where anyone breaks and enters any dwelling-house, school-house, shop, warehouse, or counting-house, and commits any felony therein and breaks out of the same; but no building, although within the curtilage of a dwelling-house and occupied therewith, is to be deemed part thereof unless there be a communication with it either immediate or by means of a covered and enclosed passage.

And it is also a felony, and punishable either by imprisonment as in the previous cases, or by penal servitude to the extent of seven years, to break and enter any dwelling-house, church, chapel, meeting-house, or other place of divine worship, or any building within the curtilage, or any school-house, shop, warehouse, or counting-house, *with intent* to commit any felony therein, although such felony shall not have been effected (*u*); and generally on an indictment charging the offender with the actual commission

(*r*) Vide sup. p. 105.
(*s*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 50, 52.
(*t*) Sects. 55, 56.
(*u*) Sect. 57; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; The Queen *v.* McPherson, 26 L. J. (N. S.) M. C. 134.

of a felony, he may be found guilty of the attempt to do so, and punished accordingly (*x*).

Secondly (B.). With respect to offences against property in general, including offences against rights arising out of contract.—These offences are principally as follows:—

I. *Larceny* (latrociny, — *latrocinium*) is the unlawful (*scil.*, felonious) taking and carrying away of things personal, with intent to deprive the rightful owner of the same (*y*); and the offence is either simple larceny or it is larceny accompanied with circumstances of aggravation (*z*).

In the first place, larceny (or *theft*) must be an *unlawful taking* (*a*), which implies that the goods must pass from the possession of the rightful owner, and without his consent (*b*): and therefore where there is no change of possession, or a change of it by consent, or a change from the possession of a person without title to that of the rightful owner, there can be no larceny (*c*). And, as the taking must be without the consent of the owner, so, as the general rule, no delivery of the goods from the owner to the offender upon trust, can at the common law ground a larceny:—as if A. lends B. a horse, and he rides away with him (*d*). Yet if the delivery be obtained from the owner by a person having *animus furandi* at the time, and

(*x*) 14 & 15 Vict, c. 100, s. 9.

(*y*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 229) defines larceny as "the felonious "taking and carrying away of the "personal goods of another."

(*z*) Larceny, accompanied with circumstances of aggravation, is sometimes called *compound*, *mixed*, or *complicated* larceny. (Vide post, p. 117.)

(*a*) 1 Hale, P. C. 513.

(*b*) 4 Bl. Com. 230; Reg. *v.* Lovell, 8 Q. B. D. 185. A married woman cannot be convicted of stealing her husband's goods so long as they are living together (R. *v.* Kenny, 2 Q. B. D. 307); *secus*, if they are living apart; and if the goods are stolen in the act of desertion, either the husband or the wife may be convicted. (45 & 46 Vict. c. 75, ss. 12, 16.)

(*c*) But if a person has temporary title against the permanent owner, the latter may be guilty of larceny in taking them. (R. *v.* Wilkinson, R. & R. C. C. 470; 4 Bl. Com. 231.)

(*d*) 4 Bl. Com. 230.

he afterwards unlawfully appropriates the goods in pursuance of that intent, it is larceny; as if, in the case above supposed, B. solicited the loan of the horse, with intent to steal him (*e*). But in such cases the bare failure to redeliver to the owner shall not of necessity be intended to arise from a felonious design; since such failure may happen from a variety of accidents. On the other hand, one who has received goods by delivery from the owner, under such circumstances as fail to divest such owner of the legal possession, will be guilty of larceny if he appropriates them to himself (*f*); as when a servant makes away with his master's plate (*g*), or the guest at an inn makes away with the articles of which he has the temporary use (*h*). And, moreover, the principle of the common law as to the necessity of the owner not consenting to the original taking, in order to support a charge of larceny, has been to some extent qualified by the legislature; *e. g.*, whoever shall steal any chattel or fixture let to be used by him in any house or lodging, shall be guilty of felony, and may be punished (if the value of what is stolen shall exceed five pounds) by penal servitude for seven years or imprisonment for two (*i*); and (if the value of what is stolen does not exceed five pounds) he may be imprisoned to the extent of two years; and in either case, to the punishment of imprisonment, hard labour with solitary confinement, and (if the offender be a male under the age of sixteen) whipping may be added. Also, the bailee of any chattel, money, or valuable security, who shall fraudulently take or convert the same to his own use, or to the use of any person other than the owner thereof, shall be guilty of larceny, although he shall not break

(*e*) Major Semple's case, 2 Leach, 469, 470; The Queen *v.* Poyser, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 191.

(*f*) Reed's case, 2 Dearsley's C. C. R. 168, 257.

(*g*) Christian's Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 230, n.; 1 Hale, P. C. 506.

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 33, s. 6; 4 Bl. Com. 231.

(*i*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 74. If the value be less than 5*l.*, the punishment is *imprisonment* only, to the extent of two years.

bulk or otherwise determine the bailment,—which latter determination was, at common law, a condition precedent to larceny by such bailee (*k*).

[Again, there must be a *carrying away*, as well as a *taking*,—*Cepit et asportavit* was the old law Latin. But a bare removal by the thief from the place in which he found the goods, though he may not quite make off with them, is a sufficient asportation.] Thus it is larceny, if a man leading another's horse out of a close, be apprehended in the act; or if a guest, stealing goods out of an inn, has removed them from his bed-chamber to a room down-stairs (*l*); or, if a thief, intending to steal plate, takes it out of a chest and lays it down upon the floor, but is surprised before he can further complete the theft (*m*).

[Further, the taking and carrying away must be of *personal goods*. Lands, tenements, and hereditaments, either corporeal or incorporeal, cannot in their nature be taken and carried away. And in respect of things that adhere to the freehold,—as corn, grass, trees, and the like,—no larceny could be committed of them by the rules of the common law; but the severance of them was merely a trespass, for they were parcel of the real estate, and therefore, while they continued so, could not by any possibility be the subject of theft, being absolutely fixed and immoveable; and when severed from the freehold so as to be changed into moveables, and by one and the same continued act carried off by the person who severed them, they could never be said to be taken from the *proprietor* in this their newly-acquired state of mobility, never having been as such in the actual or constructive possession of any one but the trespasser; but if the thief severed them at *one* time, and came again at *another* time, and took them away, that was larceny at the common law; and so it

(*k*) See sect. 3, re-enacting 20 & 21 Vict. c. 54, s. 4, which was repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95; The Queen *v.* Macdonald, 15 Q. B. D. 323 (an *infant* bailee).

(*l*) 3 Inst. 108, 109.

(*m*) White's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 203.

[was, if the owner, or any one else, severed them and they were afterwards removed by the thief (*n*). So, upon nearly the same principle, the stealing of writings relating to real estate was at common law no felony, but a trespass (*o*); because these concerned the land,—or, according to our technical language, *savoured of the realty* (*p*). Bonds, bills, and notes (which are merely *choses in action*) were also, at the common law, held (although on other grounds) not to be such goods whereof larceny might be committed,—being of no intrinsic value, and not importing any property in the *possession* of the person from whom they are taken (*q*). By the common law, also, larceny could not be committed of treasure-trove, or wreck, till seized by the crown or by him who had the franchise; for till such seizure, no one hath a determinate property therein: nor could larceny be committed, at the common law, of animals wherein there is no property either absolute or qualified, as of beasts *ferœ naturæ* and unreclaimed, such as deer, hares, and conies in a forest, chase, or warren; fish in an open river or pond; or wild fowls at their natural liberty (*r*). But if such animals were reclaimed or confined, and might serve for food, it was otherwise; for of deer so inclosed in a park that they may be taken at pleasure, of fish in a tank, and of pheasants or partridges in a mew,—larceny, at common law, may be committed (*s*). It is also said that if swans be lawfully marked, it is felony at common law to steal them, though they should be at large in a public river; and that it is likewise felony to steal them, though unmarked, if they are in any private river or pond; otherwise it is only a trespass (*t*). But of all

(*n*) 3 Inst. 109; 1 Hale, P. C. 510.

(*o*) Hale, ubi sup.; R. *v.* Westbeer, Stra. 1137.

(*p*) Vide sup. vol. I. pp. 280 et seq.; vol. II. pp. 6, 235.

(*q*) 8 Rep. 33 b.; Reg. *v.* Watts, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 326.

(*r*) 1 Hale, P. C. 511; Fost. 366.

(*s*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 33, s. 25; Hale, ubi sup.; and as to *pigeons*, see The Queen *v.* Cheafor, 24 L. J. (M. C.) 43; and Taylor *v.* Newman, 4 B. & S. 89.

(*t*) Dalt. Just. c. 158.

[valuable domestic animals, as horses and other beasts of draught; and of all animals *domitæ naturæ*, which serve for food, as cattle, swine, poultry, and the like; and of their fruit or produce taken from them while living, as milk or wool (*u*),—larceny may be committed at common law; as it may also be of the flesh of such as are either *domitæ* or *feræ naturæ*, when killed (*x*). While, on the other hand, as to those animals which do not serve for food, and which therefore the law holds to have no intrinsic value,—as dogs of all sorts, and other creatures kept for whim and pleasure,—though a man might have some sort of property therein, and might possibly maintain a civil action for the loss of them (*y*), yet they were not of such estimation as that the crime of stealing them amounted by the common law to the offence of larceny (*z*).

Lastly, the carrying away must be *with intent to deprive the rightful owner* of that which is taken; or, as it is frequently expressed, the carrying away must be *animo furandi* (*a*). This requisite, besides excusing those who labour under incapacities of mind or will, indemnifies also mere trespassers and other petty offenders (*b*). As if a servant takes his master's horse without his knowledge, and brings him home again,—if a neighbour takes another's plough that is left in the field, and uses it upon his own land, and then returns it,—if, under colour of being owner

(*u*) Dalt. 21; Crompt. 36; Hawk. ubi sup. s. 28; Hale, ubi sup.; The King *v.* Martin, (by all the judges,) P. 17 Geo. 3.

(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 511.

(*y*) Hale, ubi sup. 512.

(*z*) 1 Hale, ubi sup. The Commissioners of the Criminal Code Bill (p. 26), observe of the distinctions adverted to in the text, that they are very subtle, and many of them arbitrary; and they proceed to say:—"The things which are "capable of being stolen, accord-"ing to the common use of the "word, but which are not, at "common law, the subjects of "larceny, may be described as, "first, certain animals; secondly, "documents evidencing certain "rights; and thirdly, lands and "things fixed to or growing out "of land."

(*a*) See The Queen *v.* Middleton, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 38.

(*b*) Vide sup. pp. 19 et seq.

[of rent where none is due, I distrain another's cattle or seize them,—all these are trespasses, but no felonies (*c*). The ordinary indication of a felonious intent, is where the party doth it clandestinely, or where, being charged with the fact, he denies it; but this is by no means the only or even (in any case) a safe criterion of criminality: for in cases that may amount to larceny, the variety of circumstances is so great, and the complication thereof so mingled, and the excuses of the thievish mind so subtle, that it is impossible to recount all the *criteria* of a felonious intent or *animus furandi;* wherefore they must be left to the due and attentive consideration of the court and jury (*d*).

The crime of larceny may be committed as to a thing whereof the owner is *unknown*, provided it appear that there is an owner other than the taker (*e*); and an example of this may occur in the case of stealing a shroud out of a grave; which is the property of those, whoever they were, that buried the deceased: but stealing the corpse itself, though a matter of great indecency (and, if the corpse be disinterred for the purpose, an indictable misdemeanor), is said to be no felony, unless some of the grave-clothes be stolen with it (*f*).

(*c*) 1 Hale P. C. 509.

(*d*) As to a fraudulent sale to A. B. of his (A. B.'s) own property, see R. *v.* Hall, 1 Den. C. C. 381; Manning's case, 1 Dears. C. C. R. 21; and as to property larcenously appropriated by the *finder* thereof, see R. *v.* Christopher, 28 L. J. (M. C.) 35. It may be here observed, that it was at one time by law a felony for a servant, contrary to orders, to take his master's corn or other food, even for the purpose of feeding the horses or other animals of such master, though in many of such cases (particularly where the food was in the control of the servant) no *animus furandi* could be established; but by 26 & 27 Vict. c. 103, this species of misconduct has been expressly removed from the rank of a felony, and has been made punishable by way of imprisonment or pecuniary penalty after summary conviction.

(*e*) See 1 Hale, P. C. 512; 2 Hale, P. C. 290; and see the *Lex Hostilia de Furtis* (Gravin. l. 8, c. 106).

(*f*) 4 Bl. Com. 235. Blackstone adds, that by the law of the Franks, a person who dug a corpse up, in order to strip it, was to be banished

[Having thus considered the general nature of larceny, we now arrive at its punishment, which differs according as the offence is simple larceny or is attended with circumstances of aggravation. Theft, by the Jewish law, was only punished with a pecuniary fine and satisfaction to the party injured (*g*). The laws of Draco, at Athens, punished it with death: but his laws were said to be written in blood; and Solon afterwards changed the penalty to a pecuniary mulct. The civil law obliged the *fur* or common thief to restore the thing stolen, and to pay in addition a fine to the owner, though in some late constitutions the punishment was capital. In this country our antient Saxon laws nominally punished theft with death, if above the value of twelve pence; but the criminal was permitted to redeem his life by a pecuniary ransom; as, amongst their ancestors the Germans, by a stated number of cattle (*h*).] But in the ninth year of Henry the first, this power of redemption was taken away; and all persons guilty of larceny, above the value of twelve pence, were directed to be hung (*i*). So that stealing to above this value, (which was called *grand larceny*,) became then a capital felony and continued such down to modern times, wherever (as was very frequently the case) the *benefit of clergy* was taken away by some

from society; and no one might relieve his wants till the relatives of the deceased consented to his re-admission into society; and he cites Montesq. Sp. L. b. 30, c. 29.

(*g*) Exod. xxii.

(*h*) Tac. de Mor. Germ. c. 12.

(*i*) This sum (says Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 237) was the standard in the time of King Athelstan; and he observes that afterwards, in the reign of King Henry the first, one shilling was the stated value, at the Exchequer, of a pasture-fed ox (Dial. de Scacc. l. 1, s. 7); and that if we should suppose this shilling to mean that *solidus legalis* mentioned by Lyndewoode (Prov. l. 3, c. 13), or the 72nd part of a pound of gold, it would be equal to 13*s*. 4*d*. of the present standard. It may be observed that the progressive reduction in the value of money, while death continued to be the sentence for theft to the same amount as before, justified the complaint of Sir H. Spelman (Gloss. 350), that while everything else living became dearer, the life of man had continually grown cheaper.

express statute from the particular species of theft of which the offender was convicted; though if not so taken away, then (by the law relating to benefit of clergy as latterly modified) the pains of death were in fact excused, provided it were the first offence (*l*). On the other hand, petty larceny, that is, theft *under* the value of twelve pence, was never capital, but was a felony punishable with imprisonment or whipping only (*m*). At the present day, however, there is no distinction recognized by the law between grand and petty larceny, though that between simple and aggravated larceny still remains (*n*). And by the provisions now in force the punishment for simple larceny, or of any felony made punishable like simple larceny, is in general penal servitude for *five* years (*o*), or imprisonment not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour, solitary confinement, and (in the case of a male under sixteen years) whipping (*p*); but in certain cases (*q*),—or after a conviction for an indictable misdemeanor, punishable under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96 (*r*),—the term of penal servitude may extend to *seven* years (*s*); and in case of a conviction after a previous conviction for felony (either on indictment or by way of summary conviction), may be as long as *ten* years (*t*). In certain cases, moreover, where the larceny relates to a subject for which the policy of the law provides with more anxiety, the punishment may be even more severe; for if any person shall steal (to the value of ten shillings) any woollen, linen,

(*l*) It is stated in the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 28), that grand larceny was a capital but clergyable felony down to the reign of Geo. IV.

(*m*) 3 Inst. 218; Hawk. b. 1, c. 33, s. 36; 4 Bl. Com. 237.

(*n*) The Report just mentioned states that the Commissioners are of opinion that the legal limit of punishment ought not to depend on the mere value of the property stolen (p. 28).

(*o*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 4. In certain cases, the offence of simple larceny may be summarily disposed of. (Vide post, chap. XI. on Summary Convictions.)

(*q*) Vide post, chap. XI. on Summary Convictions.

(*r*) See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 8.

(*s*) Sect. 9.

(*t*) Sect. 7.

hempen or cotton yarn, or any goods or article of silk, woollen, linen, cotton, alpaca, or mohair; or any one or more of those materials mixed with each other, or mixed with any other material,—whilst laid, placed, or exposed, during any stage, process, or progress of manufacture, in any building, field, or other place,—the term of penal servitude which may at the discretion of the court be given instead of mere imprisonment, is extended to *fourteen* years (*u*). So, also, whoever shall steal a horse, mare, gelding, colt or filly; a bull, cow, ox, heifer or calf; or a ram, ewe, sheep or lamb, is punishable by penal servitude to the extent of *fourteen*, or not less than five years, or by imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, to the extent of two years (*x*).

[The additional severity sanctioned in these instances, is owing to the difficulty there would otherwise be in preserving goods so easily carried off. Upon which principle the Roman law punished more severely than other thieves the *abigei*, or stealers of cattle (*y*); and the *balnearii*, or such as stole the clothes of persons who were washing in the public baths (*z*): both which constitutions seem to have been borrowed from the laws of Athens (*a*). And so, too, the antient Goths punished, with unrelenting severity, thefts of cattle, or corn that was reaped and left on the field,—property, which no human industry could sufficiently guard, being esteemed under the peculiar custody of Heaven (*b*).]

The offence which we have been hitherto considering is

(*u*) Sect. 62, re-enacting in substance 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 16.

(*x*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 10; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. See also 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 11 (as to wilfully killing *any* animal, the stealing whereof would have amounted to felony, *with intent to steal* the carcase, &c.); sects. 12—16 (as to unlawfully carrying away, &c. *deer* kept in forests, &c.); sect. 17 (as to the unlawful taking of *rabbits*); sect. 23 (as to the unlawful taking of *pigeons*); and sects. 24, 25 (as to the unlawful taking of *fish*).

(*y*) Ff. 17, t. 4.

(*z*) Ib. t. 17.

(*a*) Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 26.

(*b*) Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 5.

that of larceny *at common law*, but in connection with this offence, and proper for consideration under the same head, is the crime of *stealing things* which are *not the subject of larceny at common law*. For in progress of time it was found necessary to extend the protection of the penal laws to many of those subjects, of which the antient law of larceny took no account; and Acts of Parliament were accordingly passed, from time to time, by which punishments were imposed for thefts committed in respect of various kinds of property so circumstanced; and though these statutes have been repealed, the same general object has been secured by the Act 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, which was passed in the year 1861, to consolidate the statute law "relating to larceny and other similar offences" (*d*). By this Act (*e*), provision has been made against stealing "valuable securities,"—such as bonds, bills, and the like (*f*),—and numerous other subjects of property, of which the enumeration will be found in the note below (*g*); and it may be laid down in general terms, that stealing has now become an offence, liable to punishment, with regard to all moveables whatever. And we may remark, with respect to the kinds of stealing thus created by statute in supplement to the antient law of larceny, that all the common law doctrines relative to larceny, which we have already

(*d*) Some of the provisions of this Act are also pointed at the fraudulent or improper *destruction* of the subjects of property; and (in the case of animals) against the killing *with intent* to steal them.

(*e*) This statute is to a certain extent based on a previous Act, having the same general design, and nearly the same title, viz., the 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, which (so far as the United Kingdom is concerned) was repealed by the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 1, 27; R. *v.* Smith, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 561.

(*g*) See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 18—20, as to *dogs;* ss. 21, 22, as to *birds and animals ordinarily kept in confinement;* s. 26, as to *oysters;* s. 27, as to *valuable securities not being part of title to lands;* s. 28, as to *documents of title to lands;* s. 29, as to *wills;* s. 30, as to *records and legal documents;* s. 31, as to *fixtures;* ss. 32, 33, as to *trees;* ss. 34, 35, as to *fences;* s. 36, as to *fruit;* s. 37, as to *garden produce;* ss. 38, 39, as to *ores*.

had occasion to notice, are in general applicable to thefts of this description also (*h*), even though they may not be technically denominated *larcenies* (*i*); and that their punishment is, in many cases, identical; although in some few instances, they do not amount (like larceny at common law) to a felony, but to a misdemeanor only, and in still other instances amount neither to a felony nor to a misdemeanor, but are merely offences restrained by fixed pecuniary penalties only, recoverable (in a summary way) before a justice of the peace (*k*).

We have seen that larceny may be either simple larceny, or larceny accompanied with circumstances of aggravation, *i.e.*, mixed, compound, or complicated larceny (*l*); and of *compound larceny*, which is not only (like simple larceny) felonious, but is felony of a more penal character, we now propose to speak.

1. Larceny committed *in a dwelling-house*.—[This species of theft, though it seems to have a higher degree of guilt than simple larceny, yet was not at all distinguished therefrom at common law (*m*); unless where it was accompanied with the circumstance of breaking the house by night, and then it fell under another description of crime, viz., burglary. But afterwards, by several Acts of Parliament,—the history of which is very ingeniously deduced by a learned writer, who hath shown them to have gradually arisen from our improvements in trade and opulence,—the benefit of clergy was taken, in almost every instance, from larcenies when committed in a house (*n*); so that the capital sentence, to which they were at that period of our

(*h*) R. *v.* St. John, 7 C. & P. 324; Reg. *v.* Ashwell, 16 Q. B. D. 190.

(*i*) R. *v.* Gooch, 8 C. & P. 293.

(*k*) Vide post, chap. XI. on Summary Convictions. A variety of antecedent statutes, passed with the same object of supplying the defects of the antient law in this particular, and noticed by Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 233, &c.), were repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27.

(*l*) 4 Bl. Com. 239; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, cc. 33, 34.

(*m*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 36.

(*n*) See Barrington on Statutes, 375, &c.

[law subject as larcenies, took effect (*o*).] These Acts, however, are all repealed, and this crime is now regulated by ss. 60, 61 of the stat. 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96 (*p*); and by the first of these sections, whoever shall steal *in any dwelling-house*, any chattel, money, or valuable security, to the value of five pounds or more, shall be liable to penal servitude for fourteen years, or not less than five years (*q*), or to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, not exceeding two years; and by the second of them, the same punishment is awarded to whosoever shall steal in a dwelling-house any chattel, money, or valuable security, and shall, by menace or threat, *put any-one, being therein, in bodily fear*.

2. Larcenies *in ships, wharfs, &c.*—Whoever shall steal goods or merchandize in a vessel, barge or boat in any haven or port of entry or discharge, or upon a navigable river or canal, or in a creek or basin belonging to or communicating with such haven, port, river, or canal,—or who shall steal any goods or merchandize from a dock, wharf, or quay adjacent to such haven, port, river, canal, creek, or basin,—is liable to the same punishments as last mentioned (*r*). And the same punishments may also be awarded to whosoever shall plunder or steal any part of a ship or vessel in distress, or wrecked or stranded, or cast on shore, or goods, merchandize, or articles of any kind to her belonging (*s*).

3. [Larceny *from the person* (*t*).—This offence is committed either by *privately stealing*, or by stealing accompanied with an open and violent assault, and which latter is usually called *robbery*. The offence of *privately*

(*o*) Vide sup. p. 113.

(*p*) The previous provisions on this head, contained in 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 12, and 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 86, s. 5, were repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*q*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*r*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 63.

(*s*) Sect. 65.

(*t*) In certain cases, larceny from the person may be disposed of summarily by justices at petty sessions, (or before a metropolitan or stipendiary magistrate). Vide post, chap. xi. on Summary Convictions.

[*stealing from a man's person*,—as by picking his pocket or the like, privily without his knowledge,—was debarred of the benefit of clergy by the statute of 8 Eliz. c. 4 (*u*),—a severity which seems to be owing to the ease with which such offences were committed, the difficulty of guarding against them, and the boldness with which they were practised (even in the Queen's court and presence) at the time when this statute was made: besides, that this was an infringement of property in the manual occupation or corporal possession of the owner: and hence, too, the *sacculárii*, or cut purses, were more severely punished than common thieves both by the Roman and Athenian laws (*x*).] But this statute of Elizabeth was repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 27; and new provisions are now in force as to the punishment of this offence (which is no longer capital).

[Open and violent larceny from the person, or robbery, the *rapina* of the civilians, is the unlawful and forcible taking from the person of another, of goods or money to any value, by violence or putting him in fear (*y*). 1. There must be an unlawful taking, otherwise it is no robbery (*z*). On the other hand, if the thief, having once taken a purse, return it to the owner, still it is a robbery (*a*); and so it is, whether the taking be strictly from the person of another, or in his presence only; as where a robber, by

(*u*) This, however, was only where the thing stolen was of the value of more than twelve pence: for if it was below that value, so as to reduce the offence to petty larceny (as to which, vide sup. p. 114), there was no need of the benefit of clergy—the sentence not being capital. (Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 35, s. 4.)

(*x*) Ff. 47, 11, 7; Pott. Antiq. l. 1, c. 26.

(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 34, s. 2.

(*z*) A mere *attempt* to rob was held to be felony in Henry the fourth's time (1 Hale, P. C. 532); but afterwards it was taken to be only a misdemeanor, until 7 Geo. 2, c. 21, which again made it a felony. This statute was repealed by 4 Geo. 4, c. 54, itself repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27. As to the present law with regard to assaults with intent to rob, under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 40 et seq., vide post, p. 121.

(*a*) R. *v.* Peat, 1 Leach, C. C. 228.

[menaces and violence, puts a man in fear, and drives away his sheep or his cattle before his face (*c*). But if the taking be not either directly from his person or in his presence, it is no robbery (*d*). 2. It is immaterial of what value the thing is,—a penny as well as a pound, thus forcibly extorted, makes the robbery (*e*). 3. Lastly, the taking must be by force, or a previous putting in fear, for it is this which makes the violation of the person more atrocious than privately stealing; and according to the maxim of the civil law, *qui vi rapit, fur improbior esse videtur* (*f*). This previous violence or putting in fear, is the criterion that distinguishes robbery from other larcenies. For if one privately steals a chattel from the person of another, and afterwards keeps it by putting him in fear, this is no robbery, for the fear is subsequent (*g*). Not that it is indeed necessary to lay in the indictment, that the robbery was committed by *putting in fear;* it is sufficient if laid to be done by *violence*. And when it is laid to be done by putting in fear, this does not imply any great degree of terror or affright in the party robbed; it is enough that so much force or threatening, by word or gesture, be used as might create an apprehension of danger, or as might induce a man to part with his property without or against his consent (*h*). Thus, if a man be knocked down without previous warning, and stripped of his property while senseless, though strictly he cannot be said to be *put in fear*, yet this is undoubtedly a robbery. Or, if a person with a sword drawn begs an alms, and I give it him through mistrust and apprehension of violence,—this also falls within the definition of robbery (*i*). So if, under a pretence of sale, a man forcibly extorts money from another, neither shall this subterfuge avail him; but it has

(*c*) 1 Hale, P. C. 533.
(*d*) Comyns, 478; R. *v.* Francis, Str. 1015.
(*e*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 34, s. 16.
(*f*) Ff. 47, 2, 4, xxii.
(*g*) 1 Hale, P. C. 534.
(*h*) Fost. 128.
(*i*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 34, s. 8.

[been doubted whether the forcing a higgler or other chapman to sell his wares, and giving him the full value for them, amounts to so heinous a crime as robbery (*k*). This species of larceny was debarred of the benefit of clergy by the 23 Hen. VIII. c. 1, and other subsequent statutes, —not indeed in general, but only when committed in a dwelling-house, or in or near the king's highway. A robbery, therefore, in a distant field, was not punished with death (*l*), but was open to the benefit of clergy, till the statute 3 W. & M. c. 9, which took away clergy from both principals and accessories before the fact in robbery, wheresoever committed.]

But the statutes above referred to,—as well as the 8 Eliz. c. 4, with respect to privately stealing from the person,—were repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 27; and, by later enactments, new provisions have been made against both species of offences (*m*), with distinctions as regards robbery, suitable to the aggravations with which that crime is usually accompanied. According to these (which are contained in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96), whoever shall rob any person, or shall steal any chattel, money, or valuable security from his person, shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for fourteen years or not less than five years, or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, not exceeding two years (*n*). And if the robbery be not effected or proved, but the offender be convicted (as he may be on an indictment for robbery) of an *assault with intent to rob*, then such assault is also felony, and imprisonment to the same extent as last mentioned may be awarded; though, if the punishment be by way of penal servitude, the term

(*k*) Ib. s. 14.

(*l*) 1 Hale, P. C. 535.

(*m*) The provisions referred to in the text were, however, preceded by others on the same subject, contained in 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 87, and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, which were repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*n*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 40; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

in such case is limited to five years (*o*). In certain instances, however, either robbery or an assault with intent to rob is more severely punishable; for whoever shall rob, or assault with intent to rob, being at the time armed with an offensive weapon or instrument or being in company with other persons; or who shall rob, and at the time of or immediately before or after such robbery shall wound, beat, strike, or use personal violence to any person,—may be sentenced to penal servitude *for life*, or not less than five years, if that species of punishment be awarded (*p*); but here, also, he may, at the discretion of the court, be sentenced to the alternative punishment of imprisonment, to the extent and in the manner already particularized (*q*); and to this (by a later provision) the infliction of *whipping* may be added (*r*).

In connection with the crime of robbery, may here be mentioned the provisions which have been framed to repress the offence of extorting by *threats* money and other valuables. And, first, (with the exception of the whipping,) the same punishments as last mentioned are awarded to the felonious act of sending, delivering, or uttering, or directly or indirectly causing to be received, knowing its contents, a letter or other writing demanding, with menaces and without reasonable or probable cause, any property, chattel, money, valuable security, or other valuable thing (*s*); also, penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment to the extent of two, is awarded to whoever shall demand with menaces or by force any property, chattel, money, valuable security, or valuable thing, with intent to steal the same (*t*). Moreover penal servitude for life or a term of years, or the alternative sentence of imprisonment—with or without hard

(*o*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 41, 42.

(*p*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 43. The provision previously in force (7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 87, ss. 2, 3, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95), made robbery, accompanied with wounding, &c., a *capital* felony.

(*r*) 26 & 27 Vict. c. 44.

(*s*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 44.

(*t*) Ibid. s. 45; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

labour, solitary confinement and whipping;—may be awarded to whoever shall commit the felonious crime of sending, delivering, or uttering, or directly or indirectly causing to be received by any other person, a letter or writing, accusing or threatening to accuse any one of some crime punishable by law with death or by penal servitude for not less than seven years (*u*),—or of an assault or attempt or endeavour to commit any rape or infamous crime,—but it must appear that the person accused knew of its contents, and acted with a view or intent thereby to extort or gain something from some person (*v*); and the same punishments may be awarded to whoever shall accuse or threaten to accuse either the person to whom such accusation or threat shall be made, or any other person, of any of the above crimes, with the view or intent of such extortion or gain, either from the person accused or threatened, or from any other person (*x*);—and (with the exception of the *whipping*) may be awarded to whoever, with intent to defraud or injure another, shall, by unlawful violence restraint or threat to the person of another, or by accusing or threatening to accuse him of any treason, felony, or infamous crime, compel or induce him to execute, make, accept, indorse, alter, or destroy any valuable security, or to affix his name, or the name of any other person or of any company, firm, or co-partnership, or the seal of any corporation or society, to any paper or parchment, in order that the same may be converted into a valuable security (*y*).

4. Larceny or embezzlement *by clerks, &c.*—Special provision against larcenies of this character was made by the statutes 33 Hen. VI. c. 1, and 21 Hen. VIII. c. 7; but both of these Acts were repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. IV.

(*u*) See also 6 & 7 Vict. c. 96, s. 3, as to the offence of threatening to publish or offering to abstain from publishing a *libel* with intent to extort money, &c.; and sup. p. 91.

(*v*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 46, 49. The "infamous offence" referred to is *buggery* (sect. 46).

(*x*) Sect. 47, framed on 10 & 11 Vict. c. 66, s. 2, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*y*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 48.

c. 27. By the enactments at present in force on the subject, and which are contained in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 68, whoever, being a clerk or servant, or person employed in the capacity of a clerk or servant, shall steal any chattel, money, or valuable security, belonging to or in the possession or power of his master, shall be guilty of felony, and liable to penal servitude for a term not exceeding fourteen years, nor less than five years (*z*); or he may be imprisoned (with or without hard labour or solitary confinement) for a term not exceeding two years; and (if a male under the age of sixteen) may be whipped (*a*). And if such larceny be committed by one employed in the public service of her Majesty, or by a constable or other person employed in the police,—the thing stolen belonging to or being in the possession or power of her Majesty, or intrusted to or received by the thief in virtue of his employment, — the same punishments as last mentioned (with the exception of whipping) may be awarded (*b*). And in addition to these provisions, there are separate enactments against *embezzlement*,—a crime distinguished from larceny (properly so called), as being committed in respect of property which is not, at the time, in the actual or legal possession of the owner (*c*). As to this offence, it is enacted, that whoever, being a clerk or servant, shall fraudulently embezzle any chattel, money, or valuable security, delivered to or received by him, or taken into his possession, for or in the name or on the account of his master, shall be deemed to

(*z*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*a*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 67. This enactment is in the place of 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 46, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*b*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 69; Reg. *v.* Moah, 25 L. J. (M. C.) 66.

(*c*) See R. *v.* Gill, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 289. Upon the distinction between theft and embezzlement, the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 28) contains the following remarks: "The immediate consequence of the doctrine that a wrongful taking is of the essence of theft, is that if a person obtains possession of a thing innocently and afterwards fraudulently appropriates it, he is guilty of no offence; but the doctrine has been qualified by a number of statutory exceptions, which have nearly eaten up the rule—a state of the law which is obviously most objectionable."

have feloniously stolen the same and be punished accordingly (*d*): and similar penalties attach if the offender is employed in the service of her Majesty or in the police, and shall have been entrusted by virtue of such employment with the receipt, custody, management, or control of what he embezzles (*e*). And where the act of embezzlement has been committed by an officer or servant of the Bank of England or of Ireland, in respect of some security, money, or effects lodged at the Bank, or with such officer or servant, the term of penal servitude may be for *life* (*f*). With respect to fraudulent appropriation by *agents* and others, not amounting in legal contemplation either to larceny or felonious embezzlement, but still proper to be repressed by highly penal enactments, other provisions have been made,—that is to say, any person entrusted with money or valuable security in the capacity of *banker*, *merchant*, *broker*, *attorney*, or other *agent*, and with a written direction to apply the same in some specified manner—who shall, in violation of good faith and contrary to such direction, convert the same to the use or benefit of anyone other than the person by whom he was so entrusted, is guilty of a *misdemeanor*, and may for such offence be sentenced to penal servitude for a term not exceeding seven years, nor less than five years, or to imprisonment not exceeding two years with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*g*). Again, if a chattel or valuable security, or power of attorney for the sale or transfer of a share or interest in any stock or fund, —shall be entrusted to a banker, merchant, broker, attorney, or other agent, either for safe custody or for some special purpose, and he shall, in violation of good

(*d*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 68; The Queen *v.* Negus, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 34; Same *v.* Foulkes, ib. 150.

(*e*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 70.

(*f*) Sect. 73. A verdict for embezzlement may be had on an indictment, charging larceny, and *vice versâ*. (Sect. 72.) As to embezzlement by officials of the crown, see post, pp. 187, 188.

(*g*) Sect. 75; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; Reg. *v.* Portugal, 16 Q. B. D. 487; Reg. *v.* Robson, ib. 137.

faith and contrary to such purpose, sell, negotiate, transfer, pledge, or in any manner convert the same to the use or benefit of anyone other than him by whom he was entrusted, —every such offender shall incur the same penalties as are imposed in the case last before mentioned (*h*); but these enactments relative to *agents* are not to be construed so as to affect a *trustee* or *mortgagee* in respect of an act done by him in relation to the property comprised in the trust or mortgage, or so as to restrain a banker, merchant, broker, attorney, or other agent, from receiving money due upon any valuable security, in such manner as he might otherwise have lawfully done, or from disposing of securities or effects in his possession, upon which he shall have a lien, claim, or demand, which entitles him to dispose thereof,—unless such disposal shall extend to more than shall be requisite for satisfying such lien, claim, or demand (*i*). It is also enacted, that any banker, merchant, broker, attorney, or agent, entrusted with any *property* for safe custody (*k*), or with any power of attorney for the sale or transfer of any property,—who shall fraudulently convert or appropriate the same to the use or benefit of anyone other than the person by whom he was entrusted, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be punishable in the manner and to the extent as in the misdemeanor last before mentioned (*l*); and also that any *factor* or agent entrusted with the possession of goods or documents of title to goods, who shall, without the authority of his principal, for the use or benefit

(*h*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 75; The Queen *v.* Christian, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 94; Same *v.* Cooper, ib. p. 123; Same *v.* Tatlock, 2 Q. B. D. 157. As to the punishment, see also 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*i*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 75.

(*k*) The term "property" in the interpretation of 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, includes every description of real and personal property, money, debts and legacies, and all deeds and instruments relating to or evidencing the title or right to property, or giving a right to recover or receive money or goods. (Sect. 1.)

(*l*) Sects. 76, 77. Provisions to the same effect were contained in the Fraudulent Trustees Act (20 & 21 Vict. c. 54), now repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

of any third person, and in violation of good faith, make any consignment, deposit, transfer, or delivery of such goods or documents, by way of a pledge or security for money or valuable security borrowed by such factor or agent,—or who shall accept advances on the faith of an agreement to pledge such goods or documents, shall incur the same penalties as in the two former cases (*m*); but no factor or agent is to be liable to prosecution for consigning, depositing, transferring, or delivering such goods or documents, provided the same shall not be made a security for more than the amount justly owing to him at the time from his principal, together with the amount of any bill drawn by or on account of the principal and accepted by the factor or agent (*n*).

In addition to all of which provisions, it is also enacted that a person offending in any of the cases following (*o*), shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and punishable by penal servitude for seven years, or by imprisonment to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, as for the misdemeanors already mentioned:—1. Any *trustee* of property for some other person, or for some public or charitable purpose, who shall, (with intent to defraud,) convert or appropriate or otherwise dispose of the same, to the use or benefit of anyone other than such person, or for any purpose other than that of the trust (*p*); 2. Any director, member, or public officer of any body corporate or public company, who shall fraudulently take or apply for his own use or benefit, or for any use or pur-

(*m*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 78.

(*n*) Ibid.

(*o*) The provisions here following are framed on the 20 & 21 Vict. c. 54, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 80. A "trustee" is, for the purposes of this Act, a trustee on some *express* trust created by some deed, will, or instrument in writing; and the term includes the heir or personal representative of such trustee; and an executor or administrator; and an official manager, assignee, liquidator, or other like officer acting under any Act relating to joint stock companies, bankruptcy, or insolvency. (Sect. 1.)

pose other than the use or purpose of such body or company, any part of the property thereof (*q*); 3. Any director, public officer, or manager of such body or company, who shall, as such, receive or possess himself of any of the property thereof (otherwise than in payment of a just debt or demand), and who shall, with intent to defraud, omit to enter the same in the books and accounts (*r*), or who shall make, circulate, or publish, or concur in making, circulating, or publishing, any written statement or account, which he shall know to be false in some material particular, either with intent to deceive or defraud any member, shareholder or creditor of such body or company, or with intent to induce any person to become a shareholder or partner therein, or to entrust or advance money or property to such body or company, or to enter into some security for the benefit thereof (*s*); and 4. Any director, manager, public officer, or member of such body or company, who shall (with intent to defraud) destroy, alter, mutilate, or falsify any of its books, papers, writings, or valuable securities, or who shall (with such intent) make or concur in the making of a false entry, or material omission, in any book of account or other document (*t*). There is, moreover, a provision that no criminal proceeding in respect of the above misdemeanors shall affect any remedy, at law or in equity, which a person aggrieved by them might otherwise have had, nor shall the conviction be receivable in evidence for any purpose in such civil proceeding (*u*); and the criminal proceeding is not to affect any agreement or security given by a trustee, having for its object the restoration or repayment of trust property misappropriated (*v*). And no such prosecution as aforesaid against

(*q*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 81.
(*r*) Sect. 82.
(*s*) Sect. 84.
(*t*) Sect. 83.
(*u*) Sect. 86.
(*v*) Sect. 85. See also (as to larcenies committed by one of several partners of the partnership property) 31 & 32 Vict. c. 116, s. 1; (as to the misappropriation of municipal funds) 39 & 40 Vict. c. 20, s. 3; (as to embezzlement of the property of trades unions) 34 & 35 Vict. c. 31, s. 62, and 39 & 40

a trustee may be undertaken without the sanction of the Attorney-General or (failing him) of the Solicitor-General; and in case any civil proceeding in respect of the breach of trust shall have been commenced against the trustee, no prosecution may be instituted against him, without the sanction of the judge before whom the civil proceeding is (or has been) pending (*x*).

5. Larcenies, &c., *in relation to the Post office.*—By 7 Will. IV. & 1 Vict. c. 36, every person employed under the Post office, who shall, contrary to his duty, open, or procure or suffer to be opened, or wilfully detain or delay, or procure or suffer to be detained or delayed, a post letter, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor; and may be punished by fine or imprisonment, or both (*y*); and every person so employed, who shall steal, or for any purpose embezzle, secrete or destroy a post letter, shall be guilty of felony, and be punishable with penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or with imprisonment (with or without hard labour and solitary confinement) for not more than two years (*z*): and if the letter contain any chattel, money, or valuable security, then the term of penal servitude may be *for life* (*a*). Again, every person so employed, who shall steal, or, for any purpose, embezzle, secrete or destroy, or wilfully detain or delay in the course of conveyance or delivery by post, any printed votes or proceedings in parliament, or any printed newspaper or other printed paper sent by the post without covers, or in

Vict. c. 22, s. 5; (or of friendly societies) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 60, s. 16; (or of industrial societies) 39 & 40 Vict. c. 45, s. 12; and (as to voluntary (non-profit) societies) Reg. *v.* Robson, 16 Q. B. D. 137.

(*x*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 80.

(*y*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, s. 35.

(*z*) Sect. 26; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*a*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, ss. 25, 41, 42; 3 & 4 Vict. c. 96; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; R. *v.* Rathbone, 1 Car. & M. 220; R. *v.* Mence, ib. 234; R. *v.* Young, 2 Car. & K. 466; R. *v.* Glasse, 2 Cox's Cr. C. 236; R. *v.* Reason, 1 Dearsley's Cr. C. R. 226; and R. *v.* Shepherd, ib. 606.

covers open at the sides,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor punishable by fine or imprisonment, or both (*b*). These provisions relate only to offences by persons employed in the Post office: but by other enactments, *any* person who shall steal out of a post letter any chattel or money or valuable security, or who shall steal a post letter-bag, or a post letter from a post letter-bag, or from a post office or officer of the post, or a mail, or who shall stop a mail with intent to rob or search the same,—shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to the same punishments as for the felony last before mentioned (*c*). And any person who shall steal or unlawfully take away a post letter-bag sent by a post office packet, or a letter out of such bag, or who shall unlawfully open any such bag,—shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to the same punishments, except that, if by way of penal servitude, the term must not exceed fourteen years (*d*); and any person who shall fraudulently retain, or wilfully secrete, or keep, or detain, or who (on being required so to do by some officer of the Post office) shall neglect or refuse to deliver up a post letter which ought to have been delivered to some other person, or who shall neglect or refuse to deliver up a post letter-bag, or post letter which shall have been sent and lost, and which shall have come into his possession,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and be punishable with fine and imprisonment (*e*).

(*b*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, s. 32.

(*c*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, ss. 27, 28, 41, 42; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; R. *v.* Harley, 1 Car. & Kir. 89.

(*d*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, ss. 29, 41, 42; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; R. *v.* Jones, 2 Car. & K. 236.

(*e*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, s. 31. By 11 & 12 Vict. c. 88, s. 4, every officer of the Post office who shall grant or issue any *money order* with a fraudulent intent, shall be guilty of felony, and be liable to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to imprisonment for any term not exceeding three years (11 & 12 Vict. c. 88, s. 4; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47); and as to *postal* orders, see 43 & 44 Vict. c. 33, ss. 3, 4.

Having now considered the several kinds of larcenies, whether simple or with aggravation, we must refer, under the same head, to that offence so closely connected with larceny itself, of *receiving stolen property knowing the same to have been stolen* (*f*). This offence was, at common law, a misdemeanor only, but was afterwards made felony by several statutes since repealed (*g*); and under the existing law, which is contained in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 91, whoever shall receive any chattel, money, or valuable security, or other property whatever (knowing the same to have been feloniously stolen, taken, extorted, obtained, embezzled, or disposed of), the stealing, taking, extorting, obtaining, embezzling, or otherwise disposing whereof, shall amount to *felony*, either by common law or by virtue of that Act, shall himself be guilty of felony (*h*), and may be indicted and convicted either as an accessory after the fact, or for a substantive felony, and that whether the principal felon shall or shall not have been previously convicted, or shall or shall not be amenable to justice; and such guilty receiver is liable to penal servitude for a term not exceeding fourteen years nor less than five years, or to imprisonment, (with or without hard labour and solitary confinement,) for a term not exceeding two years; and (if a male under the age of sixteen) he may also be whipped (*i*); but if the thing received was such that its stealing, taking, obtaining, converting, or disposal is only a *misdemeanor* by

(*f*) As to the *indictment* for this offence, see 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 92, making it lawful, in an indictment for *stealing*, to add a count for *receiving* the same property.

(*g*) In the time of Blackstone, receivers of stolen property might be indicted as accessories after the fact and transported for fourteen years; and he remarks (vol. iv. p. 38), that in France such receivers were punished with death; and that, according to the Gothic constitution, there were three sorts of thieves, "*unum qui consilium daret, alterum qui contrectaret, tertium qui receptaret et occuleret; pari pœnæ singulos obnoxios.*"—And he cites Stiern. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 5.

(*h*) It is immaterial that the *receiver* receives the goods for concealment and not for profit (R. *v.* Richardson, 6 Car. & P. 335; R. *v.* Davis, ib. 177).

(*i*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 91; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, then its guilty reception is a misdemeanor only, and is punishable with penal servitude to the extent of seven years, or by imprisonment, as in the case of the felonious offence (*k*). And where the stealing or taking of the property guiltily received is punishable by the same Act by way of summary conviction, either for every offence, or for the first and second offences only, or for the first offence only,—the guilty receiver may be summarily convicted, and is liable for every first, second, or subsequent offence of *receiving* to the same consequences as those to which a person guilty of a first, second, or subsequent offence of *stealing* (or criminally taking) such property is made liable (*l*). And with the intention of removing, so far as possible, the temptation to this species of crime, it has been provided by the Prevention of Crimes Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), ss. 10, 11, that every person occupying or keeping a lodging, beer or public house, or place of public entertainment or resort, or any brothel, who knowingly lodges or harbours therein *thieves* or *reputed* thieves, shall be liable to a penalty not exceeding 10*l*., and in default of payment may be imprisoned for four months, with or without hard labour (*m*).

II. [*Malicious mischief.*—This offence is another species of injury to private property, which the law considers as a public crime; and it is usually committed either out of a spirit of wanton cruelty, or from a spirit of black and

(*k*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 95.

(*l*) Sect. 98. See also, as to guilty receivers (in the case of anchors, &c.), 1 & 2 Geo. 4, c. 76, s. 10; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 99, s. 29; and in the case of *post letters*, &c. (7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 36, ss. 30, 41, 42; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47). And note that there are special regulations regarding dealers in *marine stores* (17 & 18 Vict. c. 104, s. 480), and regarding dealers in *old metals* (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 13).

(*m*) Marshall *v.* Fox, Law Rep., 6 Q. B. 370; and as to searching for stolen property, see 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 16; and as to the evidence to prove guilty knowledge, see 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 19.

[diabolical revenge, in which particular it bears a near relation to the crime of arson,—for as that affects the habitation, so this affects the other property of individuals.] And therefore any damage arising from this mischievous disposition, though considered only in the light of a trespass at common law, is by a multitude of enactments (now consolidated into a single statute) made highly penal.

The consolidating statute referred to (and which is in substitution for the 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 30) is the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, passed in the year 1861, "to consolidate and amend the statute law relating to malicious injuries to property" (*n*). And as to such injuries, though malice is the usual motive for the crime, yet the statute equally applies whether the offence is committed from malice conceived against the owner of the property or not (*o*); and (among a multitude of other provisions) it makes specific provision against malicious injuries to silk, woollen, linen, cotton, hair, mohair, or alpaca goods *in the process of manufacture*, or to the machines employed therein (*p*), or to machines used in other manufactures (*q*); to hop-binds (*r*); to dwelling-houses and other buildings (*s*); to trees and shrubs adjoining dwelling-houses (*t*), or else-

(*n*) See also the Explosive Substances Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 45), extending the punishment of felony to the unauthorized possession of explosives, and generally extending the Explosives Act, 1875. The numerous statutes cited by Blackstone with reference to malicious injuries to property, were repealed by the statute 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27, mentioned in the text.

(*o*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 58; Reg. *v.* Child, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 307; The Queen *v.* Pembliton, ib. 2 C. C. R. 119.

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 14, felony, penal servitude for *life*.

(*q*) Sect. 15, felony, *seven years*; The Queen *v.* Fisher, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 7.

(*r*) Sect. 19, felony, *fourteen years*.

(*s*) Sects. 9, 10. If by explosion of gunpowder or other explosive substance in a dwelling-house, and the life of any person be endangered, felony, *life*; if by placing such explosive substance in any building, with intent to destroy it, felony, *fourteen years*.

(*t*) Sect. 20, (if injury done exceed 1*l*.,) felony, *five years* (27 & 28 Vict. c. 47).

where (*u*); to garden produce (*x*) and to vegetable productions growing elsewhere (*y*); to fences (*z*); to mines (*a*) and mining engines (*b*); to sea banks and walls (*c*); to navigable rivers and canals (*d*); to ponds (*e*); to bridges and viaducts (*f*); to turnpike gates (*g*); to railway and railway carriages or engines (*h*); to electric or magnetic telegraphs (*i*); to works of art in public places (*k*); to cattle (*l*) or to other animals (*m*); to ships and vessels (*n*); to buoys and sea marks (*o*); and to wrecks (*p*). And all of these injuries are made,—according to their several degrees of mischief or malignity,—either felonies or misdemeanors, or else offences such as may be disposed of, by way of summary conviction, before a justice of the peace (*q*); and where the prisoner is convicted on indictment for either a felony or a misdemeanor under the Act, the punishment (when it is by way of imprisonment) may be for two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement and (in the case of a male under sixteen) whipping.

The Act also contains a general provision, that whosoever shall unlawfully and maliciously commit any damage, injury, or spoil to or upon any real or personal property

(*u*) Sect. 21, (if injury done exceed 5*l*.,) felony, *five years* (27 & 28 Vict. c. 47). If, however, the injury to the tree, &c., *wherever* growing, do not amount to 1*s*., then a first offence is only punishable by way of summary conviction (sect. 22).

(*x*) Sect. 23, first offence, *summary conviction;* second offence, felony, extreme of penal servitude, *five years* (27 & 28 Vict. c. 47).

(*y*) Sect. 24, *summary conviction.*

(*z*) Sect. 25, *summary conviction.*

(*a*) Sect. 28, felony, *seven years.*

(*b*) Sect. 29, felony, *seven years.*

(*c*) Sect. 30, felony, *life.*

(*d*) Sect. 31, felony, *seven years.*

(*e*) Sect. 32, felony, *seven years.*

(*f*) Sect. 33, felony, *life.*

(*g*) Sect. 34, misdemeanor, *fine and imprisonment as at common law.*

(*h*) Sect. 35, felony, *life.*

(*i*) Sects. 37, 38, misdemeanor, *imprisonment.*

(*k*) Sect. 39, misdemeanor, *imprisonment.*

(*l*) Sect. 40, felony, *fourteen years.*

(*m*) Sect. 41, *summary conviction.*

(*n*) Sects. 42—47, felony, *life, fourteen* or *seven years.*

(*o*) Sect. 48, felony, *seven years.*

(*p*) Sect. 49, felony, *fourteen years.*

(*q*) Vide post, chap. XI. on Summary Convictions.

whatever, either of a public or private nature, for which it provides no other punishment, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, (provided the injury shall exceed the value of 5*l.*,) and be liable to imprisonment (with or without hard labour) to the extent of two years; and if the offence be committed *by night*, may be sentenced either to such imprisonment or to penal servitude to the extent of five years (*r*); and in cases where the damage does *not* exceed the value of 5*l.*, the offender may be summarily convicted before a justice of the peace, and may either be committed to prison (with or without hard labour) to the extent of two months, or else shall forfeit such sum of money (not exceeding five pounds) as shall appear to the justice to be a reasonable compensation for the damage committed,—which sum, in the case of private property, shall be paid to the party aggrieved, but, when property of a public nature or a public right is concerned, shall be paid over to the treasurer of the county, borough or place for which the convicting justice acts (*s*); but nothing in either of these provisions extends to any case where the party trespassing, acted under a fair and reasonable supposition that he had a right to do the act complained of, nor to any trespass, (not being wilful or malicious,) committed in hunting or fishing, or in the pursuit of game (*t*).

III. [*Forgery.*—This offence (which is called also the *crimen falsi*) was punished by the civil law with deportation or banishment, and sometimes with death (*u*). It may with us be defined to be, the fraudulent making or alteration of a writing, or seal, to the prejudice of another man's right; or of a stamp, to the prejudice of the revenue (*x*)]; and, with reference to this crime, as regards writings, it has (among other points) been decided, that the

(*r*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 51; The Queen *v.* Pembliton, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 119.

(*s*) See 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, s. 31.

(*t*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, ss. 52, 53.

(*u*) 4 Inst. 18, 7.

(*x*) 2 East, P. C. c. xix. s. 60.

instrument forged must so far resemble the true instrument as to be capable of deceiving persons who use ordinary observation (*y*); that any material alteration (however slight) is a forgery, as well as an entire fabrication (*z*); that the fraudulent application of a false signature to a true instrument, and of a real signature to a false one, are forgeries (*a*); and that even if the name forged be merely a fictitious one, it is as much forgery, if done for the purpose of fraud, as if the name were that of a real person (*b*); and by 9 Geo. IV. c. 32, the party whose name is forged may be called as a witness to prove that the writing is not his,—a provision which may appear to have partly anticipated the more general provision contained in 6 & 7 Vict. c. 85. But it is an established rule that the proof of forgery by a mere comparison of handwriting is not admissible (*c*). At common law, this offence was a misdemeanor only (*d*): but when, in the progress of society, the perpetration of it became more easy, and its tendencies more dangerous, it became necessary to assign to it a more penal character, as regards those instruments which most required protection. And accordingly a statute was passed in the year 1861 (24 & 25 Vict. c. 98) which consolidated and amended the law relating to forgery (*e*);

(*y*) R. *v.* Collicott, R. & R. C. C. R. 212; S. C. 229.

(*z*) 2 East, P. C. c. xix. s. 4.

(*a*) 3 Chit. Crim. Law, 1038, cites 1 Hale, P. C. 683.

(*b*) R. *v.* Bontein, R. & R. C. C. R. 260; Dunn's case, 1 Lea. C. C. 59; R. *v.* Martin, 5 Q. B. D. 34.

(*c*) Doe *v.* Suckermore, 5 A. & E. 703. See Taylor on Evidence, p. 1428, n. (5), 2nd edit.

(*d*) In the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission it is remarked (p. 29), that "it is not possible to say precisely what are the documents the false making of which is forgery at common law."

(*e*) This Act, which has been supplemented by the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 58 (the Forgery Act, 1870), is in substitution for the 11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4, c. 66, which, so far as it relates to our present subject, is repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95. There are also a variety of earlier statutes containing provisions against forgery in particular cases, and especially with regard to *records and process of courts, the public funds and stocks, the securities of public companies, and official documents.* As to these (many of which appear to be practically superseded by the modern Act), we must refer the

and (among other enactments) it provides against the felonious offence of forging the great seal of the United Kingdom, the privy seal or any privy signet, the sign-manual, the seals of Scotland, or the great seal and privy seal of Ireland (*f*); and it also makes it a felony to forge any stamp, exchequer bill (*g*), bank of England or other note, bill of exchange, promissory note, deed (*h*), will, receipt (*i*), order for the payment of money (*k*), transfer of stock, or any records or proceedings of courts, court rolls, registers of deeds, registers of births, marriages, and deaths, marriage licenses,—and a variety of other documents, comprising indeed all that are in the most ordinary use in the transactions of mankind; and it attaches also a felonious character to the offence even of having in one's possession, without lawful excuse, any forged bank-note or the like, knowing it to be forged (*l*), or any frames, moulds, plates, paper, &c., used in making bank-notes, or any paper with the name of any bank visible on the substance thereof (*m*).

The punishment of forging, uttering and the like at common law, or in those instances in which the offence was made by statute a misdemeanor, was fine, imprisonment and the pillory; but in those instances in which the offence was by statute felonious, the punishment was death. Capital punishment, however,—having been previously

reader to the special treatises on criminal law.

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 1. Antecedently to this Act, the offence of counterfeiting the Great Seal, &c. amounted to *treason*. This was formerly a capital offence, but under 11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4, c. 66, it was made punishable with transportation for life.

(*g*) Sect. 8. This section is applied by 40 & 41 Vict c. 2, s. 10, to treasury bills.

(*h*) See The Queen *v.* Ritson, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 200; The Queen *v.* Morton, ib., 2 C. C. R. 22.

(*i*) See Clark *v.* Newsam, 1 Exch. 131; The Queen *v.* French, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 217.

(*k*) See The Queen *v.* Dawson, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 102; The Queen *v.* Chambers, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 341. As to the application of this Act to post and money orders, see 43 & 44 Vict. c. 33, ss. 3, 4.

(*l*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 13.

(*m*) Sects. 14, 18.

taken away with regard to many cases of forgery, by 11 Geo. IV. & 1 Will. IV. c. 66, and 2 & 3 Will. IV. c. 123,—was altogether abolished, as a punishment for this offence, by 7 Will. IV. & 1 Vict. c. 84 (*n*). And now, under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, the felon convicted of any of the forgeries provided against by that Act, may be sentenced to penal servitude—the extreme term which may be awarded varying according to the document forged; or else (at the discretion of the court) to imprisonment for not more than two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*o*).

The same statute of 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, also contains enactments against other practices *connected* with, or aiding the perpetration of, the crime of forgery, which also in most cases are made felonies, and are punishable with penal servitude or imprisonment. Of these our limits will not

(*n*) Until the Act last-mentioned, to forge a will, or a power of attorney to transfer stock or to receive the dividends thereon, remained a capital offence (2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 123; 5 & 6 Will. 4, cc. 45, 51).

(*o*) The following are the severest sentences which may be given by way of penal servitude for the different forgeries provided against by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98: (sect. 1) forging, &c. the Seals, *life;* (sect. 2) stock transfers or powers of attorney, *life;* (sect. 4) attestation of stock transfers or powers of attorney, *seven years;* (sect. 5) entries in the books of the bank of England or Ireland, *life;* (sect. 7) India bonds, *life;* (sect. 8) exchequer bills, bonds, &c., *life;* (sect. 12) bank notes, *life;* (sect. 20) deeds, *life;* (sect. 21) wills, *life;* (sect. 22) bills of exchange or promissory notes, *life;* (sect. 23) orders, receipts, &c., for money, *life;* (sect. 26) debentures, *fourteen years;* (sect. 27) records or proceedings of courts, *seven years;* (sect. 28) copies or certificates of records, &c., or process, *seven years;* (sect. 29) instruments made evidence by Act of Parliament, *seven years* (see 45 Vict. c. 9, s. 3); (sect. 30) court rolls relating to copyholds, *life;* (sect. 31) registers of deeds, *fourteen years;* (sect. 32) orders of justices of the peace, *five years* (see 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47); (sect. 33) certificates, &c., of accountant-general, &c., *fourteen years;* (sect. 35) marriage licences, *seven years;* (sects. 36, 37) registers of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, or burials, *life.* In all of the above forgeries, however, punishment by way of imprisonment, instead of penal servitude, may be awarded at the discretion of the court to the extent of two years, and with or without hard labour and solitary confinement.

allow us to give a complete enumeration, but they comprise the following:—making paper, &c. in imitation of that used for exchequer bills or bonds (*p*);—purchasing forged notes, bank paper or bills (*q*);—making or engraving plates, moulds, &c., for bank-notes (*r*);—writing acceptances across bills, notes, &c., without authority, and with intent to defraud (*s*);—obliterating or altering marks on cheques or drafts, signifying they are to be paid through a banker (*t*);—falsely acknowledging recognizances or bail (*u*);—destroying or making false entries in registers (*x*);—and demanding (with intent to defraud) property on any forged instrument (*y*).

It has also since the above statute, viz., by 25 & 26 Vict. c. 88, been made a *misdemeanor*, fraudulently to forge or counterfeit any *trade mark* lawfully used by any other person to denote that any chattel or thing therewith marked is of his own manufacture or merchandize, or in respect of which he has any copyright; and such offence (besides the forfeiture of the articles impressed with such forged or counterfeited marks) is made punishable by fine or imprisonment, or both; and if imprisonment is awarded, it may be to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour (*z*).

Also, by the Forgery Act, 1870 (33 & 34 Vict. c. 58), the forgery of stock certificates or coupons, issued by the Bank of England in payment of the interest of the National Debt,—or the personation of the owners of such stock,—is made felony, and is punishable with penal servitude for life or not less than five years, or imprisonment to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement.

Lastly, by the Merchandise Marks Act, 1887 (50 & 51

(*p*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, ss. 9, 10, *seven years*.

(*q*) Sect. 13, *fourteen years*.

(*r*) Sects. 14—19, *fourteen years*.

(*s*) Sect. 24, *fourteen years*.

(*t*) Sect. 25, *life*.

(*u*) Sect. 34, *seven years*.

(*x*) Sects. 36, 37, *life*.

(*y*) Sect. 38, *fourteen years*. See also 30 & 31 Vict. c. 131, s. 36, as to engraving *share warrants* or *coupons*.

(*z*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 1; and 25 & 26 Vict. c. 88, s. 14.

Vict. c. 28) (*a*), it is provided (among other things) that every person who forges any trade-mark, or who falsely applies to goods any trade-mark, or any mark so nearly resembling a trade-mark as to be calculated to deceive, or who makes any die, block, machine, or other instrument, for the purpose of forging (or of being used for forging) a trade-mark, or who applies any false trade description to goods, or who disposes of, or has in his possession, any die, block, machine, or other instrument, for the purpose of forging a trade-mark; or who causes any of these things to be done, —shall, subject to the provisions of the Act, and *unless he proves that he acted without intent to defraud*, be guilty of "an offence against the Act"; and every person guilty of "an offence against the Act," is made liable (1.) In the case of any conviction on indictment, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a term not exceeding two years, or to fine, or to both imprisonment and fine; and (2.) In the case of conviction on summary proceedings, to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a term not exceeding four months, or to a fine not exceeding twenty pounds, and in the case of a second or subsequent conviction to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for a term not exceeding six months, or to a fine not exceeding fifty pounds; and in either case he forfeits to her Majesty every chattel, article, instrument or thing, by means of or in relation to which the offence has been committed; and the court before whom any person is so convicted may order any such forfeited articles to be destroyed or otherwise disposed of as the court thinks fit; but any one aggrieved may appeal from the court of summary jurisdiction to the court of quarter sessions (sect. 2).

IV. *Obtaining property by false personation* (*b*).—Frauds of this description were indictable, at common law, as misdemeanors, and were then punishable by fine and imprison-

(*a*) See Starey *v.* Chilworth Gunpowder Co., 24 Q. B. D. 90; Wood *v.* Burgess, ib. 162.

(*b*) By 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17, and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, security for the due prosecution of the charge must, in some cases, be given.

ment (*c*); but they are now also made penal by the express provisions of certain acts of parliament. For to personate any soldier, in order fraudulently to receive his pay, pension, prize money, or wages, is felony, and is punishable with imprisonment to the extent of two years (with or without hard labour), or with penal servitude for life or for not less than five years (*d*); and to personate (with a fraudulent intention) any seaman or marine (*e*); or falsely and deceitfully to personate the owner of any share or interest in Stock of the Bank of England or Ireland, or of any corporation or society established by charter or act of parliament, or the owner of any dividend payable in respect thereof,—and thereby to endeavour to transfer the share or to receive the money due to the true owner, are, all of them, felonies, and make the offender liable to the punishments above specified (*f*). Moreover, by the False Personation Act, 1874 (37 & 38 Vict. c. 36), if any person shall falsely and deceitfully personate any person—or his representatives, wife, widow, next of kin or relation—with intent fraudulently to obtain any land, estate, chattel, money, valuable security or property, he shall be guilty of felony and liable to penal servitude for life or not less than five years, or imprisonment with or without hard labour, or solitary confinement, to the extent of two years.

V. *Obtaining property by false pretences.*—This offence, which is closely allied to larceny, though distinguishable from it as being perpetrated through the medium of a mere *fraud*,—was a misdemeanor, at common law, punishable by fine and imprisonment. But now, under the provisions of 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 88, whoever shall, by any false pretence (*g*), obtain from another any chattel, money, or

(*c*) 2 East, P. C. c. xx. s. 5.

(*d*) See 7 Geo. 4, c. 16, s. 38; 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 53, s. 49; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*e*) 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 3; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 131, s. 35.

(*g*) R. *v.* Crossley, 2 M. & Rob. 17; R. *v.* Ady, 7 Car. & P. 140;

valuable security (*h*), with intent to cheat or defraud any person of the same,—is guilty of a misdemeanor, and is liable to penal servitude for five years (*i*); or he may be punished by imprisonment not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*k*); and if, upon the trial of any person indicted for such a misdemeanor, it shall be proved that he obtained the property in question in such manner as to amount in law to *larceny*, he shall not by reason thereof be entitled to be acquitted on such indictment (*l*); and the penalties above specified are to attach to whoever shall, with intent to defraud or injure any person, by false pretence fraudulently cause or induce another to execute, make, accept, endorse or destroy the whole or part of any valuable security, or to write or affix his name, or that of any other person or persons, or the seal of a corporation or society, upon any paper or parchment, in order that the same may be made or converted into a valuable security (*m*).

VI. *Fraudulent concealment of deeds, or falsification of pedigree.*—By 22 & 23 Vict. c. 35, s. 24 (amended by 23 & 24 Vict. c. 38, s. 8), any vendor or mortgagor of land, or of chattels real or personal, or of choses in action conveyed or assigned to a purchaser or mortgagee—or the solicitor or agent of such vendor or mortgagor,—who (with intent to defraud) shall conceal any settlement, deed, will, or other

R. *v.* Asterley, ib. 191; R. *v.* Williams, ib. 354; R. *v.* Barnard, ib. 784; R. *v.* Masterton, 2 Cox's Cr. C. 100; Reg. *v.* Sherwood, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 81; The Queen *v.* Goss, 29 L. J. (M. C.) 86; The Queen *v.* Kilham, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 261; The Queen *v.* Ardley, ib. 301; The Queen *v.* Francis, ib. 2 C. C. R. 128.

(*h*) Reg. *v.* Greenhalgh, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 267; R. *v.* Danger, 1 Dears. & Bell, C. C. 307; Reg. *v.* Gordon, 23 Q. B. D. 354.

(*i*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; The Queen *v.* Deane, 2 Q. B. D. 305; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55.

(*k*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 88.

(*l*) 36 Geo. 3, c. 7; The Queen *v.* Robinson, 28 L. J. (M. C.) 58.

(*m*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 90. This provision is framed upon 21 & 22 Vict. c. 47, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

instrument material to the title, or who shall conceal any incumbrance from the purchaser or mortgagee, or falsify any pedigree upon which the title depends, in order to induce the purchaser or mortgagee to accept the title,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor punishable with fine or with imprisonment not exceeding two years (with or without hard labour), or with both; but no prosecution for this offence is to be commenced without the sanction of the attorney-general, or (failing him) solicitor-general, nor without previous notice to the person intended to be prosecuted.

VII. *Falsification of accounts.*—By 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, as amended by the Falsification of Accounts Act, 1875 (38 & 39 Vict. c. 24), if a clerk, officer, or servant shall wilfully (and with intent to defraud) destroy, alter, mutilate, or falsify a book, paper, writing, valuable security, or account belonging to or in the possession of his employer, or which has been received into his custody for his employer; or if (with such intent) he shall make or concur in making a false entry, or in omitting or altering any material particular therein, or in any document or account,—he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and be liable to penal servitude to the extent of seven years, or imprisonment with or without hard labour for not exceeding two years.

VIII. *Offences relating to the coin.*—These offences may be either firstly, offences relating to the coin *of this realm;* or, secondly, offences relating to the coin of *foreign states.* Firstly, offences relating to the coin of this realm:—These offences are now comprised in the statute 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99 (intituled "An Act to consolidate and amend the statute law of the United Kingdom against offences relating to the coin"), which statute repeals, so far as the United Kingdom is concerned (*n*), the 2 & 3 Will. IV.

(*n*) In certain of the *colonies,* however, the 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 34, remains still in force, its provisions having been, by 16 & 17 Vict. c. 48,

c. 34, by which this subject was previously regulated; and the existing law may be stated as follows:—

(A.) *With respect to gold and silver coin.*—The provisions of the statute are:—

1. Whoever shall falsely make or counterfeit any coin, resembling, or apparently intended to resemble or pass for, any of the current gold or silver coin of the realm, shall be guilty of felony (*o*).

2. Whoever shall gild or silver, (or colour with wash or materials capable of producing the colour of gold or silver, or by other means,) a coin, resembling or intended to pass for some current gold or silver coin, or a piece of silver or copper, or of coarse gold or silver, or of some metal or mixture of metals (of a fit size and figure to be coined),—with intent that the same shall be coined into false coin, resembling, or intended to pass for some current gold or silver coin; or who shall gild, silver, or colour any current silver or copper coin (or file or alter the same), with intent to make it resemble or pass for any other current gold or silver coin,—shall, in any of the above cases, be guilty of felony (*p*).

3. Whoever (without lawful authority or excuse) shall buy, sell, receive, pay, or put off a false gold or silver coin, at a lower rate than the same by its denomination imports, or shall import into the United Kingdom any such false coin, knowing the same to be counterfeit—shall, in either case, be guilty of felony (*q*).

4. Whoever (without lawful authority or excuse) shall knowingly make or mend, or buy or sell, or have in his custody or possession, or shall convey out of the Royal Mints, any coining moulds, machines, or tools,—or shall

extended to those colonies in which local provisions, with respect to offences relating to the coin of this realm, have not been made.

(*o*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 2.

(*p*) Sect. 3; R. *v.* Turner, 2 M. C. C. R. 42.

(*q*) Sects. 6, 7; R. *v.* Joyce, Car. C. L. 184; and see 52 & 53 Vict. c. 42, s. 2, prohibiting the importation of imitation coins generally.

convey out of such Mints any coin, bullion, metal, or mixture of metals,—shall, in any of such cases, be guilty of felony (*r*).

And, as regards all the above four felonious offences, the punishment is either penal servitude for life or for any term not less than five years, or imprisonment for any term not more than two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*s*); and, as regards these same four felonies (and all other felonies under the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99), the convicting judge may also bind over the offender to keep the peace (*t*).

5. Whoever shall impair, diminish, or lighten current gold or silver coin, with intent that the coin so altered may pass for current gold or silver coin, shall be guilty of felony: and he is liable to penal servitude for any term not less than five years, nor more than fourteen years, or he may be imprisoned as already specified (*u*).

6. Whoever shall unlawfully and knowingly have in his custody or possession filings, clippings, bullion dust or solution, produced or obtained by impairing, diminishing, or lightening the current gold or silver coin, shall be guilty of felony, and punished by imprisonment as already specified, or by penal servitude for not less than five nor more than seven years (*x*).

7. Whoever shall tender, utter, or put off a false or counterfeit gold or silver coin, knowing the same to be false or counterfeit, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor; and

(*r*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, ss. 24, 25; R. *v.* Foster, 7 Car. & P. 495; R. *v.* Bannen, 1 Car. & Kir. 295; The Queen *v.* Harvey, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 284.

(*s*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, ss. 2, 6, 7, 24, 25; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*t*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 38 Until the passing of 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 34, many offences connected with counterfeiting coin were *capital* felonies; and, in the time of Blackstone, to counterfeit the king's money, or to bring false money into the realm, was *treason* (4 Bl. Com. p. 84).

(*u*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 4; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. See also 52 & 53 Vict. c. 58, providing for the withdrawal of light gold coins.

(*x*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 5; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

may be imprisoned for any term not exceeding one year, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*y*); and as regards this misdemeanor (and all other misdemeanors under the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99), the convicting judge may, either in addition to or in lieu of any other punishment, fine the offender, and bind him over with sureties to keep the peace and for good behaviour (*z*); and if at the time of so uttering such counterfeit coin the offender shall have in his possession any other such counterfeit coin, or shall either on the day of such uttering, or within ten days afterwards, utter any more such false coins (knowing the same to be false),—the imprisonment may be for any term not exceeding two years (*a*); also, if any person shall have in his possession three or more pieces of such counterfeit gold or silver coin, knowing the same to be counterfeit, and with intent to utter the same, he may be sentenced to penal servitude for five years, or imprisonment not exceeding two years (*b*); and upon a second conviction for any of these misdemeanors he shall be deemed guilty of felony, and may be punished either by penal servitude for life or not less than five years, or with imprisonment to the extent already specified (*c*).

8. And whoever shall (with intent to defraud) tender, utter, or put off, as for current gold or silver coin, some coin not being such current coin, or any medal or piece of metal resembling the current coin for which the same shall be tendered, being of less value than the same,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, punishable with imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, to the extent of one year (*d*).

(*y*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 9.

(*z*) Sect. 38.

(*a*) Sect. 10.

(*b*) Sect. 11; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*c*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 12; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*d*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 13. As to the offence of uttering, &c. counterfeit coin, see R. *v.* Heath, R. & R. C. C. 184; R. *v.* Stewart, ib. 288; R. *v.* Williams, 1 Car. & M. 259; R. *v.* Hurse, 2 M. & R. 360; R. *v.* Rogers, 2 Moo. C. C. 85; R. *v.* Foster, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 456; Jarvis's case, ib. 552; The Queen *v.* Martin, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 214.

(B.) *With respect to copper coin* (including *bronze* coin) (*e*).—The provisions of the statute are:—

1. If any person shall falsely make or counterfeit a coin resembling any current copper coin, or shall, (without lawful authority or excuse,) make or mend, or begin to make or mend, buy or sell, or have in his custody or possession, any instrument, tool or engine adapted for counterfeiting the current copper coin, or shall buy, receive, pay or put off a false coin resembling any current copper coin, at a lower rate than its denomination imports, or was apparently intended to import,—he shall, in any of these cases, be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for any term not more than seven nor less than five years, or be imprisoned for any term not more than two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*f*).

2. Whoever shall utter or put off a false coin intended to pass for some current copper coin, or shall have in his possession three or more pieces of false copper coin,—knowing the same to be counterfeit, and with intent to utter the same,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be so imprisoned for any term not exceeding one year (*g*).

In addition to the above provisions, it is also enacted, that it shall be a misdemeanor, punishable by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of two years, for a person (without lawful authority) to *export* any false or counterfeit coin (*h*); and a misdemeanor so punishable to the extent of one year, to *deface* the current coin of this realm by stamping thereon names or words, whether such coin shall or shall not be thereby diminished or lightened; and coin so defaced or stamped, is not a legal tender, and any person tendering or uttering it, may be

(*e*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 1.
(*f*) Ibid. s. 14; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.
(*g*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 15.
(*h*) Sect. 8.

summarily convicted before two justices, and fined forty shillings (*i*).

Secondly, offences relating to the *coin of foreign states*.—Whoever shall make or counterfeit any kind of coin not the current gold or silver of this country, but resembling or apparently intended to resemble or pass for gold or silver coin of some foreign state, or who shall (without lawful authority or excuse) bring into the United Kingdom any such false coin, knowing the same to be counterfeit,—shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for a term not more than seven nor less than five years, or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, to the extent of two years (*k*); and if any one shall tender, utter, or put off such counterfeit foreign coin, knowing the same to be false, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and for the first offence may be imprisoned to the extent of six months (with or without hard labour); for the second offence may be imprisoned for two years (with the addition of solitary confinement); and for the third offence, shall be deemed guilty of felony, and may then be sentenced to penal servitude for life or not less than five years, or to imprisonment for not more than two years with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*l*). And whoever shall counterfeit a foreign coin, intended to resemble some foreign *copper* or other coin made of metals or mixed metals of less value than silver,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be imprisoned for the first offence for any time not exceeding one year: and on a second conviction, he is liable to penal

(*i*) Sects. 16, 17. At one time, it was also an offence to melt down the current gold or silver coin of the realm, or to receive current gold coin as being of more or less value than was denoted by its denomination, or to import into this country silver coin below the standard weight; but the statutes under which such practices were made penal, were repealed by 59 Geo. 3, c. 49, s. 11; 6 Geo. 4, c. 105, s. 141; and 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 34.

(*k*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, ss. 18, 19; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; R. *v.* Roberts, 1 Dearsley's C. C. 339.

(*l*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, ss. 20, 21; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to imprisonment not exceeding two years (with or without hard labour and solitary confinement) (*m*); and whoever shall (without lawful excuse) have in his possession more than five pieces of *any* false foreign coin, may be convicted before a justice in a penalty of not more than forty nor less than ten shillings, in respect of every piece of such false coin so found in his possession, and in default of payment may be committed to prison for three months, or till the fine be paid; and all such base money is forfeited, and is to be destroyed by the authorities (*n*).

IX. *Fraudulent Debtors.*—Those fraudulent practices affecting the rights of property which are provided against by the law of bankruptcy may here be referred to; but we have already taken note of these in a former part of these Commentaries, and it will not be necessary to recapitulate them in this place (*o*).

X. *Cheating.*—We may next allude to the practice of criminal cheating in trade generally, to restrain and punish which a prodigious multitude of statutes have been passed applicable to particular businesses (*p*); moreover, the offence of selling articles, knowing any trade marks thereon to be counterfeited, is reducible to this head of cheating (*q*); as is also the offence of *selling by false weights*

(*m*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 22; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*n*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 23.

(*o*) Vide sup. vol. II. pp. 181 et seq.

(*p*) By 19 & 20 Vict. c. 114, provisions are made "to prevent false packing and other frauds in the *hay and straw* trade," which trade is regulated by 36 Geo. 3, c. 88. Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 157) also mentions the offence of *breaking the assize of bread*,—that is, violating the rules laid down by several statutes for the regulation of the price of bread, viz., 51 Hen. 3, st. 1 and 6; 2 & 3 Edw. 6, c. 15; 31 Geo. 2, c. 29; all which statutes were repealed by 6 & 7 Will. 4, c. 37, and (as to the city of London) by 3 Geo. 4, c. cvi., and new regulations as to the bread trade were thereby made.

(*q*) Vide sup. p. 138.

and measures (*r*). The general punishment for all cheating indictable at common law (*s*), is fine and imprisonment (*t*), to which, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29, hard labour may now be added; but if the cheating be by statute, the more usual way is to proceed by way of summary conviction, and then to levy (by way of distress and sale) the forfeiture or penalty imposed by the statute for the particular offence (*u*).

(*r*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 525; and see 41 & 42 Vict. c. 49 (and Reg. *v.* Justices of Kent, 24 Q. B. D. 181); and 52 & 53 Vict. c. 21.

(*s*) As to cheating in *matters of trade*, that is indictable at the common law, see Rex *v.* Wheatley, 2 Burr. 1128; Rex *v.* Dixon, 3 M. & S. 11; Rex *v.* Haynes, 4 M. & S. 214; 2 Russ. on Crimes, bk. iv. c. 31, s. 1.

(*t*) R. *v.* Treve, 2 East, P. C. 821; R. *v.* Dixon, ubi sup.

(*u*) Blackstone mentions certain other offences which in his time were (but are not now) prohibited by statute, namely:—1. *To transport and seduce our artists to settle abroad, or even to export tools or utensils used in certain manufactures;* 2. *To forestall, regrate or engross the market,*—the offence of *forestalling* the market, having consisted in buying the merchandize on its way to market, or dissuading persons to bring their goods there, or persuading them to enhance the price when there; the offence of *regrating* having consisted in buying corn, &c. in any market, and selling it again in or near the same place; and the offence of *engrossing* having consisted in getting into one's possession or buying up large quantities of corn, &c., with intent to sell them again. 3. The offence of *owling*, that is, of transporting wool or sheep out of the kingdom; but this, (with all other offences relating to the exportation of wool or sheep,) was abolished by the 5 Geo. 4, c. 47. And as to *engrossing*, see Mogul S. S. Co. *v.* M'Gregor, 21 Q. B. D. 544; 23 Q. B. D. 598.

CHAPTER VI.

OF OFFENCES AGAINST PUBLIC ORDER, INTERNAL AND EXTERNAL.

FOLLOWING the order of distribution referred to on a former page (*a*), we will now take into consideration such crimes and misdemeanors as are offences against *public* rights, *i.e.*, those rights which are common to all the subjects of the realm; and these shall be considered under the following arrangement, viz. (1.) offences against public order, internal and external; (2.) offences against religion, morals, and public convenience; and (3.) offences affecting the administration of justice and the maintenance of public order.

(A.) Offences against public order, external and internal. — First and foremost amongst which is *treason*. [Now treason (*proditio*) imports in general a betraying, treachery, or breach of faith (*b*); and the crime of treason

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 40.

(*b*) "Treason," saith the Mirrour, c. 1, s. 7, "is a general "appellation made use of by the "law to denote not only offences "against the king and govern- "ment, but also the guilt which "arises whenever a superior re- "poses a confidence in an inferior, "between whom and himself there "exists a natural, civil, or even a "spiritual relation; and the in- "ferior so abuses that confidence, "so forgets the obligation of alle- "giance, as to destroy the life of "his superior or lord; and which "treachery in private life would "urge the party to conspire in "public against his liege lord and "sovereign. For a wife to kill

[is treachery against the sovereign or liege lord: and as it is the highest crime which any man can possibly commit, it ought therefore to be the most precisely ascertained; for if the crime of treason were indeterminate, this alone would make any government arbitrary (*c*). By the antient common law, a great latitude was left in the breast of the judges to determine what was or not treason, and thereby the creatures of tyrannical princes had opportunity to create abundance of constructive treasons, — that is, to raise, by construction, offences into the crime and punishment of treason which never were suspected to be such; *e.g.*, in the twenty-first year of Edward the third it was held to be treason, by *accroaching* or attempting to exercise royal power, in a knight of Hertfordshire, who forcibly assaulted and detained one of the king's subjects till he paid him 90*l.*,—a crime, it must be owned, well deserving of punishment, but which seems to be of a complexion very different from that of treason (*d*); and killing the king's father or brother, or even his messenger, also fell under the same denomination (*e*), — the latter apparently a tyrannical extension of the constitution of Arcadius and Honorius, which determined that any attempts or designs against the ministers of the prince should be treason (*f*). In order, therefore, to prevent the inconveniences which began to arise in England from this multitude of constructive treasons, the statute 25 Edw. III. st. 5, c. 2, was passed for the purpose of defining what offences only should, for the future, be held to be treason, —in like manner as the *lex Julia majestatis*, a comprehen-

"her lord or husband, a servant "his lord or master, and an eccle- "siastic his lord or ordinary,— "these are breaches of the lower "allegiance of private and domes- "tic faith, and are denominated "*petit* treasons; but when such "disloyalty so rears its crest as "to attack even majesty itself, "it is then usually called *high* "treason, and is equivalent to "the *crimen læsæ majestatis* of the "Romans."

(*c*) Sp. L. b. xii. c. 7.

(*d*) 1 Hale, P. C. 80.

(*e*) Britt. c. 22; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 17, s. 1.

(*f*) Cod. 9, 8, 5.

[sive law promulgated by Augustus Cæsar, defined who should be deemed transgressors against the State (*g*).

Under this statute of Edw. III. the crime of high treason consists of five distinct branches (*h*) :—

1. "When a man doth compass or imagine the death "of our lord the king, of our lady his queen, or of their "eldest son and heir." Under this description, a queen *regnant* is within the words of the Act, for she is invested with royal power, and is as much entitled to the allegiance of her subjects as if she had been a king (*i*): but the husband of such a queen is not comprised within these words, and therefore no treason can be committed against him (*k*). The king here intended is the king in possession, without any respect to his title; for it is held that a king *de facto*, and not *de jure*,—or, in other words, an usurper that hath got possession of the throne,—is a king within the meaning of the statute; as there is a temporary allegiance due to him for his administration of the government and temporary protection of the public. And therefore treasons committed against Henry the sixth were punished under Edward the fourth, though all the line of Lancaster had been previously declared usurpers by Act of Parliament. On the other hand, the most rightful heir of the crown, (or king *de jure*, and not *de facto*,) who hath never had plenary possession of the throne,—as was the case of the house of York, during the three reigns of the line of Lancaster,—is not a king, within this statute, against whom treasons may be committed (*l*). And a very

(*g*) Gravin. Orig. 1, s. 34.

(*h*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 83) mentions two other species of treason under this statute, viz., 1, "counterfeiting the king's great "or privy seal;" and 2, "counterfeiting the king's money;" and the first of these remained a treason under the 11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4, c. 66, but is now, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, reduced to an ordinary felony (vide sup. p. 137); and the second now ranks merely as the offence of coining (vide sup. p. 143).

(*i*) 1 Hale, P. C. 101; R. *v.* Oxford, 9 Car. & P. 525.

(*k*) 3 Inst. 7; 1 Hale, P. C. 106.

(*l*) 3 Inst. 7; 1 Hale, P. C. 104.

[sensible writer on the crown law carries the point of possession so far, that he holds that a king out of possession, is so far from having right to our allegiance by any other title which he may set up against the king in being, that we are bound by the duty of our allegiance to resist him: a doctrine which he grounds upon the statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 1; which is declaratory of the common law, and pronounces all subjects excused from any penalty or forfeiture, which do assist and obey a king *de facto* (*m*). But this must not be taken as meaning universally that, *e.g.*, were any foreign prince to invade this kingdom, and by any means to get temporary possession of the crown, the subject would be bound by his allegiance to fight for his natural prince to-day, and by the same duty of allegiance to fight against him to-morrow; for a possession so obtained would no more, while being recent, confer any title to the crown than the like possession, while being recent, would confer any title to any private corporeal hereditament; and in fact the true meaning of the statute of Henry the seventh is, that it does by no means *command* any opposition to a king *de jure*, but *excuses* the obedience paid to a king *de facto*. When therefore an usurper is in firm possession, the subject is *excused* and *justified* in obeying him; otherwise, under an usurpation, no man could be safe, if the lawful prince had a right to hang him for obedience to the powers in being, as the usurper would certainly do for disobedience. Nay, further, as the mass of people are imperfect judges of title, (of which, in all cases, possession is *primâ facie* evidence,) the law compels no man to yield obedience to that prince whose right is, by continued want of possession, rendered uncertain and disputable; and therefore, till he is entitled again to such allegiance by the recovery of the possession, no treason can be committed against him. Lastly, a king who has resigned his crown, such resignation being ad-

(*m*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 17, s. 16.

[mitted and ratified in parliament, is, (according to Sir M. Hale,) no longer the object of treason (*n*); and the same reason holds in case the king abdicates the government, or, by actions subversive of the constitution, virtually renounces the authority which he claims by that very constitution; since, as was formerly observed, when the fact of abdication is once established and determined by the proper judges, the consequence necessarily follows that the throne is thereby vacant, and he is no longer king (*o*).

Let us next see what is a *compassing* or *imagining* the death of the king, &c. These are synonymous terms; the word *compass* signifying the purpose or design of the mind or will (*p*); and not, as in common speech, the carrying such design into effect (*q*); and, therefore, an accidental stroke, which may mortally wound the sovereign *per infortunium*, without any traitorous intent, is no treason. As was the case of Sir Walter Tyrrel; who, by the command of King William Rufus, shooting at a hart, the arrow glanced against a tree and killed the king upon the spot (*r*). But as this compassing or imagining is an act of the mind, it cannot possibly fall under any judicial cognizance, unless it be demonstrated by some open or *overt* act; and yet the tyrant Dionysius is recorded to have executed a subject barely for dreaming that he had killed him; which was held for sufficient proof that he had thought thereof in his waking hours (*s*).

But such is not the temper of the English law; and therefore it is necessary that there shall appear an open or overt act of a more full and explicit nature, to convict the traitor upon (*t*); and indeed the statute expressly requires

(*n*) 1 Hale, P. C. 104.

(*o*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 446.

(*p*) By the antient law the *compassing* or intending the death of any man, if demonstrated by some overt act, was equally penal as homicide itself. (3 Inst. 5.)

(*q*) 1 Hale, P. C. 107.

(*r*) 3 Inst. 6.

(*s*) Plutarch *in vit. Dionysii.*

(*t*) By 7 & 8 Will. 3, c. 3, s. 8, it is provided, "that no evidence "shall be admitted or given of any "overt act that is not expressly

[that the accused "be thereof, upon sufficient proof, attainted of '*some open act*' by men of his own condition." Thus to provide weapons or ammunition for the purpose of killing the king, is held to be a palpable overt act of treason in imagining his death (*u*).

To conspire to imprison the king by force, and to move towards it by assembling company, is an overt act of compassing the king's death (*x*); for all force, used to the person of the king, may in its consequence tend to his death, and is a strong presumption of something worse intended than the present force, it being an old observation, that there is generally but a short interval between the prisons and the graves of princes; and the taking of any measures to render a treasonable purpose effectual,—as assembling and consulting on the means to kill the king,—is a sufficient overt act of treason (*y*).

How far mere *words* spoken by an individual, and not relative to any treasonable act or design then in agitation, shall amount to treason, was formerly matter of doubt (*z*). We have indeed two instances in the reign of Edward the fourth, of persons executed for treasonable words,—the one a citizen of London, who said he would make his son heir of the *crown*, such being the sign of the house, (a

"laid in the indictment, against any "person or persons whatsoever."

(*u*) 3 Inst. 12.

(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 109.

(*y*) See Fost. 194, 195.

(*z*) With regard to seditious words, the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commision (p. 20) has these remarks: "On this very delicate "subject we do not undertake "to suggest any alteration of the "law. It is not easy to find ex- "plicit authority earlier than the "case of R. *v.* Frost (22 St. Tr. "471, tried before Lord Kenyon "in 1793), for the proposition that "to speak seditious words is an "indictable offence. A passage "in the 3rd institute (p. 14) cer- "tainly says, 'But words without "'an overt deed are to be punished "'in another degree as an high "'misprision.' This, however, is an "incidental remark at the end of a "passage, the main point of which "is that mere words are not in "general an overt act of treason." With reference to this class of offences the Commissioners in another place cite the following cases: O'Connell *v.* R., 11 Cl. & F. 155, 234; R. *v.* Lambert and Perry, 2 Camp. 398; R. *v.* Vincent, 9 C. & P. 91.

[public inn,) in which he lived, the other a gentleman, whose favourite buck the king killed in hunting, whereupon he wished it, horns and all, in the king's belly (*a*); but these were even then esteemed hard cases, Chief Justice Markham choosing rather to leave his place, than assent to the latter judgment (*b*). And now it seems clearly to be agreed, that, by the common law and the statute of Edward the third, words spoken (however atrocious in their nature) amount only to a high misdemeanor; for they may be spoken in heat, without any intention, or may be mistaken, perverted or mis-remembered by the hearers, their meaning depending always on their connexion with other words and things, and signifying differently according to the tone of voice with which they are delivered. As, therefore, there can be nothing more equivocal and ambiguous than words, it would indeed be unreasonable to make them amount to treason; and accordingly in the fourth year of Charles the first, on a reference to all the judges, concerning some very atrocious words spoken by one Pyne, they certified to the king, "that though the words were as wicked as might be, yet "there was no treason: for, unless it be by some particular "statute, no words will be treason" (*c*). If the words are set down in writing, it argues a more deliberate intention; and it has been held that writing is, in itself, an overt act of treason, for *scribere est agere*,—the deliberate act of writing the words being the treason. And such writing, though unpublished, has in some arbitrary reigns con-

(*a*) 1 Hale, P. C. 115; 4 Bl. Com. p. 80. The cases here referred to by Blackstone, are those of William Walker and of Sir Thomas Burdet. But it is said in Stow's Chron. p. 415, that the charge against Walker was for words spoken against the title of the king when he was proclaimed: and it appears from Cro. Car. p. 121, that the charge against Burdet was of having conspired to kill the king and prince by casting their nativity, foretelling their speedy death, and scattering papers containing the prophecy amongst the people. (See Foss's Judges of England, vol. iv. pp. 414—416.)

(*b*) Hale, ubi sup.

(*c*) Pyne's case, Cro. Car. 117 Williams's case, ib. 126.

[victed its author of treason: particularly in the cases of one Peachum, a clergyman, for treasonable passages in a sermon never preached (*d*); and of Algernon Sidney, for some papers found in his closet, which, had they been plainly relative to any previous formed design of dethroning or murdering the king, might doubtless have been properly read in evidence as overt acts of the particular treason laid in the indictment (*e*). But being merely speculative, without any intention, so far as appeared, of making any public use of them, the convicting the authors upon such an insufficient foundation has been universally disapproved; Peachum was therefore pardoned, and though Sidney was executed, his attainder was afterwards reversed by parliament. There was then no manner of doubt but that the publication of such a treasonable writing was a sufficient overt act of treason at the common law; though in later times even that has been questioned (*f*).

2. The second species of high treason is, "If a man "do violate the king's companion, or the king's eldest "daughter unmarried, or the wife of the king's eldest "son and heir." By the king's companion, is meant his wife; and by violation is understood carnal knowledge, as well without force as with it. And this is treason in both parties, if both be consenting, as some of the wives of Henry the eighth by fatal experience evinced. The plain intention of this law is to guard the blood royal from any suspicion of bastardy, whereby the succession to the crown might be rendered dubious; and therefore when this reason ceases, the law ceases with it; for to violate a queen (or princess) dowager is held to be no treason (*g*).

(*d*) Williams's case, supra.

(*e*) Foster, 198.

(*f*) See 1 Hale, P. C. 118; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 17, s. 32.

(*g*) 3 Inst. 9. The instances specified in 25 Edw. 3, st. 5, c. 2, however, do not prove much consistency in the application of this reason; for there is no protection given to the wives of the younger sons of the king; though their issue must inherit the crown before

[In like manner as, by the feudal law, it was a felony, and attended with a forfeiture of the fief, if the vassal vitiated the wife or daughter of his lord (*h*); but not so, if he only vitiated his widow (*i*).

3. The third species of high treason is, "If a man do "levy war against our lord the king in his realm." And this may be done by taking arms, not only to dethrone the king, but under pretence to reform religion, or the laws (*k*), or to remove evil councillors, or other grievances, whether real or pretended (*l*). For the law does not, neither can it, permit any private man, or set of men, to interfere forcibly in matters of such high importance; especially as it has established a sufficient power for these purposes in the high court of parliament. Neither does the constitution justify any private or particular resistance, for private or particular grievances; though, in cases of national oppression, the nation has very justifiably risen as one man, to vindicate the original contract subsisting between the king and his people. To resist the king's forces by defending a castle against them, is a levying of war; and so is an insurrection with an avowed design to pull down *all* inclosures, *all* brothels, and the like,—the universality of the design making it a rebellion against the state, an usurpation of the powers of government, and an insolent invasion of the king's authority (*m*). But a tumult with a view to pull down a particular house, or to lay open a particular inclosure, amounts at most to a riot,—this being no general defiance of public government. So, if two subjects quarrel and levy war against each other,—in that

the issues of the king's eldest daughter: and her chastity is only inviolable before marriage, whilst her children would be clearly illegitimate. Before the twenty-fifth year of Edward the third, it was held to be treason not only to violate the wife and daughter of the king, but also the nurses of his children, *les norices de lour enfans*. (Christian's Blackstone.)

(*h*) Feud. l. 1, t. 5.

(*i*) Ibid.

(*k*) Doug. 590.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 17, s. 25.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 132.

[spirit of private war which prevailed all over Europe in the early feudal times,—it is only a great riot and contempt, and no treason (*n*). Thus it happened between the Earls of Hereford and Gloucester, in the twentieth year of Edward the first; who raised each a little army, and committed outrages upon each other's lands, burning houses, attended with the loss of many lives: yet this was held to be no treason, but only a great misdemeanor (*o*). A bare conspiracy to levy war does not amount to this species of treason; but if particularly pointed at the person of the king or his government, it falls within the first species,—viz., of compassing or imagining the king's death (*p*).

4. "If a man be adherent to the king's enemies in his "realm, giving to them aid and comfort in the realm or "elsewhere," he is also declared guilty of high treason. This must likewise be proved by some overt act, as by giving them intelligence (*q*); by sending them provisions; by selling them arms; by treacherously surrendering them a fortress, or the like (*r*). By enemies, are here understood the subjects of foreign powers with whom we are at open war. As to foreign pirates or robbers who may happen to invade our coasts, without any open hostilities between their nation and our own, and without any commission from any prince or state at enmity with the crown of Great Britain,—the giving them assistance is also clearly treason; either in the light of adhering to the public enemies of the king and kingdom, or else in that of levying war against his majesty (*s*). And, most indisputably, the same acts of adherence or aid, which, when applied to foreign enemies, will constitute treason under this branch of the statute, will, when afforded to our own fellow-subjects in actual rebellion at home, amount to the same

(*n*) Robertson, Chas. V., vol. i. 45, 286.
(*o*) 1 Hale, P. C. 136.
(*p*) 3 Inst. 9; Foster, 211, 213.
(*q*) Dr. Hensy's case, 1 Burr. 650; R. *v.* Stone, 6 T. R. 527.
(*r*) 3 Inst. 10.
(*s*) Foster, 219.

[crime, under the description of levying war against the king (*t*). But to relieve a rebel, fled out of the kingdom, is no treason; for the statute is taken strictly, and a rebel is not an *enemy;* an enemy being always the subject of some foreign prince, and one who owes no allegiance to the crown of England (*u*). And, if a person be under circumstances of actual force and constraint, through a well-grounded apprehension of injury to his life or person, this fear or compulsion will excuse his even joining with either rebels or enemies *in* the kingdom, provided he leaves them whenever he hath a safe opportunity.

5. The last species of high treason under this statute is, "If a man slay the chancellor, treasurer, or the king's "justices of the one bench or the other, justices in eyre or "justices in assize, and all other justices assigned to hear "and determine, being in their places doing their offices." These high magistrates, as they represent the king's majesty during the execution of their offices, are therefore for the time equally regarded by the law. But this statute extends only to the actual killing of them, and not to wounding or a bare attempt to kill them. It extends also only to the officers therein specified; and therefore the barons of the Exchequer, as such, were not within the protection of this Act; but the lord keeper, or commissioners, of the Great Seal, seem to be within it,—by virtue of the statutes 5 Eliz. c. 18, and 1 Will. & Mary, c. 21 (*x*).

Thus careful was the legislature in the reign of Edward the third, to specify and reduce to a certainty the vague notions of treason that had formerly prevailed in our courts; and the Act (after making specific mention of the treasons aforesaid) proceeds as follows:—"Because other like cases

(*t*) Ibid. 216.

(*u*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 17, s. 28.

(*x*) 1 Hale, P. C. 231. With reference to this species of treason, it is pointed out by the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 19), that the Lord Chancellor and other judges are sufficiently protected in the discharge of their duties by the ordinary law as to murder.

[" of treason may happen in time to come, which cannot be " thought of or declared at present, it is accorded that if " any other case supposed to be treason, which is not above " specified, doth happen before any judge, the judge shall " tarry without going to judgment of the treason, till the " cause be showed and declared before the king and his " parliament, whether it ought to be judged treason or " other felony." Sir M. Hale is very high in his encomiums on the great wisdom and care of the parliament, in thus keeping judges within the proper bounds and limits of this Act, by not suffering them to run out upon their own opinions into constructive treasons, but reserving all such for the decision of parliament (*y*) ; which is a great security to the public, and leaves a weighty *memento* to judges to be careful, and not overhasty in letting in treasons by construction or interpretation, especially in new cases that have not been resolved and settled. Sir M. Hale also observes, that as the authoritative decision of these *casus omissi* is reserved to the king and parliament, the most regular way to do it is by a new declarative act; and therefore a mere resolution of either or of both houses of parliament could not amount to that solemn declaration referred to by the Act, as the only criterion for judging of future treasons (*z*).

In consequence of the power reserved by the Act, the legislature was extremely liberal in declaring new treasons in the unfortunate reign of King Richard the second ; *e.g.*, killing an ambassador was declared treason ; and even this was founded upon better reason than the multitude of other points that were then strained up to this high offence ; the most arbitrary and absurd of all which was by the statute 21 Rich. II. c. 3,—which made the bare purpose and intent of killing or deposing the king, without any overt act to demonstrate it, treason. And yet so little effect have over-violent laws to prevent any crime, that

(*y*) 1 Hale, P. C. 259. (*z*) Ibid.

[within two years afterwards this very prince was both deposed and murdered. And in the very first year of his successor's reign an Act was passed, reciting "that no man "knew how he ought to behave himself, to do, speak, or "say, for doubt of such pains of treason; and therefore it "was accorded, that in no time to come any treason be "judged, otherwise than was ordained by the statute of "King Edward the third" (*a*),—an enactment which at once swept away the whole load of extravagant treasons, introduced in the time of Richard the second.

But afterwards, between the reign of Henry the fourth and Queen Mary, and particularly in the reign of Henry the eighth, the spirit of inventing new and strange treasons was revived; among which, we may reckon the offences of clipping money; breaking prison, or rescue when the prisoner was committed for treason; burning houses to extort money; stealing cattle by Welshmen; counterfeiting foreign coin; wilful poisoning; execrations against the king, calling him opprobrious names by public writing; refusing to abjure the pope; deflowering, or marrying without the royal licence, any of the king's children, sisters, aunts, nephews, or nieces; bare solicitation of the chastity of the queen or princess, or advances made by themselves; marrying with the king, by a woman not a virgin, without previously discovering to him her unchastity; judging or *believing* (manifested by an overt act) the king to have been lawfully married to Anne of Cleves; derogating from the king's royal style and title, impugning his supremacy, and assembling riotously to the number of twelve, and not dispersing upon proclamation,—all which new-fangled treasons were totally abrogated by the statute 1 Edw. VI. c. 12, (confirmed by statute 1 Mary, sess. 1,) which once more reduced all treasons to the standard of the statute of the twenty-fifth year of Edward the third.

But since the reign of Mary, addition has again been made

(*a*) Stat. 1 Hen. 4, c. 10.

[to the number of treasonable offences created by Act of Parliament. For by the 1 Anne, st. 2, c. 21, s. 3, if any person shall endeavour to deprive or hinder any person, being the next in succession to the crown according to the limitations of the Act of Settlement, from succeeding to the crown, and shall maliciously and directly attempt the same by any overt act,—such offence shall be high treason; also, by the 6 Anne, c. 41, if any person shall maliciously, advisedly, and directly, by writing or printing, maintain and affirm that any other person hath any right or title to the crown of this realm, otherwise than according to the Act of Settlement, or that the kings of this realm, with the authority of parliament, are not able to make laws and statutes to bind the crown and the descent thereof,—such person shall be guilty of high treason. This offence, (or indeed maintaining this doctrine in anywise, that the king and parliament cannot limit the crown,) was once before made treason by the 13 Eliz. c. 1, during the life of that princess; but, after her decease, it was a high misdemeanor only, and was punishable with forfeiture of goods and chattels; until it was again raised into treason, by the statute of Anne above mentioned, at the time of a projected invasion in favour of the then pretender; and upon this statute one Matthews, a printer, was convicted and executed, in 1719, for printing a treasonable pamphlet, entitled *Vox populi vox Dei* (*b*).] Lastly, by 36 Geo. III. c. 7 (*c*), if any person shall, either within the realm or without, compass, imagine, or intend death, destruction, or any bodily harm tending to death or destruction, maim or wounding, imprisonment, or restraint of the person of the king, his heirs and successors, and shall express, utter, or declare such intention by publishing any printing or writing, or by any overt act,—he shall be adjudged a traitor.

[Thus much for the crime of high treason, or *læsæ majes-*

(*b*) State Tr. ix. 680.

(*c*) Made perpetual by 57 Geo. 3, c. 6; and extended to Ireland by 11 & 12 Vict. c. 12.

[*tatis*, in all its branches (*d*); which, it will be observed, consists, originally, in grossly counteracting that allegiance which is due from the subject by either birth or residence; though, in some instances, the zeal of our legislators to stop the progress of some highly pernicious practices has occasioned them to depart a little from this primitive idea. It is now, however, time to pass on from defining the crime, to describing its punishment.]

The offence of treason is subject to limitation in respect of time; for by 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, no person shall be prosecuted for high treason, but within three years after the commission of the offence, except only in the case of a designed assassination of the sovereign, by poison or otherwise. Until recently, the punishment of high treason was more terrible than the punishment for the crime of murder itself; for the sentence ran—(1) That the offender be drawn on a hurdle to the place of execution; (2) That he be hanged by the neck until dead; (3) That his head be severed from his body; (4) That his body be divided into four quarters; and (5) That his head and quarters shall be at the disposal of the crown. But the sovereign, after sentence, by warrant under his sign-manual counter-signed by a principal secretary of state, might change the whole sentence into beheading, or even remit the capital punishment altogether; and the sentence upon women, (the decency due to whose sex forbade the exposing and publicly mangling of their bodies,) was, that they were to be drawn to the place of execution, and hanged by the

(*d*) Besides the above treasons, Blackstone (vol. iv. pp. 88 et seq.) mentions many others created since the reign of Mary, which he divides into—1st, such as relate to Papists; 2nd, such as relate to falsifying the coin or other royal signatures; and 3rd, those created for the security of the Protestant succession in the house of Hanover. But the statutes of the two first classes have been repealed by the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 102, and 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 34; and those of the third (with the exception of such as are noticed in the text) have lost their importance by the extinction of the line of the Pretender, against whom their provisions were directed.

neck until dead (*e*). And now by the Felony Act, 1870 (33 & 34 Vict. c. 23), s. 31, the only portion of the sentence previously in use which is retained for the future, is that part which directs that the traitor shall be hanged by the neck until dead.

We proceed next to consider :—

II. *Misprision* of treason.—Misprisions, [a term derived from the old French *mespris* (a neglect or contempt) are, in the acceptation of our law, generally understood to be all such high offences as are closely bordering on such as are or were capital; and it is said that a misprision is contained in every treason and felony whatsoever, and that, if the king so please, the offender may be proceeded against for the misprision only (*f*); and upon the same principle, while the jurisdiction of the Star Chamber subsisted, it was held that the king might remit a prosecution for treason, and cause the delinquent to be censured in that court merely for a high misdemeanor,—as happened in the case of Roger, Earl of Rutland, in the forty-third year of Elizabeth, who was concerned in the Earl of Essex's rebellion (*g*). Misprisions are generally divided in our books into two sorts, (1) negative, which consist in the concealment of something which ought to be revealed, and (2) positive, which consist in the commission of something which ought not to be done; but the latter are not

(*e*) In Blackstone's time (see vol. iv. p. 92), the sentence on a traitor was still more dreadful; for as the law then stood (in addition to the solemnities mentioned in the text), the traitor, if a male, was—1st, to be drawn on a sledge or hurdle to the gallows; 2nd, to be hanged by the neck, and then cut down alive; 3rdly, his entrails were to be taken out and burned while he was yet alive; and a woman was to be drawn to the gallows, and there burned alive. But the sentence was altered to the form in which it is stated above, by 30 Geo. 3, c. 48, s. 1; and 54 Geo. 3, c. 146.

(*f*) Year Book, 2 Rich. 3, 10; Staundf. P. C. 37; Kel. 71; 1 Hale, P. C. 374; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 20.

(*g*) Hudson, of the Court of Star Chamber, MS. in Mus. Brit.; Collectanea Juridica, vol. ii. pp. 1—241.

[in common language called misprisions, but are *contempts* or *high misdemeanors* (*h*). Misprision of treason consists of the bare knowledge and concealment of treason, without any degree of assent thereto (for any assent thereto would of course make the party a principal traitor); and it was enacted by the statute 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 10, in mitigation of the common law, that a bare concealment of treason should be held a misprision only (*i*).

This concealment becomes criminal if the party apprised of the treason does not, as soon as conveniently may be, reveal it to some judge of assize or justice of the peace (*k*). But if there be any probable circumstances of assent,—as if one goes to a treasonable meeting, knowing beforehand that a conspiracy is intended against the king; or, being in such company once by accident, and having heard such treasonable conspiracy, meets the same company again, and hears more of it, but conceals it:—this is an implied assent in law, and makes the concealer guilty of actual treason (*l*).

The punishment of misprision of treason is stated in the books to have been the loss of the profits of the lands of the offender during life, forfeiture of his goods, and imprisonment during life; which total forfeiture of the goods was originally inflicted while the offence amounted to principal treason, and, of course, included in it a felony by the common law (*m*);] but no conviction even for treason or felony now causes any forfeiture (*n*).

III. A third offence, closely connected with that of high treason itself, is one provided against by 5 & 6 Vict. c. 51;

(*h*) 4 Bl. Com. 121.

(*i*) 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 10, s. 8.

(*k*) 1 Hale, P. C. 372.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 20, s. 3. It may be convenient in this place to refer also to the Official Secrets Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict. c. 52), making it a misdemeanor punishable with fine and imprisonment to make clandestine plans of fortresses, arsenals, &c., or to make other disclosure of secrets which "*in the interest of the state*" ought not to be made.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 374.

(*n*) 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, s. 1.

namely, that of a person who wilfully discharges, points, aims, or presents at the person of the Queen any gun or other arms, whether containing explosive materials or not; or who strikes at or attempts to throw any thing upon the Queen's person; or who produces any fire-arms or other arms, or any explosive or dangerous matter, near her majesty's person,—with intent, in any of these cases, either to injure or alarm her, or merely to commit a breach of the peace; and any one so offending is guilty of a high misdemeanor, and is made liable to penal servitude for seven or not less than five years (*o*), or to imprisonment for not more than three years, and (if the court shall so direct) to be whipped not more than thrice during that period (*p*).

IV. A fourth offence, of the same species as the last—sometimes described, though rather inaccurately, as *treason felony*—has also been made the subject of modern legislation, in order, with regard to certain treasonable practices, to substitute a milder penalty than death, and so to facilitate the conviction of the criminal, but not so as in any manner to affect or repeal the Statute of Treasons of Edward III. For by 11 & 12 Vict. c. 12, intituled "An Act for the better security of the Crown and Government of the United Kingdom," if any person shall (either within the United Kingdom or without) compass, imagine, invent, devise, or intend to deprive or depose the Queen, her heirs or successors, from the style, honour, or royal name of the imperial crown of the United Kingdom, or of any of her majesty's dominions and countries; or to levy war against her majesty, her heirs or successors, within any part of the United Kingdom, in order by force or constraint to compel a change of measures or counsels, or in order to put any force or constraint upon, or to intimidate

(*o*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*p*) See 5 & 6 Vict. c. 51; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

or overawe, both houses or either house of parliament (*q*); or to move or stir any foreigner or stranger with force to invade the United Kingdom, or any other of her majesty's dominions or countries under the obeisance of her majesty, her heirs or successors;—and shall express, utter, or declare such compassings, imaginations, inventions, devices, or intentions, or any of them, by publishing any printing or writing, or by any overt act or deed—the person so offending shall be guilty of felony (*r*); and on conviction he is liable, at the discretion of the court, to be sentenced to penal servitude for life, or for any term not less than five years, or to be imprisoned for any term not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour, as the court shall direct (*s*). And there is a proviso, that if the facts alleged in the indictment, or proved on the trial of any person charged with felony under this Act, shall amount in law to treason,—such indictment shall nevertheless not be deemed void, erroneous or defective; nor shall such person be entitled to be acquitted of the felony; but that no person tried for the felony shall afterwards be prosecuted for treason upon the same facts (*t*).

V. [A fifth offence against the sovereign may be by speaking or writing against him; cursing or wishing him ill; giving out scandalous stories concerning him (*u*), or doing any thing that may tend to lessen him in the esteem of his subjects, or which may weaken his government, or

(*q*) As to the *treasonable* offence of levying war against the king in his realm, vide sup. p. 159.

(*r*) Three prosecutions under this statute will be found reported in 3 Cox, C. C. pp. 509, 517, 526. See also Mulcahy *v.* The Queen, 3 App. Ca. 306.

(*s*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 12; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*t*) This Act also brought within its provisions (but for a time only, and which time has long since expired) the expression of any such compassings, imaginations, inventions, devices or intentions as are mentioned in the text, *by open and advised speaking*.

(*u*) As by asserting falsely that he labours under mental derangement. (R. *v.* Harvey, 2 B. & C. 257.)

[raise jealousies between him and his people. It has been also held an offence of this species, to drink to the pious memory of a traitor; or for a clergyman to absolve persons at the gallows, who there persist in the treasons for which they die,—these being acts which impliedly encourage rebellion; and for this species of contempt, it is laid down, a man may not only be fined and imprisoned, but may also suffer corporal punishment (*x*).

VI. Under the title of offences against public order, we must also advert to the offence of *Præmunire*,—an offence which forms the subject of many stringent statutes long since dormant, and which deserves from its connection with our political history, a more full and particular consideration than its importance as a matter of practical law might appear to deserve (*y*). The offence of *præmunire*, was so called from the words of the writ preparatory to the prosecution thereof: *præmunire facias A. B.* (*z*), "*cause A. B. to be forewarned*," that he appear before us to answer the contempt wherewith he stands charged, and

(*x*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 23, s. 3. Blackstone remarks (vol. iv. p. 123), that in the antient German empire, such persons as endeavoured to sow sedition were condemned to become the objects of public notoriety and derision, by carrying a dog upon their shoulders from one great town to another; and mentions that the Emperors Otho the first and Frederick Barbarossa inflicted this punishment on noblemen of the highest rank; and cites Mod. Un. Hist. xxxix. 28, 119.

(*y*) From the Seventh Report of the Criminal Law Commissioners (dated 11th March, 1843), p. 42, it seems that nine enactments still remain on the statute book under which the penalties of a *præmunire* may be incurred. But according to Mr. Christian (4 Bl. Com. p. 118), there is only one instance of such a prosecution in the State Trials; in which case the penalties of a *præmunire* were inflicted upon some persons for refusing to take the oath of allegiance in the reign of Charles the second. (See Harg. St. Tr. vol. ii. p. 463.)

(*z*) A barbarous word for *præmoneri*. *Præmuneo*, in law-Latin, is used for *præmoneo*, or *cito*. (Ducange, Gloss.) Fuller (Cent. xiv. p. 148) suggests that *præmunire* means to fence and fortify the regal power from foreign assault; and this is adopted by D'Aubigné in his History of the Reformation (vol. v. p. 107). But the account of the word given by Ducange seems the true one.

[which contempt was particularly recited in the preamble to the writ (*a*), and it had in general, at least originally, something to do with the exorbitant power claimed and exercised in England by the Pope. For it may be justly observed, that religious principles,—which, when genuine and pure, have an evident tendency to make their professors better citizens as well as better men,—have, when perverted and erroneous, been usually subversive of civil government; and it is the glory of the Church of England, that she inculcates due obedience to lawful authority, and hath ever been in her principles and practice most unquestionably loyal (*b*). The clergy of her persuasion, holy in their doctrines, and unblemished in their lives and conversation, are also moderate in their ambitions, and entertain just notions of the ties of society and of the rights of civil government; and while in matters of faith and morality they acknowledge no guide but the Scriptures, so in matters of external polity and of private right they derive all their title from the civil magistrate; look up to the king as their head, and to the Parliament as their lawgiver; and pride themselves in nothing more justly than in being true members of the Church, emphatically *by law* established. The effects of religious bigotry, whether of the Papal or of the Protestant kind, have been very different; but whereas Protestant bigotry has been ever comparatively short-lived, Papal bigotry has taken deeper root and has lasted longer.

The antient British Church, by whomsoever planted, was a stranger to the bishop of Rome, and was not subject to his authority. But when the pagan Saxons, who had driven the primitive British Christians to the remotest corners of our island, were afterwards themselves converted by Augustin the monk and other missionaries from the court of Rome, they naturally adopted the faith and doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church; and although

(*a*) Old Nat. Brev. 101, edit. 1534.

(*b*) Address to James the second, 1687.

[no civil authority appears to have been claimed by the Pope in these kingdoms till the era of the Norman conquest, still the claim existed as inherent in the system,—and on the Conquest was admitted. Its admission by the Conqueror was partly due to the fact that the then Pope had favoured his invasion, having blessed the Norman forces and consecrated the Norman banners; but it was also partly and chiefly due to the policy of the Conqueror, who desired more effectually to humble the Saxon clergy and to aggrandize his Norman prelates—prelates, who, being bred abroad in the doctrine and practice of obedience to the Papacy, had contracted a reverence and regard for it, and naturally sought to impose its authority on the English people. And the more effectually to enslave the consciences and minds of the people, the Romish clergy themselves paid the most implicit obedience to their own superiors or prelates: and they, in their turns, were as blindly devoted to the will of the sovereign pontiff; whose decisions they held to be infallible, and his authority co-extensive with the Christian world. Hence his legates, *à latere*, were introduced into every kingdom in Europe; his bulls and decretal epistles became the rule both of faith and discipline; his judgment was the final resort in all cases of doubt or difficulty; his decrees were enforced by anathemas and spiritual censures; he dethroned even kings that were refractory; and denied to whole kingdoms, when undutiful, the exercise of Christian ordinances, and the benefits of the gospel of God.

But though the being spiritual head of the Church was a thing of great sound, and of greater authority, yet the court of Rome was fully apprised that among the bulk of mankind power cannot be retained without property; and therefore its attention was directed to the acquisition and even to the accumulation of wealth, and in some instances (it is to be feared) without a very scrupulous regard to the means employed; and it has even been asserted, although by historians of too little delicacy, that purgatory was

[invented, and with it the system of masses for the dead, and of indulgences to the living, for no other purpose than to bring riches and offerings to the Church. And certain it is, that the canon law took cognizance of crimes, enjoined penances *pro salute animæ*, and commuted such penances for money. Non-residence and pluralities among the clergy, and marriages among the laity related within the seventh degree, were strictly prohibited by the canons; but dispensations were seldom denied to those who could afford to pay for them. In short, all the wealth of Christendom was insensibly drained by a thousand different channels into the coffers of the Church.

The establishment also of the feudal system in most of the governments of Europe, whereby the lands of all private proprietors were declared to be holden of the prince, gave a hint to the court of Rome for usurping a similar authority over all the preferments of the Church, which began first in Italy, and gradually spread into England.

The Pope became a feudal lord, and all ordinary patrons were to hold their right of patronage under this universal superior. Estates held by feudal tenure, being originally gratuitous donations, were at that time denominated *beneficia:* their very name as well as constitution was borrowed, and the care of the souls of a parish thence came to be denominated a *benefice* (*c*). Lay fees were conferred by investiture or delivery of corporal possession; and spiritual benefices, which at first were universally donative, now received in like manner a spiritual investiture by institution from the bishop and induction under his authority. As lands escheated to the lord in defect of a legal tenant, so benefices lapsed to the bishop upon non-presentation by the patron, in the nature of a spiritual escheat. The annual tenths collected from the clergy were equivalent to the feudal render, or rent, reserved upon a

(*c*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 175.

[grant; the oath of canonical obedience was copied from the oath of fealty required from the vassal by his superior; the *primer seisins* of our military tenures, whereby the first profits of an heir's estate were cruelly extorted by his lord, gave birth to as cruel an exaction of first-fruits from the beneficed clergy: and the occasional aids and talliages levied by the prince on his vassals, gave a handle to the Pope to levy, by the means of his legates, *à latere*, Peterpence and other exactions.

At length the holy father went a step beyond any example, of either emperor or feudal lord: he reserved to himself, by his own apostolical authority, the presentation to all benefices which became vacant while the incumbent was attending the Court of Rome upon any occasion, or on his journey thither or back again; and, moreover, such also as became vacant by his promotion to a bishopric or abbey, "*etiamsi ad illa personæ consueverint et debuerint per electionem, aut quemvis alium modum, assumi*" (*d*). And this last, the canonists declared, was no detriment at all to the patrons, being only like the change of a life in a feudal estate by the lord.

Dispensations to avoid these vacancies begat the doctrine of *commendams;* and papal *provisions* were the previous nomination to such benefices before they became actually void, though the term was afterwards indiscriminately applied to any right of patronage exerted or usurped by the Pope. In consequence of which the best livings were filled by Italian and other foreign clergy; equally unskilled in, and adverse to, the laws and constitutions of England. The very nomination to bishoprics,—that antient prerogative of the crown,—was wrested from King Henry the first and afterwards from his successor King John, and seemingly indeed conferred on the chapters belonging to each see; but by means of the frequent appeals to Rome, through the intricacy of the laws which regulated canonical elections,

(*d*) Extrav. l. 3, t. 2, c. 13.

[was eventually vested in the Pope. And to sum up this head with a transaction most unparalleled and astonishing in its kind, Pope Innocent the third had at length the effrontery to demand, and King John the meanness to consent to, a resignation of his crown to the Pope, whereby England was to become for ever St. Peter's patrimony; and the dastardly monarch re-accepted his sceptre from the hands of the papal legate, to hold as the vassal of the holy see, at the annual rent of a thousand marks.

Another engine set on foot, or at least greatly improved by the court of Rome, was a masterpiece of papal policy. Not content with the ample provision of tithes which the law of the land had given to the parochial clergy, they endeavoured to grasp at the lands and inheritances of the kingdom; and had not the legislature withstood them, would in time probably have been masters of every foot of ground in the kingdom. To this end they introduced the monks of the Benedictine, and other rules; men of sour and austere religion, separated from the world and its concerns by a vow of perpetual celibacy, yet fascinating the minds of the people by pretences to extraordinary sanctity, while all their aim was to aggrandize the power and extend the influence of their grand superior the Pope. And as in those times of civil tumult great rapines and violence were daily committed by overgrown lords and their adherents, they were taught to believe that founding a monastery a little before their deaths would atone for a life of immorality and bloodshed. Hence, innumerable abbeys and religious houses were built within a century after the Conquest, and endowed not only with the tithes of parishes, (which were appropriated from the secular clergy,) but also with lands, manors, lordships, and extensive baronies. And the doctrine inculcated was, that whatever was so given to, or purchased by, the monks and friars, was consecrated to God himself; and that to alienate or take it away was no less than the sin of sacrilege.

[We might enlarge upon the other contrivances set on foot by the court of Rome, such as the separation of the ecclesiastical court from the temporal; the appointment of its judges by merely spiritual authority, without any interposition from the crown; the exclusive jurisdiction it claimed over all ecclesiastical persons and causes; and the *privilegium clericale*, or benefit of clergy, which delivered all clerks from any trial or punishment except before their own tribunal. But we shall only observe, that notwithstanding these pontifical aims were so deeply laid, and so indefatigably pursued, by a body of men who engrossed all the learning of Europe, yet they were defeated by the free genius of the English people, and by means of a succession of statutes called the statutes of *præmunire*, which were framed to encounter this overgrown and increasing evil.

King Edward the first, a wise and magnanimous prince, was the first who set himself in earnest to shake off the papal yoke (*e*). He would not suffer his bishops to attend a general council, until they had sworn not to receive the papal benediction. He made light of all papal bulls and processes: attacking Scotland in defiance of one; and seizing the temporalities of his clergy, who, under pretence of another, refused to pay a tax imposed by parliament. He strengthened the statutes of mortmain; thereby closing the great gulf, in which all the lands of the kingdom were being swallowed: and one of his subjects having obtained a bull of excommunication against another, he ordered him to be executed as a traitor, according to the antient law (*f*). And in the thirty-fifth year of his reign, was made the first statute against papal provisions, being, according to Sir Edward Coke, the foundation of all the subsequent statutes of *præmunire;* which is ranked as an offence immediately against the

(*e*) Dav. 83, &c.
(*f*) Bro. Abr. tit. Coronæ, 115; Treason, 14; 5 Rep. part 1, fol. 12 3 Ass. 19.

[sovereign, because every encouragement of the papal power is a diminution of the authority of the crown (*g*).

In the weak reign of Edward the second, the Pope again endeavoured to encroach; but the parliament manfully withstood him; and it was one of the principal articles charged against that unhappy prince, that he had given allowance to the bulls of the see of Rome.

Edward the third was of a temper extremely different: and to remedy these inconveniences first by gentle means, he and his nobility wrote an expostulation to the Pope; but receiving a menacing and contemptuous answer,—withal acquainting him that the emperor, who, a few years before, at the Diet of Nuremberg, A.D. 1323, had established a law against provisions, and also the king of France, had lately submitted to the holy see;—the king replied, that if both the emperor and the French king should take the Pope's part, he was ready to give battle to them both, in defence of the liberties of the crown (*h*). Hereupon more sharp and penal laws were devised against provisors: which enacted, severally, that the court of Rome shall not present or collate to any bishopric or living in England: and that whoever disturbs any patron in the presentation to a living, by virtue of a papal provision, shall pay fine and ransom to the king at his will, and be imprisoned till he renounced such provision; and the same punishment was inflicted on such as cite the king or any of his subjects to answer in the court of Rome (*i*). And when the holy see resented these proceedings, and Pope Urban the fifth attempted to revive the vassalage and annual rent to which King John had subjected the kingdom, it was unanimously agreed by all the estates of the realm, in parliament assembled, in the fortieth year of Edward the third, that King John's donation was null and void, being without the concurrence of parliament, and contrary to his coronation oath; and all the temporal

(*g*) 2 Inst. 583.
(*h*) Mod. Un. Hist. xxix. 293.
(*i*) See stat. 25 Edw. 3, st. 6; 38 Edw. 3, st. 2, cc. 1, 2, 3, 4.

[nobility and commons engaged, that if the Pope should endeavour, by process or otherwise, to maintain these usurpations, they would resist and withstand him to the utmost of their power (*j*).

In the reign of Richard the second, it was found necessary to sharpen and strengthen these laws; and therefore it was enacted by the 3 Ric. II. c. 3, and 7 Ric. II. c. 12, first, that no alien should be capable of letting his benefice to farm,—in order to compel such as had crept in, at least to reside on their preferments; and afterwards that no alien should be capable of being presented to any ecclesiastical preferment, under the penalties of the statutes of provisors; also by the statute 12 Ric. II. c. 15, all liege men of the king accepting of a living by any foreign provision, were put out of the king's protection, and the benefice made void; and the 13 Ric. II. st. 2, c. 2, added banishment and the forfeiture of lands and goods to the aforesaid penalties, and enacted that any person bringing over any citation or excommunication from beyond sea, on account of the execution of the foregoing statutes of provisors, should be imprisoned, should forfeit his goods and lands, and should suffer pain of life and limb.

In the writ for the execution of all these statutes, the words *præmunire facias* being (as we have said) used to demand a citation of the party, have denominated in common speech not only the writ, but the offence itself of maintaining the papal power, by the name of *præmunire;* and accordingly the next statute we shall mention is usually called the Statute of *Præmunire*, being the statute 16 Ric. II. c. 5,—which enacts, that whoever procures at Rome, or elsewhere, any translations, processes, excommunications, bulls, instruments, or other things which touch the king, against him, his crown and realm (and all persons aiding and assisting therein) shall be put out of the king's protection, their lands and goods forfeited to

(*j*) Seld. in Flet. 10, 4.

[the king's use, and they shall be attached by their bodies to answer to the king and his council; or that process of *præmunire facias* shall be made out against them, as in other cases of provisors.

By the statute 2 Hen. IV. c. 3, all persons who accept any provision from the Pope to be exempt from canonical obedience to their proper ordinary, are also subjected to the penalties of *præmunire*. And this is the last of our antient statutes touching this offence; the usurped civil power of the bishop of Rome being pretty well broken down by these statutes, as his usurped religious power was in about a century afterwards; the spirit of the nation being so much raised against foreigners, that about this time, in the reign of Henry the fifth, the alien priories or abbeys for foreign monks were suppressed, and their lands given to the crown. And even prior to the Reformation, all further attempts on the part of our own ecclesiastics to support these foreign jurisdictions had ceased.

This, then, is the original meaning of the offence which we call *præmunire*, viz., introducing a foreign power into this land; and creating *imperium in imperio*, by paying that obedience to papal process which constitutionally belonged to the king alone, long before the Reformation in the reign of Henry the eighth. At which time the penalties of *præmunire* were indeed extended to more papal abuses than before: as the kingdom then entirely renounced the authority of the see of Rome, though not the doctrines of the Romish Church. And, therefore, by the several statutes of 24 Hen. VIII. c. 12, and 25 Hen. VIII. cc. 19 and 21, to appeal to Rome from any of the king's courts, (which, though illegal before, had at times been connived at): to sue to Rome for any licence or dispensation; or to obey any process from thence;—were made liable to the pains of *præmunire*. And in order to restore to the king in effect the nomination to vacant bishoprics, and yet keep up the established forms,—it was enacted by the 25 Hen. VIII. c. 20, that if the dean

[and chapter refused to elect the person named by the king, or any archbishop or bishop to confirm or consecrate him, they should fall within the penalties of the statutes of *præmunire*. And by the 13 Eliz. c. 2, to import any *agnus Dei*, crosses, beads, or other superstitious things pretended to be hallowed by the bishop of Rome, and tender the same to be used; or to receive the same with such intent, and not to discover the offender,—brought on the offenders the penalties of a *præmunire* (*k*).]

Thus far the penalties of *præmunire* seem to have kept within the proper bounds of their original institution, the depressing the power of the Pope; but being pains of no inconsiderable consequence, it was afterwards thought fit to apply them by other Acts to other heinous offences, some of which had but a slight relation, and others no relation at all, to the original offence.

[Thus, 1. By the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 8, to molest the possessors of abbey lands granted by parliament to Henry VIII. and Edward VI., was made a *præmunire*. 2. To obtain any stay of proceedings (other than by arrest of judgment or on writ of error) in any suit for a monopoly, was likewise made a *præmunire* by the 21 Jac. I. c. 3. 3. To attempt to restrain the importation or making of gunpowder, was also made a *præmunire* by the 16 Car. I. c. 21. 4. On the abolition, by the 12 Car. II. c. 24, of the prerogative of *purveyance and pre-emption* (*l*),—the exertion of any such power for the future was declared to be indictable; and in any suit thereon, to obtain any stay of proceedings other than by arrest of judgment, or on writ of error, was made a *præmunire*. 5. To assert maliciously and advisedly by speaking or writing, that both or either house of parliament have a legislative authority without the king, was declared a *præmunire*, by the 13 Car. II. st. 1, c. 1. 6. By the Habeas Corpus Act, also,

(*k*) The penalties imposed by 13 Eliz. c. 2, were repealed by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 59.

(*l*) As to this antient prerogative of the crown, vide sup. vol. II. pp. 546, 608.

[31 Car. II. c. 2, to send any subject of this realm (with certain exceptions in the Act specified) a prisoner into parts beyond the seas was made a *præmunire*, and one which the king could not pardon; besides being visited with other heavy penalties. 7. By the 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 24, serjeants, counsellors, proctors, attornies, and all officers of courts practising without having taken the proper oaths, were made guilty of a *præmunire*. 8. By the 6 Ann. c. 41, to assert maliciously and directly, by preaching, teaching, or advised speaking, that any person, other than according to the Acts of Settlement and Union, hath any right to the throne of these kingdoms, or that the king and parliament cannot make laws to limit the descent of the crown, was declared a *præmunire:* as writing, printing, or publishing the same doctrines were made to amount to treason. 9. By the 6 Ann. c. 78, it was enacted, that if the assembly of peers of Scotland, convened to elect their sixteen representatives in the British parliament, should presume to treat of any other matter save only the election, they should incur the penalties of a *præmunire*. And 10. The 12 Geo. III. c. 11, subjected to the penalties of the statute of *præmunire*, all such as should knowingly, and wilfully, solemnize, assist, or be present at, any forbidden marriage of such of the descendants of the body of King George the second, as were, by that Act, prohibited to contract matrimony without the consent of the crown.

Having thus inquired into the nature and several species of *præmunire*, its punishment may be gathered from the foregoing statutes, which are thus shortly summed up by Sir Edward Coke:—"That from the con-"viction, the defendant shall be out of the king's protec-"tion, and his lands and tenements, goods and chattels, "forfeited to the king; and that his body shall remain "in prison *at the king's pleasure*, or (as other authorities "have it) *during life*,"—both which amount to the same thing, as the king by his prerogative may any time remit

[the whole or any part of the punishment, except in the case of transgressing the statute of *habeas corpus* (*m*).

These forfeitures do not bring this offence within the category of felony,—being inflicted by particular statutes, and not by the common law (*n*); and so odious, Sir Edward Coke adds, was this offence of *præmunire*, that a man that was attainted of the same might have been slain by any other man without danger of law; because it is provided by law that any man might do to him as to the king's enemy, and any man may lawfully kill an enemy (*o*). However, the position itself that it is at all times lawful to kill an enemy is by no means tenable: it being only lawful to kill him in the heat of battle, or for necessary self-defence. And to obviate such savage or mistaken notions, the statute 5 Eliz. c. 1, s. 21, provided that it shall not be lawful to kill any person attainted in a *præmunire*, any law, statute, opinion, or exposition of law, to the contrary notwithstanding (*p*). But still such delinquent, though protected, as a part of the public, from public wrongs, can bring no action for any private injury, how atrocious soever; being so far out of the protection of the law, that it will not guard his civil rights, nor remedy any grievance which he as an individual may suffer. And no man knowing him to be guilty, can with safety give him comfort, aid, or relief (*q*).

VII. *Contempts against the sovereign's title*, which fall short of treason or *præmunire*, are chiefly the denial of his right to the crown, in common and unadvised discourse; for if it be by advised speaking, it amounts to *præmunire* (*r*).

(*m*) 1 Inst. 129.

(*n*) Vide sup. p. 6. It may be noticed that the provision contained in the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, taking away the consequence of forfeiture, applies only to a conviction for treason or *felony*.

(*o*) 1 Inst. 129.

(*p*) The Act in which this declaration of the law is contained, relates chiefly to other subjects, and is among those repealed by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 59.

(*q*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 19, s. 47.

(*r*) Vide sup. p. 179.

[This heedless species of contempt is punishable by our law with fine and imprisonment.]

VIII. *Contempt against the crown's ecclesiastical supremacy.* This, in our own times, was considered to be committed by endeavouring to establish a hierarchy of the see of Rome within this realm, with titles invasive of the rights of our Protestant dignitaries. And by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 60 (the Ecclesiastical Titles Act, 1851), a penalty of 100*l.* was imposed upon any person who should procure from the see of Rome, or publish or put in use within the united kingdom, any bull for constituting archbishops or bishops of pretended provinces or sees; or upon any person other than the person authorized by law, who should assume or use the title of archbishop, bishop, or dean of any city, town, place, or territory in the united kingdom (*s*). No prosecution, however, under these enactments was in fact instituted, although prelates appointed by the Pope continued to assume, both in England and in Ireland, territorial titles; and it has since been thought inconvenient to retain them in our statute book. Accordingly they are repealed by the 34 & 35 Vict. c. 53,—the preamble to the Act declaring it to be inexpedient to impose penalties upon those ministers of religion "who may, as among the members of the several religious bodies to which they respectively belong, be designated by distinctions regarded as titles of office, although such designation may be connected with the name of some town or place within the realm." There is, however, a proviso attached to the repeal, that it shall not be deemed in any way to authorize or sanction the conferring of any rank, title, precedence, authority, or jurisdiction over a subject of this realm by any person other than by our own gracious sovereign.

IX. [*Contempts against the royal palaces* have been

(*s*) There is a prior enactment to the same general effect (apparently still unrepealed) contained in 10 Geo. 4, c. 7, s. 24.

[always looked upon as high misprisions; and, by the antient law before the Conquest, fighting in the king's palace or before the king's judges was punished with death (*t*). So, too, in the old Gothic constitution, there were many places privileged by law—"*quibus major reverentia et securitas debetur, ut templa et judicia, quæ sancta habebantur, arces et aula regis, denique locus quilibet præsente aut adventante rege*" (*u*).] And with us, by the statute 33 Henry VIII. c. 12, malicious striking in the king's palace wherein his royal person resides, whereby blood is drawn, was punishable by perpetual imprisonment and fine at the king's pleasure, and also with the loss of the offender's right hand, the solemn execution of which sentence is prescribed in the statute at length (*x*); but by 9 Geo. IV. c. 31, s. 1, the part of this Act which authorized the above mutilation, was repealed. It appears, however, to be a contempt of the kind now in question to execute the ordinary process of the law, by arrest or otherwise, within the verge of a royal palace, or in the Tower; unless permission be first obtained from the proper authority (*y*).

X. [*The maladministration of such high officers as are in public trust and employment*, may be ranked as a contempt against the sovereign or his government. This is usually punished by the method of parliamentary impeachment; wherein such penalties short of death are inflicted, as to the wisdom of the house of lords shall seem proper; consisting usually of banishment, imprisonment, fines, or perpetual disability. To this head also may be referred the offence of *embezzling of public money*, called among the

(*t*) 2 Inst. 140; LL. Alured. caps. 7 and 34.

(*u*) Stiernh. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 3.

(*x*) Knevet's case, 11 Harg. St. Tr. 16.

(*y*) Elderton's case, Ld. Raym. 978; R. *v.* Stobbs, 3 T. R. 735; Winter *v.* Miles, 1 Camp. 475; S. C. 10 East, 578; Sparks *v.* Spink, 7 Taunt. 311; Batson *v.* M'Lean, 2 Chit. Rep. 51; Bell *v.* Jacobs, 1 M. & P. 309; but as to Hampton Court, see Att.-Gen. *v.* Dakin, Law Rep., 2 Ex. 290.

[Romans *peculatus;* which the *Lex Julia* punished with death in a magistrate, and with deportation or banishment in a private person (*z*). With us it is not a capital crime; but subjects the committer of it, at common law, to a discretionary fine and imprisonment.] And by the 50 Geo. III. c. 59, s. 2, if any officer entrusted with the receipt or management of the public revenues, knowingly furnishes false statements or returns of the monies collected by him, or the balances left in his hands, he is guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be fined and imprisoned at the discretion of the court, and for ever rendered incapable of holding any office under the crown. And special provisions have been made with regard to the *stealing* or *embezzlement*, by a person in the service of the crown, of any chattel, money, or valuable security in his possession, or coming under his control, by virtue of such employment (*a*).

XI. To the same class of offences, must be referred that of *selling public offices;* as to which it was provided by 49 Geo. III. c. 126 (reciting and extending the 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 16 on the same subject), that persons buying or selling, or receiving or paying money or reward for any office in the gift of the crown, and persons receiving or paying money for, or soliciting or obtaining, any such office, or making any negotiation or pretended negotiation relating thereto; and persons opening or advertising houses for transacting business relating to the sale of any such office;—should respectively be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor (*b*).

XII. Offences in relation to the *customs*, *the royal naval*

(*z*) 4 Inst. 18, 9.

(*a*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 69, 70; vide sup. p. 124.

(*b*) As to this statute (from the provisions of which certain offices are excepted) see Hopkins *v.* Prescott, 4 C. B. 578; Sterry *v.* Clifton, 9 C. B. 110; Eyre *v.* Forbes, 12 C. B. (N. S.) 191. The 6 Geo. 4, cc. 82 and 83, expressly prohibited the sale of offices in the Queen's Bench and Common Pleas.

or military stores, ships, &c. As to the *customs*, we must here refer to the offence of smuggling, that is, importing or exporting prohibited goods, or without paying the duties on goods not prohibited. This practice is a fraud on the revenue; and it is accordingly restrained by the statutes relating to the customs of which we spoke in a former volume (*c*). And by one of these, the 39 & 40 Vict. c. 36 (the Customs Consolidation Act, 1876), it is enacted, that a person who shall maliciously shoot at any vessel or boat belonging to the navy or in the service of the revenue, or shall maliciously shoot at, maim or wound any officer of the army, navy, marines or coastguard on full pay, or any officer of customs or excise, or those aiding them, while duly employed for the prevention of smuggling and in the execution of his or their duty, shall be guilty of felony, and shall be liable to penal servitude for not less than five years, or to be imprisoned for not exceeding three years (*d*). Moreover, every person procuring or hiring any person or persons to assemble for the purpose of being concerned in running prohibited goods, or goods the duties for which have not been paid, shall be imprisoned for any term not exceeding twelve months; and if such person or persons being armed with fire-arms or other offensive weapons, or disguised in any way, whether armed or not, shall be found with goods liable to forfeiture under the Customs Acts within five miles of the sea coast or any tidal river, he or they shall be imprisoned with or without hard labour for any term not exceeding three years (*e*). So, also, any persons found signalling smuggling vessels shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and may forfeit the penalty of 100*l.*, or, at the discretion of the court, be committed to prison for one year (*f*). Moreover, any person taking goods from a warehouse without payment of duty, and every person destroying or embezzling goods duly

(*c*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 569.
(*d*) 39 & 40 Vict. c. 36, s. 193.
(*e*) Sect. 189.
(*f*) Sect. 190.

warehoused (*g*), shall be guilty of a misdemeanor and punished accordingly (*h*). And finally, a person convicted of any offence under the Customs Acts who shall have been adjudged to pay a penalty exceeding 100*l*., may be imprisoned, if for a first offence, for not less than six nor more than nine months, and for a subsequent offence, in lieu of the penalty, may be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for not less than six nor more than twelve months (*i*); and if during such his imprisonment it shall appear that he had been previously convicted, he may be further committed for not less than nine nor more than twelve months from the date of his first imprisonment (*k*).

As to the *royal stores*, such offences in relation to them as amount to larceny or embezzlement, are punishable according to the distinctions already explained with regard to those crimes (*l*). But besides these, there are others falling under the present head, to repress which various enactments formerly existed, which are now, almost all, consolidated in the 38 & 39 Vict. c. 25 (the Public Stores Act, 1875) (*m*), and which, among other provisions, for which we must refer the reader to the Acts themselves, enact, 1. That any one, (not being a public department, or its contractors, officers or workmen, or some other person with

(*g*) As to warehousing goods liable to pay duty, vide sup. vol. II. p. 573.

(*h*) Sect. 85.

(*i*) 39 & 40 Vict. c. 36, s. 237.

(*k*) Sect. 240. It may be noticed that goods unshipped without payment of duty, prohibited goods (whether imported or shipped for exportation), goods illegally removed from a warehouse, goods concealed on board ship or boat, and goods packed therewith for the purpose of concealing them—are all liable to be forfeited (sect. 177); and that there is a penalty of 10*l*. on persons cutting adrift or injuring in any way any buoy or mark used for the prevention of smuggling or for the use of the Customs (sect. 195).

(*l*) Vide sup. p. 124. See also 29 & 30 Vict. c. 109, s. 33 (the Naval Discipline Act), as to embezzlement by persons subject to that Act.

(*m*) By this Act is repealed the greater part of the War Department Stores Act, 1867 (30 & 31 Vict. c. 128), and the Naval Stores Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict. c. 12), as well as some earlier enactments.

lawful authority,) who shall apply in or on any of her Majesty's stores the *broad arrow*, or other royal mark,—shall be guilty of a *misdemeanor*, and liable to imprisonment for not more than two years, with or without hard labour (*n*). 2. That any person, who, with intent to conceal her Majesty's property in such stores, shall take out, destroy or obliterate any such mark,—shall be guilty of *felony*, and liable to penal servitude for any term not exceeding seven years, or to imprisonment for not more than two years, with or without hard labour (*o*).

Moreover, by 12 Geo. III. c. 24, to *set on fire, burn or destroy* any of her Majesty's ships of war, (whether built, building or repairing,) or any of the arsenals, magazines, dockyards, ropeyards, or victualling offices of the crown, or materials thereto belonging, or any military, naval or victualling stores or ammunition; or to aid, procure, abet or assist in any of such offences,—is made a felony punishable with *death* (*p*).

XIII. The offence of *serving foreign states* (*q*), which service is generally inconsistent with allegiance to one's natural prince, is now restrained and punishable by the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 90 (the Foreign Enlistment Act, 1870), which provides that if any British subject, without the licence of her Majesty (*r*), shall accept any commission in

(*n*) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 25, s. 4.

(*o*) Sect. 5.

(*p*) No other description of criminal firing, &c., is now a capital offence (vide sup. p. 96). The provision in the text, however, is still in force; though under 4 Geo. 4, c. 48, judgment of death in such case may be *ordered to be recorded* in place of pronouncing it in open court, and the effect of this is to save the offender's life. With reference to this provision of 12 Geo. 3, the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission observes (p. 19), that the proceeding of recording a sentence of death under 4 Geo. 4, c. 48, and not putting it into execution, is an objectionable one; and that, in this particular case, it would be better to make the offence only punishable as arson, viz. by penal servitude for life as a maximum punishment.

(*q*) As to receiving a *pension* from a foreign prince, vide post, p. 192.

(*r*) A licence for this purpose may either be under the royal sign

the military or naval service of any foreign state at war with any foreign state at peace with her Majesty, or, as the Act expresses it, "with any friendly state,"—or shall induce any other person so to do,—or shall quit or attempt to quit her Majesty's dominions, with the intention of accepting such commission;—he shall, in any of the above cases, be punishable by fine or imprisonment, to the extent of two years, or both (*s*). And further, that if any person within her Majesty's dominions, (without licence from the crown first obtained,) shall build or equip any ship for the service of any foreign state at war with a friendly state, or shall issue any commission for any such ship, or shall increase the number of her guns or equipment for war, or shall be concerned in augmenting her warlike force;—such offender shall also be guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be punished in the same manner (*t*).

Moreover, by the same Act, any ship violating the provisions thereof may be *detained*, either by the local authority, as defined therein, or by an order of the secretary of state or of the chief executive authority (*u*).

XIV. The offences of *desertion* or *seducing to desert*, from the army or navy (*x*). These offences are now mainly provided against by the 29 & 30 Vict. c. 109 (the Naval Discipline Act, 1866), and by the 44 & 45 Vict. c. 58 (the Army Act, 1881), as amended by the successive Army Annual Acts, by which statutes (when the offender is

manual, or by order in council, or by proclamation. (33 & 34 Vict. c. 90, s. 15.)

(*s*) Sect. 13. The imprisonment may be either with or without hard labour. (Sects. 4, 5, 6.)

(*t*) As to these enactments of our municipal law (of which only the more important are referred to in the text) with reference to the law of nations, vide post, p. 205. The statute of 33 & 34 Vict. c. 90, is in substitution for an earlier Act on the same subject. (59 Geo. 3, c. 69.) There was a still earlier one (3 Jac. 1, c. 4), the penalties of which were repealed by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 59.

(*u*) 33 & 34 Vict. c. 90, ss. 21—23.

(*x*) As to seamen or apprentices deserting from the *merchant service*, see 17 & 18 Vict. c. 104, s. 243; and 43 & 44 Vict. c. 16, s. 10.

subject to their provisions) he may be tried by a court-martial, who may inflict such punishment as is specified therein (*y*).

In addition, however, to the above Acts there is a statute 37 Geo. III. c. 70 (*z*), which enacts that any person maliciously endeavouring to seduce any person, serving in the Royal forces by sea or land, from their allegiance; or stirring up any such persons to mutiny or to any traitorous or mutinous practice;—shall be guilty of felony. Under this Act he was made punishable with *death;* but by the effect of later statutes, he is now liable, if convicted under its provisions, to penal servitude for life, or any term not less than five years; or to be imprisoned with or without hard labour or solitary confinement, for any term not more than two years (*a*).

XV. Another class of offences ranging itself under the present head, is that of administering *unlawful oaths;* or of being engaged in *illegal societies.* And with regard to these, it is enacted by 37 Geo. III. c. 123, that whoever shall administer or cause to be administered, or shall be present at and consenting to the administering of,—or shall himself take,—any *oath or engagement* intended to bind any person to any mutinous or seditious purpose; or to bind him to belong to any seditious society or confederacy, or to obey any committee, or any person not having legal authority for that purpose, or not to give evidence against any confederate or other person, or not to discover any "unlawful combination" or illegal act, or illegal oath or engagement,—shall be guilty of felony; and he may be sentenced to penal servitude for not more than seven nor

(*y*) As to these statutes, vide sup. vol. II. pp. 599, 605. And as to desertion from the army or militia *reserve*, see 45 & 46 Vict. c. 48, ss. 15—17.

(*z*) Made perpetual by 57 Geo. 3, c. 7. A statute on this subject (1 Geo. 1, st. 2, c. 47) was repealed by 30 & 31 Vict. c. 59.

(*a*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 91; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

less than five years (*b*). And further, that to have taken such oath or engagement under *compulsion* shall be no excuse, unless the party shall within four days after he has an opportunity disclose the whole of the case to a justice of the peace, or (in the case of a soldier or seaman) to his commanding officer.

Moreover, by 39 Geo. III. c. 79; 52 Geo. III. c. 104; and 57 Geo. III. c. 19;—all societies are to be deemed *unlawful combinations* of which the members shall take such oaths or engagements as are expressly prohibited by the 37 Geo. III. c. 123, or are not required by law, or of which the members shall subscribe any unauthorized test or declaration; as well as all societies which shall comprise members whose names shall be unknown to the society at large, and societies consisting of different branches, which shall elect committees or delegates to communicate with other societies; and persons becoming members of such unlawful combinations, or aiding, abetting, or supporting the same, may be either proceeded against by way of summary conviction before justices, or they may be prosecuted by indictment,—in which case they may be sentenced to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or imprisoned for any time not exceeding two years (*c*). On the other hand, regular lodges of Freemasons, societies duly established under the statutes in force relating to friendly societies (*d*), meetings of Quakers, and meetings of a religious or charitable nature only, do not come within the prohibiting enactments of the Acts; and such of their provisions as relate to *oaths and engagements* do not extend to any form of declaration approved by two justices, and registered as in the Acts provided.

By one of the above Acts, viz. by 52 Geo. III. c. 104,

(*b*) 37 Geo. 3, c. 123, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*c*) See 39 Geo. 3, c. 79; 52 Geo. 3, c. 104; 57 Geo. 3, c. 19; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 33; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*d*) Vide sup. vol. III. pp. 91—94.

it is also provided that every person who shall administer or cause to be administered, or be aiding or assisting in the administration of, any oath or engagement intended to bind the party sworn to the commission of any *treason*, *murder* or *capital felony*,—shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for life, or for not less than five years, or be imprisoned, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, for any term not more than two years (*e*); and every person taking such oath or engagement, (not being compelled,) shall also be guilty of felony, and liable to penal servitude for life, or such time as the court may direct; and compulsion shall be no excuse, unless the party makes discovery of the case within fourteen days (*f*).

XVI. There are also certain *miscellaneous contempts* against the royal prerogative, not properly falling under any of the preceding heads. [Such as, 1. Concealing treasure trove, which, (as we have elsewhere explained,) belongs to the sovereign (or his grantees) by prerogative royal (*g*); and the concealment of which was formerly punishable by death (*h*), but now only by fine and imprisonment (*i*). 2. Preferring the interests of a foreign potentate to those of our own, or doing or receiving anything that may create an undue influence in favour of such external power; as by taking a pension from any foreign prince without the consent of the crown (*k*). 3. Disobeying the sovereign's lawful command;—whether by writs issuing out of his courts of justice; or by a summons to attend his privy council; or by letter from him to a subject, commanding him to return from beyond the seas, (for disobedience to which, his lands shall be seized till he does

(*e*) 52 Geo. 3, c. 104; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 91; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 1; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.
(*f*) 52 Geo. 3, c. 104, ss. 1, 2.
(*g*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 555.
(*h*) Glanv. l. 1, c. 2.
(*i*) 3 Inst. 133.
(*k*) Ibid. 144.

[return, and himself afterwards punished). 4. Disobedience to any Act of Parliament, where no particular penalty is assigned. All these are given in the books as instances of misprision and contempts; the general punishment whereof are fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of the courts of justice (*l*).]

XVII. *Riotously demolishing churches, houses, buildings, or machinery.* By 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97 (*m*), if any persons, riotously and tumultuously assembled together to the disturbance of the peace, shall unlawfully and with force demolish, pull down, or destroy (or begin to demolish, pull down, or destroy) any *church*, chapel, meeting-house, or other place of divine worship; or any *house*, stable, or other such buildings, engines, or machinery as in the Act mentioned,—they shall be guilty of felony, and liable to penal servitude for life, or any term not less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any term not more than two years (*n*).

And by a previous Act, viz., by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 31, ss. 2, 3, if any church, chapel, house, or such buildings or machinery as therein mentioned, were feloniously demolished, (wholly or in part,) by persons riotously and tumultuously assembled together, the inhabitants of the hundred were made liable to yield full compensation (*o*):—

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 22, s. 5.

(*m*) Provisions were also contained in 1 Geo. 1, st. 2, c. 5, against the riotous destruction of churches and other places of religious worship, making such offences capital felonies; but these enactments were repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27; and the offence of riotous demolishment generally was provided against by c. 30 of the same session, s. 8. This last provision was repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95, but re-enacted by that which is given in the text.

(*n*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 11. (See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.) Moreover, if such persons shall even *injure or damage* such church or building, they are (by sect. 12) made guilty of a misdemeanor, and are liable to imprisonment for two, or penal servitude to the extent of seven, years. (See R. *v.* Langford, Car. & Marsh. 602.)

(*o*) See 32 & 33 Vict. c. 47, s. 5. As to the "hundred," vide sup. vol. I. p. 129.

provided the persons damnified, or such of them as had knowledge of the circumstances, or the servants who had the care of the property, should within seven days go before some justice of the peace residing near and having jurisdiction, and should state upon oath the names of the offenders, if known; and should submit to examination touching the circumstances; and should become bound, by recognizance, to prosecute; and the action against the hundred was to be commenced within three calendar months after the offence (*p*). But the Act 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 31, has been repealed, and its provisions re-enacted with amendments, by the Riot (Damages) Act, 1886 (49 & 50 Vict. c. 38); and by the last-mentioned Act (*q*) it is now provided as follows: That where a house, shop, or building in any police district has been injured or destroyed, or the property therein has been injured, stolen, or destroyed by any persons riotously and tumultuously assembled together, compensation shall be paid to the injured party out of the police rate of the district (sect. 2); and that claims for compensation under the Act shall be made to the police authority of the district in which the injury, stealing, or destruction took place, and the police authority shall inquire into the truth thereof, and shall, if satisfied, fix such compensation as appears to them just according to certain regulations to be made by a secretary of state (sect. 3); and that where a claim to compensation has been made in accordance with the regulations, and the

(*p*) When the damage caused by the demolition or attempted demolition did not exceed 30*l.*, it was recoverable by a summary proceeding before justices at a special petty session (7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 8); and by 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 72, the provisions of 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 31, on this subject were extended to the damage or destruction of *threshing machines:* and by the Merchant Shipping Act, 1854 (17 & 18 Vict. c. 104), s. 477, to the plunder, damage, or destruction of *ships or boats* stranded or in distress; but all these provisions have now been repealed by the 49 & 50 Vict. c. 38, mentioned in the text.

(*q*) The 49 Vict. c. 11, was a special Act, providing compensation out of the police rates for the damage occasioned in the Metropolis by the exceptional riot of February, 1886.

claimant is aggrieved by the refusal or failure of the public authority to fix compensation upon such claim, or by the amount of the compensation fixed, he may bring an action against the police authority to recover compensation in respect of all or any of the matters mentioned in such claim (sect. 4); and that where any compensation under the Act has been fixed by or recovered in an action against the police authority, the amount of such compensation, together with all costs and expenses, shall be paid out of moneys held by or on account of the police force, and the amount required to meet the said payments (in the Act referred to as riot expenses) shall be raised as part of the police rate (sect. 5); and the provisions of the Act extend to the plundering of wreck and to riotous injuries to machinery (sect. 6); but any insurance moneys recovered go in reduction of the compensation that is payable (sect. 2).

XVIII. Another offence against public order, is that of the illegal destruction of such beasts and fowl as are ranked under the denomination of *game;* and to what we had occasion to say in a former volume on this subject, it is desirable here to add some notice of the penal enactments relative to the destruction of game in the night-time,—an offence of considerable gravity. By 9 Geo. IV. c. 69, and 7 & 8 Vict. c. 29 (*r*), it was provided, that if a person should, *by night* (*s*), unlawfully take or destroy game or rabbits, in any land (whether open or enclosed); or on any public road, highway, or path, or the sides thereof; or at the openings, outlets, or gates from any such

(*r*) There is also a provision in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 17, with respect to the unlawful taking or killing hares or rabbits in warrens, *by night*.

(*s*) By 9 Geo. 4, c. 69, s. 12, the *night*, for the purpose of this provision, commences at the expiration of one hour after sunset, and concludes at the beginning of the last hour before sunrise.

lands into such roads;—or should, *by night*, be in such places, with any gun, net, engine, or other instrument, for the purpose of taking or destroying game;—he should be liable to imprisonment, for the first offence, for any period not exceeding three months, with hard labour; and, at the expiration of such period, to be bound over to his good behaviour by sureties for a year; or, in default of such recognizance, to be further imprisoned for six months, or until such sureties were found (*t*). For a second offence, such person should be liable to imprisonment for six months, and then to be bound in sureties for two years; and in default thereof, to be further imprisoned for one year, or until such sureties were found (*u*). And if he should offend a third time, he was guilty of a misdemeanor, and was then liable to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with hard labour, for any time not exceeding two years (*v*). It was also provided, that when any person should be found committing such offence, it should be lawful for the owner or occupier of the land;—or for any person having a right of free warren or free chase therein; or for the lord of the manor; or for the gamekeeper or servant of such persons or their assistants;—to seize and apprehend the person so offending; and in case he should assault or offer violence with an offensive weapon, towards any one so authorized to apprehend him, he was guilty of a misdemeanor, and was liable to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with hard labour, for any term not exceeding two years (*x*). And it was further enacted that if *three or more* persons should, *by night*, unlawfully enter any lands or roads, for the purpose of taking or destroying game or rabbits (any

(*t*) Sect. 1.

(*u*) Ibid.

(*v*) Ibid.; 7 & 8 Vict. c. 29; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*x*) 9 Geo. 4, c. 69, s. 1; 7 & 8 Vict. c. 29; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. (See Cureton *v.* The Queen, 1 B. & Smith, 208.)

of them being armed with a gun or other offensive weapon), each of such persons should be guilty of a misdemeanor: and they should severally be liable to penal servitude for any term not more than fourteen years, nor less than five years, or to be imprisoned, with hard labour, for not more than two years (*y*). And these provisions subsist substantially to the present day.

XIX. [*Affrays*, (from *affraier*, to terrify,) are the fighting of two or more persons in some public place (*z*), to the terror of her Majesty's subjects; for if the fighting be in private it is no *affray*, but an *assault* (*a*). Affrays are misdemeanors; and may be suppressed by any private person present: who is justified in endeavouring to part the combatants, whatever consequences may ensue (*b*). But more especially the constable or other similar officer, however denominated, is bound to keep the peace; and to that purpose may break open doors to suppress an affray, or apprehend the affrayers; and may either carry them before a justice, or imprison them by his own authority for a convenient space till the heat is over (*c*). The punishment of *common* affrays is by fine and imprisonment: the measure of which must be regulated by the

(*y*) 9 Geo. 4, c. 69, s. 9; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; R. *v.* Dowsell, 6 Car. & P. 398; R. *v.* Gainer, 7 Car. & P. 231; R. *v.* Kendrick, ib. 184; R. *v.* Davis, 8 Car. & P. 759; R. *v.* Fry, 2 M. & Rob. 42; Fletcher *v.* Calthrop, 6 Q. B. 880; R. *v.* Jones, 2 Cox's Cr. C. 185; R. *v.* Merry, ib. 240; R. *v.* Whitaker and others, 17 L. J. (M. C.) 127; R. *v.* Uezzell and others, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 192.

(*z*) As to the case of the actors and spectators at a prize fight, see 1 East, P. C. c. 5, s. 41; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 63, s. 2; R. *v.* Bellingham, 2 C. & P. 234; R. *v.* Perkins, 4 C. & P. 537; R. *v.* Hargrave, 5 C. & P. 170; R. *v.* Coney, 8 Q. B. D. 534.

(*a*) Hawk. P. C. ubi sup.

(*b*) Ib. s. 13.

(*c*) Ib. It seems that a constable has no power to arrest without warrant for an *affray* committed out of his own presence (Cook *v.* Nethercote, 6 C. & P. 741; Fox *v.* Gaunt, 3 B. & Ad. 798; R. *v.* Curvan, R. & M. C. C. R. 132; R. *v.* Bright, 4 C. & P. 387).

[circumstances of the case; for, where there is any material aggravation, the punishment proportionably increases.] As where two persons coolly and deliberately engage in a duel (*d*); this being attended with an apparent intention and danger of murder, and being a high contempt of the justice of the nation, is a strong aggravation of the affray, and may even, as an attempt at murder, amount to felony under 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 14, though no mischief has actually ensued (*e*). [Another aggravation of an affray is, when thereby the ministers of justice are disturbed in the due execution of their office; or where a respect to the particular place ought to restrain and regulate men's behaviour more than in common ones, as in the court of the sovereign, and the like (*f*). And upon the same account also, all affrays in a church or churchyard are esteemed very heinous offences,—as being indignities to Him to whose service those places are consecrated. Therefore mere quarrelsome words, which are neither an affray, nor an offence in any other place, are here penal. For it was enacted by statute 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 4 (*g*), that if any person shall—though by words only—quarrel, chide, or brawl in a church or churchyard, the ordinary shall suspend him (if a layman) *ab ingressu ecclesiæ* and (if a clerk in orders) from the ministration of his office during pleasure (*h*); and that if any person in such church or churchyard proceed to smite or lay violent hands upon another, he shall be excommunicated *ipso facto* (*i*).] And though these enactments are now, by 23 & 24 Vict. c. 32, s. 5, repealed as to brawling by a person not in holy orders, yet they seem to be in other respects still in force (*k*). Two persons may be guilty of an affray; but—

(*d*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 63, s. 21.

(*e*) Vide sup. p. 69.

(*f*) Hawk. ubi sup. c. 21, ss. 6, 10; c. 63, s. 23.

(*g*) 1 W. & M. c. 18, s. 18.

(*h*) Cox *v.* Goodday, 2 Hagg. R. 139.

(*i*) Further provisions were made by this statute, for the case of weapons being used or drawn in churches, &c.; but these were repealed by 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 1.

(*k*) The 23 & 24 Vict. c. 32, imposes a penalty to the extent of 5*l*.

XX. *Riots, routs, and unlawful assemblies* must have three persons at least to constitute them. 1. A *riot* seems to be a tumultuous disturbance of the peace by three persons, or more, assembling together of their own authority, with an intent mutually to assist one another against any who shall oppose them, in the execution of some enterprise of a private nature; and afterwards actually executing the same in a violent and turbulent manner, to the terror of the people,—whether the act intended were of itself lawful or unlawful (*l*). 2. A *rout* seems to be a disturbance of the peace by persons assembling together with an intention to do a thing which, if it be executed, will make them riotous, and actually making a motion towards the execution thereof (*m*). 3. An *unlawful assembly* seems to consist of any meeting whatsoever of great numbers of people, with such circumstances of terror as cannot but endanger the peace, and raise fears and jealousies among the subjects of the realm (*n*). The punishment of a rioter is fine and imprisonment; and to this (by 3 Geo. IV. c. 114) hard labour may be superadded. The same punishment, but without this addition, attaches to the offences of routs and unlawful assemblies. [And by the statute 13 Hen. IV. c. 7, any two justices, together with the sheriff or under-sheriff of the county, may come with the *posse comitatûs*, (if need be,) and suppress any such riot, assembly, or rout; arrest the rioters; and record, upon the spot, the nature and circumstances of the whole transaction; which record alone shall be a sufficient conviction

(or imprisonment to the extent of two months), on the offence of riotous, violent, or indecent behaviour by any person in a church or place of worship, or in a churchyard or burial-ground; and also on the offence of molesting, troubling, misusing, &c., an authorized preacher, or clergyman in holy orders, in his celebration of any divine service or office in a church, &c. And see also 43 & 44 Vict. c. 41, s. 7.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 66, s. 1; Cox *v.* Goodday, 2 Hagg. R. 139.

(*m*) Hawk. ubi sup. c. 65, s. 8.

(*n*) Ib. s. 9; 57 Geo. 3, c. 19, s. 23; Beatty *v.* Gillbanks, 9 Q. B. D. 308.

[of the offenders. In the interpretation of which statute, it hath been holden, that all persons, noblemen, and others, (except women, clergymen, persons decrepit, and infants under fifteen,) are bound to attend the justices in suppressing a riot, upon pain of fine and imprisonment (*o*); and that any battery, wounding, or killing the rioters, that may happen in suppressing the riot, is justifiable (*p*). So that our antient law, previous to the modern Riot Act about to be mentioned, seems pretty well to have guarded against any violent breach of the peace; especially since any riotous assembly on a public or general account, —as to redress grievances, or to pull down all inclosures, and also resisting the Royal forces if sent to keep the peace,—may amount to overt acts of treason by levying war against the sovereign (*q*).

But the riotous assembling of twelve persons or more, *and not dispersing upon proclamation*, is a much more serious offence than to be engaged in an ordinary riot as above defined, which amounts to a misdemeanor only. For that which is now under consideration was made treason by the 3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 5; when the king was a minor and a change of religion to be effected. And though that statute was repealed by the first Act of Queen Mary among the other treasons created since the twenty-fifth year of Edward the third, the prohibition was in substance re-enacted, with an inferior degree of punishment, by the 1 Mar. sess. 2, c. 12 (*r*), which made the same offence a simple felony. The statutes particularized the nature of the riots they were meant to suppress; as, for example, such as were set on foot with intention to offer violence to the Privy Council; or to change the laws of the kingdom; or for certain other specified purposes. In which cases, if the persons were commanded by proclamation to disperse,

(*o*) R. *v.* Pinney, 3 B. & Ad. 946; R. *v.* Brown, 1 Car. & M. 315.

(*p*) 1 Hale, P. C. 495; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 65, s. 20.

(*q*) Vide sup. p. 159.

(*r*) Repealed by the Statute Law Revision Act, 1863.

[and they did not, it was by the statute of Mary made felony, but within the benefit of clergy; and the Act indemnified the peace officers and their assistants, if they killed any of the mob in endeavouring to suppress such riot. And by the 1 Eliz. c. 16, when a reformation in religion was to be once more attempted, the Act of Mary was revived and continued during her life, and then expired. From the accession of James the first to the death of Queen Anne, it was never once thought expedient to revive it; but in the first year of George the first, it was judged necessary, in order to support the execution of the Act of Settlement, to renew it; and at one stroke to make it perpetual, with large additions. For whereas the former Acts expressly defined and specified what should be accounted a riot, the statute 1 Geo. I. st. 2, c. 5, commonly called "the Riot Act," enacts generally, that if any twelve persons are unlawfully assembled to the disturbance of the peace; and any one justice of the peace, sheriff, undersheriff or mayor of a town, shall think proper to command them by proclamation to disperse,—if they contemn his orders and continue together for one hour afterwards, such contempt shall be felony:] and the punishment is penal servitude for life, or not less than five years; or imprisonment to the extent of two years with or without hard labour and solitary confinement (*s*). [The Riot Act declares further, that if the reading of the proclamation be by force opposed, or the reader be in any manner wilfully hindered from the reading of it, such opposers and hinderers, and all persons to whom such proclamation *ought to have been made*, and knowing of such hindrance, and not dispersing, are felons:] and they are liable to the like punishment (*t*). [The same Act also contains a clause indemnifying the officers and their assistants in case any of the mob be unfortunately killed in the endeavour to

(*s*) 1 Geo. 1, st. 2, c. 5; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 91; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*t*) Ibid.

[disperse them;—such clause being copied from the Act of Queen Mary.]

XXI. [Nearly related to this head of riots is the misdemeanor of *tumultuous petitioning*,—an abuse which was carried to an enormous height, in the times preceding the grand rebellion. Wherefore, by the 13 Car. II. st. 1, c. 5, it was enacted, that not more than twenty names should be signed to any petition to the crown or to either house of parliament for the alteration of matters established by law in Church or State: unless the contents thereof were previously approved, in the country, by three justices, or the majority of the grand jury at the assizes or quarter sessions; and, in London, by the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council (*u*): and that no petition should be delivered by a company of more than ten persons,—on pain, in either case, of incurring a penalty not exceeding 100*l.* and three months' imprisonment (*x*).]

Moreover, it was provided by 57 Geo. III. c. 19, s. 23, that it should not be lawful for any person to convene, or give notice of convening, any meeting, consisting of more than fifty persons, or for any number of persons exceeding the number of fifty, to meet in any street, square, or open space in the city or liberties of Westminster or county of Middlesex, within a distance of a mile from the gate

(*u*) This may be one reason, says Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 147), why the corporation of London has, since the Restoration, usually taken the lead in petitions to parliament for the alteration of any established law.

(*x*) At the trial of Lord George Gordon, it was held by the Court of Queen's Bench (see Dougl. Rep. 591), under the presidency of Lord Mansfield, that 13 Car. 2, st. 1, c. 5, was not affected by the declaration subsequently inserted in the Bill of Rights (1 W. & M. sess. 2, c. 2), that "the subject has a right to petition, and that all commitments and prosecutions for such petitions are illegal." However, the provisions of the Act have not been enforced in modern times, though, on the other hand, at a season of great public excitement, fresh (though temporary) prohibitions as to meetings, for deliberations on public questions, were made by 60 Geo. 3 & 1 Geo. 4, c. 6.

of Westminster Hall (except such parts of the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, as are within such distance),—for the purpose of considering of or preparing any petition, complaint, remonstrance, declaration, or other address to both houses or to either house of parliament for alteration of matters in Church or State,—on any day on which the two houses or either house of parliament should meet and sit, or should be summoned or adjourned or prorogued to meet or sit, or on any day on which the courts should sit in Westminster Hall; and any such meeting was by the Act made an *unlawful assembly* (*y*); but the enactment was not to apply to any meeting for the election of members to serve in parliament, nor to persons attending upon the business of either house of parliament, or at any of the said courts (*z*).

XXII. [Another offence against the peace is that of a *forcible entry* or *detainer*; which is committed by violently taking,—or, after an unlawful taking, violently keeping —possession of lands and tenements, with menaces, force and arms, and without the authority of law (*a*). A forcible entry was formerly allowable to every person disseised or turned out of possession, unless his entry was taken away or barred by his own neglect or other circumstances; but it is now,—as well as a forcible detainer,—a misdemeanor, punishable by fine and imprisonment (*b*).

XXIII. The offence of *riding or going armed with dangerous or unusual weapons* is a misdemeanor, tending to disturb the peace, by terrifying the good people of the land; and it was particularly prohibited by the Statute of Northampton (2 Edw. III. c. 3), upon pain of forfeiture

(*y*) As to what this term imports, vide sup. p. 199.

(*z*) 1 Russ. on Crimes, p. 280.

(*a*) R. *v.* Oakley, 4 Barn. & Adol. 30; R. *v.* Wilson, 3 Ad. & El. 817; 1 Russ. on Crimes, p. 340.

(*b*) 5 Ric. 2, st. 1, c. 7; 15 Ric. 2, c. 2; 31 Eliz. c. 11; 21 Jac. 1, c. 15.

[of the arms, and imprisonment during the pleasure of the crown; in like manner, as by the laws of Solon, every Athenian was finable who walked about the city in armour (*c*).

XXIV. *Spreading false news,* to make discord between the sovereign and nobility, or concerning any great man of the realm, is also said in the books to be a misdemeanor, punishable by common law with fine and imprisonment (*d*); and this is confirmed by the statutes Westminster the first (3 Edw. I.) c. 34, 2 Ric. II. st. 1, c. 5, and 12 Ric. II. c. 11.

XXV. *False and pretended prophecies,* with intent to disturb the peace, are equally unlawful, as they raise enthusiastic jealousies in the people, and terrify them with imaginary fears. They, too, are said to be punishable as misdemeanors: and that upon the same principle that spreading of public news of any kind, without communicating it first to the magistrate, was prohibited by the antient Gauls (*e*). Indeed, the offence was made capital by 33 Hen. VIII. c. 14, though this was altered by 3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 15, and 7 Edw. VI. c. 11 (*f*): and afterwards by the statute 5 Eliz. c. 15, the penalty for the first offence was made a fine of ten pounds and one year's imprisonment; and for the second, forfeiture of all goods and chattels and imprisonment during life (*g*).]

XXVI. We may observe here that besides actual

(*c*) Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 26.

(*d*) 2 Inst. 226; 3 Inst. 198.

(*e*) "*Habent legibus sanctum, si quis quid de republicâ a finitimis rumore aut famâ acceperit, uti ad magistratum deferat, neve cum alio communicet; quod sæpe homines temerarios atque imperitos falsis rumoribus terreri, et ad facinus impelli, et de summis rebus consilium capere, cognitum est.*" (Cæs. de Bell. Gall. lib. 6, cap. 19.)

(*f*) See Coleridge's Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 149), *in notis,* where Blackstone's statement on this subject is corrected.

(*g*) These antient statutes were all expressly repealed as obsolete by 26 & 27 Vict. c. 125, in the year 1863.

breaches of the peace (of which enough has been said), any thing that tends to provoke or incite others to break it is also an offence against public order. Therefore, *challenges to fight*, either by word or letter, or the bearing of such challenges, are misdemeanors, punishable by fine and imprisonment, according to the circumstances of the offence (*h*).

XXVII. We next come to consider a class of offences which are against public order when considered in its *external* aspect, and as provided for by the universal law of society, which regulates the mutual intercourse between one State and another. It will be found that practices repugnant to that law are in some instances particularly animadverted on, as such, by the English law.

[The law of nations, to which we have before had occasion briefly to advert (*i*), is a system of rules, established by universal consent, among the civilized inhabitants of the world (*k*), in order to decide all disputes, to regulate all ceremonies and civilities, and to ensure the observance of justice and good faith, in that intercourse which must frequently occur between independent States; and as none of these States will allow a superiority in the other, therefore neither can dictate or prescribe the rules of this law to the rest; but such rules must necessarily result from those principles of natural justice, in which all the learned of every nation agree, and to which all civilized States have assented.

In arbitrary States this law, whenever it contradicts or is not provided for by the municipal law of the country, is enforced by the royal power; but, since in England no royal power can introduce a new law, or suspend the execution of the old, therefore the law of nations, whenever any question arises which is properly the object of its jurisdiction, is here adopted in its full extent by the common

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 63, ss. 3, 21.

(*i*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 24.

(*k*) Sp. L. b. 1, c. 7.

[law, and held to be the law of the land. Hence those Acts of Parliament, which have from time to time been made to enforce this universal law, or to facilitate the execution of its decisions, are not to be considered as introductive of any new rule, but merely as declaratory of the old fundamental constitutions of the kingdom, without which it must cease to be a part of the civilized world. But though in civil transactions, and questions of property between the subjects of different States, the law of nations has much scope and extent, as adopted by the law of England; yet the present branch of our inquiries will fall within a narrow compass, as offences against the law of nations can rarely be the object of the criminal law of any particular State. For offences against this law are principally incident to whole states or nations; in which case recourse can only be had to war, which is an appeal to the God of hosts to punish such infractions of public faith as are committed by one independent people against another; neither State having any superior jurisdiction to resort to upon earth for justice. But where the individuals of any State violate this general law, it is then the interest, as well as the duty, of the government under which they live, to animadvert upon them with a becoming severity, that the peace of the world may be maintained. For in vain would nations, in their collective capacity, observe these universal rules, if private subjects were at liberty to break them at their own discretion, and involve the two States in a war. It is, therefore, incumbent upon the nation injured, first to demand satisfaction and justice to be done on the offender, by the State to which he belongs; and if that be refused or neglected, the sovereign then avows himself an accomplice or abettor of his subject's crime, and draws upon his community the calamities of foreign war (*l*).]

(*l*) It has not been thought convenient to disturb the general statement on this subject which is given in the text as originally laid down by Blackstone. But it may be worth notice here, that since his

The principal cases in which the statute law of England interposes to aid and enforce the law of nations, as a part of the common law, by inflicting an adequate punishment upon infractions of that universal law when committed by private persons, are in respect of offences of three kinds: the violation of safe-conducts; the infringement of the rights of ambassadors; and the crime of piracy.

[As to the *violation* of the *safe-conducts* or *passports*, expressly granted by the sovereign or his ambassadors, to the subjects of a foreign power, in time of mutual war; or the committing acts of hostility against such as are in amity, league, or truce with us, who are, in this case, under a general implied safe-conduct;—these are breaches of the public faith, without the preservation of which, there can be no intercourse or commerce between one nation and another. And as during the continuance of any safe-conduct, either express or implied, the foreigner is under the protection of the king and the law; and more especially as it is one of the articles of *Magna Charta*, that foreign merchants shall be entitled to safe-conduct and security throughout the kingdom (*m*),—there is no question but that any violation of either the person or property of such foreigner may be punished by indictment in the name of the sovereign, whose honour is more particularly engaged

time attempts have more than once been made by international arrangements to refer such disputes, as are of a nature to admit of amicable settlement to peaceful arbitration in place of an appeal to war. Thus, in the year 1861, certain vessels, afterwards used against the United States by the Confederates of the South, having been built and equipped in this country, and allowed to escape from our ports, it was insisted by the United States that, not having used due diligence in the matter, we were liable for the damages they had sustained by the depredations of these ships. This question was by treaty referred to the arbitrament of certain of the European powers, and it was by them decided, at a sitting held at Geneva in the year 1872, that we were responsible for such damages to the extent of about three millions sterling.

(*m*) 9 Hen. 3, c. 30.

[in supporting his own safe-conduct (*n*). And when this malicious rapacity was not confined to private individuals, but broke out into general hostilities,—then, by the statute 2 Hen. V. st. 1, c. 6, the breaking of truce and safe-conducts, or abetting and receiving the truce breakers, was (in affirmance and support of the law of nations) declared to be high treason against the crown and dignity of the king; and conservators of truce and safe-conducts were appointed in every port, and empowered to hear and determine such treasons when committed at sea, according to the antient marine law then practised in the admiral's court. Which statute, so far as it made these offences amount to treason, was suspended by 14 Hen. VI. c. 8, and repealed by 20 Hen. VI. c. 11; but it was revived by 29 Hen. VI. c. 2, which gave the same powers to the lord chancellor associated with either of the chief justices, as belonged to the conservators of truce and their assessors; and enacted that, notwithstanding the party be convicted of treason, the injured stranger should have restitution out of his effects, prior to any claim of the crown. And it was further enacted by the statute 31 Hen. VI. c. 4, that if any of the king's subjects offend, upon the sea or in any port within the king's obeisance, against any stranger in amity, league, or truce, or under safe-conduct,—and especially by attacking his person, or spoiling him or robbing him of his goods—the lord chancellor, (with any of the justices of either the King's Bench or Common Pleas,) may cause full restitution and amends to be made to the party injured.

It is to be observed, that the suspending and repealing Acts of the fourteenth and twentieth years of Henry the sixth, and also the reviving Act of the twenty-ninth of the same monarch, were only temporary; so that it should seem that, after the expiration of them all, the statute of the second year of Henry the fifth continued in full force: but yet it was considered as extinct by the statute

(*n*) As to safe-conducts, vide sup. vol. II. p. 502.

[14 Edw. IV. c. 4; which revived and confirmed all statutes and ordinances made before the accession of the house of York against breakers of amities, truces, leagues, and safe-conducts, with an express exception of the statute of 2 Hen. V. st. 1, c. 6. And however that may be, this statute was finally repealed by the general statutes of Edward the sixth, and Queen Mary, for abolishing newly created treasons (*o*); though Sir Matthew Hale seems to question it, as to treason committed on the sea (*p*).] As to the statute of 31 Hen. VI. c. 4, it remained in our statute book till the year 1863, when it was repealed as obsolete.

The rights of *ambassadors* have formerly been treated of at large, in that part of this work in which we discussed the nature and extent of the royal prerogative; and it may be recollected, that any violation of those rights amounts, by express legislative enactment, to a crime of a highly penal nature (*q*).

[The crime of *piracy*, (or robbery and depredation upon the high seas,) is an offence against the universal law of society (*r*), a pirate being, according to Sir Edward Coke, *hostis humani generis* (*s*). As, therefore, he has renounced all the benefits of society and government, and has reduced himself afresh to the savage state of nature, by declaring war against all mankind, all mankind must declare war against him; so that every community hath a right, by the rule of self-defence, to inflict that punishment upon him, which every individual would, in a state of nature,

(*o*) As to these statutes, vide sup. p. 163, and 4 Bl. Com. p. 70.

(*p*) 1 Hale, P. C. 267.

(*q*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 495.

(*r*) See 41 & 42 Vict. c. 73, s. 6. It is observed in the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 19) that piracy and piratical offences are offences against *public order*, "because they are in the "nature of private war waged "against the lawful authority of "all nations."

(*s*) 3 Inst. 113.

[have been otherwise entitled to do, for any invasion of his person or personal property.

By the antient common law, piracy if committed by an alien was felony, but if by a subject was held to be a species of treason, being contrary to his natural allegiance; but now, since the statute of treasons, 25 Edw. III. st. 5, c. 2, it is held to amount only to an ordinary felony (*t*). At the common law, it consisted in committing those acts of robbery and depredation upon the high seas, or other places where the admiralty has jurisdiction, which, if committed upon land, would have amounted to felony there (*u*). But by statute, some other offences have been made piracy also; as, by stat. 11 Will. III. c. 7, if any natural-born subject commits any act of hostility upon the high seas, against others of her Majesty's subjects, under colour of a commission from any foreign power,—this, though it would be only an act of war in an alien, shall be construed piracy in a subject. And further (by the same Act), any commander, or other seafaring person, betraying his trust, and running away with any ship, boat, ordnance, ammunition, or goods; or yielding them up, voluntarily, to a pirate; or conspiring to do these acts;—or any person assaulting the commander of a vessel to hinder him from fighting his ship, or confining him, or making or endeavouring to make a revolt on board, shall be adjudged a pirate, felon, and robber (*v*). Again, by the statute 8 Geo. I. c. 24, (made perpetual by 2 Geo. II. c. 28, s. 7,) the trading with known pirates, or furnishing them with stores or ammunition, or fitting out any vessel for that purpose, or in anywise consulting, combining, confederating, or corresponding with them; or the forcibly boarding any merchant vessel, (though without seizing or carrying her off,) and destroying or throwing

(*t*) 3 Inst. 113.

(*u*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 37. As to the admiralty jurisdiction, vide sup. vol. III. p. 364.

(*v*) R. *v.* M'Gregor, 1 Car. & Kir. 430; R. *v.* Hastings, 1 M. C. C. R. 82.

[any of the goods overboard,—was declared to be piracy. Moreover, by the 18 Geo. II. c. 30, any natural-born subject or denizen, who in time of war shall commit hostilities at sea against any of his fellow subjects, or shall assist an enemy on that element,—is liable to be tried and convicted as a pirate (*x*).] And, lastly, a further addition was made to the list of piratical offences, by the statute 5 Geo. IV. c. 113 (*y*), which enacted, that if any British subject, wherever residing,—and whether within the dominions of Great Britain, or of any foreign country, or in the colonies,—shall (except in some particular cases therein specified), within the jurisdiction of the admiralty, knowingly convey, or assist in conveying, persons as slaves, or to be dealt with as slaves, or ship them for that purpose, he shall be deemed guilty of piracy, felony, and robbery (*z*).

Formerly the punishment for most piratical offences was death. But it has been thought expedient to relax this severity; and now, whoever shall be convicted of piracy, is liable to be sentenced to penal servitude for life or any term not less than five years, or to be imprisoned, (with or without hard labour,) for any term not more than two years (*a*). But whoever, with intent to commit, or at the

(*x*) Blackstone remarks (vol. iv. p. 73), that, under the statutes relating to piracy, commanders or seamen wounded, and the widows of seamen slain, in any engagement with pirates, are entitled to a bounty to be divided amongst them, not exceeding one-fiftieth part of the value of the cargo on board. And further, that if the commander displays cowardice, he shall forfeit all his wages, and suffer six months' imprisonment. As to the condemnation in the Court of Admiralty of ships and goods taken from pirates, and the salvage payable by the owners, vide sup. vol. II. p. 17.

(*y*) See also the enactments in repression of the slave trade, cited vol. I. p. 112, n. (*e*).

(*z*) R. *v.* Zulueta, 1 Car. & Kir. 215; Buron *v.* Denman, 2 Exch. 167.

(*a*) 5 Geo. 4, c. 113; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 88; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

time of or immediately before or after committing, the crime of piracy, shall assault with intent to murder, or stab or wound, or unlawfully do any act by which the life of any person on board of or belonging to any ship or vessel may be endangered,—is liable to suffer death as a felon (*b*).

(*b*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 88, s. 2. The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 20) points out that though piracy is punishable with death if accompanied by personal violence, sentence of death may be *recorded*, instead of being pronounced in open court, and the effect of this is to save the offender's life.

CHAPTER VII.

OF OFFENCES AGAINST RELIGION, MORALS AND PUBLIC CONVENIENCE.

In our further consideration of the crimes or misdemeanors which are offences against public rights, we arrive, secondly, at the consideration of—

B. Offences against religion, morals, and public convenience.—And of offences against religion, the first we will notice is—

[I. *Apostasy*.—This consists in the total renunciation of Christianity, by embracing either a false religion or no religion at all; and the offence can only take place, in such as have once professed the true religion. The perversion of a Christian to judaism, paganism, or other false religion, was punished by the Emperors Constantius and Julian with confiscation of goods (*a*); to which the Emperors Theodosius and Valentinian added capital punishment, in case the apostate endeavoured to pervert others to the same iniquity (*b*),—a punishment too severe for any spiritual offence; and yet the zeal of our ancestors imported it into this country, and we find from Bracton, that in his time apostates were to be burnt to death (*c*). Doubtless the preservation of Christianity, as a national religion, is of the utmost consequence to the State; and therefore all endeavours on the part of those who have once professed it to

(*a*) Cod. l. 7, 1.
(*b*) Cod. 6.
(*c*) L. 3, c. 9.

[depreciate its efficacy are highly deserving of censure; but the loss of life is a heavier penalty than the offence, regarded in a civil light, deserves; and of course, regarded in a spiritual light, our laws have no jurisdiction over it. This punishment, therefore, has long been obsolete; and the offence of apostasy was for a long time the object only of the ecclesiastical courts, which corrected the offender *pro salute animæ*. But about the close of the sixteenth century the civil liberties to which we were then restored, being used as a cloak of maliciousness,—and the most horrid doctrines, subversive of all religion, being publicly avowed, both in speech and writing, it was thought necessary again for the civil power to interpose, by not admitting those *miscreants* to the privileges of society, who maintained such principles as destroyed all moral obligation (*d*).] To this end it was enacted by the 9 Will. III. c. 35, that if any person educated in, or having made profession of, the Christian religion, should by writing, printing, teaching, or advised speaking, assert or maintain there are more Gods than one, or deny the Christian religion to be true (*e*), or the holy scriptures of the old and new testament to be of divine authority, he should upon the first offence be rendered incapable to hold any ecclesiastical, civil, or military office or employment; and for the second, should be rendered incapable of bringing any action, (or to be guardian, executor, legatee, or donee,) and should suffer three years' imprisonment without bail. To give room, however, for repentance;—if within four months after the first conviction, the delinquent would in the court in which he was convicted renounce his error, he was discharged for that once from all penalties and disabilities.

(*d*) *Mescroyantz* in our antient law books is the name of *unbelievers*.

(*e*) The Act (in some editions of the statutes printed cap. 32) adds to these offences, that of denying "any one of the persons in the Holy Trinity to be God;" but *quoad hoc*, it was repealed by 53 Geo. 3, c. 160 (Rex *v.* Waddington, 1 Barn. & Cres. 26).

II. *Heresy.*—This offence consists not in a total denial of Christianity, but in the public and obstinate denial of some of its principal doctrines (*f*). [Heresy was described among the canonists, in vague and general terms, as consisting of any deviation from the true Catholic faith, as understood by Holy Mother Church (*g*),—very contrary to the usage of the first general councils, which defined all heretical doctrines with the utmost precision and exactness (*h*), and spoke of heretics by name, as in the case of the Manichæans, Nestorians, and others (*i*). The cognizance of heresy has always been held in every country, where the canon law has prevailed, to belong to the ecclesiastical judge (*k*); and the canonists have ever treated heresy with great severity, and on the continent, they prevailed upon the weakness of princes to make heresy a temporal, and even a capital offence,—the Romish ecclesiastics determining without appeal whatever they pleased to be heresy, and shifting off to the secular arm the odium and drudgery of executions, while they themselves merely prayed on behalf of the convicted heretic, *ut citra mortis periculum sententia circa eum moderetur* (*l*). Hence the capital punishments inflicted on the antient Donatists and Manichæans, by the Emperors Theodosius and Justinian (*m*); hence also the constitution of the Emperor Frederic, mentioned by Lyndewode (*n*), adjudging all persons without distinction to be burned by fire who were convicted of heresy by the ecclesiastical judge. The same emperor, in another constitution, ordained that if any temporal lord, when admonished by the Church, should neglect to clear his territories of heretics within a year, it should be lawful for good Catholics to seize and occupy

(*f*) 1 Hale, P. C. 384.

(*g*) "*Hæreticus, qui de articulis fidei aliter prædicat, sentit, vel docet, quàm docet sancta mater ecclesia.*"—See 1 Hale, P. C. 383.

(*h*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 45.

(*i*) See Hale, ubi sup.

(*k*) Year Book, 27 Hen. 8, 14 b; stat. 2 Hen. 4, c. 15; Hale, ubi sup.; Bl. Com., ubi sup.

(*l*) Greg. Decret. lib. 5, t. 40, c. 27.

(*m*) Cod. l. i. tit. 5.

(*n*) C. de Hæreticis.

[the lands, and utterly to exterminate the heretical possessors (*o*); and upon this foundation was built that arbitrary power, so long claimed and so fatally exercised by the Pope, of disposing even of the kingdoms of refractory princes, to more dutiful sons of the Church.

Christianity being thus deformed by the demon of persecution upon the continent, our own island was not entirely free from the same scourge;] for our ecclesiastical courts were in the habit not only of proceeding against heretics by spiritual punishments, such as penance, excommunication, and the like, but, by means of the writ *de hæretico comburendo*, punished the offenders also with temporal chastisements (*p*). However, it was not the practice to issue this writ except upon a conviction for contumacy or relapse, nor unless such conviction took place before the archbishop himself in a provincial synod or convocation. And even that authority could not lawfully award the writ, but merely left the delinquent to the secular power; so that the crown might pardon him, if it thought proper, by forbearing to issue the writ: which was not grantable as of course, but only issued by the special direction of the sovereign (*q*). [But in the reign of Henry the fourth, when the eyes of the Christian world began to open, and the seeds of the Protestant religion—under the name of Lollardy (*r*)—took root in this kingdom,

(*o*) Cod. 1, 5, 4; and see Baldus in Cod. 1, 5, 4, where it is stated that upon the authority of this very constitution the Pope afterwards expelled this same Emperor Frederic from his kingdom of Sicily, and gave it to Charles of Anjou.

(*p*) This writ is said to be as antient as the common law (see 1 Hale, P. C. 392; 1 Hawk. b. 1, c. 2, s. 10; St. Tr. vol. ii. 275). It seems clear, however, that, at common law, heresy was not punishable by forfeiture of lands or goods (1 Hale, P. C. 388, n.).

(*q*) 1 Hale, P. C. 385, 393, 395. According to some opinions, the writ *de hæretico comburendo* was, at common law, not only in *practice* confined to convictions before the archbishop in provincial synod, but could not *legally* be awarded on a conviction before any court of inferior authority, such as that of the diocesan. (See 1 Hale, P. C. 391; 12 Rep. 56, 57.)

(*r*) So called, not from *lolium* or tares (an etymology which was

[the clergy obtained an Act of Parliament (2 Hen. IV. c. 15), which sharpened the edge of persecution to its utmost keenness (*s*); for by that statute the diocesan alone, without the intervention of a synod, might convict of heretical tenets, and unless the convict abjured his opinions, or if, after abjuration, he relapsed, the sheriff was bound, *ex officio*, if required by the bishop, to commit the unhappy victim to the flames, without waiting for the consent of the crown; and by the 2 Hen. V. st. 1, c. 7, Lollardism was made a temporal offence, and indictable in the king's courts, which courts thereby acquired a concurrent jurisdiction in the matter of heresy with the bishop's consistory.

Afterwards, as the reformation of religion advanced, the power of the ecclesiastics became somewhat moderated; for the 25 Hen. VIII. c. 14, declared that offences against the see of Rome were not heretical, and restrained the ordinary from proceeding in any case of alleged heresy upon mere suspicion,—that is, unless the party was accused by two credible witnesses, or an indictment for the offence was first found in the king's courts of common law. And yet, only six years afterwards, by the 31 Hen. VIII. c. 14, the bloody law of the Six Articles was passed, which established the six most contested points of popery—transubstantiation—communion in one kind—the celibacy of the clergy—monastic vows—the sacrifice of the mass—and auricular confession; which points (it is stated) were "determined and resolved by the "most godly study, pain and travail of his majesty, and for "which his most humble and obedient subjects, the lords

afterwards devised in order to justify the burning of them, as sanctioned by Matth. xiii. 30), but from one Walter Lolhard, a German reformer, A.D. 1315 (Mod. Un. Hist. xxvi. 13; Spelm. Gloss. 371); or, as some hold, from *Lollen*, to sing, with reference to their psalm-singing. (D'Aubigné, Hist. of Reformation, vol. v. p. 130.)

(*s*) A previous Act (5 Ric. 2, st. 2, c. 5) had been aimed at the followers of Wickliffe, but the people would not assent to it, and it was revoked the following year. (See Hist. Eng. L. by Reeves, vol. iii. p. 163.)

[" spiritual and temporal, and the commons, in parliament " assembled, did not only render and give unto his high- " ness their most high and hearty thanks," but did also enact and declare all oppugners of the first to be heretics, and to be burned with fire,—and of the five last, to be felons, and to suffer death; and the same statute established a new and mixed jurisdiction of clergy and laity for the trial and conviction of heretics,—the reigning prince being then equally intent on destroying the supremacy of the bishops of Rome, and of establishing all their superstitious and peculiar observances, corruptions of the Christian religion.

We shall not enter into the various repeals and revivals of these sanguinary laws in the two succeeding reigns; but shall proceed directly to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when the Reformation was established on a firm and permanent basis. By the 1 Eliz. c. 1, all former statutes relating to heresy were repealed; and by this means, the jurisdiction in matters of heresy was left as it stood at common law; that is, it became again a simple offence to be visited by spiritual punishments in the ecclesiastical courts; and the offence, when aggravated by contumacy or relapse, was to be dealt with by the writ *de hæretico comburendo*, after a conviction in the provincial synod. But the principal point then gained was, that by this statute a boundary was for the first time set to what would be accounted heresy; that is to say, those tenets only were heretical which had been theretofore so declared either (1) by the words of the Canonical Scriptures, or (2) by the first four general councils, or such others as had only used the words of the Holy Scriptures, or which should thereafter be declared heresy by the parliament, with the assent of the clergy in convocation. The writ *de hæretico comburendo*, with such modified application of it, still remained in force, and was put in execution upon two Anabaptists in the seventeenth year of Elizabeth, and upon two Arians in the ninth year of James the first.

[But the writ was totally abolished, and heresy subjected only to ecclesiastical correction *pro salute animæ*, by virtue of the 29 Car. II. c. 9.

III. Another species of offence against God and religion is that of *blasphemy* against the Almighty by denying His being or His providence; or by contumelious reproaches of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to which head, also, may be referred all profane scoffing at the Holy Scripture, or exposing it to contempt and ridicule. These are offences punishable at common law by fine and imprisonment, or other infamous corporal punishment (*t*). For Christianity is part of the laws of England; and a blasphemous libel may be prosecuted as an offence at common law, and punished with fine and imprisonment (*u*).]

IV. A fourth species of offences against religion are those which affect the Established Church. And these have been said to be either positive or negative: positive, by reviling its ordinances; or negative, by non-conformity to its worship (*x*). But we shall confine our remarks to the former class: the latter being in effect abolished by the gradual extension of the principle of religious toleration; the history of which has been already traced in that part of this work where we had occasion to consider the Church and its worship (*y*).

[As to the offence of *reviling the ordinances of the Church*, this is a crime which carries with it the utmost indecency,

(*t*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 5, s. 5.

(*u*) In the thirty-fourth year of Henry the sixth, Chief Justice Prisot declared in the Court of Common Pleas,—"*Scripture est common ley, sur quel touts manieres de leis sont fondés*" (Year Book, 34 Hen. 6, 40); and that Christianity is part of the law of England, was judicially asserted by the Chief Baron Kelly in Cowan *v.* Milbourne, Law Rep., 2 Exch. 230. See also Hawk. ubi sup.; 1 Vent. 293; R. *v.* Woolston, Str. 834; R. *v.* Carlisle, 3 B. & Ald. 161.

(*x*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 50.

(*y*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 719.

[arrogance, and ingratitude; indecency, by setting up private judgment in virulent and factious opposition to public authority; arrogance, by treating with contempt and rudeness, what has at least a better chance to be right than the individual notions of any one man; and ingratitude, by denying that indulgence and undisturbed liberty of conscience to the members of the national Church, which the worshippers in every petty conventicle enjoy. And, accordingly, it was provided by the 1 Edw. VI. c. 1, and 1 Eliz. c. 1, that whoever reviled the sacrament of the Lord's Supper should be punished by fine and imprisonment; and by the statute 1 Eliz. c. 2, that if any *ordained minister* should speak any thing in derogation of the Book of Common Prayer, he should, if not beneficed, be imprisoned one year for the first offence, and for life for the second: and, if beneficed, he should for the first offence be imprisoned six months, and forfeit a year's value of his benefice; for the second offence be deprived, and suffer one year's imprisonment; and, for the third, be deprived, and suffer imprisonment for life. The same Act also provided, that if *any* person should in plays, songs, or other open words, speak any thing in derogation, depraving, or despising of the said book of prayer, or forcibly prevent the reading of it, or cause any other service to be used in its stead,—he should forfeit, for the first offence, a hundred marks; for the second, four hundred; and, for the third, all his goods and chattels, and suffer imprisonment for life. These penalties were framed in the infancy of our present establishment, when the disciples of Rome and Geneva united in inveighing with the utmost bitterness against the English liturgy, and the terror of these laws proved a principal means, under Providence, of preserving the purity as well as decency of our national worship. Nor can the penalties provided by these enactments be thought too severe and intolerant, so far as they are levelled at the offence, not of *thinking* differently from the national Church, but of *railing* at that Church and of *obstructing*

[its ordinances; for though it is clear that no restraint should be laid upon rational and dispassionate discussions of the established mode of worship, yet contumely and contempt are what no establishment can tolerate (*z*).

V. Another offence against God and religion is that of profane and common *swearing* and *cursing*. And by 19 Geo. II. c. 21, which repealed all former statutes on this subject, every labourer, sailor, or soldier profanely cursing or swearing, shall forfeit one shilling (*a*); every other person, under the degree of a gentleman, two shillings; and every gentleman, or person of superior rank, five shillings,—to the poor of the parish wherein such offence was committed (*b*); and, on a second conviction, shall forfeit double, and for every subsequent offence, treble, the sum first forfeited, with all charges of conviction, and (in default of payment) shall be sent to the house of correction for ten days. Any justice of the peace may convict upon his own hearing or the testimony of one witness; and any constable or peace officer, upon his own hearing, may secure the offender and carry him before a justice, and there convict him; but the conviction must be within eight days after the committal of the offence; and if either omits his duty, the justice forfeits five pounds, and the constable forty shillings.]

VI. Another offence of the description under consideration is that of *using pretended witchcraft, conjuration, enchantment, and sorcery*. Our law once included in the list of crimes, that of *actual* witchcraft or intercourse with evil spirits; and though it has now no longer a place among

(*z*) See also 9 Will. 3, c. 35, sup. p. 214.

(*a*) By the Naval Discipline Act, 1866, any person subject to that Act, who shall be guilty of profane swearing, shall be dismissed her Majesty's service with disgrace, or suffer such lesser punishment as by that Act authorized (29 & 30 Vict. c. 109, s. 27).

(*b*) The Queen *v.* Scott, 4 B. & Smith, 368.

them, its exclusion is not to be understood as implying a denial of the possibility of such an offence. [To deny this, would be to contradict the revealed word of God in various passages both of the Old and New Testament; and the thing itself is a truth to which every nation in the world hath in its turn borne testimony,—either by examples seemingly well attested, or by prohibitory laws, which at least suppose the possibility of a commerce with evil spirits. Wherefore it seems to be the most eligible way to conclude, with an ingenious writer, that in general there has been such a thing as witchcraft, though one cannot give credit to any particular modern instance of it (*c*).

Our forefathers, however, were stronger believers when they enacted, by the 33 Hen. VIII. c. 8, that all witchcraft and sorcery should be felony without benefit of clergy; and by the 1 Jac. I. c. 12, that all persons invoking any evil spirit, or consulting, covenanting with, entertaining, employing, feeding, or rewarding any evil spirit, or taking up dead bodies from their graves to be used in any witchcraft, sorcery, charm, or enchantment, or killing or otherwise hurting any person by such infernal arts,—should be guilty of felony and should suffer death; and that if any person should attempt, by sorcery, to discover hidden treasure, or to restore stolen goods, or to provoke unlawful love, or to hurt any man or beast, (though the same were not effected,) he, or she, should suffer imprisonment and pillory for the first offence, and death for the second. These Acts long continued in force, to the terror of all antient females in the kingdom; and many poor wretches were sacrificed thereby to the prejudice of their neighbours; but all prosecutions for this dubious crime are now at an end,—our legislature having at length followed the wise example of Louis the fourteenth of France, who thought proper by an edict to restrain the tribunals of justice from receiving informations of witchcraft (*d*).

(*c*) Mr. Addison, Spect. No. 117.

(*d*) Voltaire, Siècl. Louis 14, c. 29; Mod. Un. Hist. xxv. 215.

[And accordingly it was enacted, by 9 Geo. II. c. 5, that no proceeding for the future should be carried on against any person for witchcraft, sorcery, enchantment, or conjuration, or for charging another with any such offence.] But, by the same statute, persons who pretend to use witchcraft, tell fortunes, or discover stolen goods by skill in any occult or crafty science—were made punishable by imprisonment: and by 5 Geo. IV. c. 83, s. 4, any person who shall use subtle craft, means, or device, by palmistry (*e*) or otherwise, to deceive the lieges,—is to be deemed a *rogue* and a *vagabond*, and may be punished with imprisonment and hard labour (*f*).

VII. [A seventh species of offenders are all *religious impostors*,—such as falsely pretend to an extraordinary commission from heaven, or who terrify and abuse the people with false denunciations of judgments. These, as tending to subvert all religion, by bringing it into ridicule and contempt, are punishable by the temporal courts with fine, imprisonment, and infamous corporal punishment (*g*).]

VIII. *Simony* may also be considered as an offence against religion, by reason of the sacredness of the charge which is thereby profanely bought and sold. Its nature and the penalties to which it is subject having been already described, when we treated of the endowments and provisions of the Church (*h*), it will be unnecessary to recur to them in this place; and we therefore pass on to consider—

IX. [*Profanation of the Lord's Day*, (commonly, but improperly, called *sabbath breaking*,) which is another offence of the class now in question. It is unquestionable that the keeping one day in seven holy, as a time of relaxa-

(*e*) Monck *v.* Hilton, 2 Ex. D. 268.

(*f*) As to *rogues and vagabonds*, vide post, p. 245.

(*g*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 5, s. 3.

(*h*) Vide vol. II. pp. 724—753.

[tion and refreshment, as well as for public worship, considered merely as a civil institution, is of admirable service to the state. It humanizes the manners of the lower classes, which would otherwise degenerate into a sordid ferocity, and savage selfishness of spirit; it enables the industrious workman to pursue his occupation in the ensuing week with health and cheerfulness; and it imprints on the minds of the people that sense of their duty to God so necessary to make them good citizens, but which yet would be worn out and effaced by an unremitted continuance of labour without any stated times of worship. Accordingly, the laws of King Athelstan forbade all merchandizing on the Lord's day, under very severe penalties (*i*); and by the statute 27 Hen. VI. c. 5, no fair or market should be held on Good Fridays or on any Sunday except the four Sundays in harvest, or for necessary victual, on pain of forfeiting the goods exposed to sale (*k*); and by the 1 Car. I. c. 1, no persons shall assemble, out of their own parishes, for any sport whatever upon this day; nor in their parishes shall use any bull (or bear) baiting, interludes, plays, or other *unlawful* exercises or pastimes,—on pain that every offender shall pay three shillings and fourpence to the poor;] and by the 29 Car. II. c. 7, no tradesman, artificer, workman, labourer, or other person whatever, is allowed to do any work of his ordinary calling upon the Lord's day,—works of necessity and charity only excepted,—on pain that every person, of fourteen years, so offending, shall forfeit five shillings; and no person shall publicly expose to sale any wares whatever upon the Lord's day, upon pain of forfeiting the goods; nor any drover, or the like, travel or come into his inn or lodging, upon pain of forfeiting twenty shillings; nor any person serve or execute any process, (except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace); and such service or execution, if made, shall be void to all intents and purposes

(*i*) C. 26.

(*k*) The exception as to Sundays in harvest time was repealed by 13 & 14 Vict. c. 23.

whatever (*l*). Moreover, by 21 Geo. III. c. 49, any house which shall be used for public entertainment or public debate on the Lord's day, and to which persons shall be admitted by the payment of money, shall be deemed a *disorderly house* (*m*), and shall be subject to the punishment which the law provides in the case of houses of that description (*n*). And, lastly, there are enactments prohibiting under a penalty the sale of intoxicating liquors in public-houses and other licensed premises within certain hours, on any Sunday, Christmas-day, or Good Friday, unless to a lodger in the house, or to a *bonâ fide* traveller (*o*).

X. The offences already noticed are against religion, so far as its outward forms come within the sanction of municipal law; but before we proceed to other offences ranging themselves under the general heading of this chapter, we must notice as an offence against morals [the infamous *crime against nature*, committed either with man or beast; a crime which ought to be strictly and impartially proved, and then as strictly and impartially punished.

(*l*) Sandiman *v.* Breach, 7 Barn. & Cress. 96; R. *v.* Whitnash, ib. 596; Peate *v.* Dicken, 5 Tyr. 116; Scarfe *v.* Morgan, 1 H. & H. 292; Beaumont *v.* Brengeri, 5 C. B. 301. By the 34 & 35 Vict. c. 19, Jews are expressly excepted, subject to certain conditions; and by 34 & 35 Vict. c. 87 (continued by the 52 & 53 Vict. c. 67, to 31st Dec. 1890), no prosecution under this statute of Car. 2 is to be instituted unless with the written consent of the chief officer of police, or of two justices, or of a stipendiary magistrate. The proper observance of Sunday is also provided for by particular statutes as to *carriers* (3 Car. 1, c. 2); *fish-carriages* (2 Geo. 3, c. 15); *bakers* (34 Geo. 3, c. 61; 50 Geo. 3, c. 73, s. 3; 1 & 2 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 11; 3 Geo. 4, c. cxvi. s. 16); *watermen* (11 Will. 3, c. 24, s. 13; 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. lxxv.); and *killing game* (1 & 2 Will. 4, c. 32, s. 3).

(*m*) As to remitting penalties and forfeitures incurred under this Act, see 38 & 39 Vict. c. 80, and the following cases—Terry *v.* Brighton Aquarium Co., Law Rep., 10 Q. B. 306; Warner *v.* The Same, ib. 10 Exch. 291.

(*n*) As to disorderly houses, vide post, p. 231. As to the construction of this enactment with reference to the holding of religious services, the admission to which is *by money*, see Baxter *v.* Langley, Law Rep., 4 C. P. 21.

(*o*) See 37 & 38 Vict. c. 49, s. 3; also vol. III. bk. IV. ch. XII.

[But it is an offence of so dark a nature, so easily charged, and the negative so difficult to be proved, that (as observed elsewhere in connection with the crime of rape) the accusation should be clearly made out, and, if false, it deserves a punishment inferior only to that of the crime itself (*p*). We will not describe the nature of this offence, but will imitate in this respect the delicacy of our English law, which treats it as a crime not fit to be named,—"*peccatum illud horribile, inter Christianos non nominandum*" (*q*),—a delicacy which was observed likewise by the edict of Constantius and Constans,—"*ubi scelus est id quod non proficit scire, jubemus insurgere leges, armari jura gladio ultore, ut exquisitis pœnis subdantur infames qui sunt, vel qui futuri sunt, rei*" (*r*);] and we will proceed to mention how it is made punishable. In our own country, in the times of popery, it was only subject to ecclesiastical censures; but it was made felony without benefit of clergy by the 25 Hen. VIII. c. 6, (revived and confirmed by 5 Eliz. c. 17;) and until very recently it remained a capital offence (*s*); but now, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 61, every person convicted of this abominable crime, committed either with mankind or with any animal, shall be kept in penal servitude for life, or not less than ten years; and the rule of law herein is, that, if both are arrived at years of discretion, *agentes et consentientes pari pœnâ plectantur* (*t*); and whoever *attempts* to commit this crime, or is guilty of an assault with intent to commit the same, or of any indecent assault upon any male person, commits a misdemeanor,

(*p*) Vide sup. p. 79.

(*q*) See in Rot. Parl. 50 Edw. 3, n. 58, a complaint that a Lombard did commit the sin "that was not to be named." (12 Rep. 37.)

(*r*) Cod. 2, 9, 31.

(*s*) It was capital under 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, now repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95. Its punishment (says Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 216) "the voice of nature and of reason, "and the express law of God "(Levit. xx. 13, 15), determine to "be capital; of which we have a "signal instance, long before the "Jewish dispensation, by the de-"struction of two cities by fire "from heaven."

(*t*) 4 Bl. Com. 216; 3 Inst. 59.

punishable with penal servitude for ten or not less than five years, or imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years (*u*). And by the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (*x*), any male person who, either in public or in private, commits, or aids or attempts the commission, on any male person of any gross act of indecency, is made guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be punished with imprisonment for any period not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour.

XI. Arriving, now, at those offences (of a miscellaneous description) which militate against public convenience,—we shall here refer to the *sale of unwholesome and adulterated provisions* and to some other practices savouring of dishonesty, which are injurious to the health or well-being of the community. [As to the sale of provisions, so long ago as the statute 51 Hen. III. st. 6, the sale of contagious or unwholesome *flesh*, or flesh bought of a Jew—was prohibited under pain of amercement, fine and imprisonment, and abjuration of the town, according to the frequency of the offence (*y*). By the statute 12 Car. II. c. 25, any adulteration of *wine* was made punishable with the forfeiture of 100*l.* if done by the wholesale merchant, and 40*l.* if done by the vintner or retail trader; on which subject, additional regulations were made by 1 W. & M. c. 34 (*z*).] By 3 Geo. IV. c. cvi., and 6 & 7 Will. IV. c. 37, special provisions have been made against the adulteration of *bread*, *corn*, *meal*, or *flour* (*a*). Enactments with regard to

(*u*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 62; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. By 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17, and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, in some cases, before an indictment for an indecent assault can be preferred to or found by the grand jury, security for the due prosecution of the charge must be given.

(*x*) 48 & 49 Vict. c. 69, s. 11; Reg. *v.* Wellard, 14 Q. B. D. 63.

(*y*) As to this statute, see Burnby *v.* Bollett, 16 Mee. & W. 644. It is not printed in the Revised Statutes, but appears in some editions under the title of "*Judicium Pillorie.*"

(*z*) Both 12 Car. 2, c. 25, and 1 W. & M. c. 34, have been now expressly repealed as obsolete.

(*a*) Jones *v.* Huxtable, Law

the inspection of meat and other articles of consumption *offered for sale*, and (if need be) for the destruction of what is diseased or unsound or unfit in any way for the food of man, are contained in the Public Health Act, 1875 (*b*). And now a fresh statute on the subject of adulteration, viz., the Sale of Food and Drugs Act, 1875 (38 & 39 Vict. c. 63), provides generally (*c*), firstly,—that no person shall mix, colour, stain or powder any *article of food* (*d*) with any ingredient or material so as to render the article injurious to health, with intent that the same may be sold in that state, and that no person shall knowingly sell such article so adulterated,—under a penalty not exceeding 50*l.* for the first offence: and after a previous conviction every offence shall be a misdemeanor, punishable with imprisonment and hard labour to the extent of six months; and, secondly, that no person shall (except for the purpose of compounding, as in the Act provided) mix, colour, stain or powder any *drug* with any ingredient or material so as to affect injuriously the quality or potency of such drug, with intent that the same may be

Rep., 2 Q. B. 460; The Queen *v.* Wood, ib. 4 Q. B. 354; Hill, app., Browning, resp., ib. 5 Q. B. 453; Cox *v.* James, ib. 7 Q. B. 135; Aërated Bread Co. *v.* Gregg, ib. 8 Q. B. 355; Robinson *v.* Clift, 1 Ex. D. 294. We are told by Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 158), that the punishment of *bakers* for offences relating to bread was antiently to stand in the pillory; and for *brewers*, for offences relating to beer, to stand in the tumbrel, or dung cart, "which (as we learn "from Domesday Book) was the "punishment for knavish brewers "in the city of Chester, so early "as the reign of Edward the Con-"fessor: '*Malam cerevisiam faciens*, "*in cathedrâ ponebatur stercoris.*'" See also 32 & 33 Vict. c. 112; 41 & 42 Vict. c. 17; and Francis *v.* Maas, 3 Q. B. D. 341, as to the adulteration of *seeds*.

(*b*) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 55, ss. 116, 119.

(*c*) By this Act the 23 & 24 Vict. c. 84, and 35 & 36 Vict. c. 74, are repealed; see Fitzpatrick *v.* Kelly, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 337; Roberts *v.* Egerton, ib. 9 Q. B. 494; Pope *v.* Tearle, ib. 9 C. B. 499; Harris *v.* May, 12 Q. B. D. 97; Lane *v.* Collins, 14 Q. B. D. 193; Knight *v.* Bowers, ib. 845; Kirk *v.* Coates, 16 Q. B. D. 49.

(*d*) The term "food" in this Act includes every article used for food or drink by man other than drugs or water (38 & 39 Vict. c. 63, s. 2).

sold in such state, and no person shall knowingly sell such adulterated drug,—under the same penalty as in the preceding case; and, thirdly, that no person shall (with certain exceptions specified in the Act) sell, to the prejudice of the purchaser, any article of food or drug which is not of the nature, substance and quality of the article demanded by such purchaser (*e*),—under a penalty not exceeding 20*l.* (*f*). And as regards substitutes for butter, it has been provided by the Margarine Act, 1887 (50 & 51 Vict. c. 29), that all dealers (whether wholesale or retail) in margarine shall sell that article by the name of margarine and not of butter,—subject to a penalty of 20*l.* for the first offence, 50*l.* for the second offence, and 100*l.* for the third or any subsequent offence; and the Act contains regulations for the registration of margarine manufactories (*g*).

Other species of deceitful practices, contravening the law of honesty generally, have been incidentally noticed in former parts of this work. And our limits will not allow us to pursue the subject in the present place, further than to add the following instance of conduct of this nature which has been made the subject of a specific enactment. For if any person shall personate a master and give *a false character to a servant;* or assert in writing, contrary to truth, that any servant has been hired for a period of time or in a station, or was discharged at any time, or had not been hired in any previous service; or if any person shall offer himself or herself as a servant, pretending to have served where he or she has not served, or with a false certificate of character, or shall alter a certificate, or shall (contrary to truth) pretend not to have been in any pre-

(*e*) Analysts may be appointed under the Act by whom articles sold may be tested. (Sect. 10.)

(*f*) Barnes *v.* Chipp, 3 Ex. D. 176; Rooke *v.* Hopley, ib. 209; Webb *v.* Knight, 2 Q. B. D. 530; Sandys *v.* Small, 3 Q. B. D. 449.

(*g*) *Margarine* is defined in the Act (sect. 3) as meaning all substances (whether compounds or otherwise) prepared in imitation of butter, and whether mixed with butter or not.

vious service,—the offenders, in any of the above cases, are liable, under 32 Geo. III. c. 56, on conviction before two justices of the peace, to be fined twenty pounds, and in default to be imprisoned with hard labour, for any time not more than three months nor less than one calendar month.

XII. A *common nuisance* is also an offence against public convenience and the economical regimen of the state; and it consists in either doing a thing to the annoyance of all the lieges, or neglecting to do some good which the common welfare requires (*h*). Common nuisances are misdemeanors, and (as distinguished from *private* nuisances) are a grievance to the community at large, and not merely to particular persons. Of such common nuisances we may instance:—

1. Annoyances in *highways* and *bridges*. Now offences affecting *highways* and *bridges* may be committed—as we have had occasion elsewhere to notice—either positively (by actual obstructions) or negatively (by want of reparations). The negative kind can of course only be committed by those upon whom lies the obligation to repair; but positive offences in highways and bridges, consist of a variety of nuisances and other injuries capable of being committed by any person indiscriminately (*i*); and some of these are punishable at common law, and others under the express provisions of the highway, bridge, and turnpike Acts (*k*).

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 75, s. 1.

(*i*) When there is a house improperly erected, or inclosure made, upon any part either of the royal demesnes, or of a highway or common street or public water or such like public places,—the proper and antient name for such a nuisance is a *purpresture*; from the French word *pourpris*, an inclosure (4 Bl. Com. p. 167, citing Co. Litt. 277).

(*k*) As to nuisances in highways, see 5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 50; 4 & 5 Vict. cc. 51, 59; 8 & 9 Vict. c. 71; 25 & 26 Vict. c. 61; and as to nuisances in turnpike roads, see 3 Geo. 4, c. 126; 4 Geo. 4, c. 95; 4 & 5 Vict. cc. 33, 51; and as to nuisances in

2. Another common nuisance is the carrying on of any *offensive* or *dangerous trade* or *manufacture* (*l*). Such carrying on, when only occasioning injury to some private individual, may form the subject of an action at his suit; but when it is detrimental to the public at large, it is a criminal offence punishable by fine and imprisonment; and to support an indictment for such nuisances as these, it is not necessary to prove that they are offensive to health, if they be manifestly offensive to the senses (*m*).

3. So also *exposing*, in a public thoroughfare, a *person infected with a contagious disease*, is a common nuisance, and punishable by fine and imprisonment (*n*).

4. All *disorderly inns or other houses* (*o*); *bawdy houses* (*p*); *gaming houses; play houses unlicensed* or *improperly conducted; unlicensed booths and stages for rope dancers and mountebanks* (*q*), and the like,—are either at common law, or by statute, public nuisances; and may, upon indictment, be suppressed (*r*); and their keepers fined, and in

bridges, see 55 Geo. 3, c. 143; and as to the *felonious* destruction or damage to a bridge, turnpike gate, &c., vide sup. p. 134.

(*l*) See 1 & 2 Geo. 4, c. 41, as to the negligent use of a furnace or steam engine.

(*m*) Rex *v.* Neil, 2 C. & P. 485.

(*n*) Rex *v.* Vantandillo, 4 M. & S. 73.

(*o*) An inn,—being intended for the lodging of travellers,—may be indicted, suppressed, and the innkeeper fined, if a traveller be refused entertainment without sufficient cause: for this is held to be disorderly behaviour, and punishable as an offence, besides exposing the landlord to be sued for damages. (See Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 78, s. 2; Bull. N. P. 73; Bennet *v.* Mellor, 5 T. R. 273; Fell *v.* Knight, 8 Mee. & W. 269.)

(*p*) 25 Geo. 2, c. 36, s. 5, and 58 Geo. 3, c. 70; and (as to brothels) the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (48 & 49 Vict. c. 69), pp. 82, 83, supra, and pp. 238, 239, infra.

(*q*) Bac. Ab. tit. Nuisances. But by 6 & 7 Vict. c. 68, s. 23, theatrical representations in booths, or shows at fairs or feasts, &c., are lawful, when allowed by the local authorities. See 42 & 43 Vict. c. 34, an Act prohibiting children under the age of fourteen from taking part in any public exhibition or performance endangering his or her life or limbs; also 52 & 53 Vict. c. 44, prohibiting the employment of children under the age of ten years in theatres, &c. (Vide post, pp. 243, 244.)

(*r*) By 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17, and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 1, before an indictment for keeping a gaming or

some cases, imprisoned with hard labour (*s*). Against *gaming houses*, in particular, the efforts of the legislature have been directed with assiduous care. Thus the statute 33 Hen. VIII. c. 9, s. 11, prohibited the keeping any common house for dice, cards, or any "unlawful games" (*t*), under pecuniary penalties of 40*s.* for every day of so keeping the house, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for every time of playing therein. Also, by provisions contained in 9 Ann. c. 19, 2 Geo. II. c. 28, 13 Geo. II. c. 19, and 18 Geo. II. c. 34,—a variety of games, including those of faro, basset, ace of hearts, hazard, passage, roly poly and roulette; together with all other games played with dice, with the exception of backgammon,—were expressly prohibited under heavy penalties (*u*). And now by 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109 (*x*), 16 & 17 Vict. c. 119, 17 & 18 Vict. c. 38, and 37 & 38 Vict. c. 15, further provisions have been made with reference to the offence now under consideration, and in particular for the punishment of those who keep or frequent *common gaming*

other disorderly house can be presented to or found by the grand jury, security for the due prosecution of the charge, must in some cases be given; and as to the offence of suffering gaming or unlawful games to be carried on upon licensed premises, see 35 & 36 Vict. c. 94, s. 17.

(*s*) See 3 Geo. 4, c. 114.

(*t*) By 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, so much of the above Act, was repealed as prohibits *bowling*, *tennis*, or other games of mere skill. As to the game of *billiards*, it is a lawful amusement, and consequently is not within the statute of Hen. 8; but, when played in public, it is placed by the Act of 8 & 9 Vict. under certain restrictions—keepers of public tables being required to be licensed by the justices, and being forbidden to allow play between the hours of one and eight (a.m.) on any day, or at any hour on a Sunday, Christmas Day, Good Friday, or day of public fast or thanksgiving.

(*u*) See also 30 Geo. 2, c. 24, s. 14, prohibiting, under a pecuniary penalty, any gaming in public houses by labourers or servants.

(*x*) As to the different games that have been decided to fall within the prohibition contained in one or other of the Acts referred to in the text, see Goodburn *v.* Morley, 2 Stra. 1159; Jeffreys *v.* Walter, 1 Wils. 220; Lynall *v.* Longbottom, 2 Wils. 36; Hodson *v.* Terhill, 2 Tyrw. 929; Bentinck *v.* Connop, 5 Q. B. 693; Daintree *v.* Hutchinson, 10 Mee. & W. 85; Applegarth *v.* Colley, ib. 723; Foot *v.* Baker, 5 Man. & G. 338.

houses (*y*), and for the suppression of such houses, where discovered to exist (*z*). By these statutes (*a*), it is (among other things) provided that the owner or keeper of any common gaming house, and every person having the care or management thereof,—and every banker, croupier, and other person in any manner conducting the business of any such house,—shall, on conviction by the oath of one witness before two justices of the peace, be liable, in addition to the penalties of 33 Hen. VIII. c. 9, to pay such penalty (not being more than 500*l.*) as shall be adjudged by such justices, or (in their discretion) to be committed to the house of correction, with or without hard labour, for not more than twelve calendar months (*b*); but any person who, having been concerned in unlawful gaming, shall,—on being examined as a witness touching such unlawful gaming,—make true discovery thereof to the best of his knowledge, shall be entitled to receive a certificate of his having done so, and shall be thereupon freed from all criminal prosecutions, forfeitures, and disabilities for anything he has himself done in respect of such unlawful gaming (*c*); on the other hand, any person found in a suspected gaming place (*d*), may be *required* to be examined and to give evidence touching any unlawful gaming therein, or touching any obstructions to the entry; and shall not

(*y*) By 16 & 17 Vict. c. 119, and 37 & 38 Vict. c. 15, specific provisions are made against *betting* houses, which are declared to be "common gaming houses," and liable as such to be suppressed, and their keepers or frequenters punished (Shaw *v.* Morley, Law Rep., 3 Exch. 137; Haigh *v.* Sheffield, ib. 10 Q. B. 103; Jenks *v.* Turpin, 13 Q. B. D. 505; Snow *v.* Hill, 14 Q. B. D. 488).

(*z*) By 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, ss. 2, 5, 8, provisions are made as to what shall be sufficient evidence of keeping a common gaming house or of gaming.

(*a*) See also 31 Eliz. c. 5; 25 Geo. 2, c. 36; 42 Geo. 3, c. 119; and 2 & 3 Vict. c. 47.

(*b*) See 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, s. 4; and 17 & 18 Vict. c. 38, s. 4.

(*c*) 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, s. 9.

(*d*) Heavy pecuniary penalties are laid by 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, and 17 & 18 Vict. c. 38, on such as unlawfully obstruct the authorized entrance of the police into suspected houses; or who, being there found, shall give false names or addresses.

be excused from being examined or from answering any question touching such matters, on the ground that his evidence will tend to criminate himself (*e*). One of the above statutes (viz., 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109) contains also provisions that a person who shall by any fraud, unlawful device, or ill practice,—in play, betting, or wagering, at any game,—win any sum of money or valuable thing, shall be deemed guilty of obtaining the same by a *false pretence*, and be punished accordingly (*f*); that all contracts, (whether by parol or in writing,) by way of gaming or wagering, shall be null and void (*g*); and that no action shall be brought to recover any money or valuable thing alleged to be won on any wager, or which was *deposited* in the hands of any person to abide the event on which any wager shall have been made (*h*); but the enactment is not to apply to any subscription towards a plate or prize at any "lawful" game, sport, pastime, or exercise (*i*). Finally, by 36 & 37 Vict. c. 38, s. 3, every person playing or betting

(*e*) 17 & 18 Vict. c. 38, s. 5.

(*f*) 8 & 9 Vict. c. 109, s. 17. As to false pretences, vide sup. p. 141.

(*g*) Sect. 18; Applegarth *v.* Colley, 10 Mee. & W. 723; Gatty *v.* Field, 9 Q. B. 431; Rosewarne *v.* Billing, 15 C. B., N. S. 316; Bubb *v.* Yelverton, Law Rep., 9 Eq. Ca. 471; Beeston *v.* Beeston, 1 Ex. D. 13; Higginson *v.* Simpson, 2 C. P. D. 76. See also 9 Ann. c. 19; 5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 41; Hay *v.* Ayling, 20 L. J., Q. B. 171; Ex parte Pyke, In re Lister, 8 Ch. D. 754, as to *notes, bills, or mortgages given for money won at play*.

(*h*) Varney *v.* Hickman, 5 C. B. 271; Diggle *v.* Higgs, 2 Ex. D. 422; Hampden *v.* Walsh, 1 Q. B. D. 189.

(*i*) As to *horse racing* for a plate or prize, it may be observed that it does not itself fall under any prohibitory enactment. For though by 13 Geo. 2, c. 19, no stakes or matches at horse races under 50*l.* value could be run under a penalty of 200*l.*, this enactment was repealed by 3 & 4 Vict. c. 5. But by 42 & 43 Vict. c. 18, no horse race is now lawful *within a radius of ten miles from Charing Cross*, unless in a place licensed for horse racing under that Act; and a horse race, in contravention of the statute, is to be deemed a nuisance as at common law. And as to *bets* on horse racing, see Coombes *v.* Dibble, Law Rep., 1 Exch. 248; Read *v.* Anderson, 13 Q. B. D. 779; Bridges *v.* Savage, 15 Q. B. D. 363; and as to *betting advertisements*, see Cox *v.* Andrews, 12 Q. B. D. 126. As to a *coursing match*, see Daintree *v.* Hutchinson, 10 Mee. & W. 85; and as to a *foot race*, see Batty *v.* Marriott, 5 C. B. 817.

by way of wagering or gaming *in any street, road, highway*, or *other open and public place*, or in any open place to which the public have access (*k*),—at or with any table or instrument of gaming, or any card, coin, token, or other article used as an instrument of wagering at any game or pretended game of chance, is to be deemed *a rogue and vagabond* within the meaning of the statute 5 Geo. IV. c. 83, and is liable to be convicted and punished accordingly, or else (at the discretion of the justices trying the case) may be adjudged to pay a penalty not exceeding forty shillings for the first offence or five pounds for any subsequent one (*l*).

5. By the 10 Will. III. c. 23, all *lotteries* are declared to be public nuisances, and all grants, patents, or licences for the same, to be contrary to law (*m*); and by 12 Geo. II. c. 28, 13 Geo. II. c. 19, and 18 Geo. II. c. 34, all private lotteries by tickets, cards, or dice, are specifically prohibited. State lotteries, however, were (notwithstanding these statutes) from time to time authorized by successive Acts of Parliament, the last of which was the 4 Geo. IV. c. 60, in the year 1823; since which date this method of raising money for the public service has been discontinued.

6. To this head of a public nuisance at common law, we may also refer the *making, keeping*, or *carrying* too large a quantity of *gunpowder* at one time, or in one place or vehicle (*n*); and of *using any mill* or *engine* for making gunpowder, except in a place duly licensed;—and these

(*k*) Hirst *v.* Molesbury, Law Rep., 6 Q. B. 130; Tollett *v.* Thomas, ib. 514; Langrish *v.* Archer, 10 Q. B. D. 44.

(*l*) 36 & 37 Vict. c. 38, repeals the Vagrant Act, 1868 (31 & 32 Vict. c. 52). As to the Vagrant Act of 5 Geo. 4, vide post, p. 245.

(*m*) Taylor *v.* Smitten, 11 Q. B. D. 207. See, however, 9 & 10 Vict. c. 48, legalizing *Art Unions* for the disposal of works of art by way of prizes.

(*n*) As to public nuisances arising from the keeping or using of dangerous materials generally, see Williams *v.* East India Company, 3 East, 200, 201; R. *v.* Taylor, 2 Str. 1167; R. *v.* Matters, 1 B. & Ald. 362; R. *v.* Moore, 3 B. & Ad. 184.

and the like practices are also prohibited *by statute*, under heavy penalties and forfeitures (*o*). And the Acts also require the manufacture of all *fireworks*, and of other preparations or compositions of an explosive nature, to be carried on in licensed places; and moreover prohibit, under a penalty, the sale of fireworks by persons unlicensed, and the sale of gunpowder to any person apparently under the age of thirteen (*p*). The Acts also declare that if a squib or other firework be thrown or fired in any thoroughfare or public place, the offender shall be liable to a penalty of 5*l.* (*q*).

7. *Eaves-dropping*,—or the offence committed by such as loiter under walls or windows, or the eaves of houses, to hearken after discourse, and thereupon to frame slanderous and mischievous tales,—is also instanced in the books as a common nuisance; and the offenders are said to be indictable at sessions, and liable to be fined and bound over to their good behaviour (*r*).

8. Lastly, we may enumerate among nuisances noticed in our law, (though in practice it has long ceased to be the subject of prosecution,) that of being a *common scold*. For which indictable offence the *communis rixatrix*, (for our law confines it to the feminine gender,) might be sentenced to be placed in a certain engine of correction called the trebucket, castigatory, or *cucking* stool, which in the Saxon language is said to signify the scolding stool; though frequently corrupted into *ducking* stool; because the residue

(*o*) The *stowage* of *petroleum* and other explosive oils has been specifically regulated by 34 & 35 Vict. c. 105, and 42 & 43 Vict. c. 47; and the storage and carriage of explosive substances generally (inclusive of *gunpowder* and *nitro-glycerine*) by 38 & 39 Vict. c. 17, amended by the Explosive Substances Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 3), s. 8. See also Biggs *v.* Mitchell, 2 B. & Sm. 573; Beck *v.* Stringer, Law Rep., 6 Q. B. 497; Jones *v.* Cook, ib. 505; Webley *v.* Woolley, ib. 7 Q. B. 61; Elliott *v.* Majendie, ib. 429.

(*p*) 38 & 39 Vict. c. 17, s. 31.

(*q*) See 2 & 3 Vict. c. 47, s. 4, and The Queen *v.* Bennett, 28 L. J. (M. C.) 27, as to this offence within the *metropolitan* district.

(*r*) See 4 Bl. Com. p. 168.

of the judgment ran that, when so placed therein, she should be plunged in the water for her punishment (*s*).

Such is the general state of the law, with respect to common nuisances; but it is material to add here that, as to all those species of them which tend to affect the *public health*, they have been of late very specially provided against by the several Acts which have been passed in such profusion for improving the sanitary condition of the people, and of which we gave some account in a preceding volume while the laws relating to this subject were under discussion. By the provisions of these Acts, a great variety of nuisances are specified and prohibited as misdemeanors in some instances, and in others as offences subject to pecuniary penalties recoverable before a court of summary jurisdiction (*t*).

XIII. [*Lewdness* is also an offence not merely against morality, but also against the public convenience and economy, as by frequenting houses of ill-fame (which is an indictable offence), or by some grossly scandalous and public indecency (for which the punishment is fine and imprisonment) (*u*). In the year 1650, under the *régime* of Cromwell, not only incest and wilful adultery were made capital crimes, but also the repeated act of keeping a brothel; and committing fornication was (upon a second conviction) made felony without benefit of clergy (*x*). But at the restoration, and principally from an abhorrence of the hypocrisy of the late times, men fell into a contrary extreme of licentiousness, and it was not thought proper to renew a law of such rigour; and fornication was left to the spiritual court, according to the rules of the canon law:] by which law the offence in question, as also that of adultery, was regarded as a mortal sin, and was punishable

(*s*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 168; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 75, s. 5; 3 Inst. 219.

(*t*) Vide sup. bk. IV. pt. III. c. IX.

(*u*) See a number of cases collected in a note to Christian's edition of Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 64).

(*x*) See Scob. 121.

with the severest penance; but the temporal (as opposed to the spiritual) punishment was comparatively lenient, and the punishment as such has since become obsolete.

Another species of lewdness is any public and indecent exposure of the person: also, the public selling or exposure for public sale, or to public view, of any obscene book, print, picture, or other indecent exhibition:—the punishment of which is fine or imprisonment, or both, with hard labour at the discretion of the court (*y*). Moreover, in aid of the suppression of such practices, it has been provided by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 83, that on complaint made, on oath, before two justices (*z*), that obscene books, papers, writings, prints, pictures, drawings, or other similar representations, are (to the complainant's belief) kept in some place for the purpose of being sold, distributed, exhibited, lent on hire, or otherwise published, for *gain*;—with an allegation that one or more articles of the like character have been published at or in connection with such place, so as to satisfy the justices that such belief of the complainant is well founded,—such justices may (on being satisfied that any articles so kept are of such a character and description that the publication of them would be a misdemeanor, and proper to be prosecuted as such) issue a special warrant authorizing an entry of the place specified in the complaint in the day-time by the police, and by force if necessary; and the justices are also enabled to order the seizure and destruction (if the owner does not show good cause to the contrary) of the articles in question. And somewhat similar (but more effective) provisions have also now been made for the suppression of indecent advertisements, whether posted up in the streets or in other public places, or exhibited in shop windows, or thrown down areas (*a*); and any constable or other peace officer may arrest without

(*y*) 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29; The Queen *v.* Bradlaugh and Besant, 2 Q. B. D. 569.

(*z*) The same powers are given by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 83, s. 1, to any single metropolitan or stipendiary magistrate.

(*a*) 52 & 53 Vict. c. 18.

warrant any one whom he finds committing an offence against the Act (*b*). And by the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (48 & 49 Vict. c. 69), which, as we have seen (*c*), provides very effectively against the offence of prostitution, and for the punishment of divers offences against female chastity, provides also for the suppression of brothels (sect. 13), visiting lessees, owners, and occupiers with pecuniary penalties, and providing facilities for females detained therein escaping (sect. 8), or being rescued (sect. 10), therefrom; and the injured female, if under sixteen years, may be taken out of the custody of her wicked parent or other guardian, and be committed to the charge of any philanthropic and virtuous person (sect. 12).

XIV. The offence of *Drunkenness* is also an offence against public morals and convenience, and is punished by the 4 Jac. I. c. 5, and 21 Jac. I. c. 7, s. 3, with the forfeiture of five shillings, to be paid, within one week after conviction, to the churchwardens, for the use of the poor: and upon a second conviction, the offender shall be bound with two sureties in 10*l.* for his good behaviour; and if the drunkenness be accompanied with any riotous or indecent behaviour, committed in the street of any town within the police provisions of 10 & 11 Vict. c. 89, the offence, by the 29th section of that Act, is punishable with a penalty not exceeding forty shillings, or seven days' imprisonment (*d*). Moreover, by the Licensing Act, 1872 (35 & 36 Vict. c. 94), sect. 12, every person found drunk in any highway or other public place, whether a building or not, or on any licensed premises, is made liable to a penalty not exceeding ten shillings (*e*); and on a second conviction within twelve months, twenty shillings; and on a third or subsequent conviction within such period,

(*b*) Ibid., s. 6.
(*c*) Supra, pp. 82, 83.
(*d*) Martin *v.* Pridgeon, 1 E. & E. 778.
(*e*) Lester *v.* Torrens, 2 Q. B. D. 403.

forty shillings; while, if the drunkenness be accompanied with riotous or disorderly behaviour, or while the offender is in charge of a carriage, horse, cattle, or steam engine, or while in the possession of loaded firearms, the same penalty as last mentioned, or imprisonment for any term not exceeding one month, with or without hard labour, may be imposed (*g*).

XV. Another indictable offence of the same class is *wanton and furious driving;* as to which, it is declared by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, that if any person, having the charge of any carriage or vehicle, shall by wanton or furious driving, or racing, or other wilful misconduct or neglect, do, or cause to be done, any bodily harm to any person whatever, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and may be imprisoned with or without hard labour to the extent of two years (*h*); and this statute, in declaring that such conduct shall amount to a misdemeanor, is declaratory only of the common law; according to which it is a misdemeanor,—and may even amount to manslaughter or murder,—for any person to drive or ride so wantonly and furiously, as to endanger the passengers on the highway (*i*).

XVI. A seventh offence is that of *cruelty to animals;* it being, in the first place, enacted generally by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 92 (*k*), that if any person shall cruelly beat, ill-

(*g*) As to the offence of drunkenness when committed by a person subject to military law, see 44 & 45 Vict. c. 58, s. 19; and when committed by a person subject to the Naval Discipline Act (29 & 30 Vict. c. 109), see s. 27 of that Act.

(*h*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 35. The offender may also be bound over to keep the peace or be of good behaviour (sect. 71).

(*i*) Fost. 263; R. *v.* Mastin, 6 C. & P. 396; R. *v.* Taylor, 9 C. & P. 672.

(*k*) This Act was amended by 17 & 18 Vict. c. 60, with a view to improve the regulations as to providing animals *impounded* with a proper supply of food and water; and also as to prohibiting dogs from being used for the purposes of *draught;* as to which, see also 2 & 3 Vict. c. 47.

treat, over-drive, abuse, or torture any horse, mare, gelding, bull, ox, cow, heifer, steer, calf, mule, ass, sheep, lamb, hog, pig, sow, goat, dog, cat, or any other "domestic animal" (*l*), he shall forfeit a sum not exceeding 5*l.* for every such offence, recoverable before a justice of the peace in a summary way: and if by any such misconduct he shall injure the animal, or any person or property, a further sum not exceeding 10*l.* to the owner or person injured (*m*); and the Act inflicts penalties in the case of conveying any such animal from one place to another in such a manner or position, as to subject it to unnecessary pain or suffering: and also in the case of bull-baiting, cock-fighting, and the like (*n*); and it contains a variety of humane provisions for the regulation of the business of slaughtering horses, and cattle not intended for butcher's meat (*o*). And it has now been thought right to extend the protection of the law to the case of animals which, for medical, physiological, or other scientific purposes, are subjected, when alive, to experiments calculated to inflict pain; and by the 39 & 40 Vict. c. 77 (The Cruelty to Animals Act, 1876), a person shall not, under a heavy penalty, perform on a living animal any experiment calculated to give pain, except subject to the restrictions imposed by the Act: that is to say (amongst others of greater detail, for which we must refer the reader to the statute itself), unless the operator hold a licence from the secretary of state (*p*), and unless the experiment itself is not per-

(*l*) The definition of the word "animal" in the interpretation clause of the Act (12 & 13 Vict. c. 92, s. 20) is that given in the text. See Murphy *v.* Manning, 2 Ex. D. 307 (as to cutting the *combs of cocks*), and Ford *v.* Wiley, 23 Q. B. D. 203 (as to *dishorning cattle*).

(*m*) Previous Acts on the same subject, 3 Geo. 4, c. 71, and 3 Will. 4, c. 19, were repealed by 5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 59; which was itself repealed by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 92.

(*n*) Clarke *v.* Hague, 29 L. J. (M. C.) 105; Mosley *v.* Greenhalgh, 3 B. & Smith, 374; Clark *v.* Hague, 2 Ell. & Bl. 281.

(*o*) 12 & 13 Vict. c. 92, s. 9; Colam *v.* Hall, Law Rep., 6 Q. B. 206.

(*p*) An application for a licence

formed (unless after obtaining such special certificate as in the Act mentioned) as an illustration of lectures or for the purpose of attaining manual skill, but is performed with a view to the advancement, by new discovery, of physiological knowledge, or of knowledge which will be useful for saving or prolonging life or alleviating suffering; and even when so performed, the animal must (as the general rule) be under the influence of some anæsthetic of sufficient power to prevent it from feeling pain (*q*); and it is in all cases illegal to admit the general public to witness the experiments.

XVIA. *Cruelty to children* is also an offence against morals and public convenience of a somewhat cognate character to the lastly-mentioned offence; and by the 52 & 53 Vict. c. 44, provision has been made for the prevention of this species of cruelty, and for the protection of children therefrom. And under that Act, the wilful ill-treatment, neglect, abandonment, or exposure of a boy under the age of fourteen years, or of a girl under the age of sixteen years, in a manner likely to cause the child unnecessary suffering, or to injure his or her health, is a misdemeanor, punishable with fine or imprisonment, or with both, and the offender may be prosecuted either on indictment, or under the Summary Jurisdiction Acts (*r*); and the fine, which (as a general rule) is not to exceed 100*l.* in the case of conviction on an indictment, and 25*l.*

must be signed by one or more of the Presidents of the Royal Society, of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Royal Irish Academy, of one of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons or Physicians, of the General Medical Council, of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, or (in respect of veterinary experiments) of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, or of the Royal Veterinary College, London; and, as the general rule, the application must also be signed by one of the several professors specified in the Act (39 & 40 Vict. c. 77, s. 11).

(*q*) The Act contains special directions with respect to operations performed on dogs, cats, horses, asses, and mules (39 & 40 Vict. c. 77, s. 5).

(*r*) 52 & 53 Vict. c. 44, s. 1.

in the case of conviction on a summary prosecution, may be increased to 200*l.* if the offender was interested in any sum of money accruing on the death of the child (*s*). It is also an offence under the Act, and punishable with fine or imprisonment or both, to put any such child into the streets for the purpose of begging or of inducing the giving of alms, or to put, between the hours of 10 p.m. and 5 a.m., any such child into the streets or in public houses for singing, playing, or performing for profit, or for offering anything for sale (*t*); and as regards any child under the age of ten years, it is made an offence punishable with fine and imprisonment, to procure such child to be at any time in the streets or upon any premises licensed for the sale of intoxicating liquors, or even upon premises licensed for public entertainments, or in circuses, or places of public amusement, for the purpose of singing, playing, or performing for profit, or for offering anything for sale (*u*); but any such child (if not under the age of seven years) may, under the licence in that behalf of a petty sessional court to be granted subject to conditions for the child's well-being, be permitted to play or perform upon premises licensed for public entertainments, or in circuses, or places of public amusement (*x*). And for the more effective execution of the provisions of the Act, a constable is enabled to take into custody without warrant any offender within his view, whose name and residence are unknown to him, and to take to a place of safety the child that is ill-treated or put into the streets, or upon public house premises, for begging (*y*); and in the general case, on conviction of the offender, the child may, under an order of a petty sessional court, be committed to some

(*s*) Sect. 2.

(*t*) Sect. 3. The hours may be extended or restricted by the local authority of the place.

(*u*) Sect. 3.

(*x*) An inspector of factories may be deputed to see that the conditions of the licence are observed (sect. 3).

(*y*) Sect. 4.

proper guardianship (*z*); also, on a sworn information before any stipendiary magistrate or any two justices of the peace, of reasonable cause for suspecting that a child is ill-treated within the meaning of the Act, a warrant may issue authorizing the applicant to search for the child and to take it to and detain it in some place of safety; and such person may enter, and (if necessary) forcibly enter, upon or into any premises and remove the child therefrom, to be afterwards dealt with by a petty sessional court (*a*). The Act also provides that the alleged offender shall be competent (without being compellable) to give evidence (*b*); and that children of tender years, but appearing to be sufficiently intelligible, may, although not appearing to understand the nature of an oath, give evidence without oath, but in every such case the child's evidence must be corroborated in some material particular (*c*); and the offender, if convicted before a court of summary jurisdiction, may appeal to the Court of Quarter Sessions (*d*).

XVII. *Taking up dead bodies* from the place where they have been interred, for the purpose of dissection or otherwise, is also a misdemeanor at common law, and punishable with fine and imprisonment (*e*). And under this head may also be noticed the offence of *refusing to bury dead bodies* by those whose duty it is to do so (*f*); which appears to be

(*z*) Sect. 5. See also 52 & 53 Vict. c. 56, s. 1 (substituting the poor law guardians for the parent).

(*a*) Sect. 6.

(*b*) Sect. 7.

(*c*) Sect. 8.

(*d*) Sect. 10.

(*e*) Arch. Cr. Pr. 675; R. *v.* Lynn, 2 T. R. 733; 2 East's P. C. c. 16, s. 89; R. *v.* Duffin, R. & R. C. C. R. 365; The Queen *v.* Sharpe, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 47; 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 75.

(*f*) By 43 & 44 Vict. c. 41, s. 7 (Burial Laws Amendment Act, 1880), penalties are provided for the punishment of those persons who obstruct the burials of those whose friends desire the omission of the Church of England burial service in a parish churchyard.

punishable by the temporal courts, (independently of ecclesiastical censures,) on indictment or information (*g*).

XVIII. *Refusing to serve a public office* (such as that of constable or overseer), without lawful excuse or exemption, is also a misdemeanor at common law, punishable with fine and imprisonment (*h*).

XIX. Lastly, under the general head of *vagrancy and other disorderly conduct*, may be classed a variety of offences against the public economy. The civil law expelled all sturdy vagrants from the city (*i*) ; and, in our own law, idle persons and vagabonds,—whom our antient statutes describe to be "such as wake on the night and sleep on the day, "and haunt customable taverns and alehouses, and routs "about; and no man wot from whence they come, ne "whither they go"; are more particularly described by the 5 Geo. IV. c. 83, and are there divided into three classes, *idle* and *disorderly* persons, *rogues* and *vagabonds*, and *incorrigible rogues*, the Act also particularizing the persons who fall within each category (*k*). All such persons are offenders against the good order, and blemishes in the government, of any kingdom, and they may be proceeded against under the 4th section of the statute of George IV., and, if convicted, may be punished as follows (*l*) ; that is

(*g*) Andrews *v.* Cawthorne, Willes, 527, n. a; Mastin *v.* Escott, decided May 8, 1841, by Sir H. Jenner Fust; and Kemp *v.* Wickes, 2 Phil. Rep. 264. As to the interment of dead bodies cast on shore from the sea, see 48 Geo. 3, c. 75.

(*h*) Arch. Cr. P. 769; R. *v.* Poynder, 1 B. & C. 178; R. *v.* Bower, ib. 587.

(*i*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 169, citing Nov. 80, c. 5.

(*k*) By other Acts, also, persons committing particular offences of various kinds are to be deemed *idle and disorderly persons*, &c., within the statute of Geo. 4, and may be punished accordingly. (1 & 2 Vict. c. 38 ; 29 & 30 Vict. c. 113, s. 15 ; 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 15 ; 36 & 37 Vict. c. 38.)

(*l*) We may remark here, that two classes of offenders seem to be now punishable under the Act of Geo. 4, who were formerly treated by our law with much more severity,—1. *Idle soldiers and marines*, or persons pretending to be

to say,—"idle and disorderly persons," with one month's imprisonment, and hard labour: "rogues and vagabonds," with three months' imprisonment, and hard labour: while

soldiers or marines, wandering about the realm. Such persons were deemed under the statute 39 Eliz. c. 17 (repealed by 52 Geo. 3, c. 31), to be *ipso facto* guilty of a capital felony. 2. *Outlandish persons calling themselves Ægyptians or Gypsies.* Against these, provisions were made by 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 4, and 5 Eliz. c. 20; by which, if the gypsies themselves, or if any person, being fourteen years old, who had been seen or found in their fellowship, or had disguised himself like them, remained in this kingdom one month, it was felony; and we are informed by Sir M. Hale (1 Hale, P. C. 671), that at one Suffolk assizes no less than thirteen gypsies were executed upon these statutes. But they are now repealed by 23 Geo. 3, c. 51, and 1 Geo. 4, c. 116. (See also 19 & 20 Vict. c. 64.) Blackstone remarks (vol. iv. p. 165), as to gypsies, that "they are a strange "kind of commonwealth among "themselves of wandering im- "postors and jugglers, who were "first taken notice of in Germany "about the beginning of the fif- "teenth century, and have since "spread themselves all over Europe. "Munster, who is followed and re- "lied upon by Spelman and other "writers, fixes the time of their "first appearance to the year 1417; "under passports, real or pre- "tended, from the Emperor Sigis- "mund, king of Hungary. And "Pope Pius the second (who died "A.D. 1464) mentions them in his "history as thieves and vagabonds, "then wandering with their fami- "lies over Europe under the name "of Zigari; and whom he sup- "poses to have migrated from the "country of the Zigi, which nearly "answers to the modern Circassia. "In the compass of a few years "they gained such a number of "idle proselytes (who imitated "their language and complexion, "and betook themselves to the "same arts of chiromancy, begging "and pilfering), that they became "troublesome, and even formid- "able, to most of the states of "Europe. Hence they were ex- "pelled from France in the year "1560, and from Spain in 1591. "And the government in England "took the alarm much earlier; for "in 1530 they are described by "statute 22 Hen. 8, c. 10, as out- "landish people calling themselves "Egyptians, using no craft nor feat "of merchandize, who have come "into this realm and gone from "shire to shire, and place to place, "in great company, and used great "subtle, and crafty means to de- "ceive the people; bearing them "in hand, that they by palmestry "could tell men and women's for- "tunes; and so, many times, by "craft and subtilty have deceived "the people of their money, and "also have committed many hein- "ous felonies and robberies." Much more recent information, however, as to the origin and history of the gypsies, will be found in the work of Mr. Borrow, called "Zincali," published in 1841.

"incorrigible rogues" may be committed to the next sessions of the peace, and kept to hard labour in the interim, and if convicted at the sessions may be further punished with imprisonment and hard labour for one year, and with whipping, except in the case of females (*m*).

(*m*) By 5 Geo. 4, c. 83, s. 13, houses of reception for travellers may be searched for vagrants, &c., and the suspected parties may be carried before a magistrate. (See also 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, ss. 15, 16.)

CHAPTER VIII.

OF OFFENCES AFFECTING THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE AND THE MAINTENANCE OF PUBLIC ORDER.

We are now arrived at the third and concluding group of offences against public rights, namely—

(C.) Offences affecting the administration of justice and the maintenance of public order.—Of these, some are felonious, others only misdemeanors; and the first of them which we shall mention is:—

I. The stealing, injuring, forging, or falsifying any public *record*, whether it be of what has taken place in a court of justice or otherwise; all of which practices are high offences. For no man's property would be safe if records might be suppressed or falsified, or persons' names be falsely usurped in courts (*a*). The specific provision regarding this offence is contained in 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 30, which makes it a felony, punishable with penal servitude to the extent of five years (*b*), or imprisonment for not more than two years, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, to steal or fraudulently take from its proper deposit or custody,—or maliciously to cancel, obliterate, injure, or destroy,—any record, writ, return, panel, process, interrogatory, deposition, affidavit, rule, order, or warrant of attorney, or any original document whatever, belonging to any court of record or equity, or relating to

(*a*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 128.

(*b*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

any matter in such court (*c*). And the *forgery* or *falsification* of records is provided against by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, ss. 27, 28, which enacts that it shall be a felony punishable by imprisonment as above mentioned, or penal servitude to the extent of seven years, to forge, or fraudulently alter or utter, any such court record or document as above specified; and the above penalties attach to any person who, as clerk of any court or otherwise, knowingly utters any false copy or certificate of any record, or forges the seal or process, of any court of record (*d*). The earlier statute, 1 & 2 Vict. c. 94 (*e*), intituled "An Act for keeping safely the Public Records," contains also this enactment, namely, that any person employed in the Public Record Office who shall certify any writing as a true copy of a record in the custody of the Master of the Rolls, knowing the same to be false in any material part, shall be guilty of felony, and punishable with penal servitude for life, or not less than five years, or with imprisonment for not more than four nor less than two years (*f*). Moreover, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 99 (the Evidence Amendment Act, 1851), if any officer authorized or required by that Act to furnish any certified copies or extracts, shall wilfully certify any document as being a true copy or extract, knowing that the same is not so, he shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and be liable, upon conviction, to imprisonment for any term not exceeding eighteen months (*g*). Also, by the Conveyancing Act, 1882 (*h*), if any clerk in the Central Office of the Royal Courts of Justice commits any fraud, or is guilty of any

(*c*) The court may also bind over the offender to keep the peace. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 30.)

(*d*) The offender may, after conviction, be bound over to keep the peace. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 51.)

(*e*) The Public Record Office Act, 1838, has been amended in certain matters by the 40 & 41 Vict. c. 55, but not in respect of the provisions referred to in the text.

(*f*) 1 & 2 Vict. c. 94, s. 19; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*g*) 14 & 15 Vict. c. 99, s. 15.

(*h*) 45 & 46 Vict. c. 39, s. 2; see also the Land Charges Registration and Searches Act, 1888 (51 & 52 Vict. c. 51), s. 17.

wilful negligence in the making of, or otherwise in relation to, any certificate (or office-copy thereof) of the result of the searches for judgments, &c. thereby authorized, he is declared guilty of a misdemeanor. And under the Yorkshire Registries Act, 1884 (*i*), if the registrar, or other subordinate officer employed in the register office, is guilty of any fraud in relation to the registration of any document, or in relation to the giving of any certificate, or in making any copy or extract, or in making any search, he is declared guilty of a misdemeanor, and is made liable to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any period not exceeding two years.

II. [Any *striking*, or *other outrage, in the superior courts of justice*, in Westminster Hall, or at the assizes, is highly penal. Indeed, by the antient common law before the Conquest, striking in the king's courts of justice, or drawing a sword therein, was a capital felony (*k*); and even afterwards the law retained so much of its antient severity, as only to exchange the loss of life for the loss of the offending limb. Therefore a stroke or blow in the superior courts, or courts of assize or *oyer* and *terminer*, whether blood be drawn or not; or assaulting a judge sitting in the court by drawing a weapon, even without any blow struck;—is punishable with the loss of the right hand (*l*),

(*i*) 47 & 48 Vict. c. 54, s. 46.

(*k*) Wilk. Leg. Anglo-Sax., LL. Inæ, c. 6; LL. Canut. c. 56; LL. Alured, c. 7.

(*l*) In the year 1799, on the prosecution of Lord Thanet and others for a riot at the trial of Arthur O'Connor and others for treason under a special commission, two of the defendants were found guilty, generally; and as the three first counts charged (*inter alia*), that the defendants did riotously make an assault on one J. R., and did then and there *beat, bruise, wound*, and ill-treat the said J. R., in the presence of the commissioners,—Lord Kenyon rather thought that the court was bound to pronounce the judgment of amputation of the right hand, &c., as required in a prosecution expressly for *striking in a court of justice;* whereupon the attorney-general entered a *nolle prosequi* upon these three counts; and the court pronounced judgment of fine and imprisonment on the other counts

[imprisonment for life, and forfeiture of goods and chattels, and of the profits of the offender's lands during life (*m*); but the *rescue* of a prisoner *in facie curiæ* (without any actual blow being given) is not punishable with such amputation, but only with the other punishments before mentioned (*n*). Moreover, not such only as commit actual violence of this description, but such as use threatening or reproachful words to any judge sitting in the courts, are guilty of a high misprision, and have been punished with large fines, and with imprisonment and other corporal punishments (*o*);] and the court may itself punish these offences in a summary way (*p*).

III. [Another species of offence is that of *intimidation, or other improper demeanor, practised towards the parties or witnesses in a court of justice.* As if a man assaults or threatens his adversary for suing him, a counsellor or attorney for being employed against him, a juror for his verdict, or a gaoler or other ministerial officer for keeping him in custody and properly executing his duty (*q*); or if a man endeavours to dissuade a witness from giving evidence, or advises a prisoner to stand mute,—these are all impediments to justice, are high misprisions and contempts of the king's courts, and are punishable with fine and imprisonment. Antiently, indeed, it was held, that if one of the grand jury disclosed to any person indicted the evidence that appeared against him, he was thereby made an accessory to the offence, if felony, and in treason, became a principal; and at this day it is agreed that he is

as for a common riot. (27 St. Tr. 821.)

(*m*) Staundf. P. C. 38; 3 Inst. 140, 141; Hawk. b. 1, c. 21, s. 3.

(*n*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 125.

(*o*) Harrison's case, Cro. Car. 503.

(*p*) Pollard's case, L. R., 2 P. C. Cas. 106.

(*q*) 3 Inst. 141, 142; and Blackstone remarks (vol. iv. p. 126), that these offences, when they proceeded further than bare threats, were punished in the Gothic constitutions with exile and forfeiture of goods; and he cites Stiernh. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 2.

[guilty of a high misprision, and liable to be fined and imprisoned (*r*).

So as regards jurors, an offence somewhat of the same character as the last may be committed, which is described in the books as *embracery;* that is, attempting to influence them corruptly to one side, by promises, persuasions, entreaties, money, entertainments and the like.] The punishment for this misdemeanor in the person embracing and in the juror embraced is, by the common law,—and also under the provision contained in 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 61,—fine and imprisonment (*s*).

IV. A fourth offence which may be here noticed, is that of *obstructing a lawful arrest, or, generally, the execution of lawful process.* [This is, in all cases, an offence of a very high and presumptuous nature: but more particularly so, when it is an obstruction of an arrest upon criminal process: and it hath been holden that the party opposing such arrest, becomes thereby *particeps criminis;* that is, an accessory in felony, and a principal in treason (*t*). Formerly, one of the greatest obstructions to public justice, both of the civil and criminal kind, was the multitude of pretended privileged places (especially in London and Southwark), where indigent persons assembled together to shelter themselves from justice,—under the pretext of their having been antient palaces of the crown, or the like (*u*).] But all of these sanctuaries for iniquity are now demolished, and the opposing of any process therein was made highly penal by the statutes 8 & 9 Will. III. c. 27; 9 Geo. I. c. 28; 11 Geo. I. c. 22; and 1 Geo. IV. c. 116: which enacted, that persons opposing the execution

(*r*) See Barr. on Statutes, 212; 27 Ass. Pl. 44, s. 4, fol. 138; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 21, s. 15.

(*s*) The false verdict of jurors, whether occasioned by embracery or not, was antiently considered as criminal; and therefore severely punished by means of the writ of *attaint.* (See 3 Bl. Com. pp. 388, 402; 6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 60.)

(*t*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 17, s. 1.

(*u*) Such as *White Friars* and its environs; the *Savoy;* and the *Mint,* in Southwark.

of any process in such pretended privileged places within the bills of mortality, or abusing any officer in his endeavour to execute his duty therein, so that he received bodily hurt; and all persons aiding and abetting such opposition; should be guilty of felony. The principal provisions, however, as regards the offence now under consideration, are contained in more recent enactments, and, particularly, in the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, ss. 18 and 38; under the first of which two sections, the offence will, as we had occasion to mention in a former place, in certain cases amount to a crime of the same malignity as an attempt to murder (*v*); and by the second of these two sections, whoever shall assault, resist, or wilfully obstruct any peace officer in the due execution of his duty, or any person acting in his aid, or shall assault any person with intent to resist or prevent his own lawful apprehension or detainer, or that of any one else, for any offence,—shall be guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be punishable with imprisonment to the extent of two years, with or without hard labour (*x*).

V. [*Escape and Prison-breach.* To suffer the *escape* of a person, lawfully arrested for crime, so that he shall gain his liberty before he is delivered by course of law, is also an offence against public justice (*y*); and the officer permitting such escape, either by negligence or connivance, is much more culpable than the prisoner himself,—the natural desire of liberty pleading strongly in his behalf, though he ought in strictness of law to submit himself quietly to custody, till cleared by the due course of justice. Officers, therefore, who after arrest *negligently* permit a felon to escape, are punishable by fine (*z*); but *voluntary* escapes, it is generally agreed, amount to the same kind

(*v*) Vide sup. p. 69.

(*x*) See also 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 12, as to *any* assaults upon constables while in the execution of their duty.

(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 17, s. 3; c. 19, ss. 2, 3.

(*z*) 1 Hale, P. C. p. 600.

[of offence, and are punishable in the same degree, as the offence of which the prisoner is guilty, and for which he was in custody, whether treason, felony, or trespass,—and this, whether he were actually committed to gaol, or only under a bare arrest (*a*). But the officer cannot be thus punished as for felony, till the original delinquent hath actually received judgment or been outlawed in respect of the crime for which he was so committed or arrested (*b*); otherwise it might happen that the officer might be punished for felony, and the person arrested and escaping might turn out to be an innocent man (*c*).] But even before the conviction of the principal party, the officer (or even any private person) who having another in his lawful custody as for crime committed, violates his duty by permitting an escape from prison, or before he has (in the latter case) delivered him over to the proper authority,—may be fined and imprisoned for a misdemeanor, and may be kept to hard labour besides (*d*).

As for the prisoner himself, *breach of prison* (or even conspiring to break it) was felony at common law for whatever cause he was committed (*e*). But this severity was mitigated by the statute *De frangentibus prisonam*, (23 Edw. I.,) which enacted, that the offence should be deemed felonious only when judgment for felony would have ensued in case of his conviction (*f*). So that to break prison when committed for any treason or other felony, is still felony as at the common law (*g*); and the offence is now made punishable with penal servitude for

(*a*) 1 Hale, P. C. p. 590; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 19, s. 22.

(*b*) Process of outlawry in *criminal* cases has not been abolished.

(*c*) But he is punishable in the case of *treason*, where the party escaping has been actually guilty of treason, whether he has been attainted of it or not. (Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 19, s. 26.)

(*d*) Hawk. ubi sup. c. 20, s. 6; and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29.

(*e*) Bract. l. 3, tr. 2, c. 9; 1 Hale, P. C. 607. See R. *v.* Haswell, R. & R. C. C. R. 458.

(*f*) 1 Hale, P. C. 609.

(*g*) But if the prisoner, though he break prison, fail to actually escape, it is no felony (Hawk. ubi sup. c. 18, s. 11).

not more than seven nor less than five years; or with imprisonment, (with or without hard labour, solitary confinement, and whipping,) not exceeding two years (*h*). And to break prison, when lawfully confined upon any other inferior charge, is punishable as a high misdemeanor with fine and imprisonment (*i*). And in connection with this offence it may be noticed that for a convict to be at large (without lawful cause) before the expiration of the term for which he has been sentenced to be kept in penal servitude, is an offence punishable with penal servitude for life, or else with imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years (*k*).

VI. *Rescue* and *aiding prisoners to escape.*—*Rescue* is the offence of forcibly and knowingly freeing another from any lawful arrest or imprisonment; and such rescue in the case of a prisoner charged with felony is felony in the rescuer; and if the prisoner is charged with treason, then it is treason in the rescuer; and if the prisoner is charged with a misdemeanor, it is a misdemeanor in the rescuer (*l*), as it also is for the rescue of any one who is in civil custody (*m*). But it is said, that here also (as in the case of an escape permitted by the gaoler), the principal felon must first receive judgment before the rescuer can be punished as for felony: though even before, the rescuer may be prosecuted, at the discretion of the crown, as for a misprision (*n*). These offences have now, however, been

(*h*) 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, ss. 8, 9; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 90, s. 5; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*i*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 20.

(*k*) See 5 Geo. 4, c. 84, s. 22; 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 67; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3. See as to escapes from *Millbank*, 6 & 7 Vict. c. 26, s. 22; from *Parkhurst*, 1 & 2 Vict. c. 82, ss. 12, 13; and from *Pentonville*, 5 & 6 Vict. c. 29, s. 24. As to offenders in the colonies escaping to the United Kingdom, and *vice versâ*, see 44 & 45 Vict. c. 69.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 21.

(*m*) R. *v.* Allan, 1 Car. & M. 295.

(*n*) 1 Hale, P. C. 598, 607; Fost. 344; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 21, s. 8.

specially provided against by several statutes. For by 25 Geo. II. c. 37, s. 9, if any person shall rescue, or attempt to rescue, out of prison a person committed for, or found guilty of, murder; or a person convicted of murder, while going to, or during, execution (*o*),—he shall be deemed guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for life, or for not less than five years, or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, for not more than two years (*p*). By 52 Geo. III. c. 156, every person assisting a prisoner of *war* to escape shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to the same punishments as just mentioned (*q*). By 1 & 2 Geo. IV. c. 88, s. 1, the rescuer of any person charged with felony, is declared guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years, or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for not less than one nor more than three years (*r*). By 5 Geo. IV. c. 84, whoever shall rescue, or attempt to rescue, any offender under sentence or order of penal servitude (*s*) from the custody of any person charged with his removal, shall be guilty of felony, and may be sentenced to penal servitude for life, or to imprisonment, with or without hard labour, not exceeding two years (*t*). And, finally, by 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, (The Prisons Act, 1865,) s. 37, every person who aids any prisoner in escaping

(*o*) By the same statute, it is also a felonious act to rescue or attempt to rescue the body of a murderer *after* execution.

(*p*) 25 Geo. 2, c. 37, s. 9; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 91; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*q*) 52 Geo. 3, c. 156; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47; R. *v.* Martin, R. & R. C. C. R. 196.

(*r*) 1 & 2 Geo. 4, c. 88, s. 1; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. See also 16 Geo. 2, c. 31, and 1 & 2 Will. 4, c. 44, s. 5.

(*s*) The expression used in 5 Geo. 4, c. 84, is "transportation or banishment:" but see 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, s. 6.

(*t*) 5 Geo. 4, c. 84, s. 22; 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 67; 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

or attempting to escape from any prison, or who with intent to facilitate his escape conveys anything into the prison, shall be guilty of felony, and be imprisoned with hard labour to the extent of two years (*u*).

VII. [Another offence of the class under consideration is that of *taking a reward under pretence of helping the owner to his stolen goods.* This was a contrivance carried to a great length of villany in the reign of George the first, the confederates of the felons thus disposing of stolen goods, at a cheap rate, to the owners themselves, and thereby stifling all further inquiry. The famous Jonathan Wild had under him a well-disciplined corps of thieves, who brought in all their spoils to him; and he kept a sort of public office, for restoring them to the owners at half price. To prevent which audacious practice,—to the ruin, and in defiance, of public justice,—it was enacted by 4 Geo. I. c. 11, that whoever should take a reward under the pretence of helping anyone to stolen goods, should suffer as the felon who stole them; unless, indeed, he caused such principal felon to be apprehended and brought to trial, and also gave evidence against him; and Wild, still continuing in his old practice, was, upon this statute, at last convicted and executed.] These provisions were afterwards repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 27, s. 1, but were at the same time re-cast with improvements calculated for the more effectual prevention of the offence (*x*); and by the enactment on this subject now in force (viz. by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 101) it is provided, that whoever shall corruptly take any money or reward, directly or indirectly, under pretence or upon account of helping any person to any chattel, money, valuable security, or other property whatever, which shall by any felony or misdemeanor have been stolen, taken, obtained,

(*u*) The Queen *v.* Payne, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 27.

(*x*) 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 58.

extorted, embezzled, or converted, or disposed of, as in that Act mentioned,—shall (unless he shall have used all due diligence to cause the offender to be brought to trial for the same) be deemed guilty of felony. And the punishment is penal servitude for seven or for not less than five years (*y*), or imprisonment, with or without hard labour and solitary confinement, for any term not exceeding two years; and (if a male under the age of eighteen years) he may be whipped in addition (*z*).

VIII. *Compounding of felony*, is the taking of a reward for forbearing to prosecute a felony; and one species of this offence, (known in the books by the more antient appellation of *theft bote*,) is where a party robbed takes his goods again, or other amends, entering into an agreement not to prosecute. [This was formerly held to make a man an accessory to the theft, but is now punished only with fine and imprisonment (*a*). This perversion of justice, in the old Gothic constitutions, was liable to the most severe and infamous punishment; and the Salic law, "*latroni eum similem habuit, qui furtum celare vellet, et occulte sine judice compositionem ejus admittere*" (*b*).] The law on this subject is now regulated by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 102 (amended by 33 & 34 Vict. c. 65), under which even publicly to advertise a reward for the return of property stolen or lost, and in such advertisement to use words purporting that no questions will be asked,—or purporting that a reward will be paid without seizing or making inquiry after the person producing the same, or promising to return to a pawnbroker or other person any money he may have advanced upon or paid for such property, or offering any other sum of money or reward for the return

(*y*) See 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*z*) The court may also bind over the offender to keep the peace. (24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 117.)

(*a*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 59, s. 6.

(*b*) Stiernh. de Jure Goth. l. 3, c. 5; Reg. *v.* Burgess, 16 Q. B. D. 141.

of the same,—subjects the advertiser, the printer, and the publisher, to a forfeiture of fifty pounds each (*c*).

IX. The mere concealment of a felony is also criminal, and is described, in the books, as *misprision of felony;* and misprision of felony is defined as the concealment of some felony—not being treason (*d*)—committed by another person, but without such previous concert with, or subsequent assistance of him, as will make the concealer an accessory before or after the fact. [And the punishment of misprision in a public officer, (by the statute Westminster the first, 3 Edw. I. c. 9,) is imprisonment for a year and a day, and in a common person, is imprisonment for a less time, with (in the case of both) fine and ransom at the king's pleasure,—an expression which signifies here (as in other cases where it occurs), not any extra-judicial will of the sovereign, but such as is declared by his representatives, the judges in his courts of justice—"*voluntas regis in curiâ, non in camerâ*" (*e*).

X. *Compounding of informations upon penal statutes, or of misdemeanors,* is also illegal. And as to the first of these, the compounding of *informations upon penal statutes* is an offence affecting the administration of justice by contributing to make the laws odious to the public. At once, therefore, to discourage malicious informers, and to provide that offences, when discovered, shall be duly prosecuted,—it was enacted by 18 Eliz. c. 5, that if any person informing, under pretence of any penal law, make any composition without leave of the court, or take any money or promise from the defendant to excuse him (which demon-

(*c*) This provision re-enacts 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 59. By the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 65, no action is to be brought under it against the printer or publisher of the advertisement *more than six months* after the forfeiture was incurred, nor (in any case) unless the written assent of the attorney or solicitor general has been first obtained.

(*d*) Vide sup. p. 166.

(*e*) 1 Hale, P. C. 375.

[strates his intent in commencing the prosecution to be merely to serve his own ends, and not the public good),—he shall forfeit 10*l.*;] and shall be liable to suffer such imprisonment or additional fine, or both, as the court shall award, and shall be thenceforth disabled to sue on any popular or penal statute (*f*). And as to compounding a *misdemeanor*,—such a proceeding without the leave of the court is also illegal (*g*); yet [it is not uncommon when a person has been convicted of a misdemeanor more immediately affecting an individual,—as a battery, imprisonment, or the like,—for the court to permit the defendant to *speak with the prosecutor*, before any judgment is pronounced, and (if the prosecutor declares himself satisfied) to inflict but a trivial punishment,—which is done to reimburse the prosecutor his expenses, and to make him some private amends, without the trouble and circuity of a civil action.

XI. *Common barratry* is the offence of *frequently* inciting and stirring up suits and quarrels between his majesty's subjects, either at law or otherwise (*h*); but a single act of inciting such suits or quarrels is not barratry (*i*). The punishment for this offence in a common person, is by fine and imprisonment; but if the offender, (as is too frequently the case,) belongs to the profession of the law, a barrator, who is thus able as well as willing to do mischief, ought also to be disabled from practising for the future. And, indeed, it was enacted by 12 Geo. I. c. 29,

(*f*) The punishment given by 18 Eliz. is altered, as in the text, by the effect of 56 Geo. 3, c. 138. As to this offence, see R. *v.* Best, 9 Car. & P. 368; R. *v.* Crisp, 1 B. & A. 282.

(*g*) Collins *v.* Blantern, 2 Wils. 341; Edgcombe *v.* Rodd, 5 East, 297; Keir *v.* Leeman, 9 Q. B. 371; 4 Bl. Com. 136, note by Christian.

(*h*) Barratry is said to be a forensic term borrowed from the Normans: the Anglo-Norman *baret* signifying a quarrel or contention. See the notes to Bac. Abr. tit. Barratry (A).

(*i*) R. *v.* Hardwicke, 1 Sid. 282; R. *v.* Hannon, 6 Mod. 311; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 81, s. 5.

[that if any one who hath been convicted of forgery, perjury, subornation of perjury, or *common barratry*, shall practise as solicitor or agent in any action, the court, upon complaint, shall examine it in a summary way;] and, if such conduct be proved, the offender (by the effect of more modern enactments) may even be sentenced to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years (*j*).

[Hereunto may also be referred another offence of equal malignity and audaciousness, that of suing another in the name of a *fictitious plaintiff*,—either one not in being at all, or one who is ignorant of the suit. This offence, if committed in any of the superior courts, is left, as a high contempt, to be punished at their discretion. But in courts of a lower degree, where the crime is equally pernicious, but the authority of the judges not equally extensive, it was directed by 8 Eliz. c. 2, s. 4, to be punished by six months' imprisonment, and damages to the party injured.

XII. *Maintenance* is an officious intermeddling in an action that no way belongs to one, by maintaining or assisting either party, with money or otherwise, to prosecute or defend it (*k*),—a practice which (it is said) was greatly encouraged on the first introduction of uses (*l*). This is an offence against the due administration of justice, for it keeps alive strife and contention, and perverts the remedial process of the law into an engine of oppression (*m*). And by the Roman law, it was a species of the

(*j*) See 21 Geo. 2, c. 3; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47. In the Solicitors Act (6 & 7 Vict. c. 73), the statute 12 Geo. 1, c. 29, was recognized as existing, and left unrepealed.

(*k*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 83, s. 23.

(*l*) Dr. & Stud. 203.

(*m*) Co. Litt. 368 (b); 2 Inst. 208, 212, 213; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 83, s. 23. Maintenance may consist (according to Bacon) not only in such officious intermeddling as is described by Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 135), which is termed *curialis;* but also in assisting another in his pretensions to lands, or holding them

[*crimen falsi* to enter into any confederacy, or to do any act to support another's lawsuit by money, witnesses, or patronage (*n*).] A man may, however, with impunity, and indeed with propriety, out of charity and compassion, maintain the suit of his near kinsman (*o*), servant (*p*), or poor neighbour (*q*); and he may also maintain any action or other legal proceeding in which he has any interest, actual or contingent (*r*). But in cases where the offence is committed, its [punishment by common law, and also by the 1 Rich. II. c. 4, is fine and imprisonment (*s*), together with, by the 32 Hen. VIII. c. 9, a forfeiture of ten pounds.

XIII. *Champerty* (*campi partitio*) is a species of maintenance, and is punished in the same manner (*t*)—being a bargain with a plaintiff or defendant *campum partiri*, to divide the land or other matter sued for, if he shall prevail at law; whereupon the champertor is to carry on or defend the action at his own expense (*u*). These pests of civil society, that are perpetually endeavouring to disturb the repose of their neighbours and officiously interfering in other men's quarrels, even at the hazard of their own fortunes, were severely animadverted upon by the Roman law, "*qui improbè coëunt in alienam litem, ut quicquid ex condemnatione in rem ipsius redactum fuerit inter eos communicaretur, lege Juliâ de vi privatâ tenentur*" (*x*); and were

for him by force or subtilty, or stirring up quarrels in the county, in relation to matters wherein one is no way concerned,—which last species is termed *ruralis* (Bac. Abridg. in tit. Maintenance).

(*n*) Ff. 48, 10, 28.

(*o*) Bac. Abridg. in tit. Maintenance; Hawk. ubi sup. s. 26.

(*p*) Hawk. ubi sup. ss. 31, 32, 33.

(*q*) Bro. Abr. tit. Maintenance, (14); and see Harris *v.* Briscoe, 17 Q. B. D. 504.

(*r*) Hawk. ubi sup. ss. 14, 15; Master *v.* Miller, 4 T. R. 340; Williamson *v.* Henley, 6 Bing. 299; Bradlaugh *v.* Newdegate, 11 Q. B. D. 1. As to what amounts to the offence of maintenance by a solicitor, see Earle *v.* Hopwood, 9 C. B., N. S. 566.

(*s*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 38; 2 Inst. 208.

(*t*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 84, s. 1.

(*u*) Ordin. de Conspir. 33 Edw. 1.

(*x*) Ff. 48, 7, 10.

[punished by the forfeiture of a third part of their goods, and by perpetual infamy (*y*). To this head must also be referred the provisions of the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 9, that no one shall sell or purchase any pretended right or title to land, unless the vendor hath received the profits thereof for one whole year before such grant, or hath been in actual possession of the land, or of the reversion or remainder,—on pain that both purchaser and vendor shall each forfeit the value of such land to the king and the prosecutor (*z*).]

XIV. The offence of *conspiracy* may be correctly described as a combination or agreement between two or more persons to carry into effect a purpose hurtful to some individual, or to particular classes of the community, or to the public at large (*a*). Thus there may be conspiracy to seduce a female (*b*); to injure the public health by selling unwholesome provisions (*c*); to raise the funds by the propagation of false intelligence (*d*); to defraud some person or persons of his or their property (*e*); and the like (*f*),

(*y*) See on champerty the following statutes of antient date:—3 Edw. 1, c. 25; 33 Edw. 1; 4 Edw. 3, c. 11; also Stevens *v.* Bagwell, 15 Ves. jun. 139; Williams *v.* Protheroe, 5 Bing. 309; Stanley *v.* Jones, 7 Bing. 369; Bell *v.* Smith, 5 B. & C. 188; Earle *v.* Hopwood, 9 C. B., N. S. 566; Grell *v.* Levy, 16 C. B., N. S. 73; Sprye *v.* Porter, 7 E. & B. 58; Hutley *v.* Hutley, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 112.

(*z*) Cholmondeley *v.* Clinton, 4 Bligh, N. S. 4; Kennedy *v.* Lyell, 15 Q. B. D. 497.

(*a*) See Mulcahy *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 3 H. L. 306. Conspiracy has been frequently said to consist either of an agreement for an unlawful purpose, or to effect a lawful purpose by unlawful means (R. *v.* Seward, 1 A. & R. 713; R. *v.* Jones, 4 B. & Ad. 349); but the correctness of the antithesis has been questioned on high authority. (R. *v.* Peck, 9 A. & E. 686; and see Reg. *v.* Carlisle, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 337; R. *v.* Warburton, Law Rep., 1 C. C. R. 274.)

(*b*) R. *v.* Grey, 3 St. Tr. 519; R. *v.* Delaval, 3 Burr. 1434.

(*c*) R. *v.* Mackarty and Fordenbourgh, 2 Ld. Raym. 1779; 2 East, P. C. c. 18, s. 5; 6 East, 133.

(*d*) R. *v.* De Beranger, 3 M. & S. 67.

(*e*) The Queen *v.* Gompertz and others, 9 Q. B. 824.

(*f*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 72, s. 2.

besides conspiracies to murder or to commit any other of the greater offences; but one of the chief species of this offence, (and that which brings it within the subject-matter of the present chapter,) is that of *falsely and maliciously conspiring to indict an innocent man* (*g*). [This is an abuse and perversion of justice; for which the party injured may either have a civil action, or else the conspirators may be indicted at the suit of the crown (*h*); and (being convicted) they were by the antient common law to receive what was called the villenous judgment (*i*): viz., to lose their *liberam legem*, whereby they were discredited and disabled as jurors and witnesses; to forfeit their goods and chattels, and lands for life; to have those lands wasted, their houses razed, their trees rooted up, and their bodies committed to prison (*k*). But it is now the better opinion that the villenous judgment is by long disuse become obsolete, it not having been pronounced for some ages (*l*); but instead thereof, such conspirators are usually sentenced to fine and imprisonment (*m*);] to which, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 29, may now be added, (in most cases of conspiracy,) hard labour, during the whole or any part of the term of imprisonment.

With respect to this offence of conspiracy in general (and not merely when it affects the administration of justice), it may be further remarked, that it is deemed to consist rather in the guilty combination or agreement, than in the act

(*g*) Hawk. ubi sup. ss. 2, 9; 3 Inst. 143; R. *v.* Spragg, 2 Burr. 998; R. *v.* Macdaniel, 1 Leach, C. C. 45.

(*h*) In some cases security must be given for the due prosecution of the charge. (22 & 23 Vict. c. 17; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 1.)

(*i*) Bro. Abr. tit. Conspiracy, 28.

(*k*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 72, s. 9.

(*l*) It is to be observed, with reference to this subject, that until a recent period persons who were *infamous*, (that is, of such a character that they might be challenged as jurors *propter delictum*,) were, independently of any villenous judgment, inadmissible as witnesses; but they were made competent by 6 & 7 Vict. c. 85.

(*m*) Blackstone adds "pillory," but this punishment is now abolished. Vide post, p. 269, n. (*k*).

by which it is carried into effect; and therefore, in an indictment for conspiring to do a thing in itself unlawful, it has never been held essential to allege that the thing was in fact done (*n*); though, supposing it to have been done, it is usual to state the unlawful agreement or conspiracy first, and then to charge the thing done, (or overt act, as it is called,) to have been committed in pursuance of the conspiracy (*o*). It is also observable, that the effect of the state of the law relative to conspiracy is often to render a purpose criminal when concerted by several, which would not be of that character, but at the most the subject of an action as a civil injury, if entertained merely by an individual; a distinction which rests on very solid ground; for though every wrong may not be of dangerous tendency to the public, yet every coalition to promote wrong is manifestly of that character. Accordingly it is held, that a false and malicious indictment preferred by an individual is no crime, though it is a cause of civil action (*p*), while if planned by several persons, it is the legal offence of conspiracy. So a combination among workmen to raise the price of wages, was once deemed to be, in every case, a conspiracy, though the same object, if contemplated by a single workman, would not have been criminal or even actionable (*q*); but, so far as regards this particular instance of a conspiracy, the law as to efforts to obtain a rise in wages has been materially altered by the Trade Union Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 31), which has enacted that the purposes of any trade union shall not, by reason merely that they are in *restraint of trade*, be unlawful, so as to render the members liable to prosecution for conspiracy or

(*n*) 9 Rep. 56 b; R. *v.* Kimberty, 1 Lev. 62; R. *v.* Best, Lord Raym. 1167; R. *v.* Seward, 1 A. & E. 713.

(*o*) As to the form of the indictment, see R. *v.* Steel, 1 C. & M. 337.

(*p*) Leith *v.* Pope, 2 Bl. Rep. 1328; see 2 Russ. on Crimes, p. 674.

(*q*) R. *v.* Tailors of Cambridge, 8 Mod. 10; R. *v.* Ridgway, 5 B. & Ald. 527.

otherwise; but all such unions must be registered (*r*), in order to enjoy the benefits of the Act (*s*). And by the Conspiracy and Protection of Property Act, 1875 (38 & 39 Vict. c. 86), an agreement or combination by two or more persons to do or procure to be done any act in contemplation or furtherance of a trade dispute between employers and workmen, shall not be indictable as a conspiracy, if such act committed by *one* person would not be punishable as a crime either by indictment or by way of summary conviction (*t*).

XV. The next offence against the administration of justice which shall be noticed is that of *perjury;* which is stated by Sir E. Coke (*u*) "to be committed, when a "lawful oath is ministered by any that hath authority, "to any person, in any judicial proceeding, who sweareth "absolutely and falsely, in a matter material to the issue "or cause in question." [The common law took no notice of any perjury, but such as is committed in some court having power to administer an oath (or before some magistrate, or proper officer, invested with a similar authority) in some proceedings relative to an action or a criminal prosecution: for it esteems all other oaths unnecessary at least, and therefore will not punish the breach of them.] But by the express provision of many statutes, it has been enacted that a false oath taken in certain cases, though not of a judicial kind, shall be deemed to amount to perjury, and be visited with the same penalties (*v*).

(*r*) The Queen *v.* Registrar of Friendly Societies, Law Rep., 7 Q. B. 741.

(*s*) This Act repeals the Trades Unions Funds Protection Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict. c. 61); and has been amended by the 39 & 40 Vict. c. 22.

(*t*) This Act repeals the 34 & 35 Vict. c. 32; and see 38 & 39 Vict. c. 86, s. 7.

(*u*) 3 Inst. 164.

(*v*) The penalties of perjury attach to wilful falsehood in an *affirmation* by a *Quaker*, *Moravian*, or *Separatist;* and to the affirmation of a *witness* in lieu of taking an oath, under 17 & 18 Vict. c. 125, s. 20, and 24 & 25 Vict. c. 66; and

A mere voluntary oath, however,—that is, an oath administered in a case, and under circumstances, for which the law has not provided,—is not one on which perjury can be assigned; for as such a proceeding is not required, so neither is it protected, by the law. Indeed, such voluntary oaths are expressly prohibited by 5 & 6 Will. IV. c. 62, which provides that a certain form of declaration may be substituted for them, and that any party falsely making such statutable declaration shall be guilty of a misdemeanor (*x*).

Perjury, according to the above definition, must be *absolute*, as well as false,—that is, it must be in positive terms; yet a man will be guilty of the offence, if he swears he believes to be true a fact or statement which he knows to be false (*y*). Perjury must also be *corrupt* or *wilful*, (that is, it must be committed *malo animo*,) not upon surprise or the like (*z*). It must also be, in some point, *material* to the question in dispute (*a*); for if it only be in some trifling collateral circumstance to which no regard is paid, it is no more penal than in the voluntary extra-judicial oaths before mentioned. *Subornation* of perjury is the offence of procuring another person to take such a false oath as would constitute perjury in the principal (*b*).

Perjury and subornation are both misdemeanors; and it may be noticed that any court, whether civil or criminal, and whether of summary jurisdiction or otherwise, has (in general) the power to direct a witness to be prosecuted for perjury in regard to the evidence he has given in any

to the affirmation of a *juror*, under 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 8; and to affirmations generally, under 51 & 52 Vict. c. 46.

(*x*) See Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 21.

(*y*) Pedley's case, 1 Leach, C. C. 365.

(*z*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 69, s. 2.

(*a*) R. *v.* Aylett, 1 T. R. 69; The Queen *v.* Bennett, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 217; The Queen *v.* Phillpotts, 21 L. J. (M. C.) 18.

(*b*) If the party tampered with does not actually take an oath, the person inciting him so to do, though not guilty of subornation, is still liable to punishment. (Hawk. ubi sup. s. 2.)

cause or proceeding had therein (*c*). As to the punishment of perjury, at common law, it has been various (*d*),—having been antiently death; afterwards banishment, or cutting out the tongue; then forfeiture of goods; and, afterwards, fine and imprisonment (*e*). But additional punishments for this offence were from time to time enacted by various statutes. Thus, by 5 Eliz. c. 9, an offender convicted of perjury was made liable to be imprisoned for six months and fined 20*l.*; and if convicted of subornation, to be fined 40*l.*; and, in default of payment, he was made liable to the same period of imprisonment (*f*). And now, under 2 Geo. II. c. 25, and 3 Geo. IV. c. 114, the perjurer or suborner may be sent to the house of correction, with hard labour, for seven years; or (under the same statutes as affected, in their provisions as to punishment, by later Acts) may be sentenced to penal servitude for not more than seven nor less than five years (*g*).

[It has been sometimes wished that perjury, at least upon capital accusations, whereby another's life has been or might have been destroyed, were also rendered capital, upon a principle of retaliation (*h*) And, indeed, where the

(*c*) See 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 19.

(*d*) In some cases, security must be given for the due prosecution of a charge of perjury (22 & 23 Vict. c. 17; and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 1).

(*e*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 138.

(*f*) This statute was made perpetual by enactments in 29 Eliz. c. 5, and 21 Jac. 1, c. 28. These provisions were repealed by 26 & 27 Vict. c. 125, which also repealed the words at the close of the 5 Eliz. c. 9, limiting its continuance.

(*g*) See 2 Geo. 2, c. 25, s. 2; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47.

(*h*) In the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 21), in connection with the crime of perjury, there is noticed a cognate offence, viz. that of *fabricating evidence*, which (it is observed), "though not so common as per-"jury, does occur;" and the following instance is given, which (it is stated) occurred on a trial for shooting at a man with intent to murder him,—"The defence was "that though the accused did fire "off a pistol it was not loaded with "ball, and the only intent was to "frighten. Evidence was given "that a pistol ball was found "lodged in the trunk of a tree

[death of an innocent person has been actually the consequence of such wilful perjury, it falls within the guilt of deliberate murder, and deserves an equal punishment; which, it has been said, our antient law in fact inflicted (*i*). But the mere *attempt* to destroy life by other means not being capital, there is no reason that an attempt by perjury should be so; and therefore, it seems, except perhaps in the instance of deliberate murder by perjury, sufficiently punished by our present law; which has adopted the opinion of Cicero, derived from the law of the Twelve Tables, "*perjurii pœna divina exitium, humana dedecus*" (*k*).]

XVI. One species of the offence of *bribery* is committed when a judge, or other person concerned in the administration of justice, takes any reward to influence his behaviour in his office (*l*). [In the east, it is (or at one time was) the custom never to petition any superior for justice, not excepting even their kings, without a present,—which (unless the present was merely in the nature of a court fee or a fee to counsel) is abhorrent to the spirit of justice, however suitable it may have been for the genius of despotic countries. Plato, in his ideal republic, orders those who take presents for doing their duty, to be punished in the severest manner (*m*); and by the law of Athens, he that offered, as well as he that received a bribe, was prosecuted for the offence (*n*). The Roman law, though it

" nearly in the line from where " the accused fired to where the " prosecutor stood. *It was after-* " *wards discovered that the ball had* " *been placed in the tree by those* " *concerned in the prosecution!*"

(*i*) Britton, c. 5. Vide sup. p. 59, n. (*q*).

(*k*) De Leg. 2, 9. Until recently the *pillory* (which had been abolished in all other cases by 56 Geo. 3, c. 138) was retained for the punishment of perjury and subornation, until it was abolished in this case also by 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 23; and, until recently, a person convicted of either of these offences was also incompetent to give evidence until the law in this respect was altered by 6 & 7 Vict. c. 85.

(*l*) 3 Inst. 145; Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 67.

(*m*) De Leg. l. 12.

(*n*) Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 23.

[contained many severe injunctions against bribery,—as well for selling a man's vote in the senate or other public assembly, as for the bartering of common justice;—yet, by a strange indulgence in one instance, it tacitly encouraged this practice, for it allowed the magistrate to receive small presents, provided they did not in the whole exceed one hundred crowns in a year,—not considering the insinuating nature and gigantic progress of this vice when once admitted (*o*). In England this offence of taking bribes is punished, in inferior officers, with fine and imprisonment, as is also the offence of offering such bribe (*p*).] But in judges, it hath always been looked upon as particularly heinous; and there is even a tradition that in the reign of Edward III. Chief Justice Thorpe was hanged for this offence (*q*). [By a statute of the eleventh year of Henry the fourth, all judges and officers of the king, convicted of bribery, should forfeit treble the bribe; be punished at the king's will; and be discharged from the king's service for ever (*r*); and some notable examples have been made in parliament, of persons in the highest stations, and otherwise very eminent and able, but who have been contaminated with this vice.] The offence has become in the present day inconceivable as regards our judges, for their integrity is stronger than their susceptibility; but in the case of many high officials, the offence appears still to require some penal repression (*s*).

(*o*) Ff. 48, 11, 6.

(*p*) 3 Inst. 147. The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 21) says, with reference to the offence of corruption in *ministerial* officers connected with the administration of justice, that "recent "experience has shown that the "punishment awarded to such of- "fences by the common law, is "not sufficiently severe."

(*q*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 140) says that Thorpe was actually hanged; but Lord Coke (3 Inst. 145) denies that Thorpe was hanged, or could be hanged, for this offence; and Lord Campbell, in his Lives of the Chief Justices (vol. i. p. 91), agrees with the latter, and considers the tradition in question to be an unfounded invention of Oliver St. John in the reign of Charles I.

(*r*) See 3 Inst. 147.

(*s*) As to the offence of bribery and corruption at *elections*, vide

XVIA. Owing to the great increase, in comparatively recent times, of the number of corporations and of corporation officials, with largely increased powers exerciseable under circumstances peculiarly exposing the parties to the influence and bribery of interested persons, it has been deemed advisable by the legislature to enact, and there has been enacted, the Public Bodies Corrupt Practices Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict. c. 69), whereby it is made a misdemeanor, punishable as hereinafter expressed, on the part of any one who by himself or with others corruptly solicits or receives or agrees to receive for himself or for any other person any gift, loan, fee, reward, or advantage whatever as an inducement to or reward for or otherwise on account of any member, officer, or servant of a public body doing or forbearing to do anything in respect of any matter or transaction whatsoever in which the public body is concerned; or who by himself or with others corruptly gives, promises, or offers any gift, loan, fee, reward, or advantage whatsoever to any person whether for the benefit of that person or of another person as such inducement or reward or otherwise on such account as aforesaid (sect. 1); and every one convicted of the offence is made liable to be imprisoned for any period not exceeding two years, with or without hard labour, or to pay a fine not exceeding 500*l.*, or to both such imprisonment and such fine, and in addition forfeits the amount or value of any gift, loan, fee, or reward received by him; and he may be adjudged incapable of being elected or appointed to any public office for seven years from the date of his conviction and to forfeit any public office held by him at the time of his conviction; and in addition, and in the event of a second conviction for the like offence, he is made liable to be adjudged for ever incapable of holding any public office and to be incapable for seven years of being registered as

sup. vol. II. p. 389; as to bribery of *custom house officers*, see 39 & 40 Vict. c. 36, s. 217; of *excise officers*, 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 53, s. 12; and of *public officers in the East Indies*, see 33 Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 62.

an elector or of voting at an election either of a member to serve in parliament or of a member of any public body; and he forfeits his right to any compensation or pension to which he would otherwise have been entitled as a public official (sect. 2); but no prosecution for an offence under the Act is to be instituted except by or with the consent of the Attorney-General or Solicitor-General (sect. 4).

[XVII. Another misdemeanor of the same species, is the *negligence of public officers* intrusted with the administration of justice and the maintenance of public order,—as sheriffs, coroners, constables, and the like,—which makes the offender liable to be fined: and in notorious cases, will amount to a forfeiture of his office, if it be a beneficial one (*t*).

XVIII. There is yet another offence against public justice, which is a misdemeanor of deep malignity; and so much the deeper, as there are many opportunities of putting it in practice, and the power and wealth of the offenders may often deter the injured from a legal prosecution. This is the *oppression* and *tyrannical partiality*, of judges, justices, and other magistrates, in the administration and under the colour of their office. However, when prosecuted, — either by impeachment in parliament, or otherwise, (according to the rank of the offenders,) it is sure to be severely punished, with forfeiture of office either consequential or immediate, together with fines, imprisonment, or other censure, regulated by the nature and aggravation of the offence committed (*u*).

XIX. Lastly, *extortion* is an abuse affecting the administration of justice, and consists in any official unlawfully taking, by colour of his office, from any man, any money

(*t*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 66; R. *v.* Pinney, 3 B. & Ad. 946; R. *v.* Neale, 9 Car. & P. 431.

(*u*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 68; R. *v.* Holland, 5 T. R. 607.

[or thing of value, that is not due to him, or more than is due, or before it is due. The punishment for this misdemeanor is fine and imprisonment, and sometimes a forfeiture of the office (*x*).]

(*x*) See 3 Edw. 1, c. 26; 3 Inst. 145; Bac. Abr. tit. Fees; Jac. L. Dict. Extortion; R. *v.* Gilham, 6 T. R. 265; R. *v.* Jones, 2 Camp. 131; and as to extortion by British subjects in the East Indies, see 33 Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 62; Re Captain Douglas, 3 Q. B. 825; Douglas *v.* The Queen, 13 Q. B. 74. And see 51 & 52 Vict. c. 43, ss. 50, 51, as to extortion and other misconduct of the like character by the registrar or bailiff of a county court.

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE MEANS OF PREVENTING OFFENCES.

[WE now arrive (*a*) at the consideration of the means of *preventing* offences,—or of the *preventive* (as distinguished from the *punitive*) part of our criminal law (*b*). This preventive justice chiefly consists in obliging those persons, who are suspected of probable future misbehaviour, to give full assurance to the public, that the offence which is apprehended shall not happen; and this they commonly do by giving pledges or finding pledges (or securities) for keeping the peace, or for their good behaviour (*c*).

By the Saxon constitutions these sureties were always at hand, by means of King Alfred's decennaries or frank pledges (*d*); but this general security appears to have fallen into disuse and been neglected; and there succeeded to it the method of making suspected persons find special securities for their future conduct, of which we find mention so early as the reign of King Edward the Confessor, one of whose laws commanded such special security to be

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 2.

(*b*) Beccar. ch. 41.

(*c*) The Prevention of Crimes Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), provides for the police supervision of convicts holding *licences* under the Penal Servitude Acts, and for the better *identification* of criminals by means of a register and photographs, and for the punishment of persons *twice convicted* of crime, and of persons harbouring thieves in brothels, &c.; and it has been amended by the 48 & 49 Vict. c. 75 (the Prevention of Crimes Amendment Act, 1885).

(*d*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 127.

[given,—"*tradet fidejussores de pace et legalitate tuendâ*" (*e*); and such special security is now in common use. And it is either for *keeping the peace*, or for *good behaviour;* and consists in being bound with one or more securities in a recognizance or obligation to the crown, and taken in some court, or by some judicial officer, or by a justice of the peace (*f*); and by such recognizance the party bound acknowledges himself to be indebted to the crown in the sum required, (for instance 100*l.*,) with condition to be void and of none effect if he shall appear in court on such a day, and in the mean time shall keep the peace either generally, towards the sovereign and all his liege people, or particularly towards the person who craves the security; or, the condition may be to keep the peace for a certain period, not dependent on any appearance in court (*g*). Or if the recognizance be for good behaviour, the condition is that the party bound shall demean and behave himself well, or be of good behaviour, either generally or specially, for the time therein limited, as for one or more years, or even for life (*h*). And if the condition of the recognizance

(*e*) Cap. 18. In Willis *v.* Bridges, 2 B. & Ald. 287, the authority of a justice of the peace, to take security for the peace, is stated to have had its origin in 1 Edw. 3, st. 2, c. 16; and see 34 Edw. 3, c. 1.

(*f*) The justice (or justices) before whom any person has been charged with an indictable offence, and before whom witnesses in support of the charge have been examined, may by recognizance bind the prosecutor and witnesses to prosecute and give evidence respectively at the trial. (11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, ss. 20, 21, 22, 23, 24; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, ss. 3, 4.) And in the case of any offence triable before and punishable by the justices of the peace, they may by recognizance bind the defendant to appear at the hearing. (11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, ss. 3, 9, 13, 16, 20.) The recognizance may be taken before such persons as are specified in the 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 42. As to recognizances where an indictment or inquisition has been removed for trial to the Central Criminal Court, see 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, ss. 8—10, 22, 23; and 25 & 26 Vict. c. 65, ss. 9, 17.

(*g*) Where taken for appearance in court (as it usually is), the justices must, by 3 Hen. 7, c. 1, certify the recognizance to the next sessions, there to remain of record. (Willis *v.* Bridges, 2 B. & Ald. 287.)

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 60, s. 15.

[be broken, by any breach of the peace in the one case,—or by any misbehaviour, in the other,—the recognizance becomes forfeited or absolute, and the party and his sureties become the crown's absolute debtors, for the several sums in which they are respectively bound (*i*).

Any justices, by virtue of their commission (and also the *ex officio* conservators of the peace, mentioned in a former volume (*k*)), may demand such security according to their own discretion; or it may be granted at the request of any subject, upon due cause shown,—provided such demandant be under the crown's protection,—for which reason it was formerly doubted whether Jews, pagans, or persons convicted of a *præmunire*, were entitled thereto (*l*). Or if the justice is averse to act, it may be obtained by a mandatory writ, called a *supplicavit*,—which will compel the justice to act as a ministerial, and not as a judicial, officer; and he must make a return of such writ, specifying his compliance, under his hand and seal (*m*). But this writ is seldom used; for when application is made to the superior courts, they usually take the recognizances there, under the directions of the statute 21 Jac. I. c. 8.] And in this case, as well as where the application is made to the court of quarter sessions, it is founded upon *articles* first exhibited in court, and supported by the oath of the exhibitant (*n*); the truth of which articles cannot be controverted (*o*). But where the parties live in the country at a distance from London, the Queen's Bench Division will not in general entertain an application of this description; which it is usual, in such case, to make to a justice of the peace in the neighbourhood, or to the court of quarter sessions (*p*). [A peer or

(*i*) As to the forfeiture of recognizances, see 3 Geo. 4, c. 46; 4 Geo. 4, c. 37; 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 31; 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 99; 2 & 3 Vict. c. 71, s. 45; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 43, s. 13; R. *v.* Justices of West Riding, 7 A. & E. 583; R. *v.* Twyford, 5 B. & Ald. 430.

(*k*) Sup. vol. II. pp. 654, 655.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 60, s. 3.

(*m*) F. N. B. 80; Clavering's case, 2 P. Wms. 202.

(*n*) Ex parte Williams, M'Clel. 493; 12 Price, 673; Regina *v.* Mallinson, 1 L. M. & P. 619.

(*o*) R. *v.* Doharty, 13 East, 171.

(*p*) R. *v.* Waite, 2 Burr. 780; Chitty's Burn, Surety of the Peace.

[peeress, however, cannot be bound over either by justices or at quarter sessions; though a justice of the peace has power to require sureties of any person *under* the degree of nobility,—whether he be a fellow justice or other magistrate, or whether he be merely a private man (*q*). Wives may demand it against their husbands, or husbands (if necessary) against their wives (*r*). But infants ought to find security by their friends only, and not to be bound themselves; for they are incapable of engaging themselves to answer any debt; which, as we have observed in a former place, a recognizance is (*s*).

Thus far, what has been said is applicable to both species of recognizances,—for the *peace*, and for *good behaviour;* but as these two species of securities are in some respects different,—especially as to the cause of granting or the means of forfeiting them,—it may be useful next to consider them separately.

Firstly, *as to sureties to keep the peace.*—Any justice of the peace may *ex officio* bind by recognizance, with sureties to keep the peace, all who in his presence make any affray, or threaten to kill or beat one another; or who contend together with hot and angry words; or who go about with unusual weapons, to the terror of the people; also all such persons as he knows to be common barrators; and such as are brought before him by a constable for a breach of the peace in the constable's presence; and all such persons as having been before bound to the peace, have broken it, and forfeited their recognizances (*t*). Also, wherever any private man has just cause to fear that another will burn his house, or will do him a corporal injury (by killing, imprisoning, or beating him), or will procure others so to do—he may demand surety of the peace against such person; and every justice of the peace is bound to grant such surety, if he who demands it will make oath that he is actually under fear of death or bodily harm, and will show that he has just

(*q*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 60, s. 5.
(*r*) Sim's case, 2 Stra. 1207.
(*s*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 152.
(*t*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 60, s. 1.

[cause to be so by reason of the other's menaces, attempts, or having lain in wait for him (*u*); but the applicant must in such case also swear that he does not require such surety out of malice or for mere vexation (*v*). This is called *swearing the peace* against another; and if the party does not find such sureties, he may immediately be committed till he does (*x*)]; it is, however, provided by 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 3, that no person committed to prison for such cause, under any warrant or order of one justice of the peace, shall be detained there for a longer period than twelve calendar months.

[Such recognizance for keeping the peace, when given, may be forfeited by any actual violence,—or even by any assault or menace, to the terror of him who demanded it, —provided it be a special recognizance; and, if the recognizance be general, then by any unlawful action whatever that either is or tends to be a breach of the peace, or by any private violence committed against any of the subjects of the crown. But a bare trespass upon the lands or goods of another,—though ground for a civil action, unless it is accompanied with a wilful breach of the peace, is no forfeiture of the recognizance (*y*); and mere reproachful words, as calling a man a knave or liar, although they may tend to, do not amount to, a breach of the peace, so as to forfeit one's recognizance (being looked upon to be merely the effect of unmeaning passion and heat), unless they amount to a challenge to fight (*z*).

Secondly, *as to sureties for good behaviour*.—This includes security for the peace, and also something more, as will presently appear. For, firstly, the justices are empowered by the statute, 34 Edward III. c. 1, to bind over to good behaviour (or *abearance*) towards the sovereign and his people, all those *that be not of good fame*, wherever they

(*u*) Ex parte Hulse, 21 L. J. (M. C.) 21.

(*v*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 8.

(*x*) Ib. s. 9; Prickett *v.* Gratrex, 8 Q. B. 1020.

(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 60, s. 25.

(*z*) Ib. s. 22.

[are found,—to the intent that the people be not troubled or endamaged, nor the peace diminished, nor merchants and others passing by the highways of the realm disturbed or put in peril by such offenders; and under the general words of this expression, "*that be not of good fame*," it is holden that a man may be bound to his good behaviour for causes of scandal, *contra bonos mores*, as well as for causes of violence, *contra pacem;* as for haunting bawdy houses with women of bad fame, or for keeping such women in his own home; or for words tending to scandalize the government, or in abuse of the officers of justice, especially in the execution of their office. Thus also a justice may bind over all night walkers, all eaves-droppers, all such as keep suspicious company, or are reported to be pilferers or robbers, all such as sleep in the day and wake in the night; all common drunkards, whoremasters, cheats, idle vagabonds, and other persons whose misbehaviour may reasonably bring them within the general words of the statute,—as persons "*not of good fame*,"—an expression, it must be owned, of so great a latitude, as leaves much to be determined in the discretion of the magistrate himself; but if the justice commits a man for want of sureties, he must express the cause thereof with convenient certainty, and must take care that such cause be a good one (*a*);] and there is a similar limitation as to the period of detention in prison under the warrant of a single justice, as we mentioned in connection with a binding over to keep the peace, namely, twelve calendar months (*b*).

[A recognizance for good behaviour may be forfeited by all the same means, as one for the security of the peace may be; and also by some others,—as by speaking words tending to sedition, or by committing any of those acts of misbehaviour which the recognizance was intended to prevent. But the recognizance will not be forfeited by barely giving fresh cause of suspicion, of that which

(*a*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 62, s. 4. (*b*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 3.

[perhaps may never actually happen (*c*); for though it is just to compel suspected persons to give security to the public against misbehaviour that is apprehended, it would be hard upon such suspicion, without the proof of any actual crime, to punish them by a forfeiture of their recognizance.]

Such are the doctrines laid down in the books with respect to recognizances for *good behaviour*. In what manner, however, and to what extent the provisions of the 34 Edward III. ought at the present day to be enforced, may be doubtful; and justices, even at sessions, are recommended, by a learned writer on the subject, to refrain from acting under this statute of their own motion, and where no complaint, requiring such recognizance to be taken, has been made,—except indeed where a conviction for some offence of a dangerous kind has taken place, and the circumstances are such as to render its repetition by the same offender a probable event (*d*).

It is to be observed, moreover, that these powers when exercised by a court of summary jurisdiction,—upon complaint made,—must, by 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 25, be exercised by an order under the provisions of the Summary Jurisdiction Acts, so that the complainant and the defendant and the witnesses may be examined and cross-examined; and the parties are subject to costs, as in other cases; and the defendant, should he disobey the order, may be imprisoned for six months or for fourteen days, according as the court is a petty sessional court or otherwise (*e*).

With reference to cases of *conviction*, additional facilities

(*c*) Hawk. P. C. b. 1, c. 62, s. 5.

(*d*) See 2 Arch. Just. 454.

(*e*) A "court of summary jurisdiction" is (by sect. 50) defined as any justice or justices of the peace, or other magistrate authorized to act under the Summary Jurisdiction Acts; and a "petty sessional court" is (by sect. 20) defined as two or more justices sitting in a place wherein justices are accustomed to assemble, or which has been for the time appointed a place for holding special or petty sessions,—definitions which are respectively continued in 52 & 53 Vict. c. 63 (The Interpretation Act, 1889), s. 13.

for the prevention of crime, by the use of recognizances for keeping the peace and for good behaviour, have been made by the Criminal Law Consolidation Acts, 1861 (*f*); and by the provisions of these Acts, whenever any person is convicted of *an indictable misdemeanor*, punishable under any of these Acts, the court may in addition to (or *in lieu* of) any of the punishments authorized by the Act, fine the offender and require him to enter into his own recognizances and to find sureties either for keeping the peace or for being of good behaviour, or both; and in the case of a conviction for *felony* punishable under any of these Acts, may require the offender to enter into such recognizances and to find sureties, in addition to any punishment authorized by the Acts, but no person is to be kept in prison under this clause, for not finding sureties, for any period exceeding one year. And by the Probation of First Offenders Act, 1887 (50 & 51 Vict. c. 25),—from a humane regard to the occasional lapses into crime of ordinarily virtuous people,—it has been provided, that in any case in which a person is convicted of larceny or false pretences, or any other offence punishable with not more than two years' imprisonment, and no previous conviction is proved against him, if it appears to the court before whom he is convicted that (regard being had to his youth, character, and antecedents, to the trivial nature of the offence, and to any extenuating circumstances) it is expedient that the offender be released on probation of good conduct,—the court may (instead of sentencing him at once to punishment) direct that he be released on his entering into a recognizance (with or without sureties) to appear and receive judgment when called upon, and in the meantime to keep the peace and be of good behaviour (sect. 1); but the court, before directing such release, is to be satisfied that the offender or his surety has a fixed place of abode or regular occupation in the county or place for which the court acts, or in which

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 117; c. 97, s. 73; c. 98, s. 51; c. 99, s. 38; c. 100, s. 71.

the offender is likely to live during the period of his release (sect. 3); and if the court is afterwards satisfied by information on oath that the offender has failed to observe any of the conditions of his recognizance, it may issue a warrant for his apprehension; and when apprehended on such warrant, if he be not forthwith brought before the court having power to sentence him, he is to be brought before a court of summary jurisdiction; which may either remand him by warrant until the time at which he was required by his recognizance to appear for judgment, or until the sitting of the court having power to deal with his original offence, or may admit him to bail with a sufficient surety conditioned for his appearing to receive judgment (sect. 2).

CHAPTER X.

OF COURTS OF A CRIMINAL JURISDICTION.

[We have now lastly to consider the method of *inflicting* those punishments, which the law annexes to particular offences (*a*); and we shall, in the first place, point out the several courts of criminal jurisdiction wherein offenders may be prosecuted to punishment, and in the second place we shall explain the several proceedings which may be had in such courts.

Firstly, *the several courts of criminal jurisdiction.*—In discussing these, we shall begin with those which are invested with a public and general jurisdiction throughout the whole realm, and we shall afterwards proceed to those which are invested with only a private and special jurisdiction confined to some particular portions of the realm.

I. The criminal courts of a *public and general jurisdiction.*—The highest of these is,—

1. The High Court of *Parliament.*—This is the highest court in the kingdom, for matters criminal as well as for matters civil; and in speaking of its criminal jurisdiction, we have not to consider those Acts which have been occasionally passed by the parliament, to attaint particular persons of treason or felony, or to inflict pains and penalties, beyond or contrary to the common law, to serve a

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 2.

[special purpose; for these are to all intents and purposes new laws, made *pro re natâ*, and are not an interpretation or application of existing laws. But we have to consider an impeachment before the lords, by the commons of Great Britain in parliament, which is a form of prosecution according to the already known and established law. An impeachment is a presentment to this most high and supreme court of criminal jurisdiction, by the most solemn grand inquest of the whole kingdom (*b*); and while a commoner cannot be impeached before it, for any capital offence, but only for high misdemeanors, a peer may be impeached before it for any crime (*c*). And it has been customary, (in the case of the impeachment of a peer for treason,) to address the crown to appoint a Lord High Steward for the greater dignity and regularity of the proceedings; which Lord High Steward was formerly elected by the peers themselves, though he was generally commissioned by the sovereign; but the appointment of a Lord High Steward in such cases appears not to be indispensably

(*b*) 1 Hale, P. C. 150.

(*c*) In the fourth year of Edward the third, in the case of Simon de Bereford, a notorious accomplice in the treasons of Roger Earl of Mortimer, the peers said with one voice, that the said Simon, not being their *peer*, they were not bound to judge him as a peer; and although afterwards, on account of the notoriety of his offences, they consented, on the king's solicitation, to receive the charge and to give judgment against him, they caused a solemn protest in respect of the offender not being a peer to be entered in the parliament roll (Rot. Parl. 4 Edw. 3, n. 2 and 6; 2 Brad. Hist. 190; Selden, Judic. in Parl. c. 1). But Mr. Christian says, in his edition of Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 260), that, according to the last resolution of the house of lords, a commoner *may* be impeached for a capital offence; and he mentions, on the authority of the Journals of the House of Lords, the case of Sir Adam Blair and four other commoners, who, on the 26th June, 1689, were impeached for high treason, in having published a proclamation of James the second (14 Lords' Journ. p. 260); but he adds that this impeachment was not prosecuted with effect, on account of an intervening dissolution of the parliament. See also Lives of the Chancellors, by Lord Campbell, vol. iii. p. 357, n.; the observations of Sir Erskine May on this subject in his Law of Parliament; and the case of The Queen *v.* Boyes, 1 Best & Smith, p. 324.

[necessary, and the house may proceed without one (*d*). The articles of impeachment are a bill of indictment, found by the house of commons, and afterwards tried by the house of lords; who are, in cases of misdemeanor, considered not only as their own peers, but as the peers of the whole nation. This is a custom derived to us from the constitutions of the antient Germans (*e*); and it has a peculiar propriety in the English constitution, which has also much improved upon the antient model; for, though, in general, the union of the legislative and judicial powers ought to be most carefully avoided, yet it may happen that a subject, intrusted with the administration of public affairs, may infringe the rights of the people, and be guilty of such crimes as the ordinary magistrate either dares not or cannot punish; and of offences such as these the representatives of the people, or house of commons, cannot properly *judge*, but can only *impeach;* bringing the charge before the other branch of the legislature, namely, the house of lords, who, having neither the same interests nor the same passions as popular assemblies, may properly judge (*f*). It is proper that the nobility should judge, to ensure justice to the accused; and it is proper that the people should accuse, to ensure justice to the commonwealth; and, therefore, among other peculiar incidents of this court, there is one of a very singular nature,—which was insisted upon by the house of commons in the case of the Earl of Danby, in the reign of Charles the second (*g*), and which is now established by the Act of Settlement (*h*), namely, that, while a pardon is in general pleadable in bar to an ordinary indictment, no pardon under the Great Seal is pleadable to an impeachment by the commons of Great Britain in parliament, so as to prevent the further prosecution of the charge (*i*).]

(*d*) 1 Hale, P. C. 350; Lords' Journ. 12th May, 1679; Com. Journ. 15th May, 1679; Fost. 142, &c.

(*e*) Tacit. de Mor. Germ. 12.

(*f*) Montesq. Sp. L. xi. 6.

(*g*) Com. Journ. 5th May, 1679.

(*h*) 12 & 13 Will. 3, c. 2.

(*i*) The Queen *v.* Boyes, 1 B. & Smith, per cur. 382.

Before the High Court of Parliament is also to be tried any peer or peeress against whom (*during any session of parliament*) an *indictment* for treason or felony, or for misprision of either, is found either by a grand jury of freeholders in the Queen's Bench Division or at the assizes under a commission of *oyer and terminer;* and such indictment is removed into the High Court of Parliament by writ of *certiorari* (*k*).

2. [The Court of the *Lord High Steward* of Great Britain is the second court invested with a general criminal jurisdiction which we shall consider; and this court is instituted for the trial (*during the recess of parliament*) of peers or peeresses indicted for treason or felony (*l*), or for misprision of either (*m*). The office of this great magistrate is very antient; and was formerly hereditary, or at least held for life, or *dum bene se gesserit:* but now it is usually, and hath been for many centuries past, granted *pro hâc vice* only (*n*); and it hath been the constant practice (and therefore seems now to have become necessary) to grant it to a lord of parliament, else he is incapable to try the delinquent peer (*o*).] When, therefore, an indictment has been found (*during such recess*) in the Queen's Bench Division or at the assizes against one having the privilege of peerage, the indictment is removed by a writ of *certiorari* into the court of the Lord High Steward, which court alone has power to determine it (*p*). But

(*k*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 262; Bac. Ab. Courts (G); Com. Dig. Parliament (L. 13). The last occasion of such a trial was in the year 1841, when the Earl of Cardigan was tried before the House of Lords for felony, in shooting at Captain Tuckett (Annual Register, vol. 83).

(*l*) 4 Inst. 58; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 2, s. 44; 2 Jon. 54.

(*m*) R. *v.* Lord Vaux, 1 Bulst. 198.

(*n*) Pryn. on 4 Inst. 46.

(*o*) "*Quand un seigneur de parlement serra arrein de treason ou felony, le roy par ses lettres patents fera un grand et sage seigneur d'estre le grand seneschal d'Angleterre: qui doit faire un precept, pur faire venir xx seigneurs, ou xviii,*" &c. (Year Book, 13 Hen. 8, 11.) (See Staundf. P. C. 152; 3 Inst. 28; 4 Inst. 59; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 2; Barr. 234.)

(*p*) Lord Coke says, (3 Inst. 30,) "that this privilege cannot be "waived by the peer indicted;" but Hawkins (P. C. b. 2, c. 44, s. 19) is of a contrary opinion.

this is only in case the offence be of the description before mentioned, viz., treason, felony, or misprision of treason or felony; for if it be of any other kind, the privilege does not exist, and the peer must be tried by a jury in the court in which the indictment is found (*q*). [A peer may plead a pardon before the Queen's Bench: and the judges thereof have power to allow it, in order to prevent the trouble of appointing a Lord High Steward merely for the purpose of receiving such plea; but he may not there plead any other plea; for the plea of *guilty* or *not guilty* can only be pleaded in the court of the Lord High Steward,—and this because, in consequence of such plea, judgment of death might be awarded against him. The sovereign, therefore, in case a peer be indicted for treason, felony, or misprision, creates a Lord High Steward, *pro hâc vice*, by commission under the Great Seal; which recites the indictment so found, and gives his grace power to receive and try it, *secundùm legem et consuetudinem Angliæ*. Then, when the indictment is regularly removed by writ of *certiorari*, commanding the inferior court to certify it up to him,—the Lord High Steward directs a precept to a serjeant-at-arms, to summon the lords to attend and try the indicted peer. This precept was formerly issued to summon only eighteen or twenty, selected from the body of the peers; but afterwards the number came to be indefinite, and the custom was for the Lord High Steward to summon as many as he thought proper (but latterly not less than twenty-three), and then those lords only sat upon the trial (*r*);

The privilege is recognized in the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, whereby the Queen's Bench Division is empowered to order certain indictments to be tried in the Central Criminal Court; the twenty-ninth section of that Act expressly providing, that it shall not apply to any indictment or inquisition charging any peer or peeress (or other person claiming the privilege of peerage) with any offence not now lawfully triable at any court of oyer and terminer or gaol delivery.

(*q*) 2 Inst. 49; 3 Inst. 28, 30; R. *v.* Lord Vaux, 1 Bulst. 197.

(*r*) Kelynge, 56.

[however, as this appeared to throw too great a weight into the hands of the crown and of the Lord High Steward, *e. g.*, when the Earl of Clarendon fell into disgrace with Charles the second, it is said the design was formed of proroguing parliament, in order to try him by a select number of peers, it being doubted whether the whole house would fall in with the views of the court (*s*)],—therefore, by the 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, upon all trials of peers or peeresses for treason or misprision, it has been provided that all the peers who have a right to sit and vote in parliament shall be summoned at least twenty days before the trial, to appear and vote therein; and every lord appearing, and taking the proper oaths, is to vote in the trial of such peer (*t*); and the decision is by majority,—the majority to secure a conviction requiring to consist of twelve or more (*u*).

During the session of parliament, then, the trial of an indicted peer is not in the court of the Lord High Steward, but before the peers in the High Court of Parliament (*x*); and although [a Lord High Steward is always appointed to regulate and add weight to the proceedings, he is there rather in the nature of a speaker *pro tempore*, or chairman of the court, than as the judge of it: for the collective body (the peers) are therein the judges both of law and fact, the High Steward having merely a vote with the rest, in right of his peerage. But in his own court, the Lord High Steward is the sole judge of matters of law, as the lords triers are in matters of fact; and as they may not interfere with him in regulating the proceedings of the court, so he has no right to intermix with them in giving

(*s*) Carte's Ormonde, vol. ii.

(*t*) Mr. Christian, in his edition of Blackstone, remarks that inasmuch as a peer cannot have the benefit of a challenge like a commoner (1 Harg. St. Tr. 198, 388), it is somewhat surprising that this manifest improvement of the law and constitution was not extended to trials of peers for *all* felonies in the court of the lord high steward.

(*u*) Christian's Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 262, note.

(*x*) Vide sup. p. 283; Fost. 141.

[his vote upon the trial (*y*). And upon the conviction and attainder of a peer for murder, in full parliament,—it hath been holden by the judges, that in case the day appointed in the judgment for execution should lapse before execution done, a new time for it may be appointed by the high court of parliament (during its sitting) though no High Steward be existing; or, (in the recess of parliament) by the Queen's Bench,—the record being, for such purpose, removed thereto (*z*).

It has been a point of some controversy, whether the bishops have now a right to sit in the court of the Lord High Steward, to try indictments of treason and misprision. Some incline to imagine them included under the general words of the statute of King William (*a*), "all peers who have a right to sit and vote in parliament," but the expression had been much clearer if it had been "all *lords*," and not "all *peers*;" for though bishops, on account of the baronies annexed to their bishoprics, are clearly lords of parliament, yet (their blood not being ennobled) they are not universally allowed to be peers with the temporal nobility; and perhaps this word might be inserted purposely with a view to exclude them; and there is no instance of their sitting on trials for capital offences, even upon impeachments and indictments in full parliament, much less in the court of the Lord High Steward; for, indeed, they usually withdraw voluntarily, entering a protest of their right to stay. It is observable, that in the eleventh chapter of the Constitutions of Clarendon, made in the parliament of the eleventh year of Henry the second, they are expressly excused, rather than excluded, from sitting and voting on trials, when they come to concern life or limb; "*episcopi, sicut cæteri barones, debent interesse judiciis cum baronibus, quousque perveniatur ad diminutionem membrorum, vel*

(*y*) St. Tr. vol. iv. 214, 232, 233. See Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, vol. iii. p. 557, n.

(*z*) Fost. C. L. 139.

(*a*) 7 & 8 Will. 3, c. 3.

[*ad mortem;*" and Becket's quarrel with the king hereupon, was not on account of the exception (which was agreeable to the canon law), but of the general rule, which compelled the bishops to attend at all. And the determination of the house of lords in the Earl of Danby's case (*b*), which has ever since been adhered to, is consonant with these constitutions: "that the lords spiritual "have a right to stay and sit in court in capital cases, "till the court proceeds to the vote of guilty, or not "guilty" (*c*). It must be noted that this resolution extends only to trials *in full parliament;* for to the court of the Lord High Steward, (in which no vote can be given, but merely that of guilty or not guilty,) no bishop, as such, ever was or could be summoned; and though the statute of King William regulates the proceedings in that court as well as in the court of parliament, yet it never intended to new-model or alter its constitution: and consequently it does not give the lords spiritual any right in cases of blood, which they had not before (*d*). And what makes their exclusion more reasonable is, that they have no right to be tried themselves in the court of the Lord High Steward, and therefore ought not to be judges there (*e*); for the privilege of being thus tried depends upon nobility, rather than upon a seat in the house, as appears from the trial of popish lords, while incapable of a seat there, and of lords under age and of the Scots nobility, though not in the number of the sixteen representative peers; and from the trial of females, such as the queen consort or dowager; and of all peeresses by birth, and of peeresses by marriage also, unless they have, when dowagers, disparaged themselves by taking a commoner to their second husband.]

3. The High Court of Justice on the crown side of the

(*b*) Lords' Journ. 15 May, 1679.

(*c*) But where the proceeding is a *legislative* one, as in the case of a bill of attainder, the bishops are entitled to remain till the end. (See May, Law of Parl. p. 690.)

(*d*) Fost. 248.

(*e*) See Bro. Ab. tit. Trial, 142.

Queen's Bench Division takes cognizance of all criminal causes,—from treason, down to the most trivial misdemeanor or breach of the peace (*f*). And not only may indictments be found therein by a grand jury and other presentments made (*g*), but hither also may indictments from all inferior courts be removed by writ of *certiorari:* though (under the provisions of the statute 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30) the removal can only take place either where the indictment in the court below is against a body corporate, or else where it is made to appear to the High Court, by the party applying for the writ, that a fair and impartial trial cannot otherwise be had; or else that a question of law of more than usual difficulty and importance is likely to arise upon the trial; or else that a view of premises, or a special jury, may be required for the satisfactory trial of the case (*h*). The manner of trial in the Queen's Bench Division is, in felony or treason, *at bar*, that is, before the judges of the court sitting in *banc, i.e.*, as a divisional court (*i*); and in misdemeanors, it is either at bar (in cases of sufficient consequence) or else at *nisi prius* (*k*). [The judges of this court are the supreme coroners of the kingdom; and it is the principal tribunal of criminal jurisdiction, which is known to the laws of England; though the High Court of Parliament and the Court of the Lord High Steward, of which we have already spoken, are of greater dignity. For which reason, when the Court of King's Bench was removed to Oxford on account of the sickness in 1665, it was held that all the then subsisting commis-

(*f*) 36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 34; 38 & 39 Vict. c. 77, s. 19.

(*g*) A *grand jury* of the county of Middlesex may be summoned to attend the Queen's Bench Division to dispose of any indictments preferred therein, the master of the crown office having first received due notice of the necessity for such jury. (35 & 36 Vict. c. 52.)

(*h*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 4.

(*i*) Woolrych's Crim. Law, p. 162; The Queen *v.* Castro, Law Rep., 9 Q. B. 350; and as to trials at bar generally, see Crown Office Rules, 1886, rr. 160—165.

(*k*) Where the record is in the Queen's Bench Division, either prosecutor or defendant may apply for a *special* jury, but only in cases of *misdemeanor*. (6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 30.)

[sions of *oyer* and *terminer* and general gaol delivery in that county, were at once absorbed and determined *ipso facto:* in the same manner as by the old Gothic and Saxon constitutions, "*obtinuit quievisse omnia inferiora judicia, dicente jus rege*" (*l*).]

Into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice [hath reverted all that was good and salutary of the jurisdiction of the court of *Star-chamber*, *camera stellata* (*m*); which was a court of very antient original (*n*), and was re-modelled by the 3 Henry VII. c. 1, and 21 Henry VIII. c. 20, and consisted of divers lords spiritual and temporal, (being privy councillors,) together with two

(*l*) Stiernh. l. 1, c. 2.

(*m*) This is said (Lamb. Arch. 154) to have been so called, either from the Saxon word ꝥeoꝑan to steer or govern, or from its punishing the *crimen stellionatus* (cozenage), or because the room wherein it sat—the old council chamber of the Palace of Westminster (Lamb. 148)—was full of windows, or because *haply* the roof thereof was at first furnished with gilded *stars*, to which latter etymology Sir Edward Coke (4 Inst. 66) accedes. And Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 266, *in notis*,) suggests another etymology as plausible,—namely, that, before the banishment of the Jews under Edward the first, their contracts and obligations were denominated *starra* or *starrs*, a corruption of the Hebrew word *shetàr*, a covenant (Tovey's Angl. Judaic. 32; Seld. Tit. of Hon. ii. 34; Uxor. Ebraic. i. 14); and (by an ordinance of Richard the first, preserved by Hoveden,) were deposited in certain public chests or repositories, the most considerable of which was in the King's Exchequer at Westminster, no starr being allowed to be valid, unless it was found in one of these repositories (Memorand. in Scacc. P. in the sixth year of Edward the first, prefixed to Maynard's Year Book of Edward the second, fol. 8; Madox, Hist. Exch. c. 7, ss. 4, 5, 6); and the room at the Exchequer containing these starrs was probably called the *starr-chamber;* and, when the Jews were expelled the kingdom, this room was applied to the use of the king's council, sitting in their judicial capacity; and the first time the star-chamber is mentioned in any record, it is represented as situate near the receipt of the Exchequer at Westminster, "*en la chambre des esteilles pres la resceipt al Westminster.*"—Claus. 41 Edw. 3, m. 13. And Mr. Christian (Bl. Com. vol. iv. p. 267), referring to Blackstone's suggested derivation of the name, mentions that in one of the very antient statutes of the University of Cambridge (*De computatione procuratorum*, Stat. Acad. Cant. p. 32), the word *starrum* is twice used for a schedule or inventory.

(*n*) Lamb. Arch. 156.

[judges of the courts of common law, without the intervention of any jury. The jurisdiction of this court extended legally over riots, perjury, misbehaviour of sheriffs, and other notorious misdemeanors, contrary to the laws of the land; which jurisdiction was afterwards, as Lord Clarendon informs us, stretched "to the asserting of all proclamations "and orders of state; to the vindicating of illegal com- "missions, and grants of monopolies,—holding for honour- "able that which pleased, and for just that which profited, "and becoming both a court of law to determine civil "rights, and a court of revenue to enrich the treasury,— "the council table by proclamations enjoining to the "people that which was not enjoined by the laws, and "prohibiting that which was not prohibited, and the Star- "chamber (which consisted of the same persons in different "rooms) censuring the breach of those proclamations by "very great fines, imprisonments, and corporal severities; "so that any disrespect to any acts of state, or to the "persons of statesmen, was in no time more penal, and the "foundations of right never more in danger to be de- "stroyed" (*o*); for which reasons this court was finally abolished by the 16 Car. I. c. 10, to the general joy of the whole nation (*p*).]

It is to be noticed that the jurisdiction of the High Court of Justice, as exercised on the crown side of the Queen's Bench Division, includes the criminal jurisdiction of the *Court of Admiralty*, of which court (as now forming

(*o*) Hist. of Rebellion, bb. 1 and 3.

(*p*) The odium which attended this tribunal possibly accounts for so few memorials having reached us of its nature, jurisdiction, and practice; there are, however, some reports of its proceedings in Dyer, Croke, Coke, and other reporters of the age; and there is in the British Museum (Harl. MS. vol. 1, No. 1226) a very full, methodical, and accurate account of the constitution and course of this court, compiled by William Hudson, of Gray's Inn, an eminent practitioner therein; and a short account of the same, with copies of all its process, may be found in 18 Rym. Fœd. 192, &c.

part of the High Court of Justice) we spoke in a former volume (*q*). In virtue of such criminal jurisdiction (*r*), the High Court of Admiralty, as it used to be held before the Lord High Admiral of England or his deputy, (styled the judge of the Admiralty,) originally [had cognizance of all crimes and offences committed either upon the sea or on the coasts, out of the body or extent of any English county, and (by the 15 Ric. II. c. 3) acquired cognizance of death and mayhem happening in great ships being and hovering in the main stream of great rivers, below the bridges of the same rivers, which are then a sort of ports or havens,—such as are the ports of London and Gloucester, though they lie at a great distance from the sea. But inasmuch as the Court of Admiralty proceeded without a jury, and in a method conformable to the civil law, the exercise of its criminal jurisdiction was contrary to the genius of the law of England, as an innocent man might be there deprived of his life without the judgment of his peers, and guilty persons might escape punishment for want of the proof of the offence by two witnesses, or a confession of the fact by themselves,—therefore, in the eighth year of Henry the sixth, it was endeavoured to apply a remedy in parliament; which, however, then miscarried for want of the royal assent;] but afterwards, by 28 Hen. VIII. c. 15, it was enacted, that all treasons, felonies, robberies, murders, and confederacies on the sea, or within the jurisdiction of the admiralty, should be tried, not as previously before the judge of the admiralty, according to the course of the civil law, but by commissioners under the Great Seal, viz., by the admiral, or his deputy, and three or four more, (among whom two common law judges were usually appointed;) and that the indictment, being first found by a grand jury of twelve men, should be afterwards tried by a petty jury; and that the course of proceedings should be according to the law

(*q*) Vide sup. bk. v. c. v.

(*r*) See 4 Inst. 134, 147.

of the land (*s*). And by 4 & 5 Will. IV. c. 36—which first established the "Central Criminal Court," for offences committed in the metropolis and certain parts adjoining,—the judge of the admiralty was placed, (together with the lord mayor of London, the common law judges, and others,) among the judges of the new court, and it was thereby provided, that under any commission of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, to be issued under the authority of the Act, such judges (or any two or more of them) might hear and determine any offences committed or alleged to be committed on the high seas, and other places within the jurisdiction of the admiralty, and might deliver the gaol of the court of any person detained therein for any such offence (*t*). Also, by the 7 & 8 Vict. c. 2 (*u*), reciting that it was expedient that provision should be made for the trial of persons charged with offences committed at sea, or within the admiralty jurisdiction, without the issue of any *special* commission for that purpose as required by 28 Hen. VIII. c. 15,—it was enacted, that any justices of assize, oyer and terminer, or gaol delivery, might inquire of and determine all offences committed within the jurisdiction of the admiralty, and that all indictments, trials, and other proceedings before them in such cases, should be valid (*x*). And, again, in each of the Consolidation Acts of 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, there is contained a clause to the effect that all indictable offences mentioned in those Acts respectively (which, it will be remembered, comprise larceny, malicious injuries to property, forgery, coinage offences, and offences against the person), if committed within the jurisdiction of the admiralty of England or Ireland, shall be deemed to be

(*s*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 269; 39 Geo. 3, c. 37; 46 Geo. 3, c. 54.

(*t*) 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 36, s. 22.

(*u*) R. *v.* Serva, 2 C. & R. 53; R. *v.* Jones, ib. 165. As to warrants against persons charged with such offences, see 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 8.

(*x*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42; The Queen *v.* Eyre, Law Rep., 3 Q. B. 487.

offences of the same nature, and liable to the same punishment, as if they had been committed upon land in England or Ireland, and may be dealt with and tried in any place in which the offender shall be apprehended or be in custody (*y*). So that, upon the whole, the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty itself to try in England offences committed at sea, or out of the body of some English county (which was once indispensable from the inability of the ordinary courts to try offences so committed), seems now to have been rendered almost or altogether unnecessary. And we may here notice a recent statute, 41 & 42 Vict. c. 73 (the Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act, 1878), which declares that an offence committed by a person, whether her Majesty's subject or not, on the open sea within the "territorial waters" of her Majesty's dominions (that is to say, on any part of the open sea within one marine league of the coast, measured from low water mark), is an offence within the jurisdiction of the admiral (which includes the jurisdiction of the Admiralty) (*z*), although committed on board or by means *of a foreign ship;* and the offender may be arrested, tried, and punished accordingly; but the Act contains a proviso that no proceedings shall be instituted against one who is not a subject of her Majesty, except with the consent of a secretary of state, and on his certificate that in his opinion the institution of such proceedings is expedient (*a*).

II. *The criminal courts* of a *private* and *special* jurisdiction or *confined to particular portions* of the realm.—These comprise the following courts:—

(1.) The Courts of *Oyer and Terminer* and *General Gaol Delivery* (*b*) (usually called the assizes),—which are held at

(*y*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 94, s. 9; c. 96, s. 115; c. 97, s. 72; c. 98, s. 50; c. 99, s. 36; and c. 100, s. 68.

(*z*) 41 & 42 Vict. c. 73, s. 7.

(*a*) As to persons charged in any *colony* with offences committed on the seas, see 12 & 13 Vict. c. 96; 18 & 19 Vict. c. 91, s. 21.

(*b*) See 4 Inst. 152, 168; 2 Hale,

certain intervals throughout the year, and at the least twice in the year in and for every county of the kingdom (*c*), with an exception, to be presently stated, as to the metropolis and parts of the adjacent counties. [These courts were mentioned in the preceding Book: and we then observed, that at the assizes the judges sit, as royal commissioners, by virtue of four several authorities, viz., the commission of the peace, the commission of oyer and terminer, the commission of general gaol delivery, and the commission of *nisi prius*. We have already sufficiently explained the commission of *nisi prius* (*d*); and we have also, to some extent, explained the commission of the peace (*e*); and we may here remark, in addition, that all justices of the peace of any county, wherein the assizes are held, are bound by law to attend them, upon due notice given by the sheriff, under the penalty of a fine (*f*), in order to return recognizances, &c., and to assist the commissioners in such matters as lie within their knowledge and jurisdiction, and in which some of them have probably been concerned by way of previous examination. As regards the other two com-

P. C. 22, 32; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 5, s. 6; 4 Bl. Com. 269.

(*c*) Until of late, there were (as a rule) two deliveries only of prisoners at the assizes in the course of the year—one in the spring, the other late in the summer; but this being thought inconvenient, a practice arose of issuing commissions in the winter months to try (in certain of the assize towns) prisoners awaiting their trial; and this was known as the *winter* circuit; but the whole subject has now been re-arranged by the 39 & 40 Vict. c. 57; the 40 & 41 Vict. c. 46; and the 42 & 43 Vict. c. 1,—the general effect of which statutes, and of the Orders in Council made thereunder, is, that counties may now be united for the purpose of trying prisoners awaiting their trial either at the "winter" or at the "spring" assizes; but nothing in the Acts "is to affect the custom "of holding separate assizes in and "for each county twice a year."

(*d*) Vide sup. vol. III. pp. 372 et seq. By 36 & 37 Vict. c. 66 (The Judicature Act, 1873), s. 29, her Majesty, either by commission of assize *or any other commission*, either general or special, may assign to any judge of the High Court of Justice, or "other persons usually named in commissions of assize," the exercise of any civil or *criminal* jurisdiction capable of being exercised by such High Court.

(*e*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 654.

(*f*) Cro. Cir. c. 3.

[missions, we must speak more at length. And, firstly, the commission of *oyer and terminer* gives the judges authority to hear and determine all treasons, felonies, and misdemeanors committed within the county (*g*); and is directed to the judges and several others, or any two of them (*h*); but only the judges, or serjeants at law, the queen's counsel, and barristers with a patent of precedence, named in the commissions, are of the *quorum*, so that the rest cannot act without the presence of one of these (*i*); and under this commission persons may be tried whether they are in gaol or at large (*k*); but the words being to "inquire, hear, and determine," the judges can only proceed by virtue of this commission, upon an indictment found at the same assizes, for they must first "inquire," by means of the grand jury or inquest, before they are empowered to "hear and determine" by the help of the petit jury (*l*). Therefore, secondly, they have, besides, a commission of general *gaol delivery:* which empowers them to try, and deliver every prisoner who shall be in the gaol when they arrive at the circuit town (*m*), whenever or before whomsoever indicted, or for whatever crime committed (*n*). It was antiently the course to issue special writs of gaol delivery for each particular prisoner, which were called writs *de bono et malo* (*o*); but these being found inconvenient and oppressive, a *general* commission for all prisoners has long been established in their stead.] So that, one way or other, the gaols are in general cleared, and all prisoners

(*g*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 270.

(*h*) In Middlesex the commission is directed to any *four* of them. (4 Chit. Crim. Law, 145; 1 Saund. 249 (*a*).)

(*i*) County court judges may now be included in the commissions (47 & 48 Vict. c. 61, s. 7; 51 & 52 Vict. c. 43, s. 16). As to the forms of the commissions and of the writs by which they are accompanied, see 4 Chit. Crim. Law, 129, &c.

(*k*) 1 Chit. Crim. Law, 144.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 5, s. 31.

(*m*) That is, either in actual custody or out on bail,—persons out on bail being deemed in gaol by construction of law (1 Chit. Crim. Law, 146).

(*n*) 2 Hale, P. C. 32, 34.

(*o*) 2 Inst. 43.

tried, punished, or delivered, at each assizes, and at convenient intervals throughout the year,—a constitution of singular use and excellence. [Sometimes, also, upon urgent occasions, the sovereign issues a special or extraordinary commission of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery, confined to those offences which stand in need of immediate inquiry and punishment; upon which the course of proceeding is much the same as upon general and ordinary commissions.]

What has been stated applies to courts of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery throughout the realm at large; but for the metropolis and adjacent parts, a different constitution is provided (*p*). For by 4 & 5 Will. IV. c. 36, a new court was established for the trial of offences committed in London, Middlesex, and certain parts of Essex, Kent, and Surrey (*q*);—called *the Central Criminal Court* (*r*); the judges or commissioners whereof include the lord mayor of London, the Lord Chancellor, the judges of the High Court of Justice, the aldermen, and the recorder and common serjeant of London, the judge

(*p*) The Winter Assizes Acts, (vide sup. p. 297,) extend *mutatis mutandis* to the Central Criminal Court.

(*q*) Indictments found at the different sessions of the peace, held within the jurisdiction of the Central Criminal Court, may be removed to that court by *certiorari* (4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 36, s. 16); and in this court, offences committed out of its jurisdiction may be tried by order of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice, under the provisions of 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, and 25 & 26 Vict. c. 65.

(*r*) Before the establishment of the Central Criminal Court, there existed "the court of the Sessions House in the Old Bailey," where the sessions of oyer and terminer and general gaol delivery for the city of London and the county of Middlesex, were holden eight times in the year. By 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 36, s. 13, no indictment could be presented before the grand jury of the Central Criminal Court, unless the prosecutor entered into recognizances to prosecute; but this enactment was repealed by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, s. 2; and now, by 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, ss. 22, 23, the court is enabled, in cases ordered by the High Court of Justice to be there tried, to require the prosecutor to enter into such recognizances.

of the City of London Court, any person who has been Lord Chancellor, or a judge of the High Court, and such others as the crown shall from time to time appoint (*s*); and it is provided that the crown may issue its commission of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery to such court (*t*), and that the said judges, or any two or more of them (*u*), shall hold a session in the city of London or suburbs thereof, at least twelve times in every year (and oftener if need be),—such times to be fixed by General Orders of the court, which orders any four or more of the judges of the High Court of Justice are empowered from time to time to make (*x*).

(2.) The Court of *General Quarter Sessions* of the peace, to which some reference was made in a preceding volume (*y*), is a court that must be held, in each county, once in every quarter of a year (*z*); and by the 11 Geo. IV. & 1 Will. IV. c. 70, s. 35, the quarter sessions are appointed to be held in the first week after the 11th day of October; the first week after the 28th day of December; the first week after the 31st day of March; and the first week after the 24th day of June; but by 4 & 5 Will. IV. c. 47, power is given to shift the time for the April Quarter Sessions (so as to prevent these sessions from conflicting with the spring assizes), so that the sessions shall be held not earlier than the 7th March nor later than the 22nd April in any year. [The Court of Quarter Sessions is held before two or more

(*s*) 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 36, s. 1. Those who usually sit in the Central Criminal Court, are certain of the judges of the High Court of Justice, the recorder and the common serjeant of London, and the judge of the City of London Court.

(*t*) Sect. 2; 36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 76.

(*u*) Leverson *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 4 Q. B. 394.

(*x*) 44 & 45 Vict. c. 68, s. 18.

(*y*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 660.

(*z*) 4 Inst. 170; 2 Hale, P. C. 42; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 8; Harding *v.* Pollock, 6 Bing. 30. This court, when held quarterly, is called "the general quarter sessions of the peace;" and when held otherwise, "the general sessions of the peace." (R. *v.* Justices of Carmarthen, 4 B. & Ald. 291.)

[justices of the peace (*a*), one of whom must be of the *quorum* (*b*), and its jurisdiction, by the 34 Edw. III. c. 1, extended in general to the trying and determining of all felonies and trespasses whatsoever, committed within the county; but it was never usual to try in this court any greater offences than small felonies,—the commission of the justices providing that if any case of difficulty arose, the justices of the peace should not proceed to judgment, but in the presence of one of the justices of the Queen's Bench or Common Pleas, or of one of the judges of assize; and therefore murders, and other capital felonies, were usually remitted for a more solemn trial at the assizes (*c*).] And now it is expressly provided, by statute, that the justices of a county shall not, at general or quarter sessions, try any prisoner for treason, murder, or capital felony, nor for any felony which (when committed by a person not previously convicted of felony) is punishable with penal servitude for life (*d*), nor for any of the particular offences enumerated in 5 & 6 Vict. c. 38 (*e*).

(*a*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 654.

(*b*) As to the powers of the justices to divide themselves into several courts for the despatch of business, see 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 19, s. 4; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 15; 21 & 22 Vict. c. 73, ss. 9—11; and see 1 & 2 Vict. c. 4, as to the legality of summoning juries for the trial of prisoners at *adjourned* quarter sessions.

(*c*) The court of quarter sessions is enabled to reserve any question of law for the consideration of the judges of the High Court of Justice (11 & 12 Vict. c. 78; 36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 47; 37 & 38 Vict. c. 83, s. 19).

(*d*) 4 & 5 Vict. c. 56, s. 6; 5 & 6 Vict. c. 38; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

(*e*) These are,—1. Misprision of treason. 2. Offences against the queen's title, prerogative, or government, or against either house of parliament. 3. Offences subject to the penalties of *præmunire*. 4. Blasphemy and offences against religion. 5. Administering or taking unlawful oaths. 6. Perjury and subornation of perjury. 7. Making or suborning false oaths, &c., punishable as perjuries or misdemeanors. 8. Forgery. 9. Maliciously firing corn, grain, &c., wood, trees, &c., or heath, gorse, &c. 10. Bigamy, and offences against the laws relating to marriage. 11. Abduction of women and girls. 12. Concealing births. 13. Seditious, blasphemous, or defamatory libels. 14. Bribery. 15. Unlawful combinations and conspiracies, with certain exceptions. 16. Stealing, &c. records,

They are also restrained from trying persons charged with fraudulent practices, as *agents*, *trustees*, *bankers*, or *factors* under the Larceny Act of 1861 (*f*). [Neither can they try any newly-created offence, without express power given them by the statute which creates it (*g*). But there are many offences and particular matters, which by particular statutes belong properly to this jurisdiction, and ought to be prosecuted in this court,—as the smaller misdemeanors and felonies; and especially offences relating to game, highways, alehouses, bastard children, the settlement of and provision for the poor, servants' wages, and apprentices (*h*).] And owing to the quarter sessions having latterly fallen into the practice of leaving to the commissioners or judges of assize the trial of offences which were properly triable at the sessions,—whereby the assizes were unduly burdened and prolonged,—it has been recently enacted by the Assizes Relief Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict. c. 12), that whenever any person has been committed to gaol or admitted to bail by a justice or justices of the peace, in pursuance of sect. 22 or sect. 25 of the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, charged with an indictable offence triable at quarter sessions, the persons bound over to prosecute and give evidence shall (unless the justice, or justices, for

&c. 17. Stealing, &c. bills, &c., and written documents relating to real estate. The Act also included offences against the bankrupt laws, but by the express provision of the Debtors Act, 1869 (32 & 33 Vict. c. 62), as modified by the Bankruptcy Act, 1883 (46 & 47 Vict. c. 52), ss. 163—167, these may now be tried at the quarter sessions. See vol. II. p. 181. Courts of general or quarter sessions are also restrained, by 9 Geo. 4, c. 69, from trying the offence of three or more persons pursuing game by night; and they were prohibited by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 25, from trying any of the offences (chiefly falling under the class of malicious injuries to property) made punishable by that Act; but the 9 & 10 Vict. c. 25, is repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95, and no prohibitory clause to the same effect is inserted in the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97 (The Malicious Injuries to Property Act, 1861).

(*f*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 87.

(*g*) R. *v.* Buggs, 4 Mod. 379; Salk. 406.

(*h*) Lamb. Eirenarcha, and Burn's Justice.

special reasons think fit otherwise to direct) be bound over to attend for that purpose at the next practicable court of quarter sessions having jurisdiction to try such person for such offence; and in such case the person charged shall be tried at the quarter sessions, and a court of oyer and terminer or general gaol delivery shall not be required to deliver him from gaol, unless the High Court of Justice shall by order direct that he be indicted and tried at a court of oyer and terminer or general gaol delivery having jurisdiction to try him for such offence (sect. 1); but that where a prisoner has been committed to gaol on a charge for an indictable offence, and persons have been bound over to prosecute and give evidence at a court of quarter sessions, and the prisoner is not tried at that court, then the next court of oyer and terminer or general gaol delivery having jurisdiction in the county or place, shall on his application either cause him to be tried at that court or discharge him from his imprisonment, or for special reasons admit him to bail (sect. 3).

Some of the offences triable at quarter sessions are proceeded with by *indictment*, others by way of *appeal* from the orders or convictions of justices out of sessions, and others in a summary way by motion and order thereon. An order of the court of quarter sessions may in general be removed into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice by writ of *certiorari* (*i*), and be there either quashed or confirmed (*k*); and such orders are sometimes so removed in order to be enforced (*l*); but the removal of an *indictment* found at quarter sessions can now only take place under certain circumstances (*m*).

[The records or rolls of the sessions are committed to the custody of a special officer, denominated the *custos rotu-*

(*i*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 27, ss. 22, 23.

(*k*) R. *v.* Joseph, 1 W. W. & H. 419; R. *v.* Joule, 5 A. & E. 539; R. *v.* Higgins, ib. 554.

(*l*) 12 & 13 Vict. c. 45, s. 18; Hawker *v.* Field, 1 L. M. & P. 606.

(*m*) Vide sup. p. 291.

[*lorum*, and who is nominated by the royal sign manual. He is always a justice of the quorum, and, "among them "of the quorum," saith Lambard, "a man for the most "part especially picked out either for wisdom, countenance "or credit" (*n*). The *custos rotulorum* has the nomination of the *clerk of the peace* for the county,—an officer who (among other duties) acts as clerk to the court of quarter sessions, and records all the proceedings of that court (*o*).] The clerk of the peace for the county has also the custody of all such documents as (under the standing orders of either House of Parliament) are directed to be deposited with him (*p*); and he is, in general, also the custodian appointed by particular Acts of Parliament of awards under Inclosure Acts and the like. He used to be paid by fees, but may be paid by salary, with or without certain fees (*q*). He may, for sufficient reason, be suspended or dismissed from his office (*r*); and, in case of his illness, absence or other emergency, he may appoint a deputy, or such deputy may be appointed for him (*s*). In the case of any borough having a separate court of quarter sessions, the clerk of the peace for such borough is appointed by the council of the borough (*t*).

As regards the county of Middlesex, by 7 & 8 Vict. c. 71, (amended by 22 & 23 Vict. c. 4,) there were required to be holden for that county two sessions, or adjourned sessions, of the peace in every calendar month, and the first sessions in January, April, July, and October, respectively, were declared to be the general quarter sessions for the county (*u*), and the second sessions in January, April,

(*n*) B. 4, c. 3.

(*o*) 37 Hen. 8, c. 1; 1 W. & M. c. 21; Harding *v.* Pollock, 6 Bing. 25. As to the clerk of the peace for the County Palatine of Lancaster, see 34 & 35 Vict. c. 73.

(*p*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 83; R. *v.* Payn, 6 A. & E. 392.

(*q*) 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 9; 18 & 19 Vict. c. 126, s. 18; 32 & 33 Vict. c. 89, s. 11.

(*r*) 1 W. & M. c. 21, s. 6; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 65; The Queen *v.* Hayward, 2 B. & Smith, 585; Wilde *v.* Russell, Law Rep., 1 C. P. 722.

(*s*) 51 & 52 Vict. c. 23.

(*t*) 45 & 46 Vict. c. 50, s. 164.

(*u*) Under 22 & 23 Vict. c. 4,

July, and October, were directed to be treated as adjournments of the general quarter sessions; and it was thereby made lawful for her majesty to appoint a person,—being a serjeant, or a barrister-at-law of not less than ten years' standing, and in the commission of the peace for the county, and qualified by law to act as justice of the peace, to be the assistant judge of the said sessions during good behaviour; and he was to preside at the hearing of all appeals, and on the trial of all felonies and misdemeanors and matters connected therewith (*x*).

In many corporate towns or boroughs, there is also a court of quarter sessions of the peace, having, in general, the same jurisdiction (subject to the like restrictions) in the trial of offences and other matters arising within the limits of the borough, as the county quarter sessions has within the county (*y*). Of such court, the recorder of the borough is, by 45 & 46 Vict. c. 50, s. 165, constituted the judge: and he is, by that statute, directed to hold the court once in every quarter of a year; or at such other and more frequent times as in his discretion he may think fit, or as her majesty may direct (*z*).

(3.) The court of the *coroner* is a court of record to inquire when any one dies in prison, or comes to a violent or sudden death, by what manner he came to his end; but of the coroner and his office we have already treated at

s. 4, every general sessions for Middlesex has the powers, &c., of a general *quarter* sessions for that county.

(*x*) The assistant judge may appoint a deputy (7 & 8 Vict. c. 71, s. 8), being a barrister of ten years' standing (14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 14); and a temporary assistant judge may be appointed in case of need. (22 & 23 Vict. c. 4; 51 & 52 Vict. c. 23.) See also 37 & 38 Vict. c. 7, as to the payment of the assistant judge and his deputy and the chairman of the second court.

(*y*) 45 & 46 Vict. c. 50, s. 166, embodying the provisions of an earlier Act (5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 76, ss. 103, 105, 118).

(*z*) As to the division of such courts for the better despatch of business, and the appointment and remuneration of the necessary officers and of an assistant barrister as judge, see 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 19, and 45 & 46 Vict. c. 50, s. 168 (8).

large in a former volume (*a*); and therefore shall not here repeat our inquiries; only mentioning his court by way of regularity among the criminal courts of the nation (*b*).

With regard to most of the other courts we are about to speak of, they are for the most part fallen into disrepute, and some of them have been abolished. Of this class were,—

(1.) [The *Sheriff's Tourn* or *rotation*, which was a court of record appointed to be held twice every year, within a month after Easter and Michaelmas, before the sheriff in different parts of the county (*c*),—being indeed only the *turn* of the sheriff to keep a court leet, in each respective hundred (*d*). This therefore was the great court leet of the county, and although it has now been expressly abolished by the Sheriffs Act, 1887 (50 & 51 Vict. c. 55), s. 18, yet out of it at an early period and for the ease of the sheriff, was taken,—

(2.) The *Court Leet*, or *View of Frank Pledge* (*e*); which, also, was a court of record, appointed to be held once in the year and not oftener, within a particular hundred, lordship, or manor, before the steward of the leet (*f*),—being the king's court granted by charter to the lords of the hundred or manor. Its original intent was to view the frank pledges, that is, the freemen within the liberty; who, we may remember, according to the institution of Alfred, were all mutually pledges for the good behaviour of each other (*g*). Besides this, the preservation of the peace, and the punishment of divers minute offences against the public good, were the objects both of the court leet, and of the sheriff's tourn,—which had exactly the same jurisdiction, one being only a larger species of the other. All free-

(*a*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 644.
(*b*) 4 Inst. 271; 2 Hale, P. C. 53; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 9.
(*c*) 4 Inst. 259; 2 Hale, P. C. 69; Hawk. ubi sup. c. 10.
(*d*) Mirr. c. 1, ss. 13, 16.
(*e*) 4 Inst. 261; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 11.
(*f*) Mirr. c. 1, s. 10.
(*g*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 127.

[holders within the precinct were obliged to attend them, and all persons resiant or commorant therein, — which resiancy or commorancy consisted in usually lying there, a regulation which owes its original to the laws of king Canute (*h*). But persons under twelve and above sixty years old; peers; clergymen; women; and the king's tenants in antient demesne,—were always excused from attendance there,—all others being bound to appear upon the jury, and make their due presentments. It was also antiently the custom to summon all the king's subjects, as they respectively grew to years of discretion and strength, to come to the court leet and there to take the oath of allegiance to the king. The other general business of the leet and tourn, was to present by jury all crimes whatsoever that happened within their jurisdiction: and not only to present, but also to punish, all trivial misdemeanors (*i*). The objects of their jurisdiction were therefore very numerous, ranging from common nuisances and other material offences against the king's peace and public trade, down to eaves-dropping, waifs, and irregularities in public commons. But both the tourn and the leet fell by degrees into a declining way (*j*),—a circumstance owing, in part, to the discharge granted by the statute of Marlborough, (52 Hen. III. c. 10,) to all prelates, peers, and clergymen, from their attendance upon these courts; and their business, for the most part, gradually devolved upon the quarter sessions, which it was particularly directed to do (in some cases) by the 1 Edw. IV. c. 2; and in other cases the jurisdiction of the leet devolved upon the justices out of sessions. And now the tourn has been abolished (as already mentioned); and the leet, when

(*h*) Part 2, c. 19.

(*i*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 274) observes, that, in the Gothic constitution, the *hæreda*, which answered to our court leet, "*de omnibus quidem cognoscit, non tamen de omnibus judicat;*" and he cites Stiernh. de Jure Goth. l. 1, c. 2.

(*j*) Colebrook *v.* Elliott, 3 Burr. 1864.

[it is still maintained (*k*), is commonly regarded as an obsolete jurisdiction, the process of which is seldom put in use, except for the purpose of magnifying some petty local disagreement.

(3.) The Court of the *Clerk of the Market*, is properly incident to every fair and market in the kingdom, to punish misdemeanors therein (*l*); just as the court of *pied poudre* therein determines all civil matters. The recognizance of weights and measures was a principal part of the jurisdiction of the court, which had to try whether these were according to the true standard or not,—which standard was antiently committed to the custody of the *bishop*, who appointed some clerk under him to inspect the abuse of them more narrowly, and hence this officer, though usually a layman, was called the *clerk* of the market (*m*). If the weights and measures were not according to the standard, then, besides the punishment of the party by fine, the weights and measures themselves were directed to be burnt.] This court was the most inferior court of criminal jurisdiction in the kingdom; and its functions seem superseded by the modern provisions with regard to weights and measures of which we gave some account in a former volume (*n*); and to what we there said we need only add in this place that any offences under the Weights and Measures Act, 1878 (41 & 42 Vict. c. 49), may be prosecuted, and all fines and forfeitures recovered, before a court of summary jurisdiction; but there is an appeal to the next practicable court of general or quarter sessions (*o*).

[There are also some criminal courts of a confined and partial jurisdiction, that is to say, which extend only to particular places, in which (through the royal favour con-

(*k*) In some places the "court leet" is still periodically held before the steward of a manor for the hearing of offences of a trivial character (Scriven on Copyholds, 6th ed. by Brown, pp. 351—365).

(*l*) 4 Inst. 273.

(*m*) Bac. of English Government, b. 10, c. 8.

(*n*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 524.

(*o*) 41 & 42 Vict. c. 49, ss. 56, 60; amended by 52 & 53 Vict. c. 21.

[firmed by Act of Parliament) these peculiar courts exist for the punishment of crimes and misdemeanors arising within their precincts; and we shall mention two of these, namely:

(1.) The Court of the *Lord Steward* of the King's *Household*, or (in his absence) of the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, *and Steward of the marshalsea*, a court which was created by the 33 Hen. VIII. c. 12, with a jurisdiction to inquire of, hear, and determine "all treasons, misprisions of treason, "murders, manslaughters, bloodshed, and other malicious "strikings" whereby blood was shed, in or within the limits (that is, within two hundred feet of the gate) of any of the palaces or houses of the king, or any other house where the royal person should abide. The proceedings were by jury, both a grand and petty one, as at common law: which jury was taken out of the officers and sworn servants of the king's household: and the form and solemnity of the process, particularly with regard to the execution of the sentence, for cutting off the hand,—which is part of the punishment for shedding blood in the king's court,—are very minutely set forth in the statute 33 Hen. VIII. just referred to, where the several offices of the servants of the household in and about such execution are also described, from the serjeant of the woodyard, who furnished the chopping-block, to the serjeant farrier, who was to bring hot irons to sear the stump.] But so much of the above Act "as relates to the punishment of manslaughter "and malicious striking, by reason whereof blood shall be "shed," was expressly repealed by 9 Geo. IV. c. 31; and the jurisdiction of the court itself has long since fallen into complete disuse.

(2.) The Courts of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge have a criminal as well as a civil jurisdiction, and this of an extensive kind. The chancellor's court, indeed, hath authority to determine all offences which are misdemeanors only, when committed by a member of the university; and even treason, felony, and mayhem, if

found to have been committed by any member thereof, may be tried in the court of the *Lord High Steward* of the university (*p*).

[So far as Oxford is concerned this jurisdiction rests on a charter of the 7th June, in the second year of Henry the fourth (confirmed by the 13 Eliz. c. 29); and by this charter cognizance is granted to that university of all indictments of treasons, insurrections, felonies, and mayhem, which shall be found in any of the royal courts against a scholar or privileged person; and they are to be tried before the high steward of the university, or his deputy; who is to be nominated by the chancellor of the university for the time being. But when his office is called forth into action, such high steward must be approved by the lord high chancellor of England; and a special commission, under the Great Seal, is given to him and others, to try the indictment then depending, according to the law of the land, and the privileges of the university. When, therefore, an indictment is found at the assizes or elsewhere, against any scholar of the university or other privileged person, the vice-chancellor may claim the cognizance of it (*q*); and, (when claimed in due time and manner,) it ought to be allowed him by the judges of assize; and then it comes to be tried in the high steward's court. But the

(*p*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 277) treats only of the criminal jurisdiction of the University of *Oxford*. A similar jurisdiction is, however, enjoyed by that of Cambridge. (See Bac. Ab. tit. "Universities.") As to the censorial jurisdiction exercised by the vice-chancellor and proctors over persons *not* members of the university, in order to protect the morals of the students, see Kemp *v.* Neville, 10 C. B., N. S. 523 (the Cambridge "spinning house" case).

(*q*) R. *v.* Agar, 5 Burr. 2820; Kendrick *v.* Kynaston, 1 Bla. Rep. 454; Hayes *v.* Long, 2 Wils. 310; Leasingby *v.* Smith, ib. 406; R. *v.* Routledge, 2 Doug. 531; R. *v.* Grundon, Cowp. 319; Thornton *v.* Ford, 15 Exch. 634. The statute 19 & 20 Vict. c. xvii. s. 18, takes away all right of the University of *Cambridge* to claim cognizance in any proceedings (criminal or otherwise) to which any person, *not* a member of the university, is a party; but as to the University of *Oxford*, see Ginnett *v.* Whittingham, 16 Q. B. D. 761.

[indictment must first be found by a grand jury, and then the cognizance claimed; for it is apprehended that the high steward cannot proceed originally *ad inquirendum:* but only, after inquest in the common law courts, *ad audiendum et terminandum*,—much in the same way as (we have seen) is the case when a peer is to be tried in the court of the lord high steward of Great Britain.

When the cognizance is so allowed,—if the offence be *inter minora crimina*, or a misdemeanor only, it is tried before the ordinary judge of the chancellor's court; but if it be for treason, felony, or mayhem, it is then, and then only, to be determined before the high steward, under the king's special commission to try the same. The process of the trial is this:—The high steward issues one precept to the sheriff of the county (who thereupon returns a panel of eighteen freeholders), and another precept to the bedells of the university (who thereupon return a panel of eighteen matriculated laymen,—"*laicos privilegio universitatis gaudentes*"); and by a jury formed *de medietate*,—half of such freeholders and half of such matriculated persons,—the indictment is tried in the Guildhall of the city of Oxford; and if execution be necessary, in consequence of finding the party guilty of a capital offence, the sheriff of the county executes the university process, and he is in fact annually bound by oath to do so.

These proceedings have been described with some minuteness, on account of the importance of the privilege; but in modern times the occasions for putting them in practice have been happily very rare; nor will it perhaps ever be thought advisable to revive them, though it is not a right that rests merely *in scriptis*, or theory, but has formerly been carried into use. There are several instances,—one in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, two in that of James the first, and two in that of Charles the first—where indictments for murder were challenged by the vice-chancellor at the assizes, and were afterwards tried before the high

[steward; and the commissions under the Great Seal, the sheriff's and bedell's panels, and the other proceedings on these indictments,—are still extant in the archives of the university (*r*).]

(*r*) As to the university courts, see also sup. bk. v. c. iv.

CHAPTER XI.

OF PROCEEDINGS OF A SUMMARY NATURE, AND HEREIN OF SUMMARY CONVICTIONS AND ATTACHMENT.

[We are next to take into consideration the modes of procedure in the several courts of criminal jurisdiction (*a*); and which proceedings are either *summary* or *regular;* and we shall first briefly explain the former, before we enter on the latter, which will require a more thorough and particular examination.

By a *summary* proceeding, is meant principally such a proceeding as is directed by Act of Parliament,—for the common law is a stranger to it, unless in the case of contempts,—for the conviction of particular offenders, and for the infliction of the penalties imposed by the Act. In a summary proceeding, there is no jury, but the party accused is either acquitted or condemned, according to the opinion of the particular judge or judges appointed by the Act,—an institution which is designed for the greater ease of the subject, by doing the offender speedy justice, and without harassing the freeholders with frequent attendances to try every minute offence.

I. Of this summary nature are those criminal proceedings which are instituted for frauds against, or for breaches of, the laws of the *excise* and of other branches of the revenue (*b*), many of which offences may be inquired into

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 2.

(*b*) As to the *excise, stamps, taxes, customs*, &c., vide sup. bk. iv. pt. i. c. vii.

[and determined either by the *commissioners of revenue* (*c*), or in the country before *justices of the peace;*] and the Summary Jurisdiction Acts (presently to be noticed) apply to all informations, complaints, and other proceedings taken before "a court of summary jurisdiction,"—that is to say, before a justice or justices sitting in open court,—under the Post Office, Inland Revenue, or Customs Acts (*d*); and in such cases, where the penalty exceeds 50*l.*, the period of imprisonment in respect of non-payment, or in default of a sufficient distress, may exceed three months, but shall not exceed six months (*e*).

II. Another variety of summary proceedings, are those which take place before the justices in the exercise of their ordinary jurisdiction, in respect of a variety of minor offences which are punishable only with pecuniary penalties (*f*). Some of these were formerly punishable at the court leet, while that court was still in use; but the greater part of them have been created, and have been placed under the summary jurisdiction of the justices, by the provisions of modern Acts of Parliament, and are dealt with under these Acts by the justices in accordance with what are known as the "Summary Jurisdiction Acts" (*g*). And besides these minor offences, there are others of a graver description, which may also now be dealt with by the justices, and for which the punishment is in some cases a pecuniary penalty, and in others is either such a penalty or else imprisonment with hard labour for a term of six months, or (in the case of a second conviction) twelve months (*h*); and of these graver offences, we may mention

(*c*) By 43 Geo. 3, c. 99, s. 33, a person commanded by the commissioners to pay tax duties may, *if there be no sufficient distress on his premises*, be committed to prison without bail or mainprize, till payment be made.

(*d*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, ss. 20, 50.

(*e*) See sects. 20, 50, 53.

(*f*) Vide sup. p. 6.

(*g*) These Acts are 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49; and 47 & 48 Vict. c. 43. See also 44 & 45 Vict. c. 24; and the Interpretation Act, 1889 (52 & 53 Vict. c. 63), s. 13 (7).

(*h*) In case of repeated convictions the imprisonment may sometimes be even longer.

the *abetment* of any offence made punishable by way of summary conviction under the 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97 (*i*), —the stealing, or killing with intent to steal, any *bird*, *beast*, or other domestic or confined animal not the subject of larceny at the common law (*k*),—the killing or wounding forest *deer* (*l*),—the killing *dogs* or other animals (not being cattle) either the subject of larceny at common law or ordinarily kept confined (*m*),—the stealing (or having in possession stolen) *dogs* (*n*),—or stealing *fences* (*o*),—or taking *fish* (*p*),—or killing *hares* or *rabbits* (*q*),—or doing certain *malicious injuries* to property (*r*), — or *receiving* certain property knowing it to have been stolen (*s*),— injuring, &c., *electric or magnetic telegraphs* (*t*), — and injuring or stealing *trees* (*u*), or *vegetable productions* in gardens (*x*). And as to *assaults* and *batteries*, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 42 (*y*), if a person shall unlawfully assault or beat another, two justices of the peace, upon complaint of the party aggrieved, may hear and determine the offence, and may commit the offender to prison, with or without hard labour, for any period not exceeding two months; or else fine him to the extent of 5*l.*, and in default of payment, imprison him to the extent above mentioned; and if the assault or battery be on a male child, whose age (in the opinion of the justices) shall not exceed fourteen years, or be upon a female, the punishment inflicted may be imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for as long as six months, or a fine to the extent of 20*l.* (or in default, imprisonment), and the offender may also be bound over

(*i*) See 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 99; c. 97, s. 63.

(*k*) Ib. c. 96, ss. 21, 22.

(*l*) Sect. 12.

(*m*) Ib. c. 97, s. 41.

(*n*) Ib. c. 96, ss. 18, 19.

(*o*) Sect. 34.

(*p*) Sect. 24. As to catching fish in public fisheries by the use of *explosive substances*, see 40 & 41 Vict. c. 65.

(*q*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 17.

(*r*) Ib. c. 97, s. 52.

(*s*) Ib. c. 96, s. 97.

(*t*) Ib. c. 97, ss. 37, 38.

(*u*) Ib. c. 96, s. 33.

(*x*) Sects. 36, 37.

(*y*) Re-enacting 9 Geo. 4, c. 31, s. 27, repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95.

to keep the peace for an additional six months (*z*). And if on the hearing of such charges upon the merits the justices deem the assault or battery not proved, or justifiable, or too trifling to merit punishment, they are to dismiss the complaint and to give the party charged a certificate of dismissal, which will operate as a bar to any further proceedings, civil or criminal, in respect of the same matter (*a*); and on the other hand, if after investigation they shall find that the assault or battery was accompanied by an attempt *to commit any felony*, or are of opinion that the same is (for any other reason) a fit subject for an indictment, they are to deal with the case as if they had no authority to determine the same; and the justices are not to determine any case in which a question arises as to the title to lands, tenements, or hereditaments, or as to any interest therein or accruing therefrom (*b*); or in which a question arises as to any bankruptcy, or any execution under the process of a court of justice (*c*).

The justices, in the exercise of their functions as "a court of summary jurisdiction," are also enabled, in certain cases, summarily to dispose of charges of larceny and other indictable offences,—their powers in this behalf having been largely augmented by the Summary Jurisdiction Act, 1879 (42 & 43 Vict. c. 49)(*d*), which has provided (among other things) as follows:—(1.) That where a *child* (that is to say, a person who, in the opinion of the court of summary jurisdiction before whom he is brought, is under

(*z*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 43.

(*a*) Sects. 44, 45. As to the species of assaults contemplated by the above enactments, see Wilkinson *v.* Dutton, 3 B. & Smith, 821; and as to the effect of a conviction, or certificate, on subsequent proceedings, see Vaughton *v.* Bradshaw, 9 C. B., N. S. 103; Hancock *v.* Somes, 1 E. & E. 795; Costar *v.* Hetherington, ib. 802; The Queen *v.* Ebrington, 1 B. & Smith, 688; Hartle *v.* Hindmarsh, Law Rep., 1 C. P. 553; The Queen *v.* Morris, ib. C. C. R. 90.

(*b*) The Queen *v.* Pearson, Law Rep., 5 Q. B. 237.

(*c*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 46.

(*d*) This Act repeals the previous enactments on the subject of larcenies, &c., by juvenile offenders and others contained in 10 & 11 Vict. c. 82; 13 & 14 Vict. c. 37; and 18 & 19 Vict. c. 126.

the age of twelve years) (*e*) is charged with any indictable offence (other than homicide), the justices may, if they think it expedient, and the parent or guardian (when informed of his right to have the child tried by a jury) does not object, deal summarily with the offence and punish it as though it had been tried on indictment, except that no sentence of penal servitude is to be passed, or imprisonment for more than one month, or fine to a greater amount than forty shillings to be inflicted (*f*), with or without (when the child is a male) a private whipping of not more than six strokes of a birch rod, inflicted by a constable in the presence of a superior officer, and also, (if he desires to be present,) in the presence of the parent or guardian (*g*);

(2.) That where a *young person* (that is to say, a person who, in the opinion of the court, is between the ages of twelve and sixteen) is charged with simple larceny, any offence declared by statute to be punishable as simple larceny, larceny from the person, larceny or embezzlement as a clerk or servant, the guilty reception of stolen goods (*h*), aiding or procuring the commission of any of the above offences, or attempting to commit them, the justices, if they think it expedient, having regard to the character and antecedents of the person charged, the nature of the offence, and all the circumstances of the case, and if (on being informed of his right to be tried by a jury) the offender consents to be dealt with summarily, may so deal with him accordingly, and if found guilty may either fine him to the extent of ten pounds, or imprison him, with or without hard labour, to the extent of three months; and (as in the case of a "child") the punishment may be accompanied with whipping inflicted in a similar manner, only

(*e*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 49.

(*f*) Sects. 10, 15.

(*g*) Sect. 10. The right to send the child to a reformatory or industrial school is not affected by this provision; nor will it enable a child to be punished, unless, in the opinion of the court, he is above the age of seven years and of sufficient capacity to commit crime.

(*h*) See sect. 11, First Sched., Column I.; 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 91, 95.

that twelve strokes instead of six may be directed to be given (*i*);

And (3.) That where an *adult* (that is to say, a person who, in the opinion of the court, is of the age of sixteen or upwards) is charged with simple larceny, any offence declared by statute to be punishable as simple larceny, larceny from the person, larceny or embezzlement as a clerk or servant, the guilty reception of stolen goods, aiding or procuring the commission of the above offences, or attempting to commit them, the justices, if in their opinion the value of the property in respect of which the offence is alleged to have been committed *does not exceed forty shillings*, and if they think it expedient under all the circumstances, (as in the case of a "young person,") and if the person charged (on being informed of his right to be tried by a jury) consents to be summarily dealt with, may deal with him summarily accordingly, and if found guilty may adjudge him to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any term not exceeding three months, or to pay a fine not exceeding twenty pounds; but the justices are not to exercise this jurisdiction, if the offence is one which (by reason of a previous conviction on indictment) is punishable with penal servitude (*j*); and on the other hand, if they think the charge proved, but in the particular case of so trifling a nature that it is inexpedient to inflict any or other than a nominal punishment, they may (without proceeding to conviction) dismiss the information and yet may order the person charged to pay damages not exceeding forty shillings and the costs of the proceedings; or (if they proceed to conviction) they may discharge him without punishment, and either with or without a condition that he is to come up for sentence when called upon, or to be of good behaviour (*k*); also, in all cases where a court of summary jurisdiction has authority under the provisions of any Act to impose either imprisonment or a fine, such

(*i*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 11.
(*j*) Sect. 14.
(*k*) Sect. 15.

imprisonment may be directed to be without hard labour, and the prescribed period thereof or the prescribed amount of the fine may be reduced, and recognizances or sureties to keep the peace may be dispensed with; and in cases where the only punishment authorized by the Act is imprisonment, the court, if it thinks that the justice of the case will be better met by a fine, may impose a fine not exceeding twenty-five pounds (*l*).

The Summary Jurisdiction Act, 1879, also contains the following provisions, namely,—(1.) That whatever period of imprisonment may be specified in the enactment dealing with any particular offence, the period to which the defendant shall under the Act be sentenced in default of payment of money ordered to be paid, or of a sufficient distress to satisfy the same, shall be such as in the opinion of the court will satisfy the justice of the case, but shall not exceed the scale fixed by the Act (*m*); and shall be without hard labour except where the enactment on which the conviction is founded authorizes hard labour, and in such exceptional case it may be awarded if the justice of the case appears to require it;

(2.) That where any person is adjudged to be imprisoned without the option of a fine, he may appeal to a court of general or quarter sessions, excepting where the imprisonment is for failing to comply with an order to pay money, find sureties, enter into recognizances, or give security (*n*);

(3.) That no case shall be heard, tried, determined, or adjudged by a court of summary jurisdiction, except when sitting in *open court*,—that is to say, either in some police station or other occasional court house, or in a "petty

(*l*) Sect. 4.

(*m*) The scale here referred to is seven days when the sum to be paid does not exceed 10*s*., fourteen days between 10*s*. and 20*s*., one month between 20*s*. and 100*s*., two months between 5*l*. and 20*l*., three months over 20*l*. 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 5.

(*n*) Sect. 19; 47 & 48 Vict. c. 43, s. 8.

sessional court house," *i. e.*, some place wherein justices are accustomed to assemble for holding special or petty sessions, or which is appointed as a temporary substitute for such place (*o*); and—

(4.) That the Lord Mayor of London, and any alderman thereof, and any metropolitan or borough police magistrate, or any other stipendiary magistrate, when sitting in open court, shall be deemed to be a court of summary jurisdiction sitting as a petty sessional court (*p*).

The course of proceeding before a court of summary jurisdiction in general is regulated by the statute 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43 (*p*), which consolidated and amended the previous provisions on the subject (*q*); and its effect may be shortly stated as follows:—Where a written *information* has been laid before any justice of the peace for any county or place in England or Wales, of any offence committed within his jurisdiction, and made punishable on summary conviction, the justice issues his *summons* to the party charged, requiring him to appear and answer the charge (*r*); and, if the summons be disobeyed, he then issues a *warrant* to apprehend the party charged, and bring him before the court; and the justice may,—if the information be supported by the oath of the prosecutor (*s*), —issue a warrant instead of a summons in the first instance (*t*); and in general every such information must be laid within six calendar months from the time when

(*o*) Sect. 20; and see 52 & 53 Vict. c. 63, s. 13 (13).

(*p*) The 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, does not affect the Metropolitan or London Police Acts; but see 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 54.

(*q*) In the time of Blackstone, the course of the proceedings before magistrates had begun to take a regular shape; but it was not so in earlier times (4 Black. Com. p. 283).

(*r*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, ss. 1, 29. The form of the summons is given in a schedule to the Act.

(*s*) In proceedings before magistrates, an affirmation, in lieu of an oath, which sufficed in the case of Quakers, Moravians, or Separatists, and in the case of *any* persons unwilling to be sworn from conscientious scruples, is now sufficient in all cases in lieu of an oath (see 51 & 52 Vict. c. 46).

(*t*) Sects. 2, 3, &c.

the matter arose (*u*). The justice may also issue a summons to compel the attendance of witnesses for the prosecutor or defendant, as the case may be, and (if the summons be disobeyed) may issue his warrant for the same purpose; or (if satisfied by evidence upon oath that the witness will not attend) he may issue such warrant in the first instance (*x*). The hearing takes place either before one justice or before two or more according as the particular Act of Parliament directs; and when it contains no direction, then before any one justice of the county or place, sitting in open court (*y*),—the prosecutor conducting the case, and examining and cross-examining the witnesses, by his counsel or solicitor, and the defendant doing the like (*z*). At the commencement of the hearing the substance of the information is stated to the defendant, who may then show cause why he should not be convicted, or he may then admit the truth of what is charged. But in general the hearing proceeds,—the court first hearing the prosecutor and his witnesses, and afterwards the defendant and his witnesses, and hearing also such witnesses as the prosecutor may examine in reply, if the defendant has given any evidence except as to his general character; and when the evidence is closed, the court proceeds to convict the defendant, or else to dismiss the information, or to make such order as the case may require (*a*); and the conviction or other order is drawn up in proper form by the clerk of the court, and is registered and kept by him, and is open to inspection (*b*); and, in case the information is dismissed, the clerk of the court, draws up and gives to the defendant a certificate of his acquittal (*c*).

The same proceedings take place *mutatis mutandis* (except that the attendance of the defendant cannot be enforced by

(*u*) Sect. 11.
(*x*) Sect. 7.
(*y*) As to what constitutes an "open court," vide sup. p. 319.
(*z*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, s. 12.
(*a*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 16; et sup. p. 318.
(*b*) Sect. 22.
(*c*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, s. 14.

warrant if the summons be disobeyed), where any written or verbal *complaint* is made to the court in respect of some matter wherein it has authority to make an order merely for the payment of money.

In all cases brought before them it is competent for the justices to award costs to either party, and, in the case of an information, to enforce payment of such costs, or of any pecuniary penalty, by distress, and in default thereof by imprisonment for a limited period (*d*); or, (in the case of some offences,) imprisonment may be awarded without the alternative of paying a sum of money. But should an order be made for money recoverable by *complaint* and not by information, it is recoverable only as a civil debt, and can only (in default of distress or otherwise) be enforced by imprisonment after proof given that the party making default has the means to pay but neglects or refuses to do so (*e*),—the court of summary jurisdiction having in such case the same power as a county court has under the Debtors Act, 1869 (*f*).

The court may, from time to time, adjourn the proceedings, and in the meantime may either allow the defendant to go at large, or commit him to prison; or may discharge him on entering into a recognizance, (either with or without sureties,) conditioned for his re-appearance at the adjournment day; and which recognizance, if broken, is transmitted to the clerk of the peace to be enforced (*g*).

Such is, in general, the method of summary proceeding before a justice or justices of the peace sitting as a court of summary jurisdiction; but it is necessary to repeat that unless there be some enactment directing or permitting a prosecution in this summary manner, no offence is capable of being so dealt with, but every offender must be proceeded against either by indictment or by information in due and regular course of law. Moreover, a summary conviction is not in all cases conclusive, but may be subject to *appeal*,

(*d*) Vide sup. p. 319, n. (*m*).
(*e*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, ss. 6, 35.
(*f*) 32 & 33 Vict. c. 62.
(*g*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, ss. 16, 29.

and, indeed, is always so (with the exception already noticed) where the sentence is imprisonment without the option of a fine (*h*); and the appeal is usually to the quarter sessions (*i*); and if a question *of law* be involved, the decision of the quarter sessions may, in its turn, be brought under the review of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice (*k*). And by 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 33 (*l*), any person aggrieved who desires to question a conviction, order, determination, or other proceeding of a court of summary jurisdiction on the ground that it is erroneous in point of law or is in excess of jurisdiction, may apply to the same court to state a *special case* setting forth the facts of the case and the grounds on which the proceedings are questioned, and (in case the court declines to state such a case) he may apply to the High Court of Justice for an order compelling the justices to state a case. Also, by 35 & 36 Vict. c. 26, the justices are enabled to file affidavits in the court before which such special case has been brought, in order to put the court in possession of the grounds of their decision, and of any facts which they may consider as having a material bearing on the question at issue; and this without the necessity of appearing by counsel, and without incurring the expense of any court fee or stamp duty.

III. [A third species of summary proceeding are *attachments* for various contempts.—Now the contempts which are thus punished, are either *direct*,—which openly insult or resist the court, or the judges who preside there; or *consequential*,—which, without openly insulting or resisting, manifestly tend to create an universal disregard of the authority of the court or of the judges; and the principal

(*h*) Vide sup. p. 319.

(*i*) The course of procedure on these appeals is mainly regulated by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 45; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, ss. 31, 32; and Ord. xxxiv. and Ord. lxviii. r. 2.

(*k*) Dickinson on Quarter Sessions, 6th ed. p. 658.

(*l*) See also 20 & 21 Vict. c. 43.

[instances of either sort, that have been usually punished by attachment, are of the following kinds (*n*):—1. Those committed by inferior judges and magistrates, as when they act unjustly, oppressively, or irregularly, in administering those portions of justice which are intrusted to their distribution, or when they disobey the royal writs issued out of the superior courts, by proceeding, *e.g.*, in a cause after it is put a stop to or removed by writ of prohibition, certiorari, error, supersedeas, or the like; for as the superior courts have a general superintendence over all inferior jurisdictions, any corrupt or iniquitous practices of subordinate judges are contempts of that superintending authority, whose duty it is to keep them within the bounds of justice. 2. Those committed by sheriffs, bailiffs, gaolers, and other officials of the court, as when they abuse the process of the law, or deceive the parties, or do any acts of oppression or extortion, or are guilty of collusive behaviour, or culpable neglect of duty. 3. Those committed by solicitors as officers of the court, as when they commit gross frauds on the court, or are guilty of gross injustice to their clients or other dishonest practices; for the malpractices of the officers reflect dishonour on the court itself, and if left unpunished, create among the people a distrust of the court. 4. Those committed by jurymen in collateral matters relating to the discharge of their office, as when they make default when summoned, refuse to be sworn, or to give a verdict, eat or drink without the leave of the court, and especially at the cost of either party, or are guilty of any other misbehaviour or irregularity of a similar kind. 5. Those committed by witnesses, as when they make default when summoned, refuse to be sworn or examined, or prevaricate in their evidence when sworn. 6. Those committed by the parties to any action or proceeding before the court, as when they disobey any rule or order made in the progress of a cause, or fail to abide by

(*n*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 22.

[and observe an award duly made a rule of the court,—the contempt in such cases being in general consequential or constructive only, and involving in general no actual disregard of authority. 7. Those committed by *any* persons who show any disobedience to the royal writs, or any other disrespect to the court's authority.

Some of these contempts may arise in the face of the court: as by rude and contumelious behaviour; by obstinacy, perverseness, or prevarication; by breach of the peace, or any wilful disturbance whatever. Others in the absence of the party: as by disobeying or treating with disrespect the sovereign's writ, or the rules or process of the court; by perverting such writ or process to the purpose of private malice, extortion, or injustice; by speaking or writing contemptuously of the court, or of the judges acting in their judicial capacity; or by printing false accounts (nay, even true ones, if against the prohibition of the court), of causes then depending in judgment (*o*); and by anything, in short, that demonstrates a gross want of that regard and respect, which when once courts of justice are deprived of, their authority, (so necessary for the good order of the kingdom,) is entirely lost among the people.

The process of attachment is as antient as the law itself; and this is necessarily so; for if laws were without a competent authority to secure their administration from contempt, they would be vain and nugatory; a power, therefore, in the supreme courts of justice to suppress such contempts, by the attachment of the offender, results from the first principles of a judiciary and must be an inseparable attendant upon every superior tribunal (*p*); and

(*o*) R. *v.* Clement, 4 B. & Ald. 218; In re Pollard, Law Rep., 2 P. C. Ca. 106; and Onslow, Whalley, and Skipworth, Law Rep., 9 Q. B. 219.

(*p*) The power of *inferior* courts, and in particular of county courts, to commit for contempt, is confined to contempts committed in the court itself, *i. e.*, *in facie curiæ*, and is limited to the power given by the statutes under which the court is created. (The Queen *v.* Lefroy, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 134; and see 51 & 52 Vict. c. 43, s. 162.)

[accordingly we find that the jurisdiction to attach for contempt has in fact been exercised, as early as the annals of our law extend. And though a learned author inclines to derive this process from the Statute of Westminster the second, (13 Edward I.,) c. 39,—which ordains that in case the process of the king's court be *resisted* by the power of any great man, the sheriff shall chastise the resisters by imprisonment, and that if the sheriff himself be resisted, he shall certify to the courts the names of the principal offenders, their aiders, consentors, commanders, and favourers, and by a special writ judicial they shall be *attached* by their bodies to appear before the court, and that if they be convicted thereof they shall be punished at the king's pleasure, without any interfering by any other person whatsoever:—yet he afterwards more justly concludes, that it is a part of the *law of the land*, and as such is *confirmed* by the statute of *Magna Charta* (*q*).

If the contempt be committed in the face of the court, the offender may be instantly apprehended, and imprisoned at the discretion of the judge (*r*), being first given an opportunity of explaining (*s*). But in matters that arise at a distance, and of which the court cannot have so perfect a knowledge, unless by the confession of the party or the testimony of others, if the judges, upon *affidavit*, find that an actual contempt has been committed, they either make a rule on the suspected party to show cause why an attachment should not issue against him (*t*), or, in very flagrant instances of contempt, the attachment issues in the first instance (*u*);] but the application for an attachment or committal is now (unless in the most exceptional cases) made on previous written notice of motion to the party (*v*), and the whole matter is determined on the argument of the motion.

(*q*) Gilb. Hist. C. P. ch. 3.

(*r*) Staundf. P. C. 73.

(*s*) In re Pollard, L. R., 2 P. C. Ca. 106.

(*t*) Styl. 277.

(*u*) Anon., Salk. 84; R. *v.* Jones, Stra. 185; R. *v.* Cambridge, ib. 564.

(*v*) Ord. xliv. r. 2; Eynde *v.* Gould, 9 Q. B. D. 335.

[Under the former practice (which might possibly, under circumstances of exceptional gravity, still be resorted to), the process of attachment was intended to bring the party into court; and, when there, he must either have stood committed, or have put in bail to answer upon oath to such *interrogatories* as should be administered to him, for the better information of the court with respect to the circumstances of the contempt (*w*). These interrogatories were in the nature of a charge or accusation, and must, by the course of the court, have been exhibited within the first four days (*x*); and if any of the interrogatories was improper, the defendant might refuse to answer it, and might move the court to have it struck out (*y*). If the party could clear himself upon oath, he was discharged; but, if perjured, he might be prosecuted for the perjury (*z*). If he confessed the contempt, the court proceeded to correct him, usually by fine or by imprisonment, or by both (*a*); or if the contempt was of such a nature, that, when the fact was once acknowledged, the court could receive no further information by interrogatories than it already possessed, the defendant might be admitted to make such simple acknowledgment, and receive his judgment, without answering to any interrogatories; but if he wilfully and obstinately refused to answer, or answered in an evasive manner, he was then clearly guilty of a high and repeated contempt, to be punished at the discretion of the court (*b*);] nor was a peer of parliament exempt from attachment (*c*); nor was a member of the house of commons (*d*).

(*w*) The Queen *v.* Hemsworth, 3 C. B. 749.

(*x*) Saunders *v.* Melhuish, 6 Mod. 73.

(*y*) R. *v.* Barber, Stra. 444.

(*z*) Saunders *v.* Melhuish, ubi sup.

(*a*) The Queen *v.* Hemsworth, 3 C. B. 749; and as to the form of the warrant of commitment, see In re Fernandez, 6 H. & N. per cur. 726.

(*b*) R. *v.* Elkins, 4 Burr. 2129; In re Pollard, supra.

(*c*) R. *v.* Earl Ferrers, 1 Burr. 631; Lords' Journals, 7th Feb., 8th June, 1757.

(*d*) Gent-Davis *v.* Harris, 40 Ch. D. 190.

CHAPTER XII.

OF ARRESTS ON CRIMINAL CHARGES.

We are now to consider the *regular* (as distinguished from the *summary*) mode of proceeding in courts of criminal jurisdiction, and which is the mode of procedure in general whenever the offence charged amounts to felony or to an indictable misdemeanor; and there are eleven general heads or branches of this procedure to be treated of, namely,—1. Arrest; 2. Commitment and bail; 3. Prosecution; 4. Process; 5. Arraignment; 6. Plea, and issue; 7. Trial, and conviction; 8. Judgment; 9. Reversal of judgment; 10. Reprieve, or pardon; and 11. Execution; and we shall devote a separate chapter to each of these eleven heads of the regular procedure, beginning with *arrests*, which is the subject of the present chapter.

An *arrest*, *scil.*, a criminal arrest, is the apprehending or restraining of the person of a man, in order that he shall be forthcoming to answer an alleged or suspected crime, all persons whomsoever being, without distinction, equally liable to this arrest; and such arrest may be either *with* warrant or *without* warrant, according to the following distinctions:—

Firstly, A *warrant* may be granted, in the case of treason or other like offence, by the privy council or by one of the secretaries of state (*a*): and in the case of any person

(*a*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 34, 107; 4 Bl. Com. 290; Kendal *v.* Row, 1 Ld. Raym. 65; R. *v.* Wilkes, 2 Wils.

charged with felony, a warrant for his arrest may be granted by any judge of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice (*b*); and under the 48 Geo. III. c. 58 (*c*), any such judge may grant the warrant against a person charged with any offence which may be prosecuted by indictment or information, (on his being satisfied that an indictment has been found or information filed,) in order that he may be held to bail or committed for trial; and the like power is exercised both at the assizes and at sessions, upon indictments either for felony or misdemeanor found thereat respectively (*d*). But in the ordinary case, the warrant is issued by justices of the peace out of sessions, under the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42 (*e*), by which Act (which is a consolidating Act) it is provided (in substance) that in all cases where a charge, or complaint, is made before one or more justices of the peace, alleging that any person has committed, or is suspected to have committed, any treason or other felony, or any indictable misdemeanor or offence whatsoever, within his or their jurisdiction, or that any person who has committed, or is suspected to have committed, such offence out of his or their jurisdiction, resides, or is suspected to reside or be, within the

151; R. *v.* Despard, 7 T. R. 736; 11 Harg. St. Tr. 318. See also Sedley *v.* Arbouin, 3 Esp. 178, as to the power of a secretary of state to remove a prisoner by warrant from Ireland, in order to his trial in England. A practice had at one time obtained in the secretary of state's office of issuing *general* warrants to take up, (without naming any persons in particular,) the authors, printers, and publishers of obscene or seditious libels specified in the warrants; but in a case of this sort, which arose in the year 1763, it was said by the Court of Queen's Bench that such general warrants were void (Money *v.* Leach, 1 Bl. Rep. 555); and such general warrants were afterwards expressly declared to be illegal, by a vote of the house of commons (Com. Journ. 22nd April, 1766).

(*b*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 36.

(*c*) This Act is in extension of previous enactments of 26 Geo. 3, c. 77, s. 18, and 35 Geo. 3, c. 46, which provided only for revenue prosecutions.

(*d*) 1 Ch. Cr. L. 339.

(*e*) The 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, does not alter or affect any of the antecedent provisions contained in the Metropolitan Police Acts, or in the *London* Police Acts (sect. 29).

same,—then, (if the party is not already in custody,) such justice or justices may issue to the constable or other peace officer of the county or place a *warrant* for his apprehension (*f*), and may cause him to be brought before him or them, or some other justice or justices of the same county or place, to answer the charge or complaint, and to be dealt with according to law; or he or they may (at their discretion) issue a *summons*, in the first instance, and forbear to proceed by warrant until the summons has been disobeyed. But herein there is this distinction, namely, that where a warrant in the first instance is applied for, it must be grounded on an *information* or *complaint*, in writing and upon oath, but where only a summons is required, the information or complaint may be by parol and unsworn. The form of the warrant is prescribed by the statute itself; and a warrant properly penned, even though the magistrate who issues it should exceed his jurisdiction, and so render himself liable to an action, will, by the 24 Geo. II. c. 44, at all events, indemnify the officer who executes the same ministerially (*g*). When the warrant is received by the officer, he is bound to execute it in any place to which the jurisdiction of the magistrate and himself extends (*h*); and he may break open doors, in order to execute it, in case of treason, felony, or other indictable offence (*i*),—provided, on demand, admittance cannot otherwise be obtained (*k*). Nor is there any immunity from arrest in cases of the description just mentioned, even in the night time, or on a Sunday (*l*). A justice of the peace may also issue a warrant, not only to apprehend a person suspected of felony, but to search his premises for stolen goods (*m*); and by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 103, if any

(*f*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 1. By sect. 2 the jurisdiction to issue the warrant extends to offences committed within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty.

(*g*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 291.

(*h*) Bl. Com. ubi sup.

(*i*) Rawlins *v.* Ellis, 16 Mee. & W. 172.

(*k*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 49; Rawlins *v.* Ellis, 16 Mee. & W. 172.

(*l*) 29 Car. 2, c. 7, s. 6; Rawlins *v.* Ellis, ubi sup.

(*m*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 4.

credible witness shall, upon oath, prove before him a reasonable cause to suspect that any person has in his possession, or on his premises, any property whatever, in respect of which any offence punishable under that Act shall have been committed, the justice may grant a warrant to search for such property, as in the case of stolen goods; also, any person to whom any such property shall be offered to be sold, pawned, or delivered, is required to apprehend and carry before a justice of the peace the person offering the same, together with such property (*n*).

A warrant from the lord chief justice of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice, or from any other judge of that court, extends all over the kingdom, and is *tested England* and not *Oxfordshire*, *Berks*, or any other particular county. But the warrant of a justice of the peace in one county, as Yorkshire, must be *backed*, that is, indorsed, by a justice of the peace in another, as Middlesex, before it can be executed in the latter county (*o*). Formerly, there ought, regularly speaking, to have been a fresh warrant in every fresh county, but the practice of backing warrants had long prevailed, and was at last authorized by statute, the most recent statutes being the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 18, by which statutes also a warrant issued in England or Wales may be backed even in Scotland, Ireland, or the Channel Islands, and *vice versâ* (*p*).

(*n*) Re-enacting 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 29, s. 63, which was repealed by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 95. Some special provisions for the search of stolen property will be found in the Pawnbrokers Act, 1872 (35 & 36 Vict. c. 93), as to which vide sup. vol. II. pp. 82, 91.

(*o*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 291. The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission points out (p. 34) that the practice of requiring warrants to be backed had its origin at a period when constables were parish officers unknown beyond their immediate neighbourhood, and that since the general introduction of county police (as to which vide sup. vol. II. p. 668) the system of backing has become a useless and sometimes a mischievous formality.

(*p*) And see 11 & 12 Vict. c. 43, s. 3; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49; and 44 & 45 Vict. c. 24, as to backing warrants in *summary convictions*. By 44 & 45 Vict. c. 69, provisions

Secondly. [Arrest *without a warrant* may be made in the following cases:—1. By a justice of the peace, who may himself apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, by word only, any person committing a felony or breach of the peace in his presence (*q*); 2. By the sheriff; 3. By the coroner, who may so apprehend any felon within the county (*r*); and 4. By the constable (or peace officer), of whose office we formerly spoke, and who hath great original and inherent authority with regard to arrests (*s*); for he may, without warrant, arrest any one for a treason, felony, or breach of the peace committed in his view, and carry him before a justice of the peace.] So upon a reasonable charge of treason, or any felony,—or of a dangerous wounding, whereby felony is likely to ensue,—or, upon his own reasonable suspicion that any of such offences have been committed, the constable may, without warrant, arrest the party so charged or suspected (*t*); and he will (in case of felony, though not, unless protected by statute, in case of misdemeanor) be justified in doing so, though it should afterwards turn out that the party is innocent, or even that no such offence as was supposed has been in fact committed (*u*);

are made as to the apprehension, in the United Kingdom, of persons committing treason and felony in any of her Majesty's dominions *out* of the United Kingdom, and *vice versâ;* and by 33 & 34 Vict. c. 52 (the Extradition Act, 1870), and 36 & 37 Vict. c. 60 (the Extradition Act, 1873), where any foreign State has entered into an extradition treaty with this country, a fugitive criminal (not being a *political* refugee) may be surrendered; and such treaties have been now made with almost every civilized country in the world. As to the construction of the Extradition Acts, see In re Counhaye, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 410; The Queen *v.* Wilson, 3 Q. B. D. 42; R. *v.* Ganz, 9 Q. B. D. 93; R. *v.* Weil, ib. 701.

(*q*) 1 Hale, P. C. 86.

(*r*) Jervis on Coroners, 21.

(*s*) Vide sup. vol. II. p. 663.

(*t*) The Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission suggests (p. 34) that warrants and summonses should not be refused by a magistrate merely because the alleged offender may be arrested without warrant.

(*u*) Davis *v.* Russell, 5 Bing. 354; Fox *v.* Gaunt, 3 B. & Ad. 798; Hogg *v.* Ward, 3 H. & N. 417; Griffin *v.* Coleman, 4 H. & N. 265; Galliard *v.* Laxton, 2 B. & Smith, 363.

and in such cases as these, he is also authorized, as well as upon a justice's warrant, to break open doors. Moreover, under the provisions of 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 97, 100 (relating respectively to malicious injuries to property and to offences against the person), a constable may take into custody, without a warrant, any person whom he shall find lying or loitering in any highway, yard, or other place, during the night, and whom he shall have good cause to suspect of having committed, *or of being about to commit*, any of the various felonies provided against by either of those Acts, taking such person as soon as reasonably may be before a justice of the peace, to be dealt with according to law (*v*). So, by 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, s. 6, he may so arrest and deal with any person who, having been sentenced to penal servitude, holds a licence to be at large, and is reasonably suspected by him to have committed any offence or broken any of the conditions of his licence. So, also, by the Prevention of Crime Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), he is enabled thus to arrest (if authorized by the chief police officer of his district) any person whom he has reasonable grounds for believing to be getting his livelihood by dishonest means, or (even without such special authority) who is found in any place, public or private, under circumstances that show that he is about to commit, or is waiting for an opportunity to commit, some offence; or who is found in any house or in such other situations as are

(*v*) Moreover, within the *metropolitan police district*, a constable may take into custody, without warrant, any person whom he may find, between sunset and the hour of eight in the morning, loitering or lying about and unable to give a satisfactory account of himself,—or any person charged with aggravated assaults,—or any person whose address cannot be ascertained, whom he shall find offending against the Metropolitan Police Acts (10 Geo. 4, c. 44; 2 & 3 Vict. c. 47, ss. 36, 64, 65; 17 & 18 Vict. c. 33, s. 1). The metropolitan police district embraces the whole county of Middlesex, and all other parishes or places within fifteen miles of Charing-cross,—with the exception of the city of London, which maintains a separate police establishment.

specified in the above Act, without being able to account satisfactorily for his being there (*x*).

Again, there are cases in which, either at common law, or else by the provisions of some statute, arrests without warrant are justifiable, whether the arrester be a peace officer or not. Among these it may be instanced (for a complete enumeration would be beyond our limits) that any private person (and *à fortiori* a peace officer), *who is present when any felony is committed*, is bound by the law to arrest the felon, on pain of fine and imprisonment, if he negligently permit him to escape (*y*). So any person may apprehend another whom he shall find committing *any* indictable offence, by *night* (*z*); or whom he finds committing any of the larcenies and similar offences punishable under the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96 (either upon indictment or on summary conviction), except only the offence of angling in the day time; and he may carry such offender and the property (if any) found on him to a neighbouring justice, by him to be dealt with according to law. Again, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 97, s. 61, any person found committing any malicious injury or other offence against that Act may be immediately apprehended, and carried to a justice, without warrant, either by a peace officer, or by the owner of the property injured, or his servant, or other person authorized by the owner (*a*). And, by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 31, any person may apprehend

(*x*) 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 7. The constable, however, must satisfy the court before whom he brings his prisoner, that the circumstances were such as to justify the arrest without a warrant. (Ib.) This Act has been amended by the 48 & 49 Vict. c. 75 (as to obstructing the officer in the execution of his duty).

(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 12.

(*z*) 14 & 15 Vict. c. 19, s. 11; Downing *v.* Capel, Law Rep., 2 C. P. 461; R. *v.* Phelps, C. & M. 180.

(*a*) 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 7, gives a similar power under certain circumstances to the owner of premises on which a person is found, who is not able to give a satisfactory account of himself; and the servants of such owner may also exercise this power.

any one whom he shall find committing any offence relating to the coin or other offence against that Act, and deliver him up to some peace officer. Moreover, at common law, any person (whether a peace officer or not) may, without warrant, not only in the case of any felony committed in his presence, justify breaking open doors in pursuit of the offender, but may also arrest any one for felony *on probable suspicion* (*b*). But there is this distinction between the case of the peace officer, and that of a private person, namely, that the former is protected though it should turn out that no such felony had been in fact committed by any one, (provided he can show that he had reasonable ground for suspecting the party arrested) (*c*); but the latter acts more at his peril, and is not protected, unless he can prove the actual commission of the crime by *some one*, and a reasonable ground for suspecting the particular person (*d*). It is also to be observed, that a private person cannot, on mere suspicion, justify breaking open doors (which a constable may, as we have seen do, even without a warrant) (*e*).

[There is yet another species of arrest without warrant, and that is upon a *hue* and *cry* raised upon a felony committed (*f*). A hue is so called from *huer*, to shout; and a hue and cry (*hutesium et clamor*) is the old common law process of pursuing, with horn and with voice, all felons, and such as have dangerously wounded another (*g*). If in a hue and cry, the constable, or peace officer, concur in the pursuit, he has the same powers, protection, and indemnification, as if acting under a warrant of a justice of the peace.] Indeed, all those who join in following upon a

(*b*) 2 Hale, P. C. 78.

(*c*) Allen *v.* L. & S. W. R. Co., 40 L. J. Q. B. 55.

(*d*) Fost. 318; Adams *v.* Moore, 2 Selw. N. P. 865; Moore *v.* Raye, 4 Taunt. 34; Beckwith *v.* Philby, 6 B. & C. 635; Williams *v.* Crosswell, 2 C. & K. 422.

(*e*) 4 Bl. Com. 292; Smith *v.* Shirley, 3 C. B. 142.

(*f*) As to hue and cry, see 2 Hale, P. C. 100 et seq.

(*g*) The statutes relating to hue and cry, 13 Edw. 1, st. 2, cc. 1 and 4; 27 Eliz. c. 13; and 8 Geo. 2, c. 16, are repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27.

hue and cry that has been raised,—and that whether a constable be present or not,—will be justified in their apprehension of the party pursued, even though it should ultimately turn out that he is innocent, or that no felony has been committed (*h*); and, where the party pursued has taken refuge in a house, may break open the door to secure him, if admittance be refused (*i*). But if a man wantonly or maliciously raises a hue and cry without cause, he is liable to fine and imprisonment (*j*), and also to an action for damages at the suit of the party aggrieved.

In order to encourage the apprehension of offenders in certain cases, it is provided by 7 Geo. IV. c. 64, s. 28,—in the place of previous enactments of a similar kind,—that when a person shall appear to a court of oyer and terminer, or gaol delivery, to have been active in or towards the apprehension of one charged with murder, or with a felonious and malicious shooting, or with an attempt to discharge loaded fire-arms at another person, or with stabbing, cutting, or poisoning, or with administering anything to procure the miscarriage of a woman, or with rape, burglary, or felonious housebreaking, or with robbery from the person, or with arson, or with horse, bullock, or sheep stealing, or with being accessory, before the fact, to any of the offences above enumerated, or with receiving any stolen property knowing the same to have been stolen,—the court may order the sheriff of the county to pay to such person such a sum of money as shall seem a reasonable and sufficient compensation for his or her expenses, exertion, and loss of time (*k*); but this power is to be

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 12, s. 16.

(*i*) 2 Hale, P. C. 102.

(*j*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 12, s. 16.

(*k*) And see 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 30, as to compensation to the families of those who are *killed* in attempting to apprehend persons charged with such offences as are mentioned in the text; and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 7, providing that nothing in that Act, with regard to the regulations under which the

exercised subject to such regulations, as to the rate of allowance, as shall be made from time to time by the secretary of state; and by the 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 8, the like power of ordering compensation (to an amount not exceeding 5*l.*) is conferred on every court of sessions of the peace, with reference to such of the above-mentioned offences as they have jurisdiction to try; and by the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 13, the like power (without the limit above specified) is conferred on the Central Criminal Court, with reference to any of the same offences that are removed into that court for trial.

power of allowance is to be exercised, shall interfere with the power of any court to order payment to any person who shall have shown extraordinary courage, diligence, or exertion in the apprehension.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF COMMITMENT AND BAIL.

When a delinquent has been arrested by any of the means mentioned in the preceding chapter, he should be carried as soon as possible before a magistrate (*a*); and the magistrate is to examine into the circumstances of the crime alleged, and may then either discharge the offender or else may either *commit* him to take his trial or admit him to *bail*. And as regards any one charged with any indictable offence, and who is brought up on a warrant, or who attends before the court voluntarily or in obedience to a summons, the following provisions have been made by the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, and 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35 (*b*),—viz., that the magistrate shall take, in the presence of the accused—who shall be at liberty to put questions by way of cross-examination to any witness produced against him (*c*),—the statement on oath or affirmation of those who know the facts of the case, and shall put the same into writing (*d*); and that after the examinations of all the witnesses on the part of the prosecution (or *depositions* as they are called) have been taken, and by them respectively signed, as well as by the examining magis-

(*a*) Wright *v.* Court, 6 D. & R. 623.

(*b*) This Act is "Russell Gurney's Act."

(*c*) R. *v.* Townsend, 10 Cox, Cr. Ca. p. 356; R. *v.* Carden, 5 Q. B. D. 1.

(*d*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 17; and (by sect. 19) the room in which the examinations are taken is not to be deemed an open court, and the justice or justices may order that no person shall have access to the same.

trate, they shall be read over to the accused (*e*), who shall be asked if he wishes to say anything in answer to the charge, being at the same time cautioned that he has nothing to hope from any promise or to fear from any threat, and that anything he may then say may be read in evidence against him upon his trial; and the statutes proceed to direct that whatever the accused person shall, after the above caution, say in answer to the charge, shall also be taken down in writing, and shall be read over to him, and then signed by the magistrate (*f*). The accused is then forthwith to be asked whether he desires to call witnesses (*g*): and in that case the statutes provide that the justice or justices shall, in the presence of the accused, take the statement on oath or affirmation, both by way of examination and cross-examination, of those who shall be so called by him, and who shall know anything relating to the facts and circumstances of the case, or anything tending to prove his innocence, and shall put the same into writing (*h*); and that when all the evidence against the accused person has been taken, the justice or justices, if they are of opinion that it is not sufficient to put him upon his trial, may forthwith order him to be discharged; but if they are of the opposite opinion, or if the evidence given raises a probable presumption of guilt, they are either to commit him to prison to take his trial, or to

(*e*) Such a deposition may be afterwards used at the trial of the accused in the event of the deponent being then dead, or so ill as not to be able to travel or to give evidence (The Queen *v.* Farrell, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 116; The Queen *v.* Wellings, 3 Q. B. D. 426); and the same course may be adopted with regard to a statement on oath or affirmation made before a justice (who is to sign it) under the provisions of 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 6, by any person *dangerously ill and not likely to recover*.

(*f*) Sect. 18; Reg. *v.* Stripp, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 648.

(*g*) In certain cases of newspaper libel it is now the duty of the committing magistrate to hear evidence in justification or excuse of the alleged offence (44 & 45 Vict. c. 60, s. 4; and see 51 & 52 Vict. c. 64, ss. 8, 9).

(*h*) 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 3; and as to the expenses of such witnesses, see sect. 5.

admit him to bail,—that is, allow him to be discharged, on entering into a recognizance (with some sufficient surety or sureties) to appear and surrender himself to custody, and to take his trial on such indictment as may be found against him, in respect of the charge in question, at the next assizes or sessions of the peace (*i*). But the justices have no power to admit any person to bail for *treason*, nor shall bail, in that case, be allowed except by order of a secretary of state, or of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, or by a judge thereof in vacation: on the other hand, they are bound to admit to bail in all cases of misdemeanor, except such as are expressly excepted in the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42; and as to all felonies (treason excepted), and all the said excepted misdemeanors, the justices have a discretionary power either to admit to bail (*j*), or to commit to prison (*k*).

[For a magistrate to refuse or delay to bail a person bailable, is an offence against the liberty of the subject by the common law (*l*), as well as by the statute of Westminster the first (3 Edw. I.), c. 15, and the *Habeas Corpus*

(*i*) If the charge cannot be properly investigated at a single hearing, it is the practice of the magistrates to *remand* the person accused from time to time, to be kept in safe custody and under proper restraint until he can either be discharged or committed; but it is in the discretion of the court to allow the person accused to remain at large during the period of the investigation.

(*j*) There were formerly many other cases besides treason in which the justices of the peace had no power to bail, for example, murder and arson (4 Bl. Com. 299).

(*k*) The misdemeanors expressly excepted by the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, are as follows—assault with intent to commit felony; obtaining or attempting to obtain property by false pretences; receiving property stolen or obtained by false pretences; perjury or subornation of perjury; concealing the birth of a child by secret burying or otherwise; wilful and indecent exposure of the person; riot; assault in pursuance of a conspiracy to raise wages; assault upon a police officer in the execution of his duty, or upon any person acting in his aid; neglect or breach of duty as a peace officer; and any misdemeanor, for prosecution of which costs may be allowed out of the county rate (sect. 23).

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 15, s. 13; The Queen *v.* Badger, 4 Q. B. 468; Linford *v.* Fitzroy, 13 Q. B. 240.

[Act, 31 Car. II. c. 2 (*m*); and lest the intention of the law in this matter should be frustrated by the justice requiring bail to a greater amount than the nature of the case demands, it was expressly declared by 1 W. & M. sess. 2, c. 2, that excessive bail ought not to be required, though what bail shall be called excessive must be left to the courts, on considering the circumstances of the case, to determine. On the other hand, if the magistrate take insufficient bail, he is liable to be fined if the criminal doth not appear (*n*).]

Such, as the law now stands, is the power of the justices of the peace in bailing prisoners brought before them (*o*). It is to be understood, however, that in this matter the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice (or a judge thereof) exercises a paramount jurisdiction, having authority to bail not only in cases where the charge is originally before them, but also in cases where it is brought before justices of the peace, and bail is there refused; [nor is there any limit whatever to the power of the court in this particular (*p*), which may bail for any crime whatsoever, be it treason (*q*), murder (*r*), or any other offence, according to the circumstances of the case.] It is not

(*m*) See also 56 Geo. 3, c. 100.

(*n*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 15, s. 6; 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, ss. 5, 6; R. *v.* Saunders, 2 Cox's Cr. C. 249.

(*o*) The court before which a prisoner is brought to plead, has also power to bail him (4 Bl. Com. 297); and as to the power of bailing in the *metropolitan police courts*, see 2 & 3 Vict. c. 71, s. 36; and as to the power of the coroner to bail persons charged with manslaughter, see 22 Vict. c. 33; 50 & 51 Vict. c. 71, s. 5.

(*p*) 2 Inst. 189; Latch, 12; Vaug. 157; Comb. 111, 298; 1 Com. Dig. 493.

(*q*) In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, however, it was the unanimous opinion of the judges, that no court could bail a person committed on a charge of high treason, by any of the privy council. (1 Anders. 298.)

(*r*) Antiently felonious homicide seems to have been an exception. "*In omnibus placitis de felonià solet accusatus per plegios dimitti, præterquam in placito de homicidio.*" (Glan. l. 14, c. 1.) "*Sciendum tamen quod, in hoc placito, non solet accusatus per plegios dimitti, nisi ex regiæ potestatis beneficio.*" (Glan. l. 14, c. 3.)

usual, however, either for a judge or for magistrates, to admit to bail in the case of a felony, except under circumstances of a special character (*s*).

Supposing no bail to be allowed, or none to be found by the accused, he is then to be committed to prison by warrant of the examining magistrate, to be there safely kept until delivered by due course of law (*t*). [But this imprisonment is only for safe custody, and not for punishment; and therefore, in this dubious interval between commitment and trial, a prisoner ought to be treated with the utmost humanity;] and by the 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, s. 32, criminal prisoners before trial, though they shall have the option of employment, shall not be compelled to perform any hard labour (*u*); and by the 40 & 41 Vict. c. 21, s. 39, in every place in which prisoners are confined for safe custody only, special rules are in force regulating their confinement in such manner as to make it as little oppressive as possible, due regard only being had to the safe custody of the accused, to the necessity of preserving good order and good government in the prison, and to the physical and moral well-being of the prisoners themselves; and such special rules provide also regarding the retention of books, papers, or documents in the prisoner's possession at the time of his arrest, communications between him and his solicitor or other friends, and arrangements with regard to his providing himself with diet, or being furnished with wholesome food, and protect him from being called upon to perform unaccustomed tasks or offices.

Moreover, whether he is bailed or committed, the accused is entitled to demand (from the person having the custody of the same) copies of the depositions on which he shall

(*s*) Barronet's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 51.

(*t*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 25; 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, s. 56.

(*u*) If the prisoner elect to be employed and shall be acquitted, or no indictment be found against him, a reasonable allowance may be made to him on account of such his earnings (sect. 33).

have been bailed or committed, upon payment for them at a reasonable and prescribed rate (*x*); and the justice or justices are empowered, in either case, to bind over by recognizance the prosecutor and witnesses to appear at the next assizes or sessions of the peace (*y*) at which the accused is to be tried, then and there to prosecute or to give evidence; and the several recognizances so taken, together with the written information (if any); the depositions; the statement of the accused (if any); and the recognizance (if any),—must be delivered to the proper officer at such assizes or sessions before or at the opening of the court, on the first day of its sitting (*z*).

(*x*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 27; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 4; The Queen *v.* Lord Mayor of London, 5 Q. B. 555; R. *v.* Davies and others, 1 L. M. & P. 323.

(*y*) See also 52 & 53 Vict. c. 12 (Assizes Relief Act, 1889); supra, pp. 302, 303.

(*z*) 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 20; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 3. Under the provisions of 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, where any person shall have been committed or held to bail for any felony or misdemeanor alleged to have been committed out of the jurisdiction of the Central Criminal Court, the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, (or any judge thereof in vacation,) may, if it shall appear expedient to the ends of justice, order the trial of such person to take place at the Central Criminal Court; and in such case, the examining justice, coroner, or other officer in whose custody the indictment or inquisition against the person charged may be,—must forthwith transmit to the proper officer of the Central Criminal Court any recognizances, depositions, examinations, or informations relating to the offence charged, to be kept among the records of the Central Criminal Court.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF THE SEVERAL MODES OF PROSECUTION.

THE next step towards the punishment of offenders is their prosecution, or formal accusation (*a*), which may be either by *presentment* of a grand jury, or by *indictment*, or by *information*.

I. A presentment (properly speaking) is the notice taken by a grand jury of any matter or offence from their own knowledge or observation, without any bill of indictment laid before them at the suit of the crown (*b*), *e.g.*, the presentment by them of a nuisance, a libel, and the like; upon which presentment the officer of the court must afterwards frame an indictment, before the party presented can be put to answer it (*c*). But the term "presentment" also includes inquisitions and (in particular) "inquisitions of office," which latter are the inquests of a jury summoned by the proper officer to inquire of matters relating to the crown, upon evidence laid before them. Most kinds of inquisitions [may be afterwards traversed and examined (*d*), particularly the coroner's inquisition of

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 328.

(*b*) Lamb. Eirenarch. l. 4, c. 5.

(*c*) 2 Inst. 739.

(*d*) But an inquisition of *felo de se*, or of *flight* in felony, cannot be traversed; nor presentments of petty offences in the *leet;* nor could presentments of such petty offences in the *tourn*, or inquisitions of *deodands*, be traversed. (4 Bl. Com. 301.)

[the death of a man, when it finds any one guilty of homicide (*e*); for, in such cases, the offender so presented must be arraigned upon this inquisition, and may dispute the truth of it: which brings it to a kind of indictment, the most usual and effectual means of prosecution, and into which we will therefore inquire more minutely.]

II. An *indictment* is a written accusation that one or more persons have committed a certain felony or misdemeanor,—such accusation being preferred to, and (if found to be true) presented to the court upon oath by, a grand jury (*f*). [To this end the sheriff of every county is directed by precept issued for the purpose, to return to every session of the peace, and to every commission of oyer and terminer and of general gaol delivery, twenty-four good and loyal men of the county,—that they may inquire into, present, do, and execute all those things which, on the part of our lady the queen, shall then and there be commanded them (*g*).] At the sessions of the peace, the qualification of the grand jurors is the same as that required for petty jurors in the trial of civil causes at the assizes or nisi prius; but the qualification for grand jurors at the assizes is not absolutely defined by law: they ought, indeed, to be freeholders, but to what amount is uncertain (*h*); [they are usually gentlemen of the best

(*e*) In cases of homicide the person accused may also be committed and tried on a *coroner's inquisition* (as to which vide sup. vol. II. p. 648); but it is remarked in the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 33), that "it is the "common practice to take a prisoner committed by the coroner "before a magistrate."

(*f*) It is explained in the Report just referred to (p. 32), that in theory the grand jury are the sole accusers —"presenting," in such character, certain persons to the royal commissioners who are sent through the country to deliver the gaols. But "inasmuch as they have long "ceased to report matters within "their own knowledge, and have "come to act upon information "supplied by others, any one can "send up a bill before them accusing any person of any offence "whatever, with certain specified "exceptions."

(*g*) 2 Hale, P. C. 154.

(*h*) Ib. 155.

[figure in the county (*i*). As many as appear upon the panel returned are sworn upon the grand jury, to the amount of twelve at the least, and not more than twenty-three, that twelve may be a majority (*k*). The institution of the grand jury is mentioned in the laws of King Ethelred (*l*); and in the time of Richard the first (according to Hoveden), the process of electing the grand jury, ordained by that prince, was as follows:—four knights were to be taken from the county at large, who chose two more out of every hundred; which two associated to themselves ten other principal freemen, and those twelve were to answer concerning all particulars relating to their own district.] This number was probably found too large and inconvenient; but the traces of the institution long remained: for until dispensed with by 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 13, it was held to be necessary that some of the jury should be summoned out of every hundred (*m*). [The grand jury are previously charged by the judge who presides upon the bench, *i.e.*, are instructed by him as to the subject-matters of their inquiry; they then withdraw to sit and receive indictments, which are preferred to them in the name of the sovereign, but at the suit of some private prosecutor;] and they only hear the testimony of such witnesses as shall appear on behalf of the prosecution, having neither the person accused nor any of the witnesses on his behalf before them (*n*); [for the finding of an indictment is only in the nature of an inquiry or accusation, which is afterwards to be tried and determined; and the grand jury are only to inquire whether there be suffi-

(*i*) See 1 Chit. Cr. L. p. 238.

(*k*) See R. *v.* Marsh, 6 Ad. & El. 236. By 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 8, a juror unwilling from conscientious scruples to be sworn, on satisfying the court of the sincerity of such scruples, may make a solemn affirmation instead of an oath; and such affirmation in lieu of an oath is now available in all cases (see 51 & 52 Vict. c. 46).

(*l*) Wilk. LL. Angl.-Sax. 117.

(*m*) 2 Hale, P. C. 154; 4 Bl. Com. 303.

(*n*) By 19 & 20 Vict. c. 54, the foreman of the grand jury is authorized to administer an oath (or affirmation) to all persons appearing before them to give evidence.

[cient cause to call upon the party accused to answer it (*o*). A grand jury, however, ought to be thoroughly convinced of the truth of an indictment, so far as the evidence goes, and not to rest satisfied merely with remote probabilities, —a doctrine that might be applied to very oppressive purposes (*p*).] And by 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17 (amended by 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 1), passed "to prevent vexatious indictments," it was provided that no bill of indictment shall be presented to the grand jury or shall be found by them for offences of a certain description (*q*), unless there is such recognizance given by the prosecutor as mentioned in the statute; or unless the person accused has been committed or bound over to appear to answer an indictment for the offence after a preliminary investigation before the magistrates (*r*); or unless such consent or direction be given for the prosecution as the statute specifies (*s*), and which consent or direction may be given by any of the judges, by the attorney-general or solicitor-general, or by the court itself, before whom the indictment shall be preferred (*t*).

(*o*) Upon an indictment for high treason against the Earl of Shaftesbury, in the year 1681, the evidence was given in *public* before the grand jury at the Old Bailey; and the gentlemen of the jury expressing some doubts with regard to the legality of the proceeding, Lord C. J. Pemberton and C. J. North both declared that it had always been the practice to examine the witnesses publicly before the grand jury, whenever it had been requested by those who prosecuted for the king. (3 Harg. St. Tr. 417.) But it is apprehended this is the last instance of such a procedure. (Christian's Blackstone.) It seems that an improper mode of swearing the witnesses before a grand jury will not vitiate the indictment. (R. *v.* Russel, 1 Car. & M. 247.)

(*p*) St. Tr. iv. 183.

(*q*) These offences are, — Perjury, subornation of perjury, conspiracy, obtaining property by false pretences, keeping a gambling-house, keeping a disorderly house, and any indecent assault; and among these offences are now included libel, or any offence under the Newspaper Libel Act, 1881 (44 & 45 Vict. c. 60, s. 6).

(*r*) As to such investigation, see the preceding chapter.

(*s*) Ex parte Wason, Law Rep., 4 Q. B. 573.

(*t*) And as to indictments for perjury, see 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100; The Queen *v.* Bray, 3 B. & Smith, 255. By 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 2, a person indicted under the provisions of 22 & 23 Vict. c. 17, and ac-

[The grand jury are sworn to inquire only for the body of the county (*pro corpore comitatûs*), but for no other part of the kingdom; and therefore they cannot regularly inquire of a fact done out of the county for which they are sworn, unless particularly enabled to do so by Act of Parliament. And to so high a nicety was this matter antiently carried, that where a man was wounded in one county and died in another, the offender was at common law indictable in neither, because no complete act of felony was done in either of them:] but by the 2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 24, he was rendered indictable in the county where the party died; and by the 7 Geo. IV. c. 64, (repealing that of Edward the sixth,) he is now indictable in either. And so also in other cases; as particularly where *treason* is committed out of the realm, it may be inquired into within the realm, [in pursuance of the 26 Hen. VIII. c. 13, 35 Hen. VIII. c. 2, and 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 11 (*u*).] And there are to be found in the statute book a variety of specific exceptions from the principle that an offender must be tried in the county in which the offence is committed,—which have been introduced, from time to time, to prevent the failure of justice, or to promote its convenient administration, and with regard to which the reader must be referred to the books of criminal practice. We may, however, notice here, that, under the authority of 42 Geo. III. c. 85, all offences committed by persons employed by the crown in any station abroad, in the exercise or under colour of their office, may be tried in England (*v*); and that the same is the case as to offences committed at sea, or within the Admiralty jurisdiction (*x*). We may also

quitted at his trial, may receive his reasonable costs and expenses from the prosecutor; and see Stubbs *v.* Director of Public Prosecutions, 24 Q. B. D. 577.

(*u*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 303; the statute 33 Hen. 8, c. 23, was repealed by 9 Geo. 4, c. 31.

(*v*) 11 Will. 3, c. 12; 8 East, 31; The Queen *v.* Eyre, Law Rep., 3 Q. B. 487.

(*x*) 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 36, s. 22; 7 & 8 Vict. c. 2; 17 & 18 Vict. c. 104, s. 267; 18 & 19 Vict. c. 91; 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 115; c. 97, s. 72; c. 98, s. 36; c. 99, s. 36;

notice the following more general provisions,—by 38 Geo. III. c. 52, where an offence has been committed within a county corporate (*y*), the indictment may be preferred to the jury of the next adjoining county (*z*); by 7 Geo. IV. c. 64, s. 12, where any indictable offence shall be committed on the boundary or boundaries of two or more counties, or within the distance of five hundred yards of any such boundary or boundaries, or shall be begun in one county and completed in another,—it may be dealt with and tried in any of such counties (*a*); and by 4 & 5 Will. IV. c. 36, s. 3, as to all offences committed within the jurisdiction of the "Central Criminal Court" (*b*), the whole metropolitan district over which it extends shall be considered, for the purpose of indictment, as one county (*c*). Besides all which, it is to be remarked in connection with this subject, that, independently of legislative provision, some offences admit at common law of inquiry and trial in more counties than one; *e. g.*, in treason committed within the realm, the indictment may be in any county in which any one overt act can be proved (*d*); and in conspiracy, in any county in which any act has been committed in furtherance of the common design (*e*); so, if a man commit larceny in one county, and carry the goods

c. 100, s. 68; 30 & 31 Vict. c. 124; 41 & 42 Vict. c. 73. In certain cases, moreover, by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 96, offences committed within the Admiralty jurisdiction may be tried in the courts of the colony (including *India*, see 23 & 24 Vict. c. 88) where the person is charged.

(*y*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 136. This enactment does not extend to London, Westminster, or Southwark. (38 Geo. 3, c. 52, s. 10; 5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 76, s. 109.)

(*z*) See 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 23.

(*a*) R. *v.* Mitchell, 2 Gale & D. 274.

(*b*) As to this court, vide sup. p. 299.

(*c*) The jurisdiction of this court also comprises offences committed at sea (vide sup. p. 295). It may be observed here, that persons convicted in this court on an indictment or inquisition removed thither under 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, may, (by sect. 19 of that Act,) be sentenced and punished either in the county where the offence was committed, or at any place within the jurisdiction of the Central Criminal Court.

(*d*) Deacon's case, Foster, 10.

(*e*) R. *v.* Brisac and Scott, 4 East, 164.

with him into another, he may be indicted in either,—for the law considers this as a taking in both (*f*).

[When the grand jury have heard the evidence, if they think it a groundless accusation, they used formerly to indorse on the back of the bill "*ignoramus*," or we know nothing of it,—intimating that though the facts might possibly be true, the truth did not appear; but now they assert in English more absolutely, "not a true bill," or (which is the better way) "not found," and then the bill is said to be "thrown out," and the party is discharged without further answer (*g*); but a fresh bill may afterwards be preferred to a *subsequent* grand jury (*h*). On the other hand, if they are satisfied of the truth of the accusation, they indorse upon it, "a true bill;" antiently "*billa vera;*" and the indictment is then said to be *found*, and the party stands indicted. But to find a bill there must at least twelve of the jury agree: for so tender is the law of England of the lives and liberties of the subjects, that no man can be convicted at the suit of the crown upon an indictment, unless by the unanimous voice of twenty-four of his equals and neighbours; that is, by twelve at least of the grand jury, in the first place, assenting to the accusation; and afterwards by the whole petty jury, of twelve more, finding him guilty upon his trial. But if

(*f*) 1 Hale, P. C. 507; 2 Hale, P. C. 163; 4 Bl. Com. 305. Also by the Larceny Act, 1861 (24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 114), if property be stolen or otherwise feloniously taken in one part of the United Kingdom, and the offender afterwards have it in his possession in any *other* part of the United Kingdom,—he may be dealt with for larceny or theft in that part where he shall so have such property, as if he had actually stolen or feloniously taken it there; and a receiver of stolen property may be dealt with in that part of the United Kingdom where he shall receive the property, as if it had been originally stolen there.

(*g*) If the bill be thrown out by the grand jury, the party is discharged without the payment of any fees (8 & 9 Vict. c. 114).

(*h*) But if the grand jury at the assizes or sessions have thrown out a bill, they cannot find another bill against the same person for the same offence, at the *same* assizes or sessions (R. *v.* Humphreys, 1 Car. & Mar. 601).

[twelve of the grand jury assent, it is a good presentment, though some of the rest disagree (*i*). And the indictment when so found (or not found, as the case may be) is then returned, or publicly delivered into court: and the finding of the jury openly proclaimed.]

Indictments must have a precise and sufficient certainty; and, in their margin, they always mention the county in which the offence was committed: which is done by way of venue, that is, by way of indicating from what county the jurors came by whom the indictment was found. In the body also of this instrument there was formerly always inserted,—by way of more particular venue, and to indicate the place from whence the petty jury, who are afterwards to try the fact, would, according to the antient usage, have been summoned (*k*),—an allegation of the town, hamlet, or parish, in which the fact is supposed to be committed, as well as the day of its commission (*l*). But by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 23, it was made unnecessary to state any *venue* in the body of the indictment; but the county in the margin shall be taken to be the venue for all the facts; except where it is requisite to state a place by way of local description, and not merely as venue; in which case the place shall still be stated in the body of the indictment. So, by the same statute (sect. 24), an omission in the indictment to state the *time*, or any imperfect statement of it,—where time is not of the essence of the offence,—shall not constitute any objection (*m*). But cases occasionally occur in which time *is* of the essence of the offence, for example, where there

(*i*) 2 Hale, P. C. 161.

(*k*) At common law, the petty jury, who were to try the fact in issue, were summoned from the particular place where the fact in issue occurred. (See Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 23, s. 92.) But this principle is now obsolete with regard to both civil and criminal proceedings. And by 6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 13, they are now to be summoned from the body of the county; and not even from any particular hundred within the same.

(*l*) R. *v.* Brookes, 1 Car. & M. 543.

(*m*) 4 Bl. Com. 306.

is any limitation in point of time assigned for the prosecution of offenders. [An instance of this arises on the statute 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, which enacts, that no prosecution shall be had for any of the treasons or misprisions therein mentioned, (except an assassination, designed or attempted, of the person of the sovereign,) unless the bill of indictment be found within three years after the offence committed (*n*); and so also, in case of murder, the time of the death must be laid within a year and a day after the mortal stroke was given.]

In other respects, also, indictments must have a precise and sufficient certainty. By the statute 1 Hen. V. c. 5, all indictments were required to set forth the christian name, surname, and addition of the state and degree, mystery, town, or place, and the county of the offender; and all this to identify his person; but in a case where the name of the person charged was unknown, and he refused to disclose it, an indictment against him as a person whose name was to the jurors unknown, but who was personally brought before them by the keeper of the prison, was held, notwithstanding the above enactment, to be sufficient (*o*). And now by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 24, it has been enacted that no want of, or imperfection in, the addition of the defendant shall vitiate an indictment; nor the designation of any person by a name of office or other descriptive appellation, instead of by his proper name (*p*).

[Again, the offence itself must be set forth with clearness and certainty (*q*); and in some crimes, particular words of art must be used, which are so appropriated by the law to express the precise idea which it entertains of the offence, that no other words, however synonymous they may seem, are capable of doing it. Thus in treason, the facts must be laid to be done "treasonably and against his allegi-

(*n*) Foster, 249.

(*o*) Anon., R. & R. C. C. R. 489.

(*p*) As to the case of a corporation, see 2 Gale & D. 236.

(*q*) Reg. *v.* Rowed, 3 Q. B. 180; Queen *v.* Bradlaugh, 3 Q. B. D. 180.

[ance,"—antiently, "*proditorie et contra ligeantiæ suæ debitum*,"—else the indictment is void. In indictments for murder, it is necessary to say, that the party indicted "murdered," not "killed" or "slew," the other; which, till the statute 4 Geo. II. c. 26, directing all proceedings in courts, concerning the law and administration of justice, to be in English, was expressed in Latin by the word "*murdravit*." In all indictments for felonies, the adverb "feloniously" must be used; and for burglaries, also "burglariously;" and all these to ascertain the intent. In rapes, the word "ravished" is necessary, and must not be expressed by any periphrasis; and this, in order to render the crime certain. So in larcenies, also, the words "feloniously took and carried away" are necessary to every indictment; for these only can express the very offence (*r*). In addition to which we may remark, that where the offence is created by an Act of Parliament, the words of the statute, which describe the offence, should be exactly pursued (*s*).]

The precision indeed of our criminal pleadings, up to a recent period, was carried to an extravagant length, tending to an excessive subtlety and overstrained observance of form, very prejudicial to the interests of justice. This blemish on our jurisprudence has been now to a large extent removed by the provisions of particular statutes, the principal of which (*t*) shall be here briefly noticed:—

And, first, by 9 Geo. IV. c. 15, and 11 & 12 Vict. c. 46,

(*r*) R. *v.* Crighton, R. & R. C. C. R. 62.

(*s*) R. *v.* Jukes, 8 T. R. 536.

(*t*) The following enactments may also be consulted:—*Coining*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 99, s. 37; *cutting and wounding*, 14 & 15 Vict. c. 19, s. 5; *embezzlement* and *obtaining money under false pretences*, 12 & 13 Vict. c. 103; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 18; 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 72, 88; *falsification of accounts*, 38 & 39 Vict. c. 24, s. 2; *forgery*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, s. 44; *larceny*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, ss. 5, 92; *murder* and *manslaughter*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, s. 6; *post-office offences*, 11 & 12 Vict. c. 88, s. 5; *perjury*, 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, ss. 20, 21; *receiving stolen property*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 94; *robbery*, 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 41; *treason-felony*, 11 & 12 Vict. c. 12, s. 5.

s. 4, the judges at the assizes were empowered, at their discretion, to cause an indictment or information for any offence whatever, to be forthwith amended by an officer of the court, when any *variance* appeared between some matter in writing or in print produced in evidence, and the recital or setting forth thereof in the indictment or information whereon the trial was pending; and by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 45, s. 10, the same powers of amendment were entrusted to every court of general or quarter sessions of the peace.

Again, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 1 (*u*), it is provided in much wider terms, that whenever on the trial of an indictment (*x*), there shall appear to be a variance between the statement therein and the evidence offered as to the name of any county, riding, division, city, borough, town corporate, parish, township, or other place, or in the name or description of any person therein alleged to be the owner of property (real or personal) forming the subject of the offence charged, or alleged in the indictment to be injured or damaged, or intended to be injured or damaged, by such offence, or in the name or description of any person, matter or thing therein named or described, or in the ownership of any property named or described therein, —it shall be lawful for the court before which the trial shall be had, in any of the above cases, if it shall consider such variance *not material to the merits of the case*, and that the defendant cannot be prejudiced thereby in his defence on the merits, to order the indictment to be amended, according to the proof, by an officer of the court or some other person, on such terms as to postponing the trial, to be had before the same or another jury, as the court shall think reasonable.

(*u*) Sill's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 132; Frost's case, ib. 474; The Queen *v.* Green, 26 L. J., M. C. 17; The Queen *v.* Gumble, Law Rep., 2 C. C. R. 1.

(*x*) This term includes an information, inquisition, or presentment: and any plea, replication, or other pleading, and any *nisi prius* record (14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 30).

And by the same statute, ss. 5, 7, and 24 & 25 Vict. c. 98, ss. 42, 43, it has been provided, that whenever it shall become necessary, in any indictment, to make averment as to an instrument which shall consist wholly or in part of writing, print, or figures,—it shall be sufficient to describe such instrument by any name, description or designation by which it is usually known, (or by the purport thereof,) without setting forth any copy or fac-simile.

Moreover, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 9, if on the trial of one indicted for a felony or misdemeanor, it shall appear to the jury that he did not complete the offence charged in the indictment, but was guilty only of an *attempt* to commit the same, the jury may find accordingly, and he shall be punished in the same manner as if he had been indicted for the attempt only. And by the same statute (sect. 12), if upon the trial of a person indicted for any misdemeanor, it shall appear that the facts given in evidence amount in law to a felony, he shall not by reason thereof be entitled to be acquitted of the misdemeanor; but he shall not be liable to be afterwards prosecuted for the felony, unless the court shall think fit to discharge the jury from giving any verdict, and shall direct an indictment for the felony; in which case he shall be dealt with, in all respects, as if he had not been put on his trial for the misdemeanor.

And, finally, by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 24, no indictment for any offence shall be held insufficient for want of the averment of any matter unnecessary to be proved, nor for the omission of the words "as appears by the record;" or the words "with force and arms;" or the words "against the peace;" nor for the insertion of the words "against the form of the statute," instead of "against the form of the statutes," or *vice versâ;* nor for that any person is designated by a name of office or other descriptive appellation, instead of his proper name; nor for omitting to state the time at which the offence was committed, in any case where time is not

of the essence of the offence; nor for stating the time imperfectly; nor for stating the offence to have been committed on a day subsequent to the finding of the indictment; or on an impossible day, or on a day that never happened: nor for want of a proper or perfect venue; nor for want of a proper or formal conclusion; nor for want of or imperfection in the addition of any defendant; nor for the want of the statement of the value or price of any matter or thing; or of the amount of damage, injury, or spoil;—in any case where the value or price, or the amount of damage, injury, or spoil, is not of the essence of the offence (*y*).

III. There is another method of prosecution (that is to say, by criminal *information*), which dispenses with any previous finding by a jury (either by way of presentment or indictment) to fix the authoritative stamp of verisimilitude upon the accusation (*z*). And before proceeding to deal with *informations*, we may mention that [by the common law, when a thief was taken *with the mainour*, that is, with the thing stolen upon him *in manu*, *i.e.*, in *flagrante delicto*, he might be brought into court, arraigned, and tried without indictment; as, by the Danish law, he might be taken and hanged upon the spot, without accusation or trial; but this proceeding was taken away by several statutes in the reign of Edward the third.]

The term *Information* is variously applied in our law;

(*y*) It may be observed that an indictment may contain more than one *count* (or accusation) that the person charged has committed the offence in respect of which he is arraigned. Moreover, if a person is found guilty at his trial of more than one offence, his punishment may be directed, at the discretion of the court, to be either *concurrent* or *cumulative*. If concurrent, the term of penal servitude or imprisonment will extend only over the longest period awarded in respect of any of the offences charged; but if cumulative, then the punishment awarded in respect of each offence may be directed to take place at the expiration of each period in succession, till they have been all undergone (R. *v.* Castro, 5 Q. B. D. 490).

(*z*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 307.

for it sometimes denotes a charge laid before justices of the peace sitting as a court of summary jurisdiction; and sometimes it denotes a complaint (or *qui tam* action) exhibited in a court of law by a common informer, in order to recover a penalty awarded by some enactment to the first who shall inform against its breach; and sometimes it denotes a complaint exhibited in the name of the crown itself, in respect of some civil claim; and lastly, it denotes a complaint by the crown filed in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, in respect of some offence under the degree of treason or ordinary felony; and it is to informations of this last species only that our attention is now to be directed, the others having been sufficiently noticed already in other parts of these Commentaries.

[The informations then that are exhibited in the name of the sovereign, in criminal cases, are of two kinds,—firstly, those which are truly and properly his own suits, and are filed *ex officio* by his own immediate officer, the attorney-general; and secondly, those in which, though the crown is the nominal prosecutor, yet it is at the relation of some private person or common informer, and which last are filed by the sovereign's coroner and attorney, usually called "The Master of the Crown Office," who is (for this purpose) the standing officer of the public (*a*).

The objects of the sovereign's own criminal informations, filed *ex officio* by his attorney-general, are properly such enormous misdemeanors as peculiarly tend to disturb or endanger his government, or to molest or affront him in the regular discharge of his royal functions. For offences so high and dangerous, in the punishment or prevention of which a moment's delay would be fatal, the law

(*a*) R. *v.* Smithson, 4 B. & Ad. 861; R. *v.* Eve, 5 Ad. & El. 780; R. *v.* Larrieu, 7 A. & E. 277. The procedure upon such *informations* has been recently amended and codified in the "Crown Office Rules, 1886," which came into force on the 28th day of April, 1886; and see Short and Mellor's Crown Office Practice (1890.)

[has given to the crown the power of an immediate prosecution by this method, without waiting for any previous application to any other tribunal: which power, thus necessary not only to the ease and safety, but even to the very existence of the executive government, was originally reserved in the great plan of the English constitution, wherein provision is wisely made for the due preservation of all its parts. Of the other species of criminal informations,—that is to say, such as are filed by the master of the Crown Office upon the complaint or at the relation of a private subject,—the objects are any gross and notorious misdemeanors, riots, batteries, libels and other immoralities of an atrocious kind, not indeed peculiarly tending to disturb the government, but which, on account of their magnitude or pernicious example, deserve the most public animadversion (*b*).] In such cases as these, the course is for the party aggrieved to move the Queen's Bench Division for a rule to show cause why a criminal information should not be filed; and such motion, in case of libel, must be supported by an affidavit expressly denying the truth of the imputation (*c*); and the rule, if granted, is served on the defendant according to the ordinary course in the case of *ex parte* motions, and if no sufficient cause be shown, is made absolute, and an information filed accordingly. And when either kind of criminal information has been thus filed, the truth of the facts alleged must afterwards be tried by a petty jury of the county wherein the offence arose (unless, indeed, the case be of such importance as to require to be tried *at bar*); and it is so tried either by a

(*b*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 26, s. 1; R. *v.* Marshall, 4 Ell. & B. 480. It may be noticed that one who applies for and obtains a criminal information, is thereby concluded from bringing an action in respect of the same grievance (R. *v.* Sparrow, 2 T. R. 198, Hil. 1788; Walker *v.* Cooke, 16 M. & W. 344); and the prerogative remedy by information will not in general be available, unless the person on whose behalf it is sought fills some public position (Ex parte Duke of Marlborough, 5 Q. B. 955).

(*c*) R. *v.* Wright, 2 Chit. Rep. 162.

common or special jury, like an ordinary action; and if the verdict be for the crown, the defendant is afterwards brought up for judgment before the High Court.

[There can be no doubt but that this mode of prosecution by information (or suggestion) filed on record by the attorney-general, or by the master of the Crown Office, is as antient as the common law itself. For, as the sovereign was bound to prosecute, or at least to lend the sanction of his name to a prosecutor, whenever a grand jury informed him upon their oaths that there was a sufficient ground for instituting a criminal suit: so, when these, his immediate officers, were otherwise sufficiently assured that one had committed a gross misdemeanor, either personally against him or his government, or against the public peace and good order, they were at liberty, without waiting for any further intelligence, to convey that information to the court of king's bench by a suggestion on record, and to carry on the prosecution in the name of the crown. But these informations are confined to misdemeanors; for wherever any felonious offence is charged, the law requires that the accusation be warranted by the oath of twelve men, before the party shall be put to answer it (*d*). And as to those offences, in which informations were allowed as well as indictments, so long as they were confined to this high and respectable jurisdiction, and were carried on in a legal and regular course in his majesty's court of king's bench, the subject had no reason to complain; for the same notice was given, the same process was issued, the same pleas were allowed, the same trial by jury was had, the same judgment was given by the same judges, as if the prosecution had originally been by indictment. But when the statute 3 Hen. VII. c. 1, extended the jurisdiction of the Court of Star-Chamber, the members of which were the sole judges of the law, the fact, and the penalty;

(*d*) "Any *capital* offence" is the expression of Blackstone (4 Bl. Com. p. 310); and in this he agrees with Sir M. Hale (2 Hale, P. C. 151); but the doctrine seems to extend to felonies generally, whether capital or not (Com. Dig. "Information," A. 1; 1 Chit. C. L. 844).

[and when the statute 11 Hen. VII. c. 3, permitted informations to be brought by any informer upon any penal statute, (not extending to life or member,) at the assizes, or before the justices of the peace, who were to hear or determine the same according to their own discretion,—then the legal and orderly jurisdiction of the court of king's bench fell into disuse and oblivion, and Empson and Dudley, by hunting out obsolete penalties, and this tyrannical mode of prosecution, with other oppressive devices, continually harassed the subject, and shamefully enriched the crown (*e*). The 11 Hen. VII. c. 3, was therefore repealed by the 1 Hen. VIII. c. 6; but the Court of Star-Chamber continued in high vigour, and daily extended its authority, until it was finally abolished by the 16 Car. I. c. 10; and upon its dissolution, the old common law authority of the court of king's bench, as the *custos morum* of the nation (*f*), revived (*g*).

And it is observable, that in the same Act of Parliament which abolished the Court of Star-Chamber, a conviction by information is expressly reckoned up as one of the legal modes of conviction of such persons as should offend a third time against the provisions of that statute (*h*). It is true, Sir Matthew Hale, who presided in this court soon after the time of such revival, is said to have been no friend to this method of prosecution (*i*): and if so, the reason of such his dislike was probably the ill use which the master of the Crown Office then made of his authority, by permitting the subject to be harassed with vexatious informations whenever applied for by any malicious or revengeful prosecutor; rather than from any doubt of their legality, or propriety upon urgent occasions (*k*). For the power of filing informations, without any control, then

(*e*) 1 And. 157.

(*f*) Prynn's case, 5 Mod. 464.

(*g*) Styl. Rep. 217, 245; Styl. Pract. tit. "Information," p. 187, (edit. 1657); Fountain's case, 1 Sid. 152; Dudley's case, 2 Sid. 71.

(*h*) Stat. 16 Car. 1, c. 10, s. 6.

(*i*) Prynn's case, 5 Mod. 460.

(*k*) 1 Saund. 301; R. *v.* Starling, 1 Sid. 174.

[resided in the breast of the master; and, being filed in the name of the crown, they subjected the prosecutor to no costs, though on trial they proved to be groundless. This oppressive use of them in the time preceding the Revolution, occasioned a struggle, soon after the accession of King William, to procure a declaration of their illegality by the judgment of the court of king's bench (*l*). But Sir John Holt, who then presided there, and all the judges, were clearly of opinion that this proceeding was grounded on the common law; and in a few years afterwards a more temperate remedy was applied in parliament, by the 4 W. & M. c. 18, which enacted, that the master of the Crown Office should not file any information without an express order from the court of king's bench; and that every prosecutor permitted to promote such information, should give security by a recognizance of twenty pounds to prosecute the same with effect, and to pay costs to the defendant, in case of his acquittal thereon, unless the judge who tried the information should certify that there was reasonable cause for filing it: and at all events, to pay costs unless the information should be tried within a year after issue joined (*m*); but the Act did not extend to any other informations than those which were exhibited by the master of the Crown Office; and consequently informations at the suit of the crown, filed *ex officio* by the attorney-general, were nowise restrained thereby.]

And as regards criminal informations on account of libels in newspapers, it was provided by the 44 & 45 Vict. c. 60, s. 3, that no such information should be commenced against the proprietor, publisher, editor, or other person responsible for the publication of the newspaper without the written fiat or allowance of the director of public prosecutions being first obtained; but notwithstanding that provision,

(*l*) M., 1 W. & M., Prynn's case, 5 Mod. 460; Comp. 141; Far. 361; R. *v.* Berchet, 1 Show. 106.

(*m*) As to the costs of a criminal information for libel, see Reg. *v.* Latimer, 20 L. J. (N. S.) Q. B. 129.

the order of the court was still of itself a sufficient authority for the commencement of such a prosecution (*o*); and the provision in question has been repealed by the 51 & 52 Vict. c. 64, s. 8, which now requires the order of a judge at chambers to sanction this sort of prosecution, and such order is only to be obtained on due notice to the party who may be heard against the application.

It will be gathered from what has been already stated, that criminal proceedings are, as the general rule, instituted at the instance of a private prosecutor, that is to say, either by the person who has himself been the subject of the offence, or (in the case of misbehaviour punishable by the infliction of a penalty) by some common informer for the sake of money; and it is only occasionally that the crown interferes directly, and that the alleged offender is prosecuted by the Treasury; and as one result of this state of things offenders (it was believed) occasionally escaped the legal consequences of the crimes they had committed. It was accordingly enacted by the 42 & 43 Vict. c. 22 (the Prosecution of Offences Act, 1879), that the secretary of state should appoint an officer, to be called the "director of public prosecutions," whose duty it should be, under the superintendence of the attorney-general, to institute, undertake, and carry on such criminal proceedings, and to give such advice and assistance to the police and magistracy as should be prescribed by general regulations made under the Act, and sanctioned by both houses of parliament; or (in any special case) such as might be directed by the attorney-general (*p*); and such general regulations were, in particular, to provide for such director taking action in cases of importance or difficulty, or in which special circumstances, or the refusal or failure of a person to proceed with a prosecution, appeared to render such action necessary to secure the due prosecution of an offender. A public prosecutor was in due course

(*o*) See Reg. *v.* Yates, 14 Q. B. D. 648.

(*p*) 42 & 43 Vict. c. 22, ss. 2, 8.

appointed in pursuance of the Act; and by the Prosecution of Offences Act, 1884 (47 & 48 Vict. c. 58), the solicitor to Her Majesty's Treasury is now constituted the director of criminal prosecutions. And in order to promote the objects of the Act, a provision was inserted whereby it was made the duty of every clerk to a justice or police court to transmit to the director of public prosecutions a copy of the information, the depositions, and other documents connected with any case in which an offence instituted before the justice or court was withdrawn, or not proceeded with in a reasonable time (*q*). On the other hand, nothing in the Act interferes in any way with the right of any private person to institute, undertake, or carry on any criminal proceeding.

Besides prosecution by way of indictment and information, there formerly existed another, called an *appeal*,—which was at the suit of the subject, not of the crown, and demanded punishment on account of the private injury rather than for the public offence. This proceeding, (involving, as we shall see hereafter, a trial by *battle*, instead of by jury,) though leading, in case of conviction, to the same punishment as if the offender had been indicted, might yet be remitted by the private prosecutor; [and probably originated in those times when a private pecuniary satisfaction, called a *weregild*, was constantly paid to the party injured, or to his relations, to expiate enormous offences (*r*):

(*q*) Also, every justice and coroner who receives notice from the director of public prosecutions that he has intervened in a criminal proceeding before such justice or coroner, must transmit to the director such documents connected with the proceeding as he is required by law to deliver to the proper officer of the court in which the case is to be tried (42 & 43 Vict. c. 22, s. 5).

(*r*) 4 Bl. Com. 313. In our Saxon Laws, particularly those of Athelstan, (Judic. Civ. Lund. Wilk. 71,) we find the several weregilds for homicide established in progressive order, from the death of the ceorl or peasant to that of the king himself. And see the laws of Hen. 1, c. 12.

[a custom derived to us, in common with other northern nations, from our ancestors, the antient Germans; among whom, according to Tacitus, "*luitur homicidium certo armentorum ac pecorum numero; recipitque satisfactionem universa domus*" (*s*).] Prosecutions by this method of appeal were allowed in cases of murder, larceny, rape, arson, and mayhem (*t*); but were not confined to these cases of private injury, for it was antiently permitted to any subject to appeal another subject of the crime of high treason, and that either in the courts of common law or in parliament: or, (for treasons committed beyond the seas,) in the court of the high constable and marshal (*u*). But these appeals for treason were, in the opinion of Sir M. Hale, taken away by 5 Edw. III. c. 9; 25 Edw. III. c. 4; and 1 Hen. IV. c. 14 (*x*); and though the remaining appeals continued in force till very recent times (*y*), yet by 59 Geo. III. c. 46, it was enacted, that it should thenceforth not be lawful for any person to sue an appeal for treason, murder, felony, or other offence, any law or usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

(*s*) De Mor. Germ. c. 21. In the same manner, by the Irish Brehon Law, a composition by pecuniary recompense might be made between a murderer and the friends of the deceased. Spenser, St. of Ireland, p. 1513 (edit. Hughes).

(*t*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 314. The appeal in case of murder might be brought either by the wife for the death of her husband, or by the heir male within four degrees of blood for the death of his ancestor.

(*u*) We are informed by Blackstone (ubi sup.), that as late as the year 1631 there was a trial by battle awarded in the court of chivalry, on an appeal of treason beyond the seas. This was the case of Donald Lord Rea *v.* David Ramsey (Rushw. vol. ii. part ii. p. 112).

(*x*) Blackstone (ubi sup.); 1 Hale, P. C. 349.

(*y*) Thornton's case, 1 B. & Ald. 405.

CHAPTER XV.

OF PROCESS: AND HEREIN, OF CERTIORARI.

[We are now to inquire into the manner of issuing process, after indictment found, to bring in the accused to answer it. We have hitherto supposed the offender to be in custody or else held to bail, before the finding of the indictment; in which cases, he is immediately after the finding, or as soon as convenience permits, to be arraigned thereon. But if he has fled or secretes himself so as to avoid the operation of the warrant; or if no warrant has ever been issued for his arrest, or at least no commitment to take his trial has taken place:—still an indictment may be preferred against him in his absence,—since (were he present) he could not be heard before the grand jury against it; and if it be found, then process must issue to bring him into court, to appear or be arraigned. For the indictment cannot be tried unless he appears,—according to the rule of justice in all criminal cases, and the express provision of the 28 Edw. III. c. 3 in the case of capital offences, that no man shall be put to death without being brought to answer by due process of law.]

In general, the process on an indictment is by writ of *capias*, where the person charged is not in custody, and in cases not otherwise provided for by statute (*a*). But upon an indictment found during the assizes or sessions, the

(*a*) 25 Edw. 3, st. 5, c. 14; 2 Hale, P. C. 195; R. *v.* Yandell, 4 T. R. 521; 1 Chit. Cr. 440.

practice is to issue a *bench warrant* for the apprehension of the defendant (*b*); and in certain cases, a person against whom an indictment has been found or information filed for a misdemeanor, may be apprehended and held to bail by a warrant from a judge of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court under the 48 Geo. III. c. 58, s. 1 (*c*); and process on indictment found may also be by a *justice's* warrant under the 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 3, amended by 44 & 45 Vict. c. 25, which enacts that where an indictment has been found in any court of oyer and terminer, general gaol delivery, or general or quarter sessions of the peace, against any person then at large, a certificate of the fact may be granted by the proper officer to the prosecutor, and upon production of such certificate to any justice of the peace for the place where the offence is alleged in the indictment to have been committed, or in which the person indicted is or is suspected to be, the justice shall issue a warrant for his apprehension; and, upon proof that he is the person named in the indictment, shall either commit him for trial, or admit him to bail; or if the offender is already in prison for any other offence, the justice, upon proof thereof, shall issue his warrant to the gaoler, commanding him to detain such prisoner in custody, until by writ of *habeas corpus* he shall be removed therefrom, for the purpose of being tried upon the indictment, or until he shall be otherwise discharged in due course of law (*d*).

(*b*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. pp. 36, 339.

(*c*) Vide sup. p. 338.

(*d*) In the particular case of a prisoner, ordered by the Queen's Bench Division to be tried at the Central Criminal Court, under 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, he is to be removed, for the purposes of the trial, without *habeas corpus* or other writ. And so also, by 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 10, where an indictment is found against one who has been held to bail, and he shall be then in the prison belonging to the jurisdiction of the court under warrant of commitment or sentence for some other offence, the court may, by order in writing, direct the governor of such prison to bring him up to be arraigned, without a *habeas*.

Supposing, however, the defendant not to be found, or that his apprehension cannot be effected by any of the above means, he is then liable to be *outlawed* for his non-appearance to the indictment (*e*). And in order to outlawing the offender, the first process in cases of treason or felony is a writ of *capias* (*f*); but in misdemeanors there is, in the first place, a writ of *venire facias*, which is in the nature of a summons, to cause the party to appear; and if, by the return to such *venire*, it appears that the party hath lands in the county whereby he may be distrained, then a distress infinite is issued from time to time till he appears; but if the sheriff returns that he has no lands in his bailiwick, a writ of *capias* issues, which commands the sheriff to take his body and have him at the next assizes; and if he cannot be taken upon the first, a second and a third used to issue, called an *alias* and a *pluries capias* (*g*). After the proper writ or writs have issued without effect, the offender is to be put in the *exigent*, [that is, he is to be exacted (proclaimed, or required to surrender), at five successive county courts (*h*), and a writ of proclamation is also to be issued; and if he be returned *quinto exactus*, and does not appear at the fifth exaction or requisition, then he is adjudged to be *outlawed*, or put out of the protection of the law, so that he is incapable of taking the benefit of the law in any respect, either by bringing actions or otherwise, and his property is forfeited to the crown (*i*). Moreover, outlawry for treason or felony

(*e*) Outlawry does not lie against a peer (except for treason, felony, or breach of the peace), nor against an infant under fourteen (1 Chit. Cr. L. 348); and in the case of the outlawry of a woman, she is *waived*.

(*f*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 319.

(*g*) By the Crown Office Rules, 1886, r. 110, only one writ of capias need be issued.

(*h*) The county courts to which Blackstone here refers are those which used to be held before the *sheriff*, as to which vide sup. bk. v. c. IV.

(*i*) The Felony Act, 1870 (33 & 34 Vict. c. 23), whereby forfeiture is abolished on convictions for treason or felony, does not affect the law of forfeiture consequent upon outlawry; and criminal outlawry still exists, although civil outlawry has been abolished.

[amounts to a conviction of the offence, as much as if the offender had been found guilty by his country (*k*). The outlaw's life is, however, still under the protection of the law; so that, though antiently he was said to be *caput lupinum*, and might be knocked on the head, like a wolf, by any one that should meet him (*l*),—because, having renounced all law, he was to be dealt with as in a state of nature, when every one that should find him might slay him,—yet now, to avoid such inhumanity, it is holden that no man is entitled to kill an outlaw wantonly or wilfully, but in so doing is guilty of murder (*m*), unless the killing happens in the endeavour to apprehend him (*n*): for any person may arrest an outlaw on a criminal prosecution,—either of his own head, or by writ or warrant of *capias utlagatum*,—in order to bring him in to be dealt with according to law.]

In order to take proceedings to *reverse* an outlawry on the ground of error or otherwise (*o*), it is necessary that, in the case of treason or felony, the defendant should first render himself into custody (*p*), whereupon he may then take objection to the regularity of the process; and such objection, if allowed, will have the effect of reversing the outlawry and setting aside the forfeiture, and will enable the party accused to plead and defend himself against the indictment (*q*). And in one instance, though the outlawry be regular, its consequences may still be avoided; for, by 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 11, if a person residing abroad is outlawed for treason under that Act, he may (within one

(*k*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 319; 2 Hale, P. C. 205.

(*l*) Mirr. c. 4, s. 4; Co. Litt. 128.

(*m*) 1 Hale, P. C. 497.

(*n*) Bracton, l. 3, tr. 3, c. 11.

(*o*) In the year 1845 an outlawry was reversed after the lapse of 116 years, for want of due proclamations having been made at the time. (Tynte *v.* Reginam, 7 Q. B. 216.) The Crown Office Rules, 1886, which now regulate the procedure for the reversal of an outlawry, are rr. 113—121.

(*p*) Solomon *v.* Graham, 5 Ell. & Bl. 320.

(*q*) Chit. Cr. L. 368, 369; 4 Bl. Com. 320; Tynte *v.* Reginam, 7 Q. B. 216.

year) yield himself to the chief justice, and offer to traverse the indictment; and thereupon he shall be admitted to do so, and, being acquitted of the indictment, shall be discharged of the outlawry.

[Thus much for process to bring in the offender after indictment found; and it is during this stage of the prosecution that writs of *certiorari facias* are usually had, though they may also be had at any time before the trial or even before judgment, and (where error does not lie) (*r*), at any time, it seems, before execution,—the object of such writ being to certify and remove the indictment, with all the proceedings thereon], from an inferior court, into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court. [For the Queen's Bench is the sovereign's ordinary court of justice in causes criminal, and has consequently the power of issuing such writ to any court of rank subordinate to its own in causes of this description, unless the *certiorari* be taken away by the express words of some Act of Parliament.

A *certiorari* removing the proceedings into such court is commonly granted for one of these four purposes: either, (1) To consider and determine the validity of an indictment, and the proceedings thereon, and to quash or confirm them as there is cause; (2) Where it is surmised that a partial or insufficient trial will probably be had in the court below, in order to have the person against whom it is found, tried *at bar*, or else before the justices of *nisi prius*, according to the course of a civil action (*s*); (3) In order to plead the royal pardon in the Queen's Bench; or, (4) In order to issue process of outlawry against the offender, in places where the process of the inferior court will not reach him (*t*). Such writ of *certiorari*, when issued and delivered to the inferior court, for removing any record or other proceeding, as well upon indictment as otherwise, supersedes the jurisdiction of such inferior court,

(*r*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 380.
(*s*) 14 Hen. 6, c. 1; 6 Hen. 8, c. 6; 4 Rep. 43; 2 Hale, P. C. 41.
(*t*) 2 Hale, P. C. 210.

[and makes all subsequent proceedings therein entirely erroneous and illegal, unless indeed the record is remanded to the court below, to be there tried and determined. A *certiorari* may be granted at the instance of either the prosecutor or the defendant; and the former was once entitled to demand it as a matter of right, though the application of the latter has always been dependent on the discretion of the court (*u*).] But now, under 5 & 6 Will. IV. c. 33, and 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 5, no *certiorari* shall issue at the instance of the prosecutor, or of any other person (except the attorney-general), without motion first made in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, or before some judge thereof, and leave obtained in the same manner as where application is made on the part of the defendant: and moreover, before the allowance of any writ of *certiorari*, the party on whose behalf it is applied for, must enter into a recognizance before a judge of such division or before a justice of the peace, in such sum and with such sureties as the court or judge may direct, and with such conditions as are contained in the previous statutes 5 & 6 W. & M. c. 11, and 8 & 9 Will. III. c. 33, passed in relation to the same subject (*v*); but no such recognizance is required from the prosecutor in the case of an indictment found at quarter sessions against a *corporation* (*x*). And by the 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 4, it is enacted, that no indictments, except against bodies corporate not authorized to appear by attorney in the court in which the

(*u*) 4 Bl. Com. 321. A *certiorari* to remove indictments from the justices of gaol delivery is seldom granted at the instance of the defendant. (Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 27, s. 27; R. *v.* Gwynne, Burr. 749; R. *v.* Kingston, Cowp. 283; R. *v.* Harrison, 1 Chit. Rep. 571.)

(*v*) By 5 & 6 Will. 4, c. 33, a recognizance was required only where the writ was obtained on the part of the defendant; but by 16 & 17 Vict. c. 30, s. 5, it is now also required from the prosecutor. (The Queen *v.* Oastler, Law Rep., 9 Q. B. 132.) As to the terms on which a *certiorari* will be granted, see The Queen *v.* Jewell, 7 Ell. & Bl. 140; and as to *certiorari* generally, see the Crown Office Rules, 1886, rr. 28—42.

(*x*) The Queen *v.* Manchester, 7 Ell. & Bl. 463.

indictment is preferred, shall be removed into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, or into the Central Criminal Court, either at the instance of the prosecutor or of the defendant, (other than the attorney-general acting on behalf of the crown,) unless it be made to appear to the court that a fair and impartial trial of the case cannot be had in the court below, or that some question of law of more than usual difficulty and importance is likely to arise upon the trial, or that a view of the premises in respect whereof the indictment is preferred, or a special jury, may be required for the satisfactory trial of the same.

And with regard to the trial of offences, the indictment for which has been removed by *certiorari* into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, it is provided by the 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, as follows:—1. Whenever any indictment or inquisition has been so removed in the case of some felony or misdemeanor alleged to have been committed in a place *out of the jurisdiction* of the Central Criminal Court, the Queen's Bench Division (or a judge thereof in vacation) may order the trial of such indictment or inquisition in the Central Criminal Court, provided it appear expedient to the ends of justice that such course should be taken (*y*). 2. Whenever any person shall have been committed or held to bail for any such felony or misdemeanor, the same division (or a judge thereof in vacation), if it shall appear expedient that the person charged shall be tried at the Central Criminal Court, may make an order to that effect, and thereupon a writ of *certiorari* shall be issued to the justices of oyer and terminer, or of the peace, or to the coroner, commanding them to certify and return to that court any indictment or inquisition which is then pending or shall thereafter be found against such person (*z*). 3. Whenever a *certiorari* shall be delivered to any court for the purpose of removing an indictment or inquisition therefrom, a person charged

(*y*) 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 1. (*z*) Sect. 3.

thereby who shall then be in prison, shall not be discharged by such court, but shall remain there till discharged by due course of law (*a*).

[It is at this stage of the proceeding also, viz., after indictment found, and before arraignment, that indictments found by the grand jury against a peer must, in pursuance of a writ of *certiorari*, be certified and transmitted into the court of Parliament, or into that of the lord high steward of Great Britain (*b*); and that in places of exclusive jurisdiction, as the two universities, indictments must be delivered up, on challenge and claim of cognizance, to the courts therein established by charter and confirmed by Act of Parliament, to be therein respectively tried and determined (*c*).]

(*a*) Sect. 11.
(*b*) Vide sup. pp. 282, 286.
(*c*) Vide sup. p. 309.

CHAPTER XVI.

OF ARRAIGNMENT AND ITS INCIDENTS.

WHEN a person against whom a true bill of indictment is found appears voluntarily to plead thereto, or is brought up in custody to answer it, he is immediately to be *arraigned;* which is the next stage of criminal prosecution (*a*). Now [to arraign is nothing else but to call the prisoner to the bar of the court, to answer the matter charged upon him in the indictment (*b*). The prisoner is to be called to the bar by his name; and it is laid down in our antient books (*c*), that, even under an indictment of the highest nature, he must be brought to the bar without irons, or any manner of shackles or bonds, unless there be evident danger of his escape, and then he may be secured with irons; yet in Layer's case, A.D. 1722, a difference was taken between the time of arraignment and the time of trial, and the prisoner in that case stood at the bar in chains during his arraignment (*d*).

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 328. In *misdemeanors*, the trial of a defendant after he has once appeared may take place in his absence (4 Bl. Com. 375; 1 Chit. Cr. L. 411; The Queen *v.* Birmingham and Gloucester Rail. Co., 3 Q. B. 233).

(*b*) This word in Latin (says Sir M. Hale, vol. ii. p. 216) is no other than *ad rationem ponere*, (and in French *ad reson*, or abbreviated *a resn*,) that is, "to call to account."

(*c*) Bract. l. 3, De Coron. c. 18, s. 3; Mirr. c. 5, ss. 1, 54; Flet. l. 1, c. 31, s. 1; Brit. c. 5; Staundf. P. C. 78; 3 Inst. 34; Kel. 10; 2 Hale, P. C. 219; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 28, s. 1.

(*d*) State Tr. iv. 230; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 28, s. 1, n. (2); Waite's case, 1 Leach, C. C. 36.

[On a charge of treason or felony, when the prisoner is brought to the bar, he is called upon by name to hold up his hand (*e*); which, though it may seem a trifling circumstance, yet is of this importance, that by the holding up of his hand *constat de personâ;* and he owns himself to be of that name by which he is called (*f*). However, it is not an indispensable ceremony; for being calculated merely for the purpose of identifying the person, any other acknowledgment will answer the purpose as well; therefore, if the prisoner obstinately and contemptuously refuses to hold up his hand, but confesses he is the person named, it is fully sufficient (*g*). The indictment is then read to him distinctly in the English tongue, that he may fully understand the charge; after which he is asked, whether he be guilty of the crime whereof he stands indicted, or not guilty.

When a criminal is arraigned he may either *stand mute* or *confess the fact* (which circumstances we may call *incidents* to the arraignment), or else *plead* to the indictment]; and we shall speak of these matters in their order.

I. Regularly a prisoner is said to "*stand mute*" when being arraigned for treason or felony, he either, 1, makes no answer at all; or, 2, answers foreign to the purpose, or with such matter as is not allowable, and will not answer otherwise (*h*). In the first case, the rule of the antient

(*e*) By 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 7, it is provided, that whenever any indictment or inquisition shall have been transmitted or removed to the Central Criminal Court under the provisions of that Act, the person charged shall be thereon arraigned in the same manner in all respects, as if the offence had been committed within the jurisdiction of that court, and the indictment or inquisition had been originally returned there.

(*f*) 2 Hale, P. C. 219.

(*g*) R. *v.* Ratcliffe, 1 W. Bl. Rep. 3.

(*h*) He was also formerly considered as standing mute, if, upon pleading not guilty, he at the same time refused *to put himself upon the country*, that is, refer the matter to trial by jury. (2 Hale, P. C. 316; 4 Bl. Com. 324, 340.) But now, by the 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, s. 1, he shall by the plea of not guilty, without any further form, be

law was, that a jury was to be impanelled to inquire whether the prisoner stood obstinately mute, or was dumb *ex visitatione Dei;* and if the latter appeared to be the case, the judges were to proceed to the trial as if he had pleaded not guilty (*i*); but if he was found to be obstinately mute, then, in treason, (and also in all misdemeanors, and in petty larcenies,) it was held that standing mute was equivalent to conviction; [and upon indictment for any other felony, the prisoner, after *trina admonitio*, and a respite of a few hours, was subject to the barbarous sentence of *peine forte et dure* (*k*), that is to say, he was remanded to prison and put into a low dark chamber, and there laid on his back on the bare floor naked, unless where decency forbade; and there was placed upon his body as great a weight of iron as he could bear, and more, and he had no sustenance, save only on the first day three morsels of the worst bread, and on the second day three draughts of standing water that should be nearest to the prison door, and in this situation, and with such alternate daily diet he continued *till he died;* or (as antiently the judgment ran) *till he answered* (*l*).]

deemed to have put himself upon his country, for trial.

(*i*) 4 Bl. Com. 324; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 30, s. 7.

(*k*) As to *peine forte et dure*, much information will be found in Reeve's Hist. Eng. L. vol. ii. p. 134; vol. iii. pp. 133, 250, 418. Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 327) remarks on this punishment, that it has been doubted whether it subsisted at the common law, or was introduced by the statute of Westminster the first; and he inclines to the latter opinion, and cites 2 Inst. 179; 2 Hale, P. C. 322; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 30, s. 16; Staundf. P. C. 149; Barr. 82; Emlyn on 2 Hale, P. C. 322; and Year Book, 8 Hen. 4, c. 2.

(*l*) 4 Bl. Com. 327; Britt. cc. 4 and 22; Flet. l. 1, c. 34, s. 33; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 30, s. 16. Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 326) points out that this practice was of a different nature from the *rack;* and as to the rack, he says that "it is utterly unknown to the law "of England, though the Duke of "Exeter and others in the reign of "Henry VI. erected a rack for "torture, which was called in de-"rision the Duke of Exeter's "Daughter, and still remains in "the Tower of London (3 Inst. "35);" and he adds that "when "upon the assassination of Villiers, "Duke of Buckingham, by Felton,

Afterwards, however, it was provided, by 12 Geo. III. c. 20, that standing mute in felonies, also, should be equivalent to a conviction; and now by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28, s. 2, it is enacted, that if any person, being arraigned upon, or charged with, any indictment or information for treason, felony, piracy, or misdemeanor, shall stand mute of malice, or will not answer directly to the indictment or information (*n*), it shall be lawful for the court to order the proper officer to enter a plea of "not guilty" on behalf of the accused, and the plea so entered is to have the same force and effect, as if it had been actually pleaded by the accused (*o*). When there is reason to doubt, however, whether the prisoner is sane, a jury should be charged to inquire whether he is sane or not; which jury may consist of any twelve persons who may happen to be present (*p*); and upon this issue, the question will be whether he has intellect enough to plead, and to comprehend the course of the proceedings. If they find in the affirmative, the plea of not guilty may be entered, and the trial will proceed (*q*);

"it was proposed, in the Privy "Council, to put the assassin to "the rack, in order to discover his "accomplices, the judges (being "consulted) declared unanimously, "to their own honour and the "honour of the English law, that "no such proceeding was allow-"able by the laws of England." Hallam also says that the English law never recognized the use of torture, although there were some instances of its use in the reigns of Elizabeth and James; and he cites Lingard, (note U,) for a specification of the different kinds of torture used (Hall. Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 201; vol. ii. p. 11).

(*n*) In the case where the prisoner is deaf and dumb, he may be communicated with by signs, or the indictment may be shown to him, with the usual questions written on paper (Jones's case, 1 Leach, 120; Thompson's case, 2 Lewin, 137; R. *v.* Dyson, 7 Car. & P. 306; 1 Chit. Cr. L. 417).

(*o*) R. *v.* Bitton, 6 Car. & P. 306.

(*p*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 424.

(*q*) There have been several instances in which persons, found to be mute by the visitation of God, have been tried, and had sentence passed upon them (Jones's case, ubi sup.; Steel's case, 2 Leach, 507). But in Blackstone's time it was a point yet undetermined whether judgment of death could be given against a prisoner who had never pleaded, and could say nothing in arrest of judgment. (4 Bl. Com. 325; 2 Hale, P. C. 317. And see Mr. Christian's notes to Blackstone, ubi sup.)

but if in the negative, the provision of 39 & 40 Geo. III. c. 94, s. 2, is then applicable, by which it is enacted, that insane persons indicted for any offence, and on their arraignment found to be insane by a jury lawfully impanelled for that purpose, so that they cannot be tried upon the indictment, shall be ordered by the court to be kept in strict custody till the royal pleasure be known (*r*).

II. In the opposite case of the prisoner's actual *confession* of the indictment.—Upon a simple and plain confession, the court hath nothing to do but to award judgment; but the court is usually very averse to receiving and recording such confession (at least in capital cases), out of tenderness for the life of the subject, and generally advises the prisoner to retract it and plead to the indictment (*s*). [But the confession may not be a simple confession, but what in law is called an *approvement*,—which was when a person, indicted of treason or felony, and arraigned for the same, confessed the fact before plea pleaded, and appealed or accused others, his accomplices, of the same crime, in order to obtain his pardon. In this case he was called an *approver* (*probator*); and the party appealed, or accused, was called the *appellee*. Such approvement could only be in capital offences; and it was, as it were, equivalent to an indictment, since the appellee was equally called upon to answer it; and if he had no reasonable and legal exceptions to make to the person of the approver,—which indeed were very numerous,—he was obliged to put himself on his trial; and, if found guilty, he suffered the judgment

(*r*) Vide sup. p. 23. In several cases the course taken, when the prisoner has stood mute, has been to put *three* points to the jury,—first, whether the prisoner is mute of malice or not; secondly, whether he can plead to the indictment or not; and thirdly, whether he is of sufficient intellect to comprehend the course of the proceedings (R. *v.* Dyson, 7 Car. & P. 305; R. *v.* Pritchard, ib. 303; The Queen *v.* Berry, 1 Q. B. D. 447).

(*s*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 329; 2 Hale, P. C. 225.

[of the law, and the approver had his pardon *ex debito justitiæ*. On the other hand, if the appellee were acquitted by the jury, the approver received judgment to be hanged, upon his own confession of the indictment; for the condition of his pardon failed, viz. the conviction of some other person; and therefore his conviction remained absolute.

But it was purely in the discretion of the court to permit the approver thus to appeal or not; and, in fact, this course of admitting approvements hath been long disused; for the truth is, as Sir Matthew Hale observes, that more mischief arose to good men by these kinds of approvements, upon false and malicious accusations of desperate villains, than benefit to the public by the discovery and conviction of real offenders; and, therefore, in the times when such appeals were admitted, great strictness and nicety were held therein (*t*).]

It has also been usual for the justices of the peace, by whom persons charged with felony are committed to gaol, —in cases where it has appeared probable that the evidence would otherwise be insufficient to obtain a conviction,—to hold out a hope to some one of the accomplices, that if he will fairly disclose the whole truth as a witness on the trial, and bring the other offenders to justice, he shall himself escape punishment. Such an accomplice is usually said to be admitted to become *queen's evidence;* but his admission in that capacity requires the subsequent sanction of the judges of gaol delivery (*u*); nor will a person in general be admitted as queen's evidence, if it appear that he is charged with any other felony than the one in question (*x*). The testimony of an accomplice is in all cases, indeed, regarded with just suspicion (*y*); and unless his statement be corroborated in some material part by unimpeachable evidence, the jury are usually directed by the judge to

(*t*) 2 Hale, P. C. c. 29; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 24.

(*u*) R. *v.* Rudd, Cowp. 331.

(*x*) 2 C. & P. 411; R. *v.* Lee, R. & R. C. C. R. 361; R. *v.* Brunton, ib. 454.

(*y*) Holt, C. J., in Charnock's case, 4 St. Tr. 494.

acquit the prisoner (*z*); still the jury may legally convict on the unsupported testimony of an accomplice (*a*). Moreover, if a felon, after having confessed the crime and been admitted as queen's evidence, fails in the condition on which he was so received, and refuses to give the jury, on the trial of his accomplice, such fair and full information as shall be in his knowledge, he is then himself liable to be tried for the offence, and may be convicted on his own confession (*b*).

(*z*) 1 Phil. Ev. 9th edit. 31; Taylor on Evidence, p. 779, 2nd edit.; and as to the nature of the confirmation required, see R. *v.* Addis, 6 C. & P. 388; R. *v.* Webb, ib. 595; R. *v.* Moores, 7 C. & P. 270; R. *v.* Wilkes, ib. 272; Despard's case, 28 How. St. Tr. 488.

(*a*) 1 Phil. Ev. 30; R. *v.* Hastings, 7 C. & P. 152; Taylor on Evidence, p. 779, 2nd edit.; R. *v.* Stubbs, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 555.

(*b*) 1 Phil. Ev. 29. Accordingly upon a trial at York before Mr. Justice Buller, the accomplice denied in his evidence all that he had before confessed, and the prisoner was acquitted; but the judge ordered an indictment to be preferred against the accomplice for the same crime, and on his previous confession, and other circumstances, he was convicted and executed. (4 Bl. Com. by Christian, p. 331, *in notis.*)

CHAPTER XVII.

OF PLEA AND ISSUE.

[We are now to consider the plea of the defendant, or the matter alleged by him by way of defence on his arraignment (*a*); and which defence is either—I. A plea to the jurisdiction; or II. A demurrer (*b*); or III. A plea in abatement; or IV. A special plea in bar; or V. The general issue (*c*).

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 373.

(*b*) See Bl. Com. vol. iv. p. 332. In strictness, a *demurrer* is not a *plea;* it is rather an exception taken to the indictment (or information) in point of law, as a reason why the defendant should not be compelled to plead to it.

(*c*) Besides these pleas, there were formerly the *declinatory* pleas of *sanctuary* and of *benefit of clergy* (2 Hale, P. C. 236); the former of which two pleas (namely, that of *sanctuary*) existed in England from a period soon after the conversion of the Saxons to Christianity (Reeve's Hist. Eng. Law, vol. i. p. 19; vol. iii. p. 137; vol. iv. pp. 182, 314, 320), and is thus described by Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 332):—"If a person accused of "any crime, except treason or "sacrilege, had fled to any church "or churchyard, and (within forty "days after) went in sack-cloth "and confessed himself guilty be- "fore the coroner; and declared "all the particular circumstances "of the offence, and took the oath "in that case provided, viz., that "he abjured the realm, and would "depart from thence forthwith at "the port which should be assigned "to him, and would never return "without leave from the king,— "he by this means saved his life; "provided he observed the condi- "tions of the oath, by going with "a cross in his hand, and with all "convenient speed, to the port as- "signed, and embarking." (Mirr. c. 1, s. 13; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 32.) However, the immunity of sanctuaries, which consisted not only of churches and churchyards, but of certain other places in various parts of the kingdom (Westminster, Wells, Norwich, York, &c.), became

[I. A plea to the jurisdiction, is where an indictment is taken before a court that hath no cognizance of the offence (*d*): as if a man be indicted for treason at the quarter sessions (*e*). In such, or in similar cases, he may except to the jurisdiction of the court, without answering at all to the crime alleged (*f*).] But a formal plea to the jurisdiction is of rare occurrence; it being competent to a defendant to bring forward this sort of objection, in some cases by way of demurrer, or by motion in arrest of judgment; in others under the general issue (*g*).

II. A demurrer.—This arises when the facts as alleged in the indictment or information are allowed to be true, but the person accused takes exception to the sufficiency of the charge on the face of it: as if he insists that the facts stated are no felony, treason, or whatever the crime is alleged to be. Thus, for instance, if a man be indicted for *feloniously* stealing a greyhound: which is an animal not the subject of larceny at common law (*h*), and the stealing whereof is not made felony by any statute, but only a

very much abridged by the statutes 26 Hen. 8, c. 13; 27 Hen. 8, c. 19; and 39 Hen. 8, c. 12; and by the statute 21 Jac. 1, c. 28, all privilege of sanctuary was utterly abolished; and by the same statute abjuration, with its incidents of attainder of blood and forfeiture of goods (Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 9, s. 44), was also abolished. (Vide sup. p. 252.) The other of these two declinatory pleas (namely, *benefit of clergy*) was not usually brought forward as a plea, but was used in arrest of judgment; and it has now been abolished also. (Vide post, chap. XIX. p. 419, n.)

(*d*) By 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 7, whenever any indictment or inquisition shall have been transmitted or removed to the Central Criminal Court, under the provisions of that Act,—any person charged with any offence thereby shall plead to such indictment or inquisition, and shall be tried in such court; in the same manner in all respects as if such offence had been actually committed within its jurisdiction, and the indictment or inquisition had been originally there presented or returned. (See also 25 & 26 Vict. c. 65, s. 7.)

(*e*) Vide sup. p. 300.

(*f*) 2 Hale, P. C. 256; R. *v.* Keyn, 2 Ex. D. 63.

(*g*) R. *v.* Fearnley, 1 T. R. 316; R. *v.* Johnson, 6 East, 583.

(*h*) Vide sup. p. 116.

misdemeanor; in this case, the party indicted may demur to the indictment, denying it to be felony, though he confesses the act of taking the animal. If on demurrer to an indictment for matter of substance the point of law be adjudged *for* the defendant, the judgment is that he be discharged (*i*). On the other hand, if the judgment be *against* the defendant, such judgment for the crown is final (*k*); though it has been thought by some that the accused should be allowed to plead over the general issue "not guilty;" and, in some cases, he has been allowed to demur and to plead not guilty at the same time (*l*). But, owing chiefly to the power which the defendant has of urging substantial objections to the indictment upon the general issue of "not guilty," or by motion in arrest of judgment, demurrers have been seldom used (*m*). Yet, objections in the nature of demurrers are not unfrequently taken at this early stage in another and more summary shape, viz., by a motion on the part of the prisoner to *quash* the indictment (*n*),—a course which (in a very clear and obvious case) the practice of the courts allows (*o*); but the power of bringing forward objections to the indictment at any later period, is materially limited by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100 (*p*), which provides that all objections for *formal* defects shall be taken by demurrer or motion to quash the

(*i*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 443, 444; Andr. 147.

(*k*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 31, s. 7; Bro. *Peremptory*, 86; 3 Staundf. 150, C.; 2 Inst. 178; 2 Hale, P. C. 257; Reg. *v.* Faderman, 1 Den. C. C. 569.

(*l*) R. *v.* Phelps, 1 C. & M. 181; R. *v.* Adams, ib. 299; R. *v.* Purchase, ib. 617.

(*m*) An objection which would have been sufficient on demurrer is, in some cases, *aided* by an adverse verdict (Heymann *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 102; R. *v.* Goldsmith, ib. 2 C. C. R. 74; Bradlaugh *v.* The Queen, 3 Q. B. D. 607).

(*n*) The court may also of its own motion quash the indictment (R. *v.* Wilson, 6 Q. B. 620; R. *v.* Dunn, Ry. & M. P. C. 146); and a motion to quash may be made after plea pleaded (The Queen *v.* Heane, 4 B. & Smith, 947).

(*o*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 299.

(*p*) 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, ss. 24, 25. And see 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 20.

indictment, and not afterwards, and any merely formal defect may be amended forthwith by order of the court.

III. A plea in abatement, or dilatory plea, used to be founded on some matter of fact extraneous to the indictment, tending to show that it was defective in point of form; and such plea has principally occurred in the case of a *misnomer*, *i. e.*, a wrong name, or a false addition to the defendant,—as where James Allen, gentleman, has been indicted by the name of John Allen, esquire, and has pleaded that he has the name of James and not of John, and that he is a gentleman and not an esquire. But in the case of misnomer, no advantage at all now accrues to the defendant by a plea in abatement; for by 7 Geo. IV. c. 64, s. 19, no indictment or information shall be abated by reason of any dilatory plea of misnomer: but if the court shall be satisfied, by affidavit or otherwise, of the truth of such plea, it shall forthwith cause the indictment or information to be amended according to the truth; and shall call upon the party to plead thereto, and shall proceed as if no such dilatory plea had been pleaded; and by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 24, no indictment shall be held insufficient for want of (or imperfection in) the addition of any defendant.

IV. A special plea in bar.—This is a substantial plea, and goes to the merits of the indictment, and gives a reason why the prisoner ought to be discharged from the prosecution. Pleas in bar are principally of four kinds (*q*),—a former acquittal, a former conviction, a former attainder, or a pardon; and we shall speak of each of these in order.

1. [The plea of a former acquittal, (*autrefois acquit*,) is

(*q*) In the particular case where a parish is indicted for not repairing a road, or a county for not repairing a bridge, another kind of special plea in bar occurs; for the parish or county may respectively plead, in discharge of their presumptive liability, that some other party is liable to a special obligation to repair.

[grounded on this universal maxim of the common law, that no man is to be brought into jeopardy more than once for the same offence (*s*); and hence when a man is once fairly found not guilty upon an indictment or other prosecution, before any court having a competent jurisdiction of the offence, he may plead such acquittal in bar of any subsequent accusation for the same crime (*t*).] This however applies only to an acquittal by verdict of a petty jury (*u*): and therefore if a man be committed to take his trial for a crime at some particular assizes or sessions whereat no bill is preferred against him, he is still liable to be indicted at a subsequent assizes or sessions, for the same crime; and if the bill against him be thrown out by the grand jury, or if the petty jury having him in charge be discharged by the judge before verdict (*x*), he is in either case liable to be indicted again (*y*). The doctrine applies, also, only to the case where the first indictment was not substantially erroneous; for if it were, the former prosecution is no bar, because the defendant was never legally in jeopardy (*z*). In general, also, the crime of which the defendant was before acquitted must be identical with that with which he now stands charged; but upon this point, distinctions of much nicety arise,—*e. g.*, if a man be acquitted upon an indictment of murder, he may not only plead *autrefois acquit* to a subsequent indictment for the murder, but even to an indictment for the manslaughter of the same

(*s*) "Jeopardy *of his life*," is the expression of Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 335); the maxim, however, is not confined to *capital* felonies, and extends even to misdemeanors (R. *v.* Taylor, 3 B. & C. 502).

(*t*) Beak *v.* Thyrwhit, 3 Mod. 194; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 35, s. 10.

(*u*) 2 Hale, P. C. 243, 246; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 35, s. 6; The Queen *v.* Charlesworth, 1 B. & S. 507.

(*x*) Winsor *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 1 Q. B. 289.

(*y*) 1 Chit. Cr. L. 458; 2 Hale, P. C. ubi supra. But the grand jury cannot, after throwing out the bill, find another bill against him for the same offence at the *same* assizes or sessions (R. *v.* Humphreys, Carr. & M. 601; R. *v.* Austin, 4 Cox, C. C. 386).

(*z*) 4 Rep. 45, a; 2 Hale, P. C. 393; The Queen *v.* Green, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 17.

person; or *è converso*, if he be indicted for manslaughter, and be acquitted, he shall not be indicted for the same death, as murder; for the two cases differ only in the degree of guilt, and the fact of felonious homicide is the same (*a*); and so, if he be indicted for a murder, as having been committed on a certain day, and be afterwards indicted again for the murder of the same person on a different day, he may plead *autrefois acquit*, and aver it to be the same felony; for the day is not material (*b*). On the other hand, if a man be indicted as accessory, and acquitted, that acquittal will be no bar to an indictment as principal, nor *è converso*. It was formerly doubted, indeed, whether he might not plead an acquittal as principal to a second indictment charging him as accessory before the fact; but the general doctrine is now held to apply to that case also (*c*); for though the offence may in some respects be considered as the same, the prisoner may be convicted under the second indictment, upon facts which would not have warranted his conviction under the first (*d*). And we may here observe that a defendant who adopts this plea of *autrefois acquit*, usually pleads also at the same time the general issue, denying the felony charged; and if the former plea is found against him, the trial proceeds upon the second (*e*).

2. [The plea of a former conviction, *autrefois convict*, for the same identical crime, is also a good plea in bar to an indictment; and this depends upon the same principle as the former, that no man ought to be twice brought into

(*a*) 2 Hale, P. C. 246.

(*b*) 2 Hale, P. C. 244.

(*c*) Vide sup. p. 38.

(*d*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 35, s. 11; 2 Hale, P. C. 244; Fost. 361; R. *v.* Birchenough, 1 M. C. C. R. 477; R. *v.* Parry, 7 C. & P. 836.

(*e*) Arch. Cr. L. by Jervis, 9th ed. p. 91; R. *v.* Sheen, 2 Car. & P. 635; The Queen *v.* Bird, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 70. As to this plea, and also as to that of *autrefois convict*, it is provided by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 28, that "it shall be sufficient "for the defendant to state that "he has been lawfully acquitted "or convicted (as the case may "be) of the said offence charged "in the indictment."

[danger for one and the same crime (*f*): and it is governed in general by the same rules (*g*).] But if the former conviction was for a capital offence, and followed by an actual judgment of death, the regular form of this defence is,—

3. The plea of a former attainder, *autrefois attaint*, for the same crime (*h*); for this, also, is a good plea in bar, depending upon the same principle, and governed in general by the same rules, as the plea of *autrefois convict*. This plea indeed was at one time of wider application than a plea of *autrefois convict* simply; for it might be pleaded where a man, after being attainted of one felony, was afterwards indicted for *another* offence,—the prisoner being considered as dead in law by the first attainder, and having therefore already forfeited all that he had, it was considered absurd and superfluous to endeavour to attaint him a second time (*i*). But afterwards, by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28, s. 4, it was enacted, that no plea setting forth any attainder should be pleaded in bar of any indictment, unless the attainder were for the same offence as that charged in the indictment.

4. Lastly, a *pardon* may be pleaded in bar of the indictment (as well as at a later stage), as at once destroying its end and purpose, by remitting that punishment which the prosecution is calculated to inflict (*j*). In capital offences there was formerly one advantage that used to attend pleading a pardon in bar, or in arrest of judgment, *before* sentence was passed, which gave it by much the preference to pleading it *after* sentence or attainder. This was, that by stopping the judgment, it stopped the attainder; and prevented that corruption of blood, which

(*f*) Accordingly, a defence in the nature of a plea of *autrefois convict* applies also to offences prosecuted by some method other than indictment, as by way of summary conviction (Wemyss *v.* Hopkins, Law Rep., 10 Q. B. 378).

(*g*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 36, s. 10.

(*h*) As to attainder, vide post, p. 432.

(*i*) 4 Bl. Com. 336; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 36.

(*j*) As to pardons, vide post, c. XXI.

used to follow in certain cases on conviction; and which could not afterwards be purged except by Act of Parliament (*k*). But there is now, as we shall see hereafter, no such thing as corruption of blood; and as a pardon is pleadable (according to the period at which it is obtained) not only in bar of the indictment; but, after verdict, in arrest of judgment; or after judgment, in bar of execution,—the further consideration of pardons shall be reserved, till we have gone through every other title except only that of execution. But before we conclude this head of special pleas in bar, it is proper to observe, [that if a special plea of a prisoner charged with felony shall be found against him upon an issue tried by a jury, or shall be adjudged against him in point of law by the court, still he shall not be concluded or convicted thereon, but shall have judgment of *respondeat ouster*, *i.e.*, he may proceed to plead over to the felony the general issue, not guilty (*l*); for the law allows many pleas by which a prisoner may escape the punishment of felony, but only one plea in consequence whereof it can be inflicted, viz. on the general issue, after an impartial examination and decision of the facts, by the unanimous verdict of a jury.]

V. The general issue, that is to say, the plea of *not guilty*, remains therefore to be considered. This is the proper plea, wherever the prisoner means either to deny or to justify the charge in the indictment; and it is to be observed, that if such charge be of treason or felony there can be no special plea of justification. [Thus on an indictment for murder, a man cannot plead that the killing was in his own defence, against a robber: but he must plead the general issue, not guilty, and give this

(*k*) 4 Bl. Com. 338.

(*l*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 388; 2 Hale, P. C. 239; R. *v.* Gibson, 8 East, 110. There is no *respondeat ouster* in the case of indictments (or informations) for misdemeanors (R. *v.* Taylor, 3 B. & C. 502), the plea having been originally established only *in favorem vitæ*.

[special matter in evidence. For, (besides that such pleas do in effect amount to the general issue, since, if true, the prisoner is most clearly not guilty,) inasmuch as the facts in treason are laid to be done *proditoriè et contra ligeantiæ suæ debitum*, and in felony, to be done *felonicè*, the charges of a traitorous or felonious intent are the point and very *gist* of the indictment, and must be answered directly by the general negative, not guilty, the effect of which is that on the one hand it puts the prosecutor to the proof of every material fact he has alleged, and on the other it entitles the defendant to avail himself of every ground of defence, as amply as if he had pleaded it in a specific form; so that this is, in every respect, the most advantageous plea for the prisoner (*m*).]

By the plea of not guilty, the prisoner puts himself upon the trial by jury (*n*); and when the record comes afterwards to be made up,—for the proceedings ought regularly to be *recorded*,—the prosecutor on the part of the crown adds the *similiter* (as it is called), by the words that he "doth the like" (*o*). But even before this formal entry, the similiter is supposed to be added by the prosecutor, immediately on the plea of not guilty being pleaded by the defendant (*p*), —which brings the parties to issue; and then they proceed, as soon as conveniently may be, to the trial, the manner of which will be considered at large in the next chapter.

(*m*) 2 Hale, P. C. 258.

(*n*) The defendant, on pleading not guilty, used formerly to refer the matter expressly to the trial by jury; but by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, s. 1, he is now to be deemed to do so (in treason or felony) by simply pleading not guilty.

(*o*) By 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 20, no judgment after verdict shall be stayed or reversed for want of a *similiter*.

(*p*) When the prisoner pleaded not guilty (*non culpabilis*, or *nient culpable*), this plea was abbreviated on the minutes of the court thus, "*non* (or *nient*) *cul.*;" and the joining of issue thereon by the prosecutor was expressed by the abbreviation "*prit.*;" and in course of time, when the real meaning of these abbreviations was beginning to be forgotten, owing to the disuse of law-French, the officer of the court, in reading the words, began to apply them to the prisoner himself, saying "*Culprit*, how wilt thou be tried?" which is commonly believed to be the origin of the word culprit as applied to the accused. (See 4 Bl. Com. 339, and note by Christian.)

CHAPTER XVIII.

OF TRIAL AND CONVICTION.

[THE methods of criminal trial were formerly more numerous than at present; for our Saxon ancestors, who, like other northern nations, were extremely addicted to divination (*a*), invented or put in use certain methods of purgation or trial, to preserve innocence from the danger of false witnesses, and in consequence of a notion that God would always interpose miraculously to vindicate the guiltless;] all of which extraordinary methods of trial have been long abolished, yet some notice is due to them, on account of their legal and historical associations.

I. [The most antient of these species of trial was by *ordeal* (*b*), which was peculiarly distinguished by the appellation of *judicium Dei*, and sometimes *vulgaris purgatio*, to distinguish it from the canonical purgation, which was by the oath of the party. Ordeal was of two sorts, either *fire*-ordeal, or *water*-ordeal,—the former being confined to persons of higher rank, the latter to the common people (*c*);

(*a*) De Mor. Germ. 10.

(*b*) Wilk. Leges Ang. Sax. LL. Inæ, c. 77; Turn. Angl. Sax. vol. ii. p. 532; Hall. Mid. Ag. vol. ii. p. 466; in which last work an instance is given of a citizen of London who underwent the ordeal of cold water, on a charge of murder, in the reign of Henry the cond, and (having failed therein) was hanged.

(*c*) "*Tenetur se purgare is qui accusatur, per Dei judicium; scilicet per calidum ferrum, vel per aquam, pro diversitate conditionis hominum: per ferrum calidum, si fuerit homo liber; per aquam, si fuerit rusticus.*" —Glanv. s. 14, c. 1. See also Mirrour, c. 3, s. 23.

[they might both be performed by deputy, but the principal had to answer for the success or failure of the trial (*d*). Fire-ordeal was performed either by taking up in the hand a piece of red-hot iron, of one, two, or three pounds weight, or else by walking (bare foot and blindfold) over nine red-hot ploughshares, laid lengthwise, at unequal distances; and if the party escaped being hurt, he was adjudged innocent, but if it happened otherwise, he was adjudged guilty. However, by this latter method, Queen Emma, the mother of Edward the Confessor, is mentioned to have cleared her character, when suspected of familiarity with Alwyn, Bishop of Winchester (*e*). On the other hand, water-ordeal was performed, either by plunging the bare arm up to the elbow in boiling water, and escaping unhurt thereby: or by casting the person suspected into a river or pond of cold water, where if he floated without any act of swimming, it was deemed an evidence of his guilt; but if he sank, he was acquitted. It is easy to trace out the traditional relics of this water-ordeal, in the ignorant barbarity that has been practised in many countries, to discover witches by casting them into a pool of water, and drowning them to prove their innocence. And in the eastern empire, the fire-ordeal was used to the same purpose by the Emperor Theodore Lascaris; who, attributing his sickness to magic, caused all those whom he suspected, to handle the hot iron: thus joining, as has been well remarked, to the most dubious crime in the world the most dubious proof of innocence (*f*).

And indeed this purgation by ordeal seems to have been universal, in the times of superstitious barbarity; it was known to the antient Greeks,—for, in the Antigone of Sophocles, a person suspected by Creon of a misdemeanor declares himself ready "to handle hot iron and to walk "over fire," in order to manifest his innocence, which (the

(*d*) Compare the common expression—"going through fire and water to serve another."

(*e*) Tho. Rudborne, Hist. Maj. Winton. l. 4, c. 1.

(*f*) Sp. L. b. 12, c. 5.

[scholiast tells us) was then a very usual purgation (*g*); and Grotius gives us many instances of water-ordeal in Bithynia, Sardinia, and other places (*h*).

One cannot but be astonished at the folly and impiety of pronouncing a man guilty, unless cleared by a miracle, and of expecting that all the powers of nature should be suspended, by an immediate interposition of Providence to save the innocent, whenever it was presumptuously required. And yet in England, so late as King John's time, we find grants to the bishops and clergy, to use the *judicium ferri, aquæ, et ignis* (*i*); and both in England and in Sweden the clergy presided at this trial, which was only performed in the churches or in other consecrated grounds (*k*). But the canon law very early declared against trial by ordeal, or *vulgaris purgatio*, as being an invention of the devil, "*cum sit contra præceptum Domini, non tentabis Dominum Deum tuum*" (*l*); and upon this authority, though the canons themselves were of no validity in England, it was thought proper to disuse and abolish this trial entirely in our courts of justice by an Act of Parliament in the third year of Henry the third, according to Sir Edward Coke (*m*), though it seems rather to have been by an order of the king in council (*n*).

II. Another species of purgation was the *corsned*, or morsel of execration, being a piece of cheese or bread, of about an ounce in weight, which was consecrated with a form of exorcism, desiring of the Almighty that it might cause convulsions and paleness, and find no passage, if the man was really guilty, but might turn to health and

(*g*) V. 270.

(*h*) Grot. on Numb. v. 17; Mod. Univ. Hist. vii. 266.

(*i*) Spelm. Gloss. 435.

(*k*) Stiernh. De Jure Sueon. l. 1, c. 8.

(*l*) Decret. part 2, caus. 2, qu. 5, dist. 7; Decret. lib. 3, tit. 50, c. 9; and Gloss. ibid.

(*m*) 9 Rep. 32; Mod. Univ. Hist. xxxii. 105.

(*n*) 1 Rym. Fœd. 228; Spelm. Gloss. 326; 2 Pryn. Rec. Append. 20; Seld. Eadm. fol. 48.

[nourishment if he was innocent (*o*); as the water of jealousy, among the Jews, was, by God's special appointment, to cause the belly to swell, and the thigh to rot, if the woman was guilty of adultery (*p*). This corsned, then, was given to the suspected person, who at the same time also received the holy sacrament (*q*); and we are credibly informed that Godwin, Earl of Kent, in the reign of King Edward the Confessor, appealed to the corsned when abjuring the death of the king's brother, swallowing his spear, which stuck in his throat and killed him (*r*). This custom has long since fallen into complete disuse; though the remembrance of it still subsists, in certain phrases of abjuration retained among the common people (*s*).

III. The trial by *battle*, duel, or single combat (*t*), was another species of presumptuous appeal to Providence, under an expectation that Heaven would unquestionably give the victory to the innocent or injured party. The first written injunction of judiciary combats that we meet with, is in the laws of Gundebald, A.D. 501, which are preserved in the Burgundian code; yet it does not seem to have been a local custom of this or that particular tribe, but to have been the common usage of all the northern people from the earliest times (*u*).] This species of trial

(*o*) Spelm. Gloss. 439.

(*p*) Numb. v.

(*q*) "*Si quis alteri ministrantium accusetur et amicis destitutus sit cum sacramentales non habeat, vadat ad judicium quod Anglicè dicitur* 'corsned,' *et fiat sicut Deus velit, nisi super sanctum corpus Domini permittatur ut se purget.*" — Wilk. Leges Ang. Sax. LL. Canut. c. 6.

(*r*) Ingulph.

(*s*) As "I will take the sacrament upon it," "May this morsel be my last," and the like.

(*t*) Hallam's Mid. Ag. vol. i. pp. 277—294.

(*u*) Seld. on Duels, c. 5; Stiern. de Jure Sueon. l. 1, c. 7. Mr. Hallam says (vol. i. p. 278, *in notis*), that trial by battle prevailed under the first Merovingian kings in France, and was established by the laws of the Alemanni or Swabians, and also of the Lombards; and he cites Baluz. t. 1, p. 80, and Muratori, Script. Rer. Ital. t. 2, c. 65.

used to obtain not only in appeals on criminal charges (*x*), and in approvement (*y*), but also in the antient but now abolished civil action called a writ of right, which formerly was the only action by which land could be recovered (*z*). And the ceremonials observed were very similar, whether the issue to be tried arose in a civil action or on a criminal charge, except that in the latter case the combat was waged by the parties themselves, and not by champions, as in the civil action (*a*). Thus, in *a writ of right* (respecting which the accounts handed down to us are the more copious, and from which therefore what follows as to this method of trial is chiefly drawn), we find that when the tenant pleaded the general issue, viz. that he had more right to hold the land than the demandant to recover, [he might offer to prove such plea by the body of his champion (*b*): which tender being accepted by the demandant, the champion for the tenant threw down his glove, as a gage or pledge; and was then said to *wage* battle with the champion of the demandant; who by taking up the gage or glove accepted, on his part, such challenge (*c*). A piece of ground was then set out; and the champions were introduced, armed with batons and staves an ell long, and a four-cornered leather target. In the court military, indeed, they fought with sword and lance, according to Spelman and Rushworth; as likewise in France, where

(*x*) As to appeals, vide sup. p. 363.

(*y*) 2 Hale, P. C. p. 233. As to approvements, vide sup. p. 377.

(*z*) Vide sup. bk. v. The last occasion on which trial by battle in a *writ of right* was awarded, of which we have any authentic account, was in the 13 Eliz. in the year 1571 (Dyer, 301); Blackstone, however (vol. iii. p. 338), refers to a later trial by battle, which he states was waged in the county palatine of Durham in 1638 (Cro. Car. 512).

(*a*) Flet. l. 1, c. 34; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 45.

(*b*) The wager of battle was the only decision of the question of right on a writ of right, after the Conquest,—until Henry the second introduced (as an alternative) the *grand assize*, a peculiar species of trial by jury, which alternative Glanvil considers a most noble improvement of the law (L. 2, c. 7)

(*c*) 3 Bl. Com. 338, 339.

[only villeins fought with the buckler and baton, gentlemen with the sword and lance. When the champions arrived within the lists, the champion of the tenant took his adversary by the hand, and made oath that the tenements in dispute were not the right of the demandant; and the champion of the demandant, then taking the other by the hand, swore in the same manner that they were; next an oath against sorcery and enchantment, was taken by both champions in this or a similar form, "Hear this, ye "justices, that I have this day neither eat, drank, nor "have upon me neither bones, stones, ne grass, nor any "enchantment, sorcery, or witchcraft whereby the law of "God may be abased, or the law of the devil exalted.—So "help me God and his saints" (*d*).

The battle was thus begun; and the combatants were bound to fight till the stars appeared in the evening: and if the champion of the tenant could defend himself till the stars appeared, the tenant was to prevail in his cause; but if victory declared itself for either party, for him was judgment finally given. This victory might arise from the death of either of the champions, or by either of them proving *recreant*, *i.e.*, yielding, and pronouncing the horrible word of *craven;* a word of disgrace and obloquy, rather than of any determinate meaning (*e*). The effect of the termination of the battle in either of these modes was, that the vanquished party forfeited his claim, and paid a fine (*f*); and the champion, if recreant, was condemned *amittere liberam legem; i.e.*, to become infamous, and not

(*d*) 3 Bl. Com. p. 340, who cites Dyer, 301, and Spelm. Gloss. 103; Rushw. Coll. vol. ii. pt. 2, fol. 112; 19 Rym. 322; R. *v.* Dryden, Cro. Car. 512. In 11 Harg. St. Tr. 124, will be found an account of the last trial by battle in this country, viz., Lord Rea *v.* Ramsey, 7 Car. 1. Mr. Hallam (vol. i. p. 278, 7th ed.) refers for the ceremonies of trial by combat, to Houard, Anc. Loix de France, t. 1, p. 264; Velly, t. 6, p. 106; Recueil des Historiens, t. 2, pref. p. 189; Ducange, v. *Duellum;* but he says the great original authorities are the Assises de Jerusalem, c. 104; and Beaumanoir, c. 31.

(*e*) Bl. Com. ubi sup.

(*f*) Hall. Mid. Ag. vol. i. p. 278, 7th ed.

[to be accounted *liber et legalis homo*,—being supposed by the event to be proved forsworn, and not fit to be put upon a jury, or admitted as a witness in any cause (*g*).]

So also, in an appeal or approvement on a *criminal* charge, the trial by battle, if demanded by the appellee, was carried on with equal solemnity, as above described, when it was waged in a writ of right: [but as each party was here to fight in his own proper person,—the appellant or approver, if a woman, a priest, an infant, or of the age of sixty, or lame or blind, might counterplead, and refuse this method of trial; and might compel the appellee to put himself upon the country, that is, submit to trial by jury; and peers of the realm, bringing an appeal, were not to be challenged to wage battle, on account of the dignity of their persons; nor the citizens of London by special charter, because fighting seems foreign to their education and employment. So likewise if the crime were notorious, as if the thief were taken with the *mainour*, or the murderer in the room with the bloody knife, the appellant might counterplead and refuse the tender of battle from the appellee (*h*); for it was unreasonable that an innocent man should stake his life against one who was already half convicted (*i*). And upon a trial by battle in a criminal case, the oaths of the two combatants were vastly striking and solemn (*k*); for where the appellee had pleaded not guilty, and had thrown down his glove, declaring he

(*g*) Bl. Com. ubi sup. The compiler of the *Assises de Jerusalem*, c. 167, thinks it would be very injurious if no wager of battle were to be allowed against witnesses in causes affecting succession; since otherwise every right heir might be disinherited; as it would be easy to find two persons who would perjure themselves for money, if they had no fear of being challenged for their testimony. The demandant's champion was in fact a *witness* upon the question of right; and this passage, as Mr. Hallam remarks, "indicates the "real cause of preserving the judi- "cial combat, namely, systematic "perjury in witnesses, and want of "legal discrimination in judges." Hallam, Mid. Ag. vol. i. p. 282, 7th ed.

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 45, s. 7.

(*i*) 4 Bl. Com. 347.

(*k*) Flet. l. 1, c. 34; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 45.

[would defend the same with his body; and the appellant, in accepting the challenge, had taken up the glove, and had replied that he was ready to make good his appeal, body for body: thereupon the appellee, taking the Bible in his right hand, and in his left the right hand of his antagonist, swore to this effect: "Hear this, O man, whom "I hold by the hand, who callest thyself John by the "name of baptism, that I, who call myself Thomas by "the name of baptism, did not feloniously murder thy "father, William by name, nor am anywise guilty of the "said felony; so help me God and the saints: and this I "will defend against thee by my body, as this court shall "award;" and the appellant replied, holding the Bible and his antagonist's hand in the same manner as the other, "Hear this, O man, whom I hold by the hand, who "callest thyself Thomas by the name of baptism, that "thou art perjured; and therefore perjured, because that "thou feloniously didst murder my father, William by "name; so help me God and the saints: and this will I "prove against thee by my body, as this court shall "award" (*l*). The battle was then fought with the same weapons, the same solemnities, and the same oaths against amulets and sorcery, that were used in the civil combat: and if the appellee were so far vanquished as not to be able or willing to fight any longer, he was adjudged to be hanged immediately; and then, as also if he were slain in the battle, Providence was deemed to have determined against him, and his blood was attainted; but if he killed the appellant, or could maintain the fight from sun rising till the stars appeared in the evening, he was acquitted. So also if the appellant became recreant, and pronounced

(*l*) There is a striking resemblance between this process and that of the court of Areopagus, at Athens, for murder; wherein the prosecutor and prisoner were both sworn in the most solemn manner: the prosecutor that he was related to the deceased (for none but near relatives were permitted to prosecute in that court), and that the prisoner was the cause of his death; the prisoner, that he was innocent of the charge against him. (Pott. Antiq. b. 1, c. 19.)

[the word craven, he lost his *liberam legem*, and became infamous; and the appellee recovered his damages, and was for ever quit, not only of the appeal, but of all indictments likewise for the same offence (*m*).]

It is not a little singular that this method of trial remained a part of our legal system till the early part of the present century, when it was abolished by the 59 Geo. III. c. 46, attention having been drawn to the inconvenience of its retention by a case which occurred in the year 1818,—in which an appeal of murder having been brought by the brother of the deceased, the party accused (who had already been acquitted on an ordinary indictment) demanded a trial by battle; but nothing further was done in the matter, the proceedings being discontinued by the appellant (*n*).

We may now proceed to consider the existing modes of criminal trial; [and, firstly, there is the trial by the peers of Great Britain in the court of parliament, (or in the court of the lord high steward,) when a peer, or peeress, is charged with any treason or felony, or misprision of either; but of this enough has been said in a former chapter (*o*); and we shall only add now, that in the method and regulation of its proceedings, it differs but little from the trial by jury, of which we are about to speak, except that no special verdict can be here given (*p*), because the lords of parliament,—or the lord high steward, if the trial be had in his court,—are judges sufficiently competent of the law that may arise from the fact, and except, also, that the peers need not all agree in their verdict, but the greater number, consisting of twelve at the least, will conclude and bind the minority (*q*).

We proceed therefore, secondly to trial by jury, or by the country (*per patriam*), being that trial by his peers,

(*m*) 4 Bl. Com. 348.

(*n*) Ashford *v.* Thornton, 1 Barn. & Ald. 405.

(*o*) Vide sup. pp. 282, 286.

(*p*) Hatt. 116.

(*q*) Kelynge, 56; stat. 7 & 8 Will. 3, c. 3, s. 11; Foster, 247.

[which, as the grand bulwark of his liberties, is secured to every Englishman by the Great Charter,—"*nullus liber homo capiatur, vel imprisonètur, aut exuletur, aut aliquo alio modo destruatur, nisi per legale judicium parium suorum, vel per legem terræ*" (*r*); and regarding this method of trial, its excellence is even more apparent in criminal than in civil cases; for besides that the judges themselves are thereby relieved from what would otherwise have been the intolerable anxiety of convicting on capital charges and afterwards sentencing the offender to death, a bulwark in case of need is also thereby raised between the crown and the subject, which the crown may not pass over, or knock down or disregard, save with the prior finding or allowance of the jury. And with excellent forecast, the founders of the English law have contrived, that no man shall be called to answer to the crown for any capital crime, unless upon the preparatory accusation of twelve or more of his fellow-subjects, the grand jury (*s*); and that the truth of every accusation, whether preferred in the shape of indictment or information, shall afterwards be brought to trial and confirmed by the unanimous suffrage of twelve of the equals and neighbours of the person accused, indifferently chosen, and superior to all suspicion.

What has been already said of juries in general, and the trial thereby in civil cases, will greatly shorten our present remarks with regard to the trial of *criminal* indictments and informations. And it is in the first place to be mentioned, that when a prisoner has pleaded *not guilty*, the next step is to empanel and swear, for the purposes of the trial, a jury,—called, (when intended to distinguish them from a grand jury,) a *petty* jury,—consisting of twelve

(*r*) 25 Edw. 1, c. 29.

(*s*) These remarks from Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 359) are as true now as when they were written, the preparatory presentment of a grand jury being required (as a general rule) in *all* indictable offences, notwithstanding that (in case of the offender) many offences are now dealt with by a court of summary jurisdiction (vide sup. pp. 313 et seq.).

[persons of the county (*t*), whose qualification is the same as that of jurors in civil causes; but the rule is that no person who was of the grand jury by which the bill was found, shall be competent to sit upon the petty jury (*u*). If the proceedings are before the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, an interval elapses between the plea and the trial, and during such interval, process issues for summoning a jury, as in civil causes: and the trial is then either at bar (*x*) or at *nisi prius* (*y*). But if the trial is at the assizes or sessions, it has always been usual to try persons charged with felony immediately or soon after their arraignment (*z*). As to *misdemeanors*, however, it was formerly not customary, (unless by consent of the parties, or where the defendant was actually in gaol,) to try persons indicted thereof, at the same assizes or sessions in which they had pleaded *not guilty* to the indictment; but it was provided by 14 & 15 Vict. c. 100, s. 27, that no person prosecuted should be entitled as of right to *traverse*, (that is, to postpone,) the trial of any indictment found against him at any session of the peace, of oyer and terminer, or of gaol delivery (*a*); but if the court should be of opinion that he ought to be allowed a further time either to prepare his defence or otherwise, it may adjourn the trial to the next assizes or sessions, on such terms as to bail or otherwise, as shall seem meet, and may respite the recognizances of the prosecutor's witnesses accordingly.]

Where the record is in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, the trial may, by leave of the court, be before a *special* jury, even in the case of misdemeanors;

(*t*) 2 Hale, P. C. 264; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 40.

(*u*) 25 Edw. 3, st. 5, c. 3.

(*x*) On an information *ex officio*, the attorney-general is entitled to demand a trial at bar, if he thinks proper (1 Chit. Cr. L. 848).

(*y*) Vide sup. p. 295.

(*z*) 2 Hale, P. C. 263; 2 Arch. Just. 18; 6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 13; 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 21; 15 & 16 Vict. c. 76, s. 105.

(*a*) To *traverse*, properly signifies to plead in denial; but in the practice of the criminal courts, the word has been ordinarily thus used in connection with a postponement of the trial.

but a special jury is not allowed in misdemeanors tried at the sessions or assizes: nor is it ever allowed in cases of high treason or felony. But as regards treason generally (with the exception of an attempt to assassinate the sovereign), the statute 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, enacted that no person should be tried for the same, or for any misprision thereof, unless the indictment was found within *three years* after the offence, and the prisoner shall have the same compulsory process to bring in his witnesses, as is used to compel the attendance of the witnesses *against* him; and the statutes of 7 Anne, c. 21, and 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 21, entitle the prisoner to have a copy of the indictment, and *a list of the witnesses* to be produced against him, and also of the jurors, delivered to him before the trial (*b*); but by 5 & 6 Vict. c. 51 (*c*), it has been provided, that in all cases of high treason in compassing or imagining any bodily harm tending to the death or destruction, maiming or wounding, of the Queen, (and in all cases of misprision of any such treason,) where the overt act or acts shall be an attempt to injure in any manner the person of the Queen, —the person charged shall be indicted, arraigned, tried, and attainted in the same manner and according to the same course and order of trial in every respect, and upon the like evidence, as if he stood charged with *murder*, and no indictment for such treason is to be within any of the

(*b*) If the indictment is in any court other than the Queen's Bench Division, *a list of the petty jury* must be given to the person charged, together with *the copy indictment*, ten days before the arraignment; and if the indictment *is* in the Queen's Bench Division, *the copy indictment* shall be delivered as above, but *the jury list* may be delivered afterwards, but so that it be ten days before the trial (6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 21; R. *v.* Frost, 2 Mood. C. C. 140); and in the case of an offence not provided for by the above enactments, (and not being such a prosecution as is dealt with by 60 Geo. 3 & 1 Geo. 4, c. 4, s. 8,) the allowance of a copy of the indictment, and a list of the witnesses, is in the discretion of the court, though, in practice, they are always allowed both in felonies and misdemeanors (1 Chit. Cr. L. 403).

(*c*) Vide sup. p. 167. See also 39 & 40 Geo. 3, c. 93.

provisions of the Acts 7 & 8 Will. III., 7 Anne, or 6 Geo. IV., above referred to.

When the trial is called on in court, the jurors are to be sworn, as they appear, to the number of twelve; unless they are challenged by the party (*d*). And as regards challenges, these may be made, either on the part of the crown, or on the part of the prisoner, and either to the array or to the separate polls, and for the same reasons as in civil cases. For it is at least as necessary in criminal as in civil cases, that the sheriff or returning officer be totally indifferent; and that the particular jurors should be *omni exceptione majores*,—not liable to objection either *propter honoris respectum*, *propter defectum*, *propter affectum*, or *propter delictum* (*e*). But the privilege formerly allowed to aliens in civil as well as in criminal cases, of challenging the array, on the ground that the sheriff had not returned a jury *de medietate linguæ*, was taken away in the case of treason by 1 & 2 Ph. & M. c. 10; and though preserved by the 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 47, in favour of persons indicted for felony or misdemeanor (*f*), it has now been taken away altogether by the Naturalization Act, 1870, which has enacted, that an alien shall not be entitled to be tried by a jury *de medietate linguæ*, but shall be triable in the same manner as if he were a natural-born subject (*g*).

[Challenges upon any of the foregoing accounts, are styled challenges *for cause*, which may be without stint in both criminal and civil trials (*h*). But in criminal

(*d*) By 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 8, a juror, who refused, from alleged conscientious motives, to be sworn, might have been permitted by the court to make solemn affirmation or declaration instead; and such an affirmation is now an alternative for the oath in all cases (51 & 52 Vict. c. 46).

(*e*) By 6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 50, no man shall serve on a jury for the trial of a capital offence, who shall not be qualified as a juror in civil causes within the same county, city or place.

(*f*) This Act (s. 62) repealed the former statutes on the subject, viz., 27 Edw. 3, st. 2, c. 8; 28 Edw. 3, c. 13; and 8 Hen. 6, c. 29.

(*g*) 33 & 34 Vict. c. 14, s. 5.

(*h*) Besides these challenges by the parties, the court itself is empowered to amend or enlarge the panels of jurors, by taking out the

[cases, or at least in cases of felony (*i*), there is allowed to the prisoner an arbitrary and capricious species of challenge to a certain number of jurors, without showing any cause at all,—which is called a *peremptory* challenge,—a provision full of that tenderness and humanity to prisoners, for which our English laws are justly famous. This is grounded on two reasons: 1. As every man must be sensible, what sudden impressions and unaccountable prejudices we are apt to conceive upon the bare looks and gestures of another, and how necessary it is that a prisoner, when put to his defence, should have a good opinion of his jury,—the want of which might totally disconcert him,—the law wills not that he should be tried by any one man against whom he has conceived a prejudice, even without being able to assign a reason for his dislike; and 2. Because, upon challenges for cause shown, if the reason assigned prove insufficient to set aside the juror, perhaps the bare questioning his indifference may sometimes provoke a resentment, to prevent all ill consequences from which the prisoner is still at liberty, if he pleases, to set him peremptorily aside.]

This privilege of peremptory challenge, though granted to the prisoner, is denied to the crown by 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 29; which, (repealing and re-enacting the former Act of 33 Edw. I. (Ordin. de Inquis.) on the same subject,) provides that the king shall challenge no jurors without assigning a cause certain, to be tried and approved by the court. [However, it is held that the king need not assign his cause of challenge till all the panel is gone through, nor unless there cannot be a full jury without the persons so challenged (*k*). And then and not sooner, the counsel

names of individuals and inserting others where necessary (6 Geo. 4, c. 50, s. 20, repealing the former Act of 3 Hen. 8, c. 12, on the same subject).

(*i*) Blackstone says that a peremptory challenge is allowed in "capital" felonies, in *favorem vitæ* (4 Bl. Com. 353); but the practice extends to all *felonies*, though not to any *misdemeanor* (Co. Litt. 156 b).

(*k*) In Mansell *v.* The Queen, 8 Ell. & Bl. 54, the law, as here laid

[for the crown must show cause, otherwise the juror shall be sworn (*l*).

The peremptory challenges of the prisoner must, however, have some reasonable boundary, otherwise he might never be tried; and the common law settled that such reasonable boundary should be the number of thirty-five, or one under the number of three full juries (*m*). For the law judged that five-and-thirty were fully sufficient to allow the most timorous man to challenge through mere caprice; and that he who peremptorily challenged a greater number, or three full juries, had no intention to be tried at all.] But by 6 Geo. IV. c. 50, s. 29 (repealing and re-enacting the former provisions of 22 Hen. VIII. c. 14, on the same subject),—no person arraigned for murder or felony shall be admitted to any peremptory challenge above the number of twenty, which is also the extreme number in such cases of high treason as come under the provisions of 5 & 6 Vict. c. 51; though in other kinds of high treason, the number remains thirty-five as at common law (*n*). And by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28, s. 3, if any person indicted for treason, felony, or piracy shall challenge peremptorily a greater number of the jury than such person is entitled by law to challenge in any of the said cases,

down by Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 353), was confirmed,—the Court of Queen's Bench observing that neither by 33 Edw. 1 (Ordin. de Inquis.), nor by 6 Geo. 4, c. 50, was there any intention to take away "all power of peremptory "challenge from the crown, &c., "and the course has invariably "been to permit the crown to "challenge without cause, till the "panel has been called over and "exhausted, and then to call over "the names of the jurors peremp- "torily challenged by the crown, "and put the crown to assign "cause, so that if twelve of those "upon the panel remain, as to "whom no just cause of exception "can be assigned, the trial may "proceed," &c.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 43, s. 3; 2 Hale, P. C. 271. And the practice is the same both in trials for misdemeanors and for capital offences (3 Harg. St. Tr. 519).

(*m*) 2 Hale, P. C. 269.

(*n*) This is by the effect of 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 10, s. 7. (See Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 43, s. 8.) As to the number of challenges allowed in misprision of treason generally, it seems doubtful. (Hawk. ubi sup. sect. 5.)

every such peremptory challenge beyond the number allowed by law, shall be entirely void, and the trial shall proceed as if no such challenge had been made.

If, by reason of challenges or the default of jurors, a sufficient number cannot be had of the original panel, a *tales* may be awarded, as in civil cases; supposing the prosecution to be in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court (*o*); but if it be at the assizes or sessions, the course is for the court to order, *ore tenus*, a new panel to be returned *instanter* (*p*). When at last jurors to the proper number, and free from all exception, are obtained, they are sworn; and the form of oath in cases of felony (or wherever the defendant appears in person) is as follows: "You shall well and truly try, and true deliverance make, "between our sovereign lady the Queen, and the prisoner "whom you have in charge: and a true verdict give "according to the evidence. So help you God" (*q*).

When the jury is sworn, if it be a cause of any consequence, the indictment is usually opened, and the evidence marshalled, examined, and enforced, by the counsel for the prosecution. It was formerly the rule, that no counsel should be allowed the prisoner on his trial on any charge of felony, (though it was otherwise in the case of a misdemeanor,) unless some point of law should arise proper to be debated (*r*): though the judges made no scruple to

(*o*) Arch. Pr. (13th ed.), p. 353.

(*p*) 4 Inst. 168; 4 St. Tr. 728.

(*q*) Vide sup. p. 401, n. (*d*).

(*r*) Sir E. Coke (3 Inst. 137) gives this reason for excluding counsel for the prisoner, "because "the evidence to convict a pri- "soner should be so manifest as it "cannot be contradicted." And Lord Nottingham, when high steward, declared (3 St. Tr. 726), that this was the only good reason that could be given for it. Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 355) also thinks the old practice wrong in principle; and he adds, on the authority of the Mirrour (c. 3, s. 1), that counsel were allowed under the more antient common law. Father Parsons, the Jesuit, and, after him, Bishop Ellys, (Of English Liberty, vol. ii. p. 66,) have imagined, that the benefit of counsel to plead for them was first denied to prisoners by a law of Henry the first,—meaning, apparently, chapters 47 and 48 of the code which is usually attributed to that prince.

allow a prisoner's counsel to instruct him what questions to ask, or even to ask questions for him with respect to matters of fact; and, as to matters of law, considered the prisoner as *entitled* to the assistance of counsel (*s*); and by 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, it was provided in the case of high treason generally, that he might make defence by counsel not exceeding two; and by 20 Geo. II. c. 30, the same indulgence was extended to *parliamentary impeachments* for treason, which had been excepted in the former Act; and now, by 6 & 7 Will. IV. c. 114, the antient rule has been put aside altogether, and all persons tried for felonies as well as for misdemeanors are now admitted to make full answer and defence by their counsel, or (in courts where solicitors practise as advocates) by their solicitor.

The rules of evidence and the practice generally which prevail in courts of criminal judicature, are the same in most respects as those which obtain in trials in the civil courts, though there are some points of difference. However, with the view of assimilating them as far as possible, it was enacted by 28 & 29 Vict. c. 18, that (if a person on his trial for felony or misdemeanor shall be defended by counsel (*t*), but not otherwise), it shall be the duty of the presiding judge, at the close of the case for the prosecution, to ask such counsel whether he intends to adduce evidence; and in the event of his not thereupon announcing his intention to adduce evidence, the counsel for the prosecution shall then be allowed to address the jury a second time in support of his case, for the purpose of summing up the evidence against the person on his trial; and that upon every trial for felony or misdemeanor, the person charged (or his counsel) shall be allowed, if he shall think fit, to open his defence; and after the conclusion of such opening, to examine any witnesses he may think fit to call; and then to sum up his evidence. The Act, however,

(*s*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 356.

(*t*) The word counsel in this Act is to be construed as applying to solicitors in all cases where they appear as advocates. (28 & 29 Vict. c. 18, s. 9.)

contains a proviso, that, save as altered in the above respects, the practice and course of proceedings in criminal trials (and particularly the right of the crown to *reply*) shall remain as before it passed.

There are, however, some points wherein a difference between civil and criminal evidence will be found to exist; and among these are the following (*u*) :—

Firstly, in all cases of treason and misprision of treason,—by the statutes 1 Edw. VI. c. 12, 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 11, and 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3,—*two* lawful witnesses are required to convict a prisoner; unless he shall willingly and without violence *confess* the same (*x*). [And, by the last-mentioned statute, it is declared, that both of such witnesses must be to the same overt act of treason; or one to one overt act, and the other to another overt act, of the same species of treason, and not of distinct heads or kinds: and that no evidence shall be admitted to prove any overt act, not expressly laid in the indictment (*y*). And therefore in Sir John Fenwick's case, in King William's time, (where there was but one witness,) an Act of Parliament was made on purpose to attaint him of treason (*z*): and he was executed thereon (*a*).] Again, in prosecutions for perjury, there can be no conviction except on the oath of two witnesses: though it will be sufficient that the perjury be directly proved by one witness, and that corroborative evidence on some particular point be given by another (*b*); and where the alleged perjury consists in the defendant's

(*u*) Besides the differences which here follow, it is to be remarked that some of the rules of evidence which were introduced by 17 & 18 Vict. c. 125 (the Common Law Procedure Act, 1854), were not intended to apply to criminal, but only to civil cases; however, sect. 20, permitting any person called as a witness (and unwilling from conscientious motives to be sworn) to make affirmation instead, was subsequently extended by 24 & 25 Vict. c. 66 to criminal proceedings; and see now 51 & 52 Vict. c. 46.

(*x*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 356.

(*y*) St. Tr. vol. ii. p. 144; Foster, 235.

(*z*) 8 & 9 Will. 3, c. 4.

(*a*) St. Tr. vol. xi.

(*b*) See R. *v.* Mayhew, 6 Car. & P. 315; R. *v.* Parker, 1 Car. & M. 639; The Queen *v.* Hook, 27 L. J. (M. C.) 222.

having contradicted what he himself swore on a former occasion, the testimony of a single witness in support of the defendant's own original statement will support a conviction (*c*). [But, in almost every other accusation, the oath of one positive witness will be sufficient,—the exception being allowed in treason in order to secure the subject more effectually from false accusation in a case so penal, and where there may be danger of his being made the victim of political oppression, and being allowed in perjury, because it would not be reasonable to convict, where there is only one oath against another (*d*).]

Secondly, a confession of his guilt by the defendant is in general sufficient to support a conviction. But this is only on the supposition that such confession is freely and voluntarily made; for otherwise, it is not even admissible in evidence (*e*). If drawn from him, therefore, by means of any threat or promise, it cannot, in general, be received (*f*); and it is in no case evidence, except against himself (*g*); and if any part of a confession is used to establish the case on the part of the prosecution, the whole of it must be given in evidence, though the jury are at liberty to believe those parts which make against the

(*c*) R. *v.* Harris, 5 B. & Ald. 929.

(*d*) 4 Bl. Com. 357; see R. *v.* Muscot, 10 Mod. 194; Champney's case, 2 Lewin, C. C. 258. Montesquieu lays it down (Sp. L. b. 12, c. 3), that those laws which condemn a man to death, *in any case*, on the deposition of a single witness, are fatal to liberty; and he adds this reason,—that the witness who affirms, and the accused who denies, make an equal balance; and that there is a necessity, therefore, to call in a third man to incline the scale. "But this," says Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 357), "seems "to be carrying matters too far; "for there are some crimes in "which the very privacy of their "nature excludes the possibility "of having more than one witness. "Neither, indeed," he adds, "is "the bare denial of the person "accused, equivalent to the positive oath of a disinterested witness."

(*e*) See Parker *v.* Green, 2 B. & Smith, 299; Reg. *v.* Fennell, 7 Q. B. D. 147.

(*f*) See Reg. *v.* Luckhurst, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 245; R. *v.* Sleeman, ib. 249; The Queen *v.* Reeve and Hancock, Law Rep., 1 C. C. 362.

(*g*) See also 7 Geo. 4, c. 64.

defendant, and to disbelieve what he alleges in his own favour (*h*).

Thirdly, in a former volume it was mentioned, that as the law now stands, neither the infamous character of a proposed witness, nor his being interested in the testimony he is about to give, prevents his being examined, but affects only his credibility; also, that the *parties* to the cause are now both competent and compellable to give evidence (*i*). But this change does not in general extend (*k*) to criminal trials, whether the offence charged is indictable or is punishable by way of summary conviction (*l*); but in the exceptional cases of prosecutions under the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (48 & 49 Vict. c. 69), or under sections 48 and 52—55 of the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100 (being offences against the chastity of women and girls), the accused party is made a competent witness on her own behalf (*m*),—but she is not therefore a credible witness.

Fourthly, the deposition or statement on oath of witnesses before magistrates, duly taken according to the provisions either of 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 17, or of 30 & 31

(*h*) R. *v.* Clewes, 4 Car. & P. 221.

(*i*) Vide sup. bk. v. As to the proof of the previous conviction of a witness for crime, see 28 & 29 Vict. c. 18, s. 6; 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 18.

(*k*) As to the statement, however, of a defendant, made on his being charged before a magistrate,—it will be remembered that when he makes the same *after being duly cautioned*, it is expressly provided by 11 & 12 Vict. c. 42, s. 18, that what he says may be given in evidence against him upon his trial. (Vide sup. p. 339.)

(*l*) Parker *v.* Green, 2 B. & Smith, 299; Bishop of Norwich *v.* Pearse, Law Rep., 2 Ad. & Ecc. Ca. 281. Upon the question as to whether a person on his trial for crime should be allowed to offer himself as a witness, the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 37) makes the following observations:—"As regards the "policy of a change in the law "so important, we are divided in "opinion. The considerations in "favour of and against the change "have been frequently discussed, "and are well known. On the "whole, we are of opinion that if "the accused is to be admitted to "give evidence on his own behalf, "he should do so on the same con- "ditions as other witnesses, sub- "ject to some special protection in "regard to cross-examination."

(*m*) Sect. 20 of 48 & 49 Vict. c. 69.

Vict. c. 35, s. 6,—may be produced at the trial, and given in evidence for or against the defendant, if the party who made the same be dead, or too ill to travel, or insane, or kept away by the prisoner; or may be given in contradiction of his evidence at the trial, if the deponent be called and examined thereat as a witness (*n*).

Fifthly, though, by the general rule of law, all hearsay evidence is excluded, yet on a charge of homicide, it is the practice to admit testimony as to the dying declarations of the deceased, with respect to the cause of his death, it being shown that such declarations were made under a sense of approaching dissolution (*o*).

Sixthly, though by 16 & 17 Vict. c. 83, the husband or wife of any party to a legal proceeding, is now in most civil cases competent and compellable to give evidence on behalf of either or any of the parties, yet that provision does not extend to either compel or enable a husband to give evidence for or against his wife, or a wife to give evidence for or against her husband, in any *criminal* proceeding; and such evidence remains inadmissible, as a general rule. But there are these exceptions:—(1.) In treason, a wife may give evidence against her husband, because the tie of allegiance is paramount to all others; (2.) Upon a charge of forcible abduction and marriage, or other violence to her person, the woman has always been a competent witness against her husband (*p*); and (3.) By 40 & 41 Vict. c. 14, on the trial of any indictment or proceeding for the non-repair of, or a nuisance to, any public

(*n*) R. *v.* Scaife and others, 20 L. J. (M. C.) 229; The Queen *v.* Upton, St. Leonard's, 10 Q. B. 827; The Queen *v.* Clements, 30 L. J. (M. C.) 193; Reg. *v.* Beeston, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 405; The Queen *v.* Cockburn, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 136; Austin's case (per Willes, J.), 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 612.

(*o*) R. *v.* Moseley, 1 R. & M. C. C. R. 97; R. *v.* Hayward, 6 Car. & P. 157; R. *v.* Perkins, 9 Car. & P. 395; The Queen *v.* Reany, 26 L. J. (M. C.) 43; The Queen *v.* Hind, 29 L. J. (M. C.) 147.

(*p*) 1 Chit. Bl. 444, n.; 1 Phil. Ev. 71; Lord Audley's case, 3 St. Tr. 402.

highway, river, or bridge, or instituted *for the purpose of trying or enforcing a civil right only*, every defendant, and his or her wife or husband, shall be admissible witnesses and compellable to give evidence; also (4.) By the Married Women's Property Acts, 1882, 1884, any wife or husband is made competent to give evidence against each other in any criminal proceedings taken under the Act (*q*); and (5.) By the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1885 (*r*), upon any prosecution under that Act or under sections 48 and 52—55 of the statute 24 & 25 Vict. c. 100, the husband or wife of the person charged is made a *competent* witness on behalf of the accused, but is not *compellable* to give evidence, either for or against the accused; and (6.) There is the like provision in the Explosive Substances Act, 1883 (*s*), as regards prosecutions under that Act.

[Seventhly, it was an antient and commonly received practice (*t*),—derived from the civil law, and which also has obtained in France (*u*),—that as counsel was not formerly allowed to any prisoner accused of a felony, so neither should he be suffered to exculpate himself therefrom by the testimony of any witnesses. And therefore it deserves to be remembered to the honour of Mary the first, (whose early sentiments were humane and generous,) that when she appointed Sir Richard Morgan chief justice of the Common Pleas, she enjoined him, "that notwith-" standing the old error which did not admit any witnesses " to speak, or any other matter to be heard, in favour of " the adversary, her majesty being party,—her highness's " pleasure was, that whatsoever could be brought in favour " of the subject, should be admitted to be heard, and " moreover, that the justices should not persuade them-

(*q*) 45 & 46 Vict. c. 75, ss. 12, 16; 47 & 48 Vict. c. 14.

(*r*) Sect. 20.

(*s*) 46 & 47 Vict. c. 3, s. 4, sub-s. 2.

(*t*) St. Tr. i. *passim*.

(*u*) Domat, Pub. Law, b. 3, tr. 1; Montesq. Sp. L. b. 39, c. 11.

[" selves to sit in judgment otherwise for her highness than " for her subjects" (*x*). Afterwards, in one particular instance,—when embezzling the royal stores was made a capital felony (*y*),—it was provided by statute, that any person impeached for such felony " should be received and " admitted to make any lawful proof that he could, by " lawful witness or otherwise, for his discharge and de- " fence;" and by and bye the courts grew so heartily ashamed of a doctrine so unreasonable and oppressive, that a practice was gradually introduced of examining witnesses for the prisoner, though not upon oath (*z*),—the consequence of which was, that the jury gave less credit to the prisoner's evidence, than to the evidence for the crown. Sir Edward Coke protests very strongly against this tyrannical practice, declaring, that he never read in any Act of Parliament, case, or record, that in criminal cases the party accused should not have witnesses sworn for him, and that therefore there was not so much as a *scintilla juris* against it (*a*); and the House of Commons were so sensible of this absurdity that, in the bill for abolishing hostilities between England and Scotland, (when felonies committed by Englishmen in Scotland were ordered to be tried in one of the three northern counties,) they insisted on, and carried against much opposition, the following clause: "that in all such trials, for the better " discovery of the truth, and the better information of the " consciences of the jury and justices, there should be " allowed to the party arraigned the benefit of such " credible witnesses, to be examined upon oath, as could " be produced for his clearing and justification" (*b*); and at length, by the 7 & 8 Will. III. c. 3, the same measure

(*x*) Hollingsh. 1112; St. Tr. i. 72.

(*y*) This was by 31 Eliz. c. 4, a statute repealed by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27.

(*z*) 2 Bulst. 147; Cro. Car. 292.

(*a*) 3 Inst. 79; 2 Hale, P. C. 283.

(*b*) Stat. 4 Jac. 1, c. 1. See Com. Journ. 4, 5, 12, 13, 15, 29, 30 Jun. 1607.

[of justice was established throughout all the realm, in cases of treason causing any corruption of blood, and of misprision thereof; and it was afterwards declared, by the 1 Anne, st. 2, c. 9, that in all cases of treason and felony, all witnesses for the prisoner should be examined upon oath in like manner as the witnesses against him;] and there is now no distinction in this matter between civil and criminal proceedings, every witness who is examined in a court of justice giving his evidence under the sanction of an oath, or of some affirmation allowed in substitution of an oath.

Lastly, the defendant in a criminal prosecution is allowed to call witnesses to speak, generally, to his character: though he is not allowed to prove particular actions bearing favourably on his character, unless they happen to stand in connection with some of the facts charged and proved against him (*c*). And, on the other hand, the crown seldom, in practice, seeks to put in evidence of general bad character (*d*); and though under certain circumstances, it may give proof of a previous conviction for crime (*e*), yet this must be within the restrictions which have been imposed by certain legislative provisions. For, by 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 99 (*f*), it was provided that in an indictment under those Acts alleging the offence to have been committed after a previous conviction, the defendant shall, in the first instance, be arraigned upon so much of the indictment as charges the subsequent offence, concerning which only the jury shall, in the first instance, inquire; and that if they shall find him guilty thereof, or if on arraignment he shall plead guilty to the subsequent offence, then, and not before, the previous conviction shall be inquired into. If, however, the prisoner, in his defence, shall give evidence as to character, the prosecutor may, in

(*c*) As to evidence to contradict evidence to character, see R. *v.* Rowton, 34 L. J. (M. C.) 57.

(*d*) Taylor on Evidence, s. 327.

(*e*) Ibid.

(*f*) There is a previous statute on this subject to the same general effect, viz., 6 & 7 Will. 4, c. 111.

answer thereto, give evidence of the previous conviction before the subsequent offence is found: and the jury shall then inquire of the previous conviction and of the subsequent offence, at the same time (*g*). As to the mode of proof of a previous conviction, the Prevention of Crimes Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), s. 18 (*h*), has provided that it may be proved by producing a record or extract of such conviction, and by proof of the identity of the party.

[When the evidence on both sides is closed,—and indeed when any evidence hath been given,—the jury cannot be discharged, (unless in cases of evident necessity,) till they have given in their verdict (*i*): but are to consider of it, and deliver it in, with the same forms as upon civil causes; but the judge may adjourn, while the jury withdraw to confer, and he returns to receive the verdict in open court (*j*).] When the trial runs to such a length, that it cannot be concluded in one day, the established practice is to adjourn the court till the next morning, the jury (in cases of felony) being kept somewhere together, so that they may have no communication except with each other (*k*); and the jury may not give their verdict on a Sunday (*l*). [The verdict may be general, *i.e.*, "guilty" or "not guilty;" or it may be special, setting forth all the circumstances of the case, and praying the judgment of the court (*m*), — whether, on the facts stated, it be murder,

(*g*) 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 116, and c. 99, s. 37. Some doubt appears to be entertained whether this practice is confined to offences under these Acts, or is general. (See Arch. Pl. & Ev. 15th ed. p. 831; The Criminal Law Acts, by Greaves, p. 203.)

(*h*) This Act has been amended by the 48 & 49 Vict. c. 75.

(*i*) Co. Litt. 227; 3 Inst. 110; Foster, 27; Gould's case, Hil. T. 1764; The Queen *v.* Charlesworth, 1 B. & Smith, 460; Winsor *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 1 Q. B. 289, 390.

(*j*) 3 St. Tr. 731; 4 St. Tr. 231, 455, 485.

(*k*) Stone's case, 6 T. R. 527; 1 Chit. C. L. 632.

(*l*) Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 37).

(*m*) R. *v.* Tindall, 6 A. & E. 143.

[manslaughter, a nuisance, or no offence at all. The jury find such special verdict where they doubt the matter of law, and therefore leave it to the determination of the court; but the jury have in all cases an unquestionable right to determine upon all the circumstances, and to find a general verdict.

There was at one time in use a practice of fining, imprisoning, or otherwise punishing jurors, for finding a verdict contrary to the direction of the judge; but this practice was arbitrary, unconstitutional, and illegal; and it is treated as such, by Sir Thomas Smith, two hundred years ago; who accounted such doings "to be very violent, tyran-"nical, and contrary to the liberty and custom of the realm "of England" (*n*). For, as Sir Matthew Hale well observes, it would be a most unhappy case for the judge himself, if the prisoner's fate depended upon his directions; and unhappy also for the prisoner, for, if the judge's opinion must rule the verdict, the trial by jury would be useless (*o*). Yet, in many instances, where contrary to the evidence the jury have found the prisoner guilty, their verdict hath been mercifully set aside, and a new trial granted by the Queen's Bench; but there hath yet been no instance of granting a new trial, where the prisoner was found *not* guilty on the first (*p*). Also, the only cases in which a new trial has hitherto been granted have been cases of misdemeanor (*q*), and not of felony (*r*); and when it is stated that no new trial has ever been granted in the case of a verdict of not guilty, this must not be understood of misdemeanors consisting of non-feasances, or which involve a mere civil liability; for in these a new trial is

(*n*) Smith's Commonw. l. 3, c. 1.

(*o*) 2 Hale, P. C. 313.

(*p*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 47, s. 11.

(*q*) R. *v.* Read, 1 Lev. 9; St. Tr. x. 416; R. *v.* Whitehouse, 1 Dearsley, C. C. 1; R. *v.* Manby, 6 T. R. 619; R. *v.* Oxford, 13 East, 410, 415.

(*r*) As to R. *v.* Scaife, 17 Q. B. 238, and 2 Den. C. C. 286, in notis, see Reg. *v.* Bertrand, Law Rep., P. C. 520; and Reg. *v.* Murphy, ib. 2 P. C. 535.

[ordinarily granted, whatever the original verdict may be (*s*).

If the jury find the prisoner not guilty, he is (save in the exceptional cases last mentioned) for ever quit and discharged of the accusation; and upon such *acquittal*,—or upon his discharge for want of prosecution, or upon no bill being found by the grand jury,—he shall be immediately set at large, without payment of any fee to the gaoler (*t*). But if the jury find him guilty, he is then said to be *convicted* of the crime whereof he stands indicted; which conviction may accrue, either by his confessing the offence and pleading guilty, or by his being found so by the verdict of his country.]

And here we may usefully refer to the allowance of the expenses incurred in a criminal prosecution, and to the restitution, in case of larceny, of the goods stolen.

1. And, firstly, by 7 Geo. IV. c. 64, s. 22 (*u*), the court before whom an indictment for any *felony* is preferred (*x*) is empowered to allow the expenses of the prosecutor and his witnesses (*y*), with compensation for their trouble and loss of time (*z*),—and this whether the case terminate in a

(*s*) The Queen *v.* Russell, 3 Ell. & Bl. 942; The Queen *v.* Johnson, 2 Ell. & Ell. 613.

(*t*) 55 Geo. 3, c. 50; 8 & 9 Vict. c. 114; R. *v.* Coles, 8 Q. B. 75.

(*u*) This Act repeals the previous enactments contained in 27 Geo. 2, c. 3; 18 Geo. 3, c. 19; 58 Geo. 3, c. 70.

(*x*) See also 7 & 8 Vict. c. 2, s. 1, as to offences committed *on the high seas;* 17 & 18 Vict. c. 104, s. 267, as to offences by *British seamen;* 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 13, 25 & 26 Vict. c. 65, s. 12, as to prosecutions removed for trial to the *Central Criminal Court;* and 32 & 33 Vict. c. 62, s. 17, as to the prosecution of *fraudulent debtors*.

(*y*) By 7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 28, and 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 8, the court may also order compensation to parties who have been active in the *apprehension* of certain offenders; and vide sup. pp. 336, 337.

(*z*) By 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 4, the amount of such expenses is placed under the superintendence of the secretary of state; and the costs are charged in the first instance upon the county rate or borough rate, and are repaid by the Treasury to the county or borough out of moneys provided

conviction or in an acquittal, or in no bill being found (*a*); and by 18 & 19 Vict. c. 126, s. 22, and 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 28, similar powers are given to justices at petty sessions, in dealing with offences under those Acts, in the exercise of their summary jurisdiction. And though, with regard to *misdemeanors* prosecuted by indictment, there is no general provision on the subject, the costs of the prosecution are, in a great variety of cases, provided for in the same way, by the particular Act under which the misdemeanor is punishable (*b*); and by 29 & 30 Vict. c. 52 (*c*), the justices before whom a prisoner is brought and examined (though no *committal for trial* takes place thereon) may grant to any witness called and examined a certificate of his expenses, which expenses are to be allowed out of the county rate,—provided always the charge be made *bonâ fide* and on reasonable and probable cause. And, by 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 5, the court before which any person is tried for any felony or misdemeanor may, in its discretion, order that there shall be paid to any witness, who was bound over by the examining magistrate to give evidence on behalf of the person accused, a sum of money in reasonable compensation for his expenses, trouble, and loss of time, as part of the expenses of the prosecution (*d*).

by parliament (The Queen *v.* The Commissioners of the Treasury, Law Rep., 7 Q. B. 387).

(*a*) Even if no bill is *preferred*, the court before whom any person has been summoned to attend by recognizance or subpœna, may award him a sum for his expenses, trouble, and loss of time (7 Geo. 4, c. 64, s. 22).

(*b*) See 10 & 11 Vict. c. 82; 13 & 14 Vict. c. 101; 14 & 15 Vict. c. 55, s. 3; 19 & 20 Vict. c. 16, s. 13; 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 121; c. 97, s. 77; c. 98, s. 54; c. 99, s. 42; c. 100, s. 77.

(*c*) This Act is temporary only, but has been continued by 52 & 53 Vict. c. 67, to 31st Dec. 1890.

(*d*) By 4 W. & M. c. 18, and the Crown Office Rules, 1886, r. 49, if the prosecutor (on an information filed by the master of the crown office) does not try within a year after issue joined, or if the defendant be acquitted by verdict, or if a *nolle prosequi* be entered, the Queen's Bench may award costs to the defendant,—unless the judge certifies in open court on the trial that there was a reasonable ground for the prosecution; and see 19 & 20 Vict.

2. By the common law there was no restitution of goods upon an indictment, because such proceeding is at the suit of the crown only; and therefore the party was enforced to bring an appeal of robbery, in order to have his goods again (*e*). But afterwards, by the 21 Hen. VIII. c. 11, where any person was convicted of larceny by the evidence of the party robbed, such party was to have full restitution of his money, goods and chattels,—or the value of them out of the offender's goods (if he had any),—by a writ to be granted by the justices; and afterwards, it became the practice for the court, upon the conviction of a felon, to order (without any such writ) immediate restitution to the several prosecutors of such goods as were brought into court (*f*). And though the statute of 21 Hen. VIII. has been repealed (*g*), a writ or order of restitution may now, in many cases, be issued under the provisions of particular statutes; for, firstly, under the 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 100 (*h*), if any person accused of any felony or misdemeanor under that Act (which relates, it will be remembered, to stealing and other cognate offences), is indicted for the same, by or on behalf of the owner, his executor or administrator, and is convicted of the offence, the property is to be restored to the owner, his executor or administrator, and the court (*scil.* the court which convicts the offender) (*i*), has power to award a writ of restitution for such property, or to order the restitution thereof in a summary manner; but as to valuable securities, no restitution is to be awarded if they have been *bonâ fide* paid or discharged by some person liable to the payment thereof, or (being negotiable instruments) have been *bonâ fide* taken

c. 16, ss. 25, 26; 25 & 26 Vict. c. 65, s. 12; and the Crown Office Rules, 1886, rr. 300, 301.

(*e*) 3 Inst. 242.

(*f*) There is no power, either at common law or by statute, of ordering restitution of goods, save to the prosecutor (The Queen *v.* The Corporation of London, 1 Ell. Bl. & Ell. 509).

(*g*) By 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 27.

(*h*) Lindsay *v.* Cundy, 2 Q. B. D. 96.

(*i*) The Queen *v.* Lord Mayor of London, Law Rep., 4 Q. B. 371.

by transfer or delivery for a just and valuable consideration, without any notice or reasonable cause to suspect the felony or misdemeanor; and, secondly, under the Summary Jurisdiction Act, 1879 (42 & 43 Vict. c. 49), s. 27, a similar power of ordering the restitution of stolen goods is given to the justices of the peace, in cases where they deal summarily with this class of offences.

[The order for restitution after conviction reaches the goods stolen, notwithstanding the property of them is endeavoured to be altered by a sale in market overt (*k*),—a doctrine which, though it may seem somewhat hard on the buyer, yet the rule of law is, that *spoliatus debet, ante omnia, restitui*, especially when the owner has used all the diligence in his power to convict the felon. And since the case is reduced to this hard necessity, that either the owner or the buyer must suffer, the law prefers the owner,—who has done a meritorious act by pursuing a felon to condign punishment,—to the right of the buyer, whose merit is only negative, that he has been guilty of no unfair transaction (*l*).] But under the 30 & 31 Vict. c. 35, s. 9, where a prisoner has been convicted of any offence involving in it the stealing of property, and it appears to the court that the prisoner has sold the property to a *bonâ fide* purchaser without notice, the court may, on the application of the purchaser, and on his restitution of the stolen property to the prosecutor, order a sum (not exceeding the purchase-money) to be paid to the purchaser out of any moneys which may be taken from the prisoner on his apprehension; and by the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, ss. 3, 4, the court may condemn any offender convicted of treason or felony to pay the costs of the prosecution (*m*), together with (to any person aggrieved) a sum of money by way of compensation not exceeding 100*l*.

(*k*) 1 Hale, P. C. 543; 4 Bl. Com. 363; White *v.* Spettigue, 13 Mee. & W. 603; Scattergood *v.* Sylvester, 15 Q. B. 506.

(*l*) See the observations in the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 40), as to the doctrine of restitution, with reference to rights of property innocently acquired by a third party.

(*m*) The Queen *v.* Roberts, Law Rep., 9 Q. B. 77.

CHAPTER XIX.

OF JUDGMENT AND ITS CONSEQUENCES.

WE are now to consider the *judgment* in a criminal prosecution (*a*); for when, upon a charge of felony, the jury have, in the presence of the prisoner, brought in their verdict, "guilty," he is either immediately, or at a convenient time soon after, asked by the court, if he has anything to offer why judgment should not be awarded against him; and, upon a charge of misdemeanor, in case the defendant be found guilty in his absence, a *capias* is thereupon issued, to bring him in to receive judgment, and (if he absconds) he may be prosecuted even to outlawry; but no corporal punishment can in any case be awarded against a defendant unless he be personally present (*b*). Now supposing that the convicted party appears in person, he might formerly (and it was at this stage of the proceedings that he should) have claimed his benefit of clergy,—a privilege or exemption long since abolished (*c*); and it is at this stage

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 328.

(*b*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 48, s. 17. The defendant must in all cases be personally before the court, in order to move in arrest of judgment. (Com. Dig. Indictment, N.) And to enable him so to move, he must, in capital cases, be asked, before judgment, "what he has to say "why judgment of death should "not be pronounced against him." (Ibid.)

(*c*) The benefit of clergy constituted, in former times, so remarkable a feature in our criminal law, that it may be desirable to subjoin here some further notice of it. It originally consisted in the privilege allowed to a clerk in orders, when prosecuted in the temporal courts, of being discharged from thence, and handed over to the Courts Christian, in order to make canonical purgation,—that is, to

also of the proceedings that he may offer any exceptions to the indictment as in *arrest of judgment*, the exceptions being grounded on some defect apparent on the face of the record, for it is to defects of that kind only, that the motion in arrest of judgment applies (*d*). Formerly, indeed, the judgment might be arrested for merely formal defects, as for want of sufficient certainty in setting forth

clear himself on his own oath, and on the oaths of his compurgators (Hist. Eng. L. by Reeves, vol. ii. pp. 14, 134; 25 Edw. 3, st. 6, c. 4, et sup. bk. v.); which privilege was extended by degrees to all who could read, and was ultimately allowed by 6 Ann. c. 9, without reference to the ability to read. (Reeves, ubi sup. et vol. 4, p. 156; 2 Inst. 637; 1 Edw. 6, c. 12.) But it was provided by 4 Hen. 7, c. 13, that laymen allowed their clergy should be burned in the hand, and should claim it only once; and as to the clergy,—it became the practice in cases of heinous and notorious guilt, to hand them over to the ordinary *absque purgatione faciendâ*, —the effect of which was that they were to be imprisoned for life (4 Bl. Com. 369); although afterwards, by 18 Eliz. c. 7, the delivering over to the ordinary was abolished altogether. Benefit of clergy had no application except in capital felonies; and from the more atrocious of these it was successively taken away by various statutes, and was ultimately abolished altogether by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, s. 6. Prior to its abolition, clerks in orders were discharged in clergyable felonies without any corporal punishment whatever, and as often as they offended (2 Hale, P. C. 375), the only penalty to which they were subjected being a forfeiture of their goods; and the case was the same with peers and peeresses, as regards the first offence; and inasmuch as, after the total abolition of clergy by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, doubts were entertained whether the privilege of lords or peers in parliament was not still preserved, the 4 & 5 Vict. c. 22, enacted that, upon conviction for any felony, peers should be punishable like any other of her Majesty's subjects. Commoners could have benefit of clergy only for the first offence, and were discharged by it from the capital punishment only, —being subject, by 3 Geo. 1, c. 11, 6 Geo. 1, c. 23, and 19 Geo. 3, c. 74, to forfeiture of their goods, and (in addition) to burning in the hand, and (except in manslaughter) to whipping, together with fine and imprisonment (or, in certain cases, transportation) in lieu of the capital sentence. (4 Bl. Com. p. 371.)

(*d*) For any error in law apparent on the record, and with regard to which no question has been *reserved* for the consideration of the Court for Crown Cases Reserved, an appeal to the Court of Appeal also lies. (36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 47; R. *v.* Steel, 2 Q. B. D. 37; The Queen *v.* Fletcher, ib. 43; Blake *v.* Beech, 2 Ex. D. 335.)

the person, the time, or the place; but now (as we have seen) defects of a merely formal kind are (in some cases) wholly immaterial, and (in all other cases) must be brought forward either by way of demurrer or by motion to quash the indictment (*e*); so that a motion in arrest of judgment can now be made only for a matter of substance (*f*), and even then only where the defect is not aided by verdict (*g*); but if the objection taken appear to be sufficient, the court will arrest the judgment, that is to say,—will abstain from pronouncing any judgment and will discharge the prisoner, in which case the party may be indicted again (*h*).

There is also another method of protecting a prisoner found guilty by verdict, from having judgment awarded against him, where the case is a proper one (by reason of some point of law involved therein) that he should be so protected at least for a time; for supposing the trial to be in a court of oyer and terminer, gaol delivery, or quarter sessions, and that any question of law arises which the court finds too difficult for its determination, it may, by 11 & 12 Vict. c. 78, *reserve* such question, and state it in the form of a special case for the consideration of the judges of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court (*i*), and may in the meantime postpone the judgment, or respite the execution of it, as may be thought fit (*j*).

(*e*) Vide sup. p. 382.

(*f*) Larkin's case, 1 Dears. C. C. R. 365.

(*g*) Heymann *v.* The Queen, Law Rep., 8 Q. B. 102.

(*h*) 4 Rep. 45.

(*i*) In the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission (p. 37), it is stated, that "up to the year 1848 "it was the practice, if any ques- "tion of law which would not "appear on the record arose at a "criminal trial at the assizes, for "the judge who tried the case to "state the point for the opinion of "all the judges, by whom it was "afterwards considered and deter- "mined, no reasons for the de- "termination being given. If the "judges thought that the convic- "tion was wrong, the person con- "victed was pardoned. There was "no mode of reserving cases which "arose at the Quarter Sessions."

(*j*) This jurisdiction as to "reserved cases" is exercised by the judges of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, or five of them at the least, of whom the "Lord Chief Justice of England"

Again, a *pardon*, which may (as already mentioned) be pleaded on arraignment in bar of the indictment (*k*), may also be pleaded after verdict, in arrest of judgment; but certainly, when a man hath obtained a pardon, he ought to plead it as soon as possible.

If all these resources fail, the court must pronounce *judgment* (*l*), by awarding the punishment which the law hath annexed to the crime; and such judgment ought regularly in all cases to be *recorded* (*m*). The punishment of offences is in some cases governed by the common law only, but is more frequently defined by statute (*n*). In misdemeanors, it is generally fine or imprisonment, or both; in felonies, it is usually imprisonment or penal servitude; and the imprisonment is frequently accompanied (both in misdemeanors and in felonies) with hard labour—to which whipping, in certain cases, and solitary

(unless for some special reason he is unable to be present) shall be one. (36 & 37 Vict. c. 66, s. 47, and 44 & 45 Vict. c. 68, s. 15.) It appears that if a difference of opinion occurs between the five judges, it is held that the minority are not bound by the majority, but the matter must be referred to the whole body. (See the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 38.)

(*k*) Vide sup. p. 383.

(*l*) It may be observed that after indictment found and *before judgment*, the attorney-general on behalf of the crown may enter a *nolle prosequi* on the record.

(*m*) By 4 Geo. 4, c. 48, whenever any person is convicted of any capital felony (except *murder*), and the court before whom he is convicted is of opinion that (under the particular circumstances of the case) he is a fit subject for the royal mercy, the court may abstain from pronouncing judgment of death, and may simply order the judgment to be *recorded;* which, being entered on record, is to have the same effect as if the judgment had been pronounced and the offender reprieved; but some doubt exists as to whether these (or the like) provisions still remain in force (Arch. Pl. & Ev. in Crim. Ca. 15th ed. 534; Rosc. Dig. C. C. 208).

(*n*) In the case of a *felony* for which no other punishment is provided, there may (by 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, s. 8, and 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3) be awarded penal servitude to the extent of seven years, or imprisonment (with or without hard labour, solitary confinement, and whipping) to the extent of two years; and in the case of a *misdemeanor* for which no other punishment is provided, there may be awarded (by the common law) fine and imprisonment at the discretion of the court.

confinement (to the extent presently to be mentioned) are also sometimes added (*o*).

In cases punishable at common law, the judge has a discretion whether fine or imprisonment, or both, shall be awarded, and the measure of either is also left to his decision; and even where the punishment is fixed by statute, there is usually reposed in the judge, in cases of felony, a discretion between imprisonment and penal servitude, and in cases both of felony and misdemeanor, a power of determining, within certain limits at least, the duration of the period of confinement. The judge, however, cannot inflict, for any offence, a punishment not specifically made applicable thereto by the law itself; and by the Bill of Rights (1 W. & M. sess. 2, c. 2), no cruel or unusual punishments may be inflicted. But where a criminal has been convicted of any felony, and is sentenced to imprisonment, and he is already in confinement under a previous conviction and sentence, the court may direct the imprisonment under the subsequent sentence to commence from the expiration of the period of the imprisonment under the previous sentence, and that although the aggregate term of imprisonment may exceed the maximum term of imprisonment allowed by the particular Act (*p*). Moreover, in all cases where the court by any statute is empowered or required to award a sentence of penal servitude exceeding *seven years*, the court may substitute the term of seven years, or else imprisonment, with or without hard labour, to the extent of two years (*q*).

(*o*) The punishment of *whipping* was inflicted (at common law) on persons of inferior condition, who were guilty of petty larceny or other of the smaller offences; but by the usage of the Star Chamber, it was never inflicted on a gentleman (1 Chit. C. L. 796). Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 377) enumerates also the *pillory*, the *stocks*, and the *ducking stool*, as ignominious punishments; but the pillory was abolished by 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 23; and the stocks and the ducking-stool are obsolete.

(*p*) 7 & 8 Geo. 4, c. 28, s. 10; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

(*q*) 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3.

We propose now to consider here, and with some little detail, each of the classes of criminal punishment above referred to.

[And firstly, *as to fines.*—The value of money being different to different individuals, and varying also from century to century, the *quantum* of fines neither can nor ought to be ascertained by any invariable law. The law of the Twelve Tables, which fined every person who struck another five-and-twenty denarii, grew in the more opulent days of the empire to be a punishment of so little consideration, that one Lucius Neratius made it his diversion to give a blow in order to pay the legal penalty. Our law, therefore, has not as a rule ascertained the quantity of fines, and has directed rather that such and such an offence shall be punished "by fine" in general, without specifying the sum; and the power of the court as to fixing the amount of the fine, when not specifically limited by any particular statute, is limited generally by the constitutional principle, declared in the Bill of Rights, that excessive fines shall not be imposed (*r*); and the same statute further declares, that all grants and promises of fines and forfeitures of particular persons, before conviction, are illegal and void (*s*).

The reasonableness of fines in criminal cases is also regulated by the determination of *Magna Charta*, c. 14, concerning amercements for misbehaviour by the suitors in matters of civil right,—"*Liber homo non amercietur pro parvo delicto, nisi secundum modum ipsius delicti; et pro magno delicto, secundum magnitudinem delicti, salvo contenemento suo; et mercator eodem modo, salvâ mercandisâ suâ; et villanus eodem modo amercietur, salvo wainagio suo,*"—a rule that obtained even in Henry the second's time (*t*), and which means that no man shall have a larger amercement imposed upon him than his circumstances

(*r*) A fine of 30,000*l.* imposed on the Duke of Devonshire, for striking within the limits of a royal palace, was declared oppressive and illegal (11 Harg. St. Tr. 136; Oates's case, 4 Harg. St. Tr. 106).

(*s*) 2 Inst. 48.

(*t*) Glanv. b. 9, c. 8, s. 11.

[or estate will bear, *i. e.*, saving to the landowner his contenement or land (*u*), to the trader his merchandize, and to the countryman his wainage, or team and instruments of husbandry. And in order to ascertain that fines are just and not unreasonable, the Great Charter directs, that the amercement, which is always inflicted in general terms ("*sit in misericordiâ*"), shall be set (*ponatur*), *i.e.*, reduced to a certainty, by the oath of good and lawful men of the neighbourhood; which method of liquidating the amercement to a precise sum, was in the superior courts (*v*) usually performed by the assessment (or *affeerment*) of the coroner, a sworn officer chosen by the neighbourhood, under the equity of the statute of Westm. 1, c. 18, and then the judges estreated the amount into the Exchequer (*x*). As regards, indeed, the officers themselves of the superior courts, the fines (or amercements) imposed upon them were assessed by the judges themselves; but when a pecuniary mulct was inflicted on any one who was not an officer of the court (*y*), it was then properly denominated a *fine*, and the antient practice was to inquire by a jury "*quantum inde regi dare valeat per annum, salvâ sustentatione suâ, et uxoris, et liberorum suorum*" (*z*). And since the disuse of such inquest, it is never usual to assess a larger fine than a man is able to pay without touching the implements of his livelihood; but to inflict some corporal punishment, or a limited imprisonment, in lieu of (or in addition to) the fine, where such punishment is appropriate and seems necessary. And it is for this reason that fines in the king's courts have been frequently denominated ransoms, because the penalty must otherwise fall upon a man's

(*u*) Lord Coke says *contenement* is *countenance* (semble, competence) (2 Inst. 28).

(*v*) In the court leet and court baron the assessment was (and is) by *affeerors*, or suitors sworn to *affeere*; that is, to tax and moderate the general amercement, according to the particular circumstances of the offence and of the offender.

(*x*) F. N. B. 76.

(*y*) 8 Rep. 40.

(*z*) Gilb. Exchequ. c. 5.

[person, unless it be redeemed or ransomed by a pecuniary fine (*a*),—according to the antient maxim, *qui non habet in crumenâ luat in corpore;* but where any statute speaks of both fine and ransom, it is holden that the ransom shall be treble the fine at least (*b*).]

Secondly, as to *imprisonment* (*c*).—Imprisonment, when imposed under modern Acts of Parliament as a punishment for crime, is now usually limited so as not to exceed two years (*d*); and the sentence frequently inflicts the additional severity of *solitary confinement*, or of *hard labour*, or both, according to the nature of the case (*e*). But as regards solitary confinement, the 7 Will. IV. & 1 Vict. c. 90, s. 5, provides, that it shall not be lawful to direct an offender to be kept in solitary confinement for any longer period than one month at a time, or than three months in the space of one year; and a similar limitation is inserted in each of the Criminal Law Consolidation Acts of 1861 (viz. 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97, 98, 99, 100), with reference to the offences punishable under those statutes respectively; and as regards hard labour, regulations respecting its nature and severity have been made, under which it is divided into two classes,—one for the employment of males above the age of sixteen, the other of males below that age and of females (*f*).

(*a*) Mirrour, c. 5, s. 3; Lamb. Eirenarch. 575.

(*b*) Norton's case, Dyer, 232.

(*c*) Offenders under the age of *sixteen*, sentenced to imprisonment for (at the least) ten days, may be detained (after the period of imprisonment) in a certified *reformatory school* for not less than two nor more than five years; and offenders under the age of *ten* may also in certain cases be similarly dealt with (25 & 26 Vict. c. 44; 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, ss. 41—43; 40 & 41 Vict. c. 21).

(*d*) See 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, *passim*. It formerly extended to three and even to four years, in the case of certain offences.

(*e*) The punishment of *hard labour* is said to have been first introduced by 6 Ann. c. 9. (See R. *v.* Baker, 7 A. & E. 502.) Hard labour may now be added, in most cases, to the sentence of imprisonment. (See 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, *passim*.)

(*f*) See 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, s. 19, and Part IV. sched. I. reg. 34

Thirdly, as to *whipping*.—Under such modern Acts of Parliament as authorize this punishment, the offender may be whipped in addition to being imprisoned. By 1 Geo. IV. c. 57, however, it was provided that judgment shall in no case be given that any *female* convicted of any offence shall be whipped either publicly or privately; and in cases where the whipping of female offenders had (before that Act) formed either a part or the whole of the sentence, the court was empowered, *in lieu* of the sentence of being publicly or privately whipped, to pass sentence of confinement with hard labour in the common gaol or house of correction, for any time not exceeding six months, nor less than one month, or of solitary confinement therein, for any space not exceeding seven days at any one time; and by the Criminal Law Consolidation Acts of 1861, where whipping is authorized, it is uniformly confined to males under the age of *sixteen* (*g*), and the whipping is to be private, and only to be inflicted *once*, and the number of strokes and the instrument with which they are to be administered are to be specified by the court in the sentence. And a similar provision was made by 25 & 26 Vict. c. 18, with reference to this punishment when awarded by a Court of *Summary Jurisdiction;* but in the case of an offender whose age does not exceed fourteen years, the number of strokes is not to exceed twelve, and the instrument to be used is a birch rod (*h*). On the other hand, when the

—38. And see also 40 & 41 Vict. c. 21, s. 37, enabling the secretary of state to relax the rules laid down in the previous Act, as to the nature of the labour. See also 42 & 43 Vict. c. 49, s. 4, with reference to the remission of hard labour in cases disposed of by way of summary conviction.

(*g*) See 24 & 25 Vict. cc. 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, *passim*. In one instance (24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 101), the age mentioned is *eighteen;* but this is probably a clerical error.

(*h*) This Act is not in terms referred to in the Summary Jurisdiction Act, 1879 (42 & 43 Vict. c. 49), but that statute limits the number of strokes with a birch rod in the case of a child under the age of fourteen to *six*, and makes, moreover, additional regulations with regard to the manner in which the sentence is to be carried out (vide sup. p. 317).

sentence of whipping is inflicted under the 26 & 27 Vict. c. 44, an Act passed in the year 1863 "for the further security of the persons of her Majesty's subjects from personal violence" (*i*), the punishment may be ordered to be repeated twice or even thrice; and there is no limitation as to the age of the person to be so punished; though if his age does not exceed sixteen, the number of strokes at each infliction is not to exceed twenty-five, and they are to be administered with a birch rod; and in the case of older offenders, the number of strokes, at each whipping, is not to exceed fifty; and the sentence is in every case to specify the number of strokes and the instrument to be used; and no whipping is to take place after the expiration of six months from the passing of the sentence.

Fourthly, as to *penal servitude*.—This is a sentence which has been introduced, in our own days, in substitution for that of *transportation beyond the seas* (*k*). The principal statute having reference to punishment by way of "transportation" was the 5 Geo. IV. c. 84, by which the law on that subject was revised and consolidated in the year 1824 (*l*). Under that Act, the sovereign was enabled to appoint places beyond the seas, either within or without the dominions of the crown, to which offenders under sentence of transportation might be conveyed and kept to hard labour; and also places, in England and Wales, for their confinement until transported or discharged, or otherwise disposed of by the secretary of state. But great difficulty having latterly arisen in finding colonies willing to receive

(*i*) As to this Act, vide sup. pp. 73, 122.

(*k*) Transportation is said (Barr. on Statutes, 352) to have been first inflicted as a punishment by 39 Eliz. c. 4. As to its history, see R. *v.* Baker, 7 A. & E. 502; Bullock *v.* Dodds, 2 B. & Ald. 262, 267; Whitehead *v.* The Queen, 7 Q. B. 532.

(*l*) This Act has been amended by 6 Geo. 4, c. 69; 11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4, c. 39; 2 & 3 Will. 4, c. 62; 4 & 5 Will. 4, c. 65; 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 90; 6 & 7 Vict. c. 7; 10 & 11 Vict. c. 67; 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, s. 7; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3; 22 Vict. c. 25; and 39 & 40 Vict. c. 42.

transported convicts, it became gradually the practice, as to certain classes of convicts who had been sentenced to transportation, to detain them in the mother-country for the whole period of their term of punishment; and it was ultimately thought expedient to abolish the sentence of "transportation" altogether, and to substitute for it that of "penal servitude;" under which convicts may be subjected to such confinement and discipline (either at home or abroad) as shall be found practicable and desirable (*m*).

This change was effected by the "Penal Servitude Acts," 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, and 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55, by which (after providing that no person should for the future be sentenced to transportation) it was enacted that any persons who, if those Acts had not passed, might have been so sentenced, should be liable to be sentenced to be kept in *penal servitude* for a term of the same duration; and further, that any person who might have been sentenced *either* to transportation or to imprisonment, may be sentenced either to penal servitude or to imprisonment (*n*); and the 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3 also provided that wherever, under the former law, seven years' transportation might have been awarded, penal servitude for *three* years might be substituted; but the 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47 has now provided, that no person shall, in any case, be sentenced to penal servitude for a shorter period than *five* years; and the same Act also provided that if the offender had been previously convicted of felony, the least period of sentence by way of penal servitude should be *seven* years (*o*), but the 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55 has repealed the last-mentioned provision.

The Penal Servitude Acts also provided, that every person sentenced to this punishment should be kept either

(*m*) See the evidence of Mr. Waddington, before the select committee of the House of Commons on Transportation. (Second Report, p. 3.)

(*n*) 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, s. 6.

(*o*) The Queen *v.* Willis, Law Rep., 1 C. C. 363; The Queen *v.* Deane, 2 Q. B. D. 305.

in any prison or place of confinement in the United Kingdom, or in any river, port, or harbour thereof, or in some place in her Majesty's dominions beyond the seas, duly appointed for such purpose by order in council, according as the secretary of state should from time to time direct (*p*), and should, while under confinement, be kept to hard labour and otherwise treated as persons sentenced to transportation might formerly have been dealt with (*q*). But by the same Acts it was made lawful for her Majesty (*r*), by order in writing, under the hand and seal of the secretary of state, to grant to any convict under sentence of penal servitude, or of imprisonment, a *licence to be at large* during such portion of his term, and on such conditions in all respects, as to her Majesty should seem fit (*s*),—such licence being revocable at pleasure, and being forfeited if the holder is subsequently convicted of any indictable offence, or fails to report himself (*t*) to the proper officer once in every month, or fails to give due notice (that is to say, by personally presenting himself and declaring the same) of any change of residence (*u*); and if

(*p*) The convict prisons at present in use in England are mentioned sup. vol. III. p. 134.

(*q*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, s. 6; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, s. 3.

(*r*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, s. 9; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, s. 5; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, ss. 4—10. The Prevention of Crimes Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), as amended by 39 & 40 Vict. c. 23, 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55, and 48 & 49 Vict. c. 75, also contains provisions with regard to the holders of such licences. A prisoner sentenced to penal servitude, is informed by the authorities, on arriving at his destination, that he will, by a regular course of industry while undergoing his sentence, be enabled to obtain his liberty under a "licence to be at large," before the expiration of the period for which he has been sentenced,—the time varying according to the number of years for which he has been sentenced; but if he has been sentenced to penal servitude *for life*, no such remission can take place except by order of the secretary of state.

(*s*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, s. 9. And see 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 5.

(*t*) The report must be either *personally* or *by letter*, in accordance with the directions given by the chief officer of the police of the district. (Sect. 5.)

(*u*) 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, s. 4; 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 5; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55, s. 2.

the licence is revoked or forfeited, the convict may be sent back to the prison from which he was released by virtue of his licence, or may be placed in any other convict prison (*x*); and with the object of more effectually preventing crime, a *register* of criminals has been established, and their photographs directed to be taken and distributed, so as to facilitate their identification (*y*).

By the Prevention of Crimes Act, 1871 (34 & 35 Vict. c. 112), where any person is convicted on indictment, and a previous conviction is proved against him, the court may, in addition to any other punishment, direct that he shall be subject to the *supervision of the police* for a period not exceeding seven years, commencing immediately after the expiration of the sentence passed on him for the last of such crimes; and that any person, subject to such supervision, who shall remain in any place for forty-eight hours without notifying the place of his residence to the chief officer of police for the district, or who shall fail to comply with the requisitions of the Act in periodically reporting himself to such chief officer, shall (unless he can show that he did his best to act in conformity to the law) be liable to be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for any period not exceeding one year (*z*).

Lastly, as to the sentence of *death*.—This is the most terrible judgment in the laws of England; and the mode in which it is to take place is particularized in the sentence of death itself, and is that the prisoner be hanged by the neck till dead,—a mode of capital punishment that has

(*x*) 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99, ss. 10, 11; 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, s. 5; 27 & 28 Vict. c. 47, s. 9; 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 5.

(*y*) 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, ss. 5, 8. These enactments as to photographs originally extended to *all* persons convicted of crime; but this leading to unnecessary expense, it was subsequently (by 39 & 40 Vict. c. 23) provided that the secretary of state might from time to time by order prescribe the classes of criminals of whom such photographs should be taken.

(*z*) 34 & 35 Vict. c. 112, s. 8; 42 & 43 Vict. c. 55, s. 2; 48 & 49 Vict. c. 75.

been in use in this country from time immemorial (*a*). And [upon the passing of this sentence, the immediate and inseparable consequence at common law was *attainder*. For when it was thus made clear beyond all dispute that the criminal was no longer fit to live upon the earth, but was to be exterminated as a monster, and a bane to human society, the law set a note of infamy upon him; called him attaint (*attinctus*), stained or blackened; withdrew from him in general all civil rights; and considered him (in anticipation of his punishment) as already dead in law (*b*). But none of these consequences arose until after *judgment;* for there was a great difference between a man *convicted* and one *attainted*—though they were frequently, through inaccuracy, confounded together; for after a mere conviction, a man was liable to none of these disabilities, there being still (in contemplation of law) a possibility of his innocence, as something might be offered in arrest of judgment; but when judgment was once pronounced, then these consequences followed, both law and fact conspiring to prove him completely guilty, and there was not the remotest possibility left of anything to be said in his favour. Upon judgment therefore of death, and not before, the attainder of a criminal commenced (*c*),—or upon such circumstances as were equivalent to judgment of death, such as judgment of outlawry on a capital crime, pronounced for absconding or fleeing from justice, which tacitly confessed the guilt.] And, therefore, either upon judgment of outlawry, or of death, for a capital crime, a man was said to be attainted.

Among the consequences of attainder were, formerly, *forfeiture* and *corruption of blood.*

Forfeiture upon attainder accrued, in the first place, in the crime of treason. And here the criminal forfeited for ever to the crown all his freehold lands and tenements of

(*a*) 2 Hale, P. C. 399; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 48, s. 7.

(*b*) 3 Inst. 213.

(*c*) R. *v.* Bridger, 1 Mee. & W. 145.

inheritance, whether held in fee simple or fee tail; and, also, all his rights of entry on freehold lands and tenements which he had at the time of the offence committed, or at any time afterwards: and, further, the profits of all freehold lands and tenements which he had in his own right for life or years, so long as such interest should subsist (*d*).

This forfeiture related backwards to the time of the treason committed: so as to avoid all intermediate sales and incumbrances, but not those which had taken place before the crime (*e*); and therefore a wife's jointure was not forfeitable for the treason of her husband, because settled on her previous to the treason committed; but her dower was forfeited by the express provisions of the 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 11 (*f*); though the husband was held entitled to be tenant by the curtesy of the wife's lands, if the wife were attainted of treason, for that was not provided against by the statute (*g*). But though, after attainder, the forfeiture related back to the time of the treason committed, yet it did not take effect unless an attainder were had, of which it was one of the fruits; and therefore if a traitor died before judgment pronounced, or was killed in open rebellion, or hanged by martial law, it worked no forfeiture of his lands, for he never was attainted of treason (*h*).

(*d*) Co. Litt. 392; 3 Inst. 19; 1 Hale, P. C. 240; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 49.

(*e*) 3 Inst. 211.

(*f*) Counterfeiting the coin of the realm was formerly treason; but by some of the statutes constituting this offence (5 Eliz. c. 11, 18 Eliz. c. 1, 8 & 9 Will. 3, c. 26, 15 Geo. 2, c. 28), it was provided, that it should work no forfeiture of lands except for the life of the offender; and by all, that it should not deprive the wife of her dower.

(*g*) 1 Hale, P. C. 359.

(*h*) Co. Litt. 13; 4 Rep. 57. It was enacted by 7 Ann. c. 21 (repealed by 39 Geo. 3, c. 93), that (*after the decease of the then Pretender*) no attainder for treason should extend to the disinheriting of any heir, nor to the prejudice of any person other than the traitor himself. Blackstone's account (vol. iv. p. 384) of this enactment is this:—"At the time of the Union, "the crime of treason in Scotland "was, by the Scots law, in many "respects different from that in "England; yet it seemed neces-

With us in England forfeiture for treason was by no means derived from the feudal policy, but was antecedent to the establishment of that system in this island, being indeed founded on natural justice and transmitted from our Saxon ancestors, and forming a part of the antient Scandinavian constitution. For he who violates the fundamental principles of government, and breaks his part of the original contract between king and people, must be held to have abandoned his connection with society, and with it all those advantages (including the right of transferring or transmitting property to others) which result from civil society; [and besides, forfeitures, whereby one's posterity must suffer, are eminently calculated to restrain a man, not only by the dread of personal punishment, but also by his passions and natural affections, from committing this offence, according to that sentiment of Cicero, "*nec vero me fugit quam sit acerbum, parentum scelera filiorum pœnis lui; sed hoc præclarè legibus comparatum est, ut caritas liberorum amiciores parentes reipublicæ redderet*" (*i*); for children are pledges to the prince of the father's obedience (*k*). Yet many nations (even in antient times) have thought that this posthumous punishment savours of hardship to the innocent, especially for crimes that do not (like treason) strike at the very root and foundations of society; and, therefore, though confiscations were very frequent in the

" sary that a crime so nearly " affecting the government should " be put upon the same footing in " both parts of the united king- " dom. In new modelling these " laws, the Scotch nation and " the English house of commons " struggled hard, partly to main- " tain, and partly to acquire, a " total immunity from forfeiture " and corruption of blood which " the house of lords as firmly re- " sisted; and at length a compro- " mise was agreed to, viz. that the " same crimes, and no other, should " be treason in Scotland that are " so in England; and that the " English forfeitures and corrup- " tion of blood should take place " in Scotland *till the death of the* " *then Pretender, and then cease* " *throughout the whole of Great* " *Britain.*" (See Burnet's Hist. A.D. 1709; and "Considerations on the Law of Forfeiture," vol. i. p. 244.)

(*i*) Ad Brutum, ep. 12.

(*k*) Gravin. 1, s. 68.

[times of the earlier emperors, yet Arcadius and Honorius, in every other instance but that of treason, thought it more just, "*ibi esse pœnam, ubi et noxa est,*" and ordered that "*peccata suos teneant auctores, nec ulterius progrediatur metus, quam reperiatur delictum*" (*l*); and Justinian, also, made a law to restrain the punishment of relations (*m*). On the other hand, the Macedonian laws extended even the capital punishment of treason, not only to the children, but to all the relations of the traitor (*n*); and of course their estates must also be forfeited, as no man was left to inherit them; and in Germany, by the famous golden bull (*o*), copied almost *verbatim* from Justinian's code (*p*), although the lives of the sons of such as conspired to kill an elector were spared; yet this was expressed to be by the emperor's *particular bounty;* and they were thereby deprived of all their effects and rights of succession, and were rendered incapable of any honour, ecclesiastical or civil, "to the end that, being always poor and necessitous, "they might for ever be accompanied by the infamy of their "father, might languish in continual indigence, and might "find their punishment in living, and their relief in dying."]

The law of this country as to attainder for *murder*, was somewhat different from attainder in the case of high treason; for in murder, the offender forfeited to the crown the profits of his freehold estates during life, and (in the case of lands held by him in fee simple, though not with regard to those held in tail) the lands themselves, for a year and a day, with power to the crown of committing upon them what waste it pleased, and subject to this forfeiture, the lands escheated to the lord of the fee. This antient doctrine as to the right of the crown for a year and a day requires, however, some further explanation (*q*). [Formerly, then, the sovereign had a liberty of committing waste on the lands of *all* felons, by pulling

(*l*) Cod. 9, 47, 22.
(*m*) Nov. 134, c. 13.
(*n*) Qu. Curt.
(*o*) Cap. 24.
(*p*) L. 9, t. 8, l. 5.
(*q*) 2 Inst. 37.

[down their houses, extirpating their gardens, ploughing their meadows, and cutting down their woods (*s*); but this tending greatly to the prejudice of the public, it was agreed in the reign of Henry the first, that the king should have the profits of the land for one year and a day, in lieu of the destruction he was otherwise at liberty to commit (*t*). And, therefore, *Magna Charta* provided that the king should only hold such lands for a year and a day, and then restore them to the lord of the fee, without any mention made of waste (*u*). But the statute 17 Edw. II., *De prærogativâ regis*, seemed to suppose that the king should have his year, day, *and* waste, and not the year and day *instead of* waste; which Sir Edward Coke, and the author of the Mirrour before him, very justly looked upon as an encroachment, though a very antient one, of the royal prerogative (*x*).] Such continued to be the state of the law on this subject, in respect of felonies generally, until the passing of the 54 Geo. III. c. 145, though it became the practice to compound for the year, day, and waste, in order to prevent the crown from exercising its right of entry. But by the statute just mentioned it was enacted, that no future attainder for felony (except in the cases of *treason* or *murder*) should extend to the disinheritance of any heir, or to the prejudice of the right or title of any person other than the right or title of the offender himself, and during his life only; and that it should be lawful for every person to whom the right or interest of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments after the death of such offender should or might have appertained if no such attainder had been, to enter into the same, the attainder notwithstanding; and such remained

(*s*) A similar punishment (adds Blackstone, vol. iv. p. 385) appears, from the decrees of Nebuchadnezzar and Cyrus, to have obtained in Oriental countries, for besides the pain of death inflicted on the delinquents there specified, their houses were to be made "*a dung-hill.*" (Dan. c. iii. 29; Ezra, c. vi. 11.)

(*t*) Mirr. c. 4, s. 16; Flet. l. 1, c. 28.

(*u*) 25 Edw. 1, c. 22.

(*x*) Mirr. c. 5, s. 2; 2 Inst. 37.

the law until the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23 (The Felony Act, 1870), took away altogether from a judgment for treason or felony the effect of causing a forfeiture.

The forfeitures above mentioned all arose, it will be observed, only as consequences of attainder (*y*); and therefore a *felo de se* forfeited no lands of inheritance or freehold, for he could never be attainted though found to be a felon (*z*).

Another consequence of attainder in treason and murder was *corruption of blood*, both upwards and downwards (*a*); so that an attainted person could neither inherit lands or other hereditaments from his ancestors, nor *transmit* them by descent to any heir; but the same escheated to the lord of the fee, subject to the crown's superior right of forfeiture. But having had occasion to enlarge on this matter in a former volume, when the subject of *escheat* was under consideration, it is not necessary to detain the reader longer upon it in this place (*b*),—further than to remind him that by the Felony Act just mentioned, it has been provided that no judgment for any treason or felony shall henceforth cause any *corruption of blood* (*c*).

In addition to the forfeitures peculiar to attainder, it is to be understood that the forfeiture of *goods and chattels* (both real and personal) ensued not only on attainder, but on *conviction* for a felony of any kind, whether capital or otherwise (*d*). [For *flight* also, on an accusation of treason or felony, whether the party were found guilty or acquitted, if the jury found the flight, the party forfeited his goods and chattels; for the very flight was held an

(*y*) R. *v.* Bridger, 1 Mee. & W. 145.

(*z*) 3 Inst. 55; Norris *v.* Chambers, 30 L. J., Ch. 290.

(*a*) Kynnaird *v.* Leslie, Law Rep., 1 C. P. 389.

(*b*) Vide sup. vol. I. pp. 417 et seq.

(*c*) Vide sup. vol. I. p. 425.

(*d*) Forfeiture of *goods and chattels* accrued, consequently, on a verdict of *self-murder*. (Vide sup. p. 53.)

[offence carrying with it a strong presumption of guilt, and at least an endeavour to elude and stifle the course of justice. But in modern times it became unusual for the jury to find the flight,—forfeiture being looked upon, since the vast increase of personal property of late years, as too large a penalty for an offence to which a man is prompted by the natural love of liberty (*e*);] and by the 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28, s. 5, it was expressly enacted, that the jury impanelled to try a person indicted for treason or felony should no longer be charged to inquire whether he fled for such treason or felony.

To revert to the forfeitures which formerly took place on attainder, and those which accrued on conviction merely, some remarkable differences will be noticed between the two. 1. Lands were forfeited upon attainder, but goods and chattels by *conviction* merely (*f*): and this, because, as in many convictions for felony, there never was any attainder; therefore, in those cases, the forfeiture must have been upon conviction, or not at all; and, being necessarily upon conviction in those, it was so ordered in all other cases, as regards goods and chattels, the law loving uniformity. 2. In outlawries for treason or felony, lands were not forfeited till the judgment of outlawry; but the goods and chattels were forfeited as soon as a man was first put into the *exigent*, without waiting till he was *quinto exactus*, or finally outlawed, for the secreting himself so long from justice was construed a flight in law (*g*). 3. [The forfeiture of lands had relation to the time of the fact committed, so as to avoid all subsequent sales and incumbrances; but the forfeiture of goods and chattels had no relation backwards, so that those only which a man actually had at the time of conviction were forfeited; and therefore a traitor or felon might *bonâ fide* sell any of his

(*e*) Staundf. P. C. 183 b; 4 Bl. Com. 387.

(*f*) Roberts *v.* Walker, 1 Russ. & Myl. 756.

(*g*) 3 Inst. 232.

[chattels (real or personal), for the sustenance of himself and family between the offence committed and the conviction (*h*); for personal property is of so fluctuating a nature, that it passes through many hands in a short time; and no buyer would have been safe if he had been held liable to return the goods which he had fairly bought, provided any of the prior vendors had committed a treason or felony; but if they were collusively and not *bonâ fide* parted with, but merely to defraud the crown, the law (and particularly the statute 13 Eliz. c. 5) was strong enough to reach them, for, under such circumstances, they were all the while truly and substantially the goods of the offender.]

The doctrines relating to forfeiture for crime, of which some account has been thus presented, are still deserving of attention from the student; but their practical importance is now greatly lessened, by the sweeping change which was introduced in the year 1870, by the 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, which (it will be remembered) has provided that thenceforth no confession, verdict, inquest, conviction, or judgment of or for any treason or felony or *felo de se* shall cause any attainder or corruption of blood, or any forfeiture or escheat (*i*). And, in lieu of these consequences, the Act has provided that a conviction for treason or felony, followed by a sentence of death or penal servitude, or of imprisonment with hard labour exceeding twelve months, shall disqualify the person convicted from holding or retaining any military, naval, or civil office under the crown, or other public employment, or any ecclesiastical benefice, or any place, office or emolument in any university or other corporation, and from retaining any pension or superannuation allowance,—unless in the case of his receiving a free pardon from her Majesty within two months after conviction (*k*). And the same Act has

(*h*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 49, s. 33.

(*i*) 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, s. 1.

(*k*) Sect. 2. The convicted felon is also made incapable of being

further provided that the property of the convict may be committed to the custody and management of *administrators* appointed by the crown, or (in default of such appointment) to the management of *interim curators* appointed by the justices of the peace, on an application made in the interest of the convict or his family; and such administrators or curators are to pay the convict's debts and liabilities, and to support his family, and (subject thereto) are to preserve the residue of his property for the convict himself or his representatives, on the completion of his punishment, or on his pardon, or death (*l*). But the Act expressly excludes from its operation the law of forfeiture consequent upon *outlawry* (*m*); and therefore the antient consequences of a judgment of outlawry on a charge of treason or felony would seem to be still in force; for, as elsewhere pointed out, process of outlawry has been abolished in *civil* cases only (*n*).

elected or sitting or voting as a member of either House of Parliament, or of exercising any right of suffrage or other parliamentary or municipal franchise. (Ibid.)

(*l*) 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, ss. 9, 18.

(*m*) Sect. 1.

(*n*) Vide sup. p. 367.

CHAPTER XX.

OF REVERSAL OF JUDGMENT.

We are next to consider how a judgment may be avoided (*a*); and there are two ways of doing this,—either by a reversal of the judgment, or else by a reprieve or pardon.

And in the first place, a judgment may be set aside, reversed, or falsified without error brought, [for matters foreign to or *dehors* the record, that is, not apparent upon the face of it, so that they cannot be assigned for error in the superior court, which can only judge from what appears in the record itself: and therefore, if the whole record be not certified, or not truly certified by the inferior court, the party injured thereby may allege a diminution of the record, and cause it to be rectified. Thus, if any judgment be given by persons who had no good commission to proceed against the person condemned, it is void, and may be falsified by showing the special matter. As, where a commission issues to A. and B. and twelve others, or any two of them, of which A. or B. shall be one, to take and try indictments, and any of the other twelve proceed without the presence of either A. or B.,—in this case all proceedings, trials, convictions and judgments against any person are void for want of a proper authority in the commissioners, and may be] falsified and set aside accordingly on proof of the fact,—it being a high misdemeanor in the judges so proceeding, and little, (if anything,) short of

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 328.

murder in them all, in case any person on such a judgment should be condemned to suffer death (*b*).

And again a judgment had in an inferior court of criminal jurisdiction may be reversed on error, brought in the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice (*c*),—for notorious and substantial mistakes in the judgment or other parts of the record, as if a man found guilty of the misdemeanor of perjury should be adjudged a felon (*d*); or (as the law was formerly) where in an indictment for publishing an obscene book, the words alleged to be obscene were omitted (*e*). But for merely *formal* defects, these are now deemed immaterial, or (if material) are to be brought forward by demurrer or motion to quash the indictment, so as to be forthwith amended by order of the court (*f*). Also, proceedings in error are never allowed to be brought as of course, but only on sufficient probable cause shown to the attorney-general (*g*), whose *fiat* (or permission) is then understood to be grantable of common right, and *ex debito justitiæ* (*h*). And by 8 & 9 Vict. c. 68,—amended by 9 & 10 Vict. c. 24, and 16 & 17 Vict. c. 32,—where judgment has been given against a defendant indicted for a misdemeanor, and he has obtained leave to bring error, execution shall be stayed, and the defendant discharged from imprisonment, until such writ of error is finally determined; but no such execution shall be stayed or discharge take place, until the defendant shall be bound by recognizance, (with two sufficient sureties,) to prosecute the writ of error

(*b*) Hawk. P. C. b. 3, c. 50, ss. 2, 3; 4 Bl. Com. p. 391.

(*c*) If the sentence appears to be erroneous, but the indictment valid, the prisoner must be discharged. (R. *v.* Bourne, 7 A. & E. 58.) As to error brought for the purpose of compromising a prosecution, see Alleyne's case, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 505; 4 Ell. & Bl. 186.

(*d*) 4 Bl. Com. p. 391.

(*e*) See Bradlaugh *v.* The Queen, 3 Q. B. D. 607. Under the 51 & 52 Vict. c. 64, the obscene passages need not now be set forth, but only referred to in some precise way.

(*f*) Vide sup. p. 383.

(*g*) Ex parte Lees, 1 Ell. Bl. & Ell. 828; Castro *v.* Murray, Law Rep., 10 Exch. 213.

(*h*) 1 Vern. 170, 175; Ex parte Newton, 4 Ell. & Bl. 869; Mansell *v.* The Queen, 8 Ell. & Bl. 54.

with effect, personally to appear in court on the day on which judgment thereon shall be given, and (in case the judgment be affirmed) forthwith to render himself to prison according to the judgment (*i*).

When the judgment is reversed upon a writ of error in any criminal case, the statute 11 & 12 Vict. c. 78, s. 5, provides that it shall be competent to the court of error either to pronounce the proper judgment itself, or to remit the record to the court below, in order that that court may pronounce the proper judgment (*k*); and if the judgment be affirmed, or the writ of error quashed, then by 16 & 17 Vict. c. 32, s. 4, the court may forthwith commit the plaintiff in error to prison (if then present in court); or (if he be not present) then by the same Act, s. 5, on its being made to appear to a judge that the recognizances have been estreated, and that default has been made for the space of four days in rendering the plaintiff in error to prison, the judge may issue a warrant for his apprehension.

[The effect of reversing a judgment of *outlawry* is, that the party shall be in the same plight as if he had appeared upon the *capias;* and if it be before plea pleaded, he shall be put to plead to the indictment: if, after conviction, he shall receive the sentence of the law; for all the other proceedings, except only the process of outlawry for his non-appearance, remain good and effectual as before (*l*). But when judgment pronounced upon the *conviction* of the person indicted is falsified or reversed, all former proceedings against him are absolutely set aside, and the party stands as if he had never been at all accused; but he still remains liable to another prosecution for the same offence; for the first being erroneous, he never was in jeopardy thereby.]

(*i*) Dugdale *v.* The Queen, 1 Dearsley's C. C. R. 254.

(*k*) Holloway *v.* The Queen, 17 Q. B. 327.

(*l*) As to outlawry in criminal proceedings, see the Report of the Criminal Code Bill Commission, p. 36.

CHAPTER XXI.

OF REPRIEVE AND PARDON.

I. [A reprieve, from *reprendre*, to take back, is the withdrawing of a sentence (usually a sentence of death) for an interval of time, whereby the execution of a criminal is suspended (*a*); and such reprieve may be, in the first place, *ex mandato regis*, that is, at the mere pleasure of the crown, expressed to the court by which the execution is awarded (*b*); or the reprieve may be *ex arbitrio judicis*, and that either before or after judgment,—as where the judge is not satisfied with the verdict, or the evidence is suspicious, or the indictment is insufficient, or sometimes if any favourable circumstances appear in the criminal's character,—in order to give room to apply to the crown for either an absolute or a conditional pardon (*c*).

Reprieves may also be *ex necessitate legis;* as, where a woman is capitally convicted, and pleads her pregnancy; though this is no cause to stay the judgment; yet it is to respite the execution till she be delivered. This is a mercy dictated by the law of nature, *in favorem prolis;* and which was recognized by the laws of *antient* Rome (*d*), and has been the accepted law of England since the very first memorials of our law (*e*). In case this plea be made in

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 328.

(*b*) 1 Hale, P. C. 368; 2 Hale, P. C. 412; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 51, s. 8.

(*c*) 2 Hale, P. C. 412.

(*d*) Ff. 48, 19, 3.

(*e*) Flet. l. 1, c. 38; see a solitary instance to the contrary, reported in Fox, Acts and Mon.

[stay of execution, the judge directs a jury of twelve matrons (or discreet women) to inquire the fact; and if they bring in their verdict *quick with child* (for, barely *with child*, unless it be alive in the womb, is not sufficient), execution shall be stayed generally till the next session; and so from session to session, till either she is delivered or proves by the course of nature not to have been with child at all. But if she once hath had the benefit of this reprieve, and has been delivered, and afterwards becomes pregnant again, she shall not be entitled to the benefit of a further respite for that cause (*f*); for she may now be executed before the child is quick in the womb, and shall not (by her own incontinence) evade the sentence of the law.

Another cause of regular reprieve is, if the offender become *non compos*, between the judgment and the award of execution (*g*); for by the common law, on which, as formerly shown, some new provisions have now been engrafted by the legislature, though a man be sane when he commits a capital crime, yet if he becomes *non compos* after, he shall not be indicted; if after indictment, he shall not be convicted; if after conviction, he shall not receive judgment; if after judgment, he shall not be ordered for execution; if after such order, it shall not be carried out, —for "*furiosus solo furore punitur;*" and the law knows not but he might have offered some reason, if in his senses, to have stayed these respective proceedings (*h*). It is, therefore, the rule to demand of the prisoner, after he has been found guilty, what he hath to allege, why execution should not be awarded against him; and if he then appears to be insane, the judge in his discretion may and ought to reprieve him.]

II. In the absence of pregnancy, insanity, non-identity, or other special reason to stay the execution—which

(*f*) 1 Hale, P. C. 369.
(*g*) Ib. 370.
(*h*) Vide sup. p. 23.

collateral question, if raised by way of plea in bar of execution should, as the general rule, be determined forthwith by a jury for that purpose then empannelled (*i*), and of which no peremptory challenges are allowed the prisoner (*k*), the last resort is an act of grace, or (in other words) the sovereign's most gracious *pardon*, the granting of which is the most amiable prerogative of the crown. [Law, says an able writer, cannot be framed on principles of compassion to guilt: yet justice is bound to be administered in mercy: this is promised by the sovereign in his coronation oath; and it is that act of his government which is the most personal, and most entirely his own, although commonly and properly exerciseable only on the recommendation of the Home Secretary (*l*). The king himself condemns no man; that rugged task he leaves to his courts of justice; the great operation of his sceptre is mercy. His power of pardoning was said, by our Saxon ancestors, to be derived *a lege suæ dignitatis* (*m*); and it is declared in parliament, by statute 27 Hen. VIII. c. 24, that no other person hath power to pardon or remit any treason or felonies whatsoever; but that the king hath the whole and sole power thereof, united and knit to the imperial crown of this realm (*n*).

It is indeed one of the great advantages of monarchy, in general, above any other form of government, that there is a magistrate who has it in his power to extend mercy, wherever he thinks it is deserved: and although some publicists have maintained that in a perfect system of legislation, whose punishments were mild but certain, there would be no occasion for the clemency of the prince (*o*),

(*i*) R. *v.* Corbet, 1 Sid. 72; Fost. 42.

(*k*) R. *v.* Okey, 1 Lev. 61; Fost. 42, 46; Staundf. P. C. 163; Co. Litt. 157; Hal. Sum. 259.

(*l*) Law of Forfeit. 99.

(*m*) Wilk. Leg. Ang.-Sax. LL. Edw. Conf. c. 18.

(*n*) It is laid down that this power belongs only to a king *de facto*, and not to a king *de jure* during the time of the usurpation. (Bro. Abr. t. Charter de Pardon, 22.)

(*o*) Beccar. c. 20.

[still, the exclusion of pardons would be of very dangerous consequence (*p*); and in spite of the contrary opinion of the president Montesquieu (*q*), the prerogative of pardoning may be exercised in democracies as well as in monarchies; although it is in monarchies that the exercise of this prerogative is most convenient in practice, and most striking to the popular imagination.

And regarding this prerogative of pardon, we may, in the first place, observe that the sovereign may, in general, pardon all offences which are offences merely against the crown or the public; but to this there are the following exceptions:—(1.) To preserve the liberty of the subject, the committing any man to prison out of the realm, was by the Habeas Corpus Act, 31 Car. II. c. 2, made a *præmunire*, unpardonable even by the king; also (2.) The king cannot pardon, where private justice is principally concerned in the prosecution of offenders,—"*non potest rex gratiam facere cum injuriâ et damno aliorum*" (*r*). For example, he cannot pardon a common nuisance, while it remains unredressed, or so as to prevent an abatement of it, though afterwards he may remit the fine,—and this, because though the prosecution is vested in the king to avoid multiplicity of suits, yet this offence, during its continuance, savours more of the nature of a *private* injury to each individual in the neighbourhood, than of a *public* wrong (*s*).] However, by 22 Vict. c. 32, her Majesty is now expressly enabled to remit, wholly or in part, any sum of money which under any Act may be imposed upon a convicted offender, although such money may be wholly or in part payable to some party other than the crown; and, if such offender has been imprisoned in default of payment, may nevertheless extend to him the royal mercy (*t*).

(*p*) Ib. c. 4.
(*q*) Sp. L. b. 6, c. 5.
(*r*) 3 Inst. 236.
(*s*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 33.
(*t*) Todd *v.* Robinson, 12 Q. B. D. 530; Bradlaugh *v.* Clarke, 8

[There is also a restriction of a peculiar nature, that affects the prerogative of pardoning, in case of parliamentary impeachments, viz., that the king's pardon cannot be *pleaded* to any such impeachment, so as to impede the inquiry, or so as to stop the prosecution of great and notorious offenders. Therefore when, in the reign of Charles the second, the Earl of Danby was impeached by the house of commons of high treason and other misdemeanors, and pleaded the king's pardon in bar of the impeachment, the commons alleged, "that there was no precedent that ever "any pardon was granted to any person impeached by the "commons of high treason, or other high crimes, *depend-*"*ing the impeachment*" (*u*), and thereupon resolved, "that "the pardon so pleaded was illegal and void, and ought "not to be allowed *in bar* of the impeachment of the "commons of England" (*x*); for which resolution they assigned this reason to the house of lords,—"that the set-"ting up a pardon to be a *bar* of an impeachment, defeats "the whole use and effect of impeachments as totally "discouraging the exhibiting any for the future, whereby "the chief institution for the preservation of the govern-"ment would be destroyed" (*y*). And soon after the Revolution, the commons renewed the same claim, and voted "that a pardon is not pleadable in bar of an impeach-"ment" (*z*): and at length it was enacted by the Act of Settlement, 12 & 13 Will. III. c. 2, "that no pardon "under the Great Seal of England shall be pleadable to "an impeachment by the commons in parliament" (*a*). But after the impeachment has been solemnly heard and

App. Ca. 354. See also 24 & 25 Vict. c. 96, s. 109; c. 97, s. 67, as to the remission of penalties imposed on a *summary conviction*, for offences made so punishable under those Acts. And see, also, 38 & 39 Vict. c. 80, with reference to penalties and forfeitures incurred for the non-observance of Sunday, vide sup. p. 225, n. (*m*).

(*u*) Com. Journ. 28 April, 1679.

(*x*) Ib. 5 May, 1679.

(*y*) Ib. 26 May, 1679.

(*z*) Ib. 6 June, 1689.

(*a*) Hallam's Const. Hist. vol. 2, p. 411, 7th ed.; The Queen *v.* Boyes, 1 B. & Smith, p. 311.

[determined, it is not understood that the king's royal grace is further restrained or abridged; for after the impeachment and attainder of the six rebel lords in 1715, three of them were from time to time reprieved by the crown, and at length received the benefit of the king's most gracious pardon (*b*).] And here we may observe, that the commons in parliament may also by their own abstention pardon, or in effect pardon, a person convicted on an impeachment; for the lords may not pronounce judgment, unless judgment be first demanded by the commons (*c*).

As to the manner of pardoning. 1. Firstly, it may be by warrant, either under the great seal or under the sign-manual (*d*); for although a warrant under the sign-manual was at one time held not competent to confer a complete irrevocable pardon (*e*), yet by 7 & 8 Geo. IV. c. 28, s. 13, where the crown is pleased to extend the royal mercy to any offender convicted of any capital or other felony, and

(*b*) The following remarkable record proves that the king's prerogative to pardon delinquents convicted in impeachments is as antient as the constitution itself: "*Item prie la commune a-nostre dit seigneur le roi, que nul pardon soit grante a nully persone, petit ne grande, q'ont este de son counseil et serementez, et sont empeschez en cest present parlement de vie ne de membre, fyn ne de raunceon, de forfaiture des terres, tenemenz, biens, ou chateux, lesqueux sont ou serront trovez en aucun defaut encontre leur ligeance, et la tenure de leur dit serement; mais q'ils ne serront jammes conseillers ne officers du roi, mais en tout oustez de la courte le roi et de conseil as touz jours. Et sur ceo soit en present parlement fait estatut s'il plest au roi, et de touz autres en temps a venir en cas semblables, pur profit du roi et de roialme.*

"*Responsio: Le roi ent fra sa volante, come mieltz lui semblera.*"—Rot. Parl. 50 Edw. 3, n. 188.

(*c*) Lord Macclesfield was found guilty without a dissenting voice in the house of lords: but when the question was afterwards proposed in the house of commons, "*that this house demand judgment of the lords against Thomas earl of Macclesfield,*" a warm debate ensued, the previous question being moved. (Com. Journ. 27 May, 1725; 6 H. St. Tr. 762.)

(*d*) A form of pardon under the Great Seal in a modern case—the offence pardoned being bribery at a parliamentary election—will be found in the case of The Queen *v.* Boyes, 1 B. & Smith, p. 311.

(*e*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 400), cites 5 St. Tr. 166, 173.

by warrant under the royal sign-manual, (countersigned by a principal secretary of state,) grants either a free or a conditional pardon,—the discharge of the offender out of custody in the case of a free pardon, or on the performance of the condition in the case of a conditional pardon, has the effect of a pardon under the great seal, subject only to this,—that no such warrant is to affect in any way the punishment to which, on a subsequent conviction for any felony committed after such warrant, the offender would otherwise be liable. 2. Secondly, there may also be a constructive pardon without warrant, by the mere endurance of the appropriate punishment; for, by 9 Geo. IV. c. 32, s. 3,—reciting that it is expedient to prevent all doubts respecting the civil rights of persons convicted of felonies not capital, who have undergone the punishment to which they were adjudged,—it is enacted, that where any offender shall be convicted of any felony not punishable with death, and shall endure the punishment to which he hath been adjudged for the same, the punishment so endured shall have the like effect and consequence as a pardon under the great seal, as to the felony whereof the offender was so convicted (*f*), subject only as a pardon by warrant under the sign-manual is hereinbefore expressed to be subject. 3. [It is a general rule, that whenever it may reasonably be presumed that the king is deceived, the pardon is void (*g*); and therefore any suppression of truth, or suggestion of falsehood, in a charter of pardon will vitiate the whole; for the king was misinformed (*h*). 4. General words have also a very imperfect effect in pardons; *e.g.*, a pardon of "all felonies," will not pardon one in respect of which a conviction has been already had, (for it is presumed the king knew not of those proceedings); but such conviction must be particularly mentioned (*i*). 5. It was also enacted, by the 13 Rich. II.

(*f*) Leyman *v.* Latimer, 3 Ex. D. 15, 352.

(*g*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 8.

(*h*) 3 Inst. 238; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 46.

(*i*) Hawk. ubi sup. s. 8. See also

[st. 2, c. 1, that no pardon for treason, murder, or rape, should be allowed, unless the offence were particularly specified therein; and that, in a case of murder, it should be expressed whether it was committed by lying in wait, assault, or malice prepense. Upon which Sir Edward Coke observes, that it was not the intention of the parliament that the king should ever pardon murder under these aggravations; and therefore they prudently laid the pardon under these restrictions, because they did not conceive it possible that the king would ever excuse an offence by name, which was attended with such high aggravations (*k*). Yet pardons for such murders have been frequently granted since that period, and even under the general description of a felonious killing; there being always inserted therein, until the time of the Revolution, a *non obstante* of the statute of king Richard (*l*). But it being declared by the Bill of Rights, 1 W. & M. sess. 2, c. 2, that no dispensation by *non obstante* of any statute should be thenceforth allowed, such general description would now seem to be insufficient (*m*). Under these and a few other restrictions, it is a general rule, that a pardon shall be taken most beneficially *for* the subject and most strongly *against* the king (*n*).] When the pardon is *conditional*, the sovereign extends his mercy upon terms, annexing to his bounty a condition, on the performance whereof the validity of the pardon will depend (*o*); and in the pardon of one who has been convicted and sentenced to death,—a usual condition is the endurance of imprison-

s. 9, where he says that general pardons are commonly made by Act of Parliament, and have been rarely granted by the crown.

(*k*) 3 Inst. 236.

(*l*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 17. Although it was once a question whether murder could be the subject of a pardon (6 Edw. 1, st. 1, c. 9; 2 Edw. 3, c. 2; and 14 Edw. 3, st. 1, c. 15), it is now settled that the pardon of murder is as much within the prerogative of the crown, as the pardon of any other offence (R. *v.* Parsons, 1 Show. 283; 2 Salk. 499; 4 Mod. 61; 3 Inst. 236; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 14).

(*m*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 17.

(*n*) 4 Rep. 49 b.

(*o*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 45.

ment or penal servitude, in the discretion of the crown (*p*). 6. A pardon may also be granted by Act of Parliament; and this kind of pardon is more beneficial than a pardon by the king's charter; [for if the act be a public act, a man is not bound to plead it, but the court must *ex officio* take notice of it (*q*); neither can the offender lose the benefit of this pardon by his own *laches* or negligence, as he may of the king's charter of pardon (*r*). The king's charter of pardon must be specially pleaded, and that at a proper time; for if a man is indicted, and has a pardon in his pocket, and afterwards puts himself upon his trial by pleading not guilty, he has waived the benefit of such pardon (*s*). But if a man avails himself thereof, as soon as by course of law he may, a pardon may either be pleaded upon arraignment, or in arrest of judgment, or in bar of execution (*t*). Antiently, by the 10 Edw. III. st. 1, c. 2, no pardon of felony could be allowed unless the party found sureties for his good behaviour, before the sheriff and coroners of the county (*u*); but that statute was repealed by the 5 & 6 W. & M. c. 13, which (instead thereof) gave the judges a discretionary power to bind the criminal (pleading such pardon) to his good behaviour, with two sureties, for any term not exceeding seven years.

Lastly, the *effect* of a pardon by the king is to make the offender a new man: to acquit him of all corporal penalties and forfeitures annexed to that offence for which

(*p*) By 5 Geo. 4, c. 84, whenever the crown extended mercy to an offender convicted of a capital crime on condition of his transportation beyond the seas, he was allowed the benefit of a conditional pardon; and an order for his immediate transportation was made by the court; and by 20 & 21 Vict. c. 3, whenever the pardon is on condition that the offender shall be kept in *penal servitude*, the same effect follows as formerly in the case of the condition being transportation beyond seas. See also 6 & 7 Vict. c. 7, and 16 & 17 Vict. c. 99.

(*q*) Fost. 43; 13 & 14 Vict. c. 21, s. 7.

(*r*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 59.

(*s*) Ib. s. 67.

(*t*) Vide sup. pp. 383, 422.

(*u*) R. *v.* Parsons, 1 Show. 283.

[he obtains his pardon; and not so much to restore his former, as to give him new credit and capacity (*x*).] And it seems to be settled that a pardon of treason or felony will enable a man to have an action for slander against anyone who shall thenceforth call him either traitor or felon (*y*): and, also, that, on accepting a pardon from the crown, the offender cannot refuse to give evidence respecting the offence pardoned, on the ground of possible danger to himself therefrom if he should be afterwards impeached for the same offence by the house of commons —unless, indeed, there should be in fact some reasonable ground for his apprehension that such an impeachment is impending (*z*).

(*x*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 48.

(*y*) Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 37, s. 48; Leyman *v.* Latimer, 3 Ex. D. 15, 352, in which case it was held that the same effect follows the endurance of the punishment awarded; and see Hay *v.* Justices of the Tower Division of London, 24 Q. B. D. 561.

(*z*) The Queen *v.* Boyes, 1 B. & Smith, 34.

CHAPTER XXII.

OF EXECUTION.

It now remains to speak of the *execution* which follows upon conviction and sentence. Now the execution of a sentence of death (*a*) is to be carried out by the sheriff or his deputy (*b*): [whose warrant for so doing was antiently by precept under the hand and seal of the judge, as in the court of the lord high steward, upon the execution of a peer (*c*): though, in the court of the peers in parliament, it is by writ from the king. Afterwards it was established, that in case of life, the judge may command execution to be done without any writ (*d*). And now the usage is, for the judge to sign the calendar, or list of all the prisoners' names, with their separate judgments in the margin, which is left with the sheriff as his warrant or authority; and, if the sheriff receive afterwards no special order to the contrary, he executes the judgment of the law accordingly (*e*).]

(*a*) Vide sup. pp. 328 and 444, n. (*a*).

(*b*) Although prisoners in general are now removed from the custody of the sheriff, by the effect of 28 & 29 Vict. c. 126, and 40 & 41 Vict. c. 21 (vide sup. vol. III. pp. 130, 131), yet it is provided that nothing therein contained shall affect his jurisdiction or responsibility, in respect of persons under *sentence of death* and confined in any prison within his jurisdiction; or his jurisdiction or control over the prison where such prisoners are confined, and the officers thereof,—so far as may be necessary for the purpose of carrying into effect such sentence, or for any purpose relating thereto.

(*c*) 2 Hale, P. C. 409.

(*d*) Finch, L. 478.

(*e*) R. *v.* Bethel, 5 Mod. 22; and Christian's Blackstone, vol. iv. p.

The sheriff, upon receipt of his warrant from the judge of the assize, is to do execution within a convenient time, which is left at large (*f*); and the rule in this respect at the Central Criminal Court is now the same as at the assizes (*g*). But if the prisoner be tried at the bar of the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court, or be brought there by *habeas corpus*, a rule is made for the execution, either specifying the time or leaving it to the discretion of the sheriff (*h*). [And though there is no general rule as to the time of execution after judgment, it has been well observed, that it is of great importance that the punishment should follow the crime as early as possible (*i*).

The sheriff cannot alter the manner of the execution, by

404, *in notis*, where it is said that "at the end of the assizes, the "clerk of the assize makes out "in writing four lists of all the "prisoners, with separate columns, "containing their crimes, verdicts "and sentences, leaving a blank "column, which the judge fills up "opposite the names of the capital "convicts by writing *to be reprieved*, "*respited*, *transported*, &c. These "four calendars, being first care-"fully compared together by the "judge and the clerk of assize, are "signed by them, and one is given "to the sheriff, one to the gaoler, "and the judge and the clerk of "assize each keep another. If "the sheriff receives afterwards "no special order from the judge, "he executes the judgment of the "law in the usual manner, agree-"ably to the directions of his "calendar. In every county, this "important subject is settled with "great deliberation by the judge "and the clerk of assize before the "judge leaves the assize town: "but probably in different coun-"ties with some slight variations."

(*f*) The *time* of the execution is by law no part of the judgment (see 4 Bl. Com. 404, where this is said to have been held by the twelve judges, Mich. 10 Geo. 3). As to the *place* of execution, it is now, in all executions for *murder*, required by the 31 & 32 Vict. c. 24, to be within the walls of the prison in which the prisoner shall be confined at the time of execution (vide sup. p. 67).

(*g*) 7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict. c. 77. Before that statute, the course so far as regards the Central Criminal Court was, that the recorder reported to the king, in person, the several cases, and if he received the royal pleasure that the law must take its course, he then issued his warrant to the sheriffs, directing them to do execution at a specified time and place (4 Bl. Com. 404).

(*h*) St. Trials, vi. 332; Fost. 43; Atkinson *v.* Reg., 3 Bro. P. C. 517; Mansell *v.* The Queen, 8 Ell. & Bl. p. 84.

(*i*) Beccar. c. 19.

[substituting one death for another, without being guilty of felony himself (*k*); and it was held by Sir Edward Coke (*l*) and Sir Matthew Hale (*m*), that even the king could not change the punishment of the law, by altering hanging or burning into beheading; though, when beheading was part of the sentence, the king might remit the rest; and notwithstanding some examples to the contrary, Sir Edward Coke stoutly maintains, that "*judicandum est legibus, non exemplis.*" But others have thought that this prerogative, being founded in mercy, and immemorially exercised by the crown, was part of the common law (*n*). When Lord Stafford was executed in the reign of King Charles the second, the then sheriffs of London, having received the king's writ for beheading him, petitioned the house of lords for a command or order from their lordships how the judgment should be executed,—for, he being prosecuted by impeachment, they entertained a notion, (which is said to have been countenanced by Lord Russell,) that the king could not pardon any part of the sentence (*o*),—but the lords resolved, that the scruples of the sheriffs were unnecessary, and declared that the king's writ ought to be obeyed (*p*). Disappointed of raising a flame in that assembly, they immediately signified to the house of commons, by one of the members, that they were not satisfied as to the power of the said writ (*q*); whereupon the commons took two days to consider of the matter, and then sullenly resolved, that the house was *content* that the sheriff do execute Lord Stafford by severing his head from his body (*r*). It is related, that when the same Lord Russell was afterwards himself condemned for high treason upon indictment, the king (while he remitted the ignominious part of the sentence) observed, "that his

(*k*) Vide sup. p. 41.
(*l*) 3 Inst. 52.
(*m*) 2 Hale, P. C. 412.
(*n*) Fost. 270; F. N. B. 144, h; 19 Rym. Fœd. 284.
(*o*) 2 Hume, 328.
(*p*) Lords' Journ. 21 Dec. 1680.
(*q*) Com. Journ. 21 Dec. 1680.
(*r*) Ib. 23 Dec. 1680.

["lordship would now find he was possessed of that pre-"rogative which, in the case of Lord Stafford, he had "denied him" (*s*); and upon this it is permissible to observe, that the sarcasm of the king was in exceedingly bad taste.

It is clear, that if, upon judgment to be hanged by the neck till he is dead, the criminal be not thoroughly killed, but revives, the sheriff must hang him again (*t*),—the former hanging being no execution of the sentence; and if a false tenderness were to be indulged in such cases, a multitude of collusions might ensue. And even at the time when abjurations were in force, such a criminal, so reviving, was not allowed to take sanctuary and abjure the realm; but his fleeing to sanctuary was held an escape in the officer (*u*).]

(*s*) 2 Hume, 360.

(*t*) 2 Hale, P. C. 412; Hawk. P. C. b. 2, c. 51, s. 7.

(*u*) Fitzh. Abr. tit. "Corone," 335; Finch, L. 467.

CONCLUSION.

OF THE RISE, PROGRESS, AND GRADUAL IMPROVEMENT, OF THE LAWS OF ENGLAND.

[BEFORE we enter on our present subject, in which it is proposed by way of supplement to the whole work, to attempt an historical review of the most remarkable changes and alterations that have happened in the laws of England,—it must be observed, that the origin and growth of many of the principal points and doctrines of the law have been already pointed out in the course of these Commentaries, under their respective divisions; these having, therefore, been particularly discussed already, they will not be re-examined here with any degree of minuteness; and what we at present propose, is only to mark certain outlines in the history of the development of English jurisprudence,—taking a chronological view of the state of our laws, and of their successive ameliorations at different periods of time.

The several periods which we shall consider are the following:—1. From the earliest times to the Norman Conquest: 2. From the Norman Conquest to the reign of king Edward the first: 3. From thence to the Reformation: 4. From the Reformation to the Restoration of king Charles the second: 5. From thence to the Revolution in 1688:] and 6. From the era last mentioned to the present time.

I. [And, firstly, with regard to the antient Britons, the *aborigines* of our island, so little has been handed down

[to us concerning them that our inquiries here must necessarily be defective. However, from Cæsar's account of the tenets and discipline of the antient Druids in Gaul, in whom centred all the learning of these western parts, and who were (as he tells us) sent over to Britain, (that is, to the island of Mona or Anglesea,) to be instructed,—we may collect a few points, which bear a great affinity and resemblance to some of the modern doctrines of our English law. And, firstly, the very notion itself of an oral unwritten law, delivered down from age to age by custom and tradition merely, seems derived from the practice of the Druids, who never committed any of their instructions to writing: possibly for want of letters: since it is remarkable that in all the antiquities, unquestionably British, which the industry of modern antiquarians has discovered, there is not in any of them the least trace of any character or letter to be found. And secondly, the partible quality of lands, by the custom of gavelkind, which still obtains in many parts of England, and which universally obtained over Wales till the reign of Henry the eighth, is undoubtedly of British original; as is also the antient division of the goods of an intestate between his widow and children, or next of kin, a custom or usage which has since been revived and converted into a positive enactment by the statute of distributions; and, to refer to a matter of a very different character, the practice of burning a woman found guilty of killing her husband (*a*), is also apparently of Druidical origin.

The great variety of nations, that successively invaded England, breaking into and breaking up the antient British constitution,—the Romans, the Picts, and (after them) the various clans of Saxons and Danes,—must necessarily have caused a great intermixture in the laws of the kingdom, and a great variety of original in those laws in regard to the rights of property and the punish-

(*a*) Vide sup. p. 68.

[ment of crimes (*b*). So that it is morally impossible to trace out with any degree of accuracy, *when* the several mutations of the common law were made, or what was the respective original of those several customs we at present use, by any chemical resolution of them to their first and component principles (*c*). We can seldom pronounce, that *this* custom was derived from the Britons; *that* was left behind by the Romans; *this* was a necessary precaution against the Picts; *that* was introduced by the Saxons, discontinued by the Danes, but afterwards restored by the Normans.

Wherever this can be done, it is a matter of great curiosity, and of some use: but this can very rarely be the case; not only from the reason above mentioned, but also from many others. Firstly, from the nature of traditional laws in general; which, being accommodated to the exigencies of the times, suffer by degrees insensible variations in practice (*d*); so that, though upon comparison we plainly discern the alteration of the law from what it was five hundred years ago, yet it is impossible to define the precise period in which that alteration accrued, any more than we can discern the changes of the bed of a river, which varies its shores by continual decreases and alluvions. Secondly, this becomes impracticable from the antiquity of the kingdom and its government: which alone, though it had been disturbed by no foreign invasions, would make it impossible to search out the original of its laws; unless we had as authentic monuments thereof, as the Jews had by the hand of Moses (*e*). Thirdly, this uncertainty of the true origin of particular customs must also in part have arisen from the means whereby Christianity was propagated among our Saxon ancestors in this island—by learned foreigners brought over from Rome

(*b*) Hale, Hist. C. L. 62.

(*c*) "It is an impossible piece of "chemistry," says Hale, "to re-"duce every *caput legis* to its true "original, &c."—Hale, ubi sup. 64.

(*d*) Hale, ubi sup. 57.

(*e*) Hale, ubi sup. 59.

[and other countries, who undoubtedly carried with them many of their own national customs; and probably prevailed upon the state to abrogate such usages as were inconsistent with our holy religion, and to introduce many others that were more conformable thereto. And this perhaps may have partly been the cause, that we find not only some rules of the Mosaical, but also of the imperial and pontifical laws, blended and adopted into our own system.

A further reason may also be given for the great variety, and of course the uncertain original, of our antient established customs, even after the Saxon government was firmly established in this island: viz., the subdivision of the kingdom into many independent kingdoms, peopled and governed by different clans and colonies (*f*). This must necessarily have created an infinite diversity of laws: even though all those colonies, of Jutes, Angles, Anglo-Saxons, and the like, originally sprung from the same mother-country, the great northern hive, which poured forth its warlike progeny, and swarmed all over Europe, in the sixth and seventh centuries. This multiplicity of laws will necessarily be the case, in some degree, where any kingdom is cantoned out into provincial establishments, and not under one common dispensation of laws, though under the same sovereign power; and this will much more happen where so many unconnected states are to form their own constitution and superstructure of government, though they all begin to build upon the same or similar foundations.

When therefore the West Saxons had swallowed up all

(*f*) It has been supposed by Mr. Freeman (Growth of the English Constitution, note 31), that Blackstone was ignorant of the *progressive* way in which England became reduced under the dominion of the several Teutonic tribes by whom it was invaded; there is, however, no reason to believe that Blackstone's views on this subject were otherwise than correct in substance.

[the rest, and King Alfred succeeded to the monarchy of England, whereof his grandfather Egbert was the founder, his mighty genius prompted him, we are told, to undertake a most great and necessary work, which he is said to have executed in as masterly a manner,—which was no less than to new model the constitution, to rebuild it on a plan that should endure for ages, and out of its old discordant materials, which were heaped upon each other in a vast and rude irregularity, to form one uniform and well-connected whole. This he effected by reducing the whole kingdom under one regular and gradual subordination of government, wherein each man was answerable to his immediate superior for his own conduct and for that of his nearest neighbours; and we owe to him that masterpiece of judicial policy, the subdivision of England into tithings and hundreds, if not into counties, all under the influence and administration of one supreme magistrate, the king, in whom, as in a general reservoir, all the executive authority of the law was lodged, and from whom justice was dispersed to every part of the nation by distinct, yet communicating ducts and channels; which wise institution has been preserved for near a thousand years unchanged, from Alfred's time to the present. He also, like another Theodosius, collected (it is said) the various customs that he found dispersed in the kingdom, and reduced and digested them into one uniform system or code of laws, in his Dom-bec, or *liber judicialis*, which he compiled for the use of the court baron, the hundred court, the sheriff's county court, the court-leet, and the sheriff's tourn,—tribunals which he established for the trial of all causes civil and criminal, in the districts wherein the complaint arose, all of them subject however to be inspected, controlled, and kept within the bounds of the universal or common law by the king's own courts, which were then itinerant, being kept in the king's palace and removing with his household in those royal progresses, which he

[continually made from one end of the kingdom to the other (*g*).

The Danish invasion and conquest, which introduced new foreign customs, was a severe blow to this noble fabric; but a plan so excellently concerted could never be long thrown aside. So that, upon the expulsion of these intruders, the English returned to their antient laws, retaining, however, some few of the customs of their late visitants, which went under the name of *Dane Lage*, as the code compiled by Alfred was called the *West-Saxon Lage;* and the local constitutions of the antient kingdom of Mercia, which obtained in the counties nearest to Wales, and probably abounded with many British customs, were called the *Mercen Lage.* And these three laws were, about the beginning of the eleventh century, in use in different counties of this realm,—the provincial policy of counties and their subdivisions having never been altered or discontinued through all the shocks and mutations of government, from the time of its first institution: though the laws and customs therein used, have (as we shall see) often suffered considerable changes.

For King Edgar, (who besides his military merit as founder of the English navy, was also a most excellent civil governor,) observing the ill effects of three distinct bodies of laws prevailing at once in separate parts of his dominions, projected and began what his grandson King Edward the Confessor afterwards completed, viz., one uniform digest or body of laws to be observed throughout the whole kingdom, being probably no more than a revival of King Alfred's code, with some improvements suggested by necessity and experience, particularly the incorporating some of the British or rather Mercian customs, and also such of the Danish customs as were reasonable and approved, into the *West-Saxon Lage*, which was still the

(*g*) As to the claim of Alfred to the institutions mentioned in the text, see Turner's Hist. of the Anglo-Saxons, vol. ii. p. 149, 6th ed.; Hallam's Middle Ages, vol. ii. pp. 390, 402, 7th ed.

[ground-work of the whole. And this appears to be the best supported and most plausible conjecture (for certainty is not to be expected) of the rise and original of that admirable system of maxims and unwritten customs, which is now known by the name of the common law of England, as extending its authority universally over all the realm, and which is doubtless of Saxon parentage.

Among the most remarkable of the Saxon laws we may reckon, (1.) The constitution of parliament, or rather of general assemblies of the principal and wisest men in the nation,—the *wittenagemote* or *commune consilium* of the antient Germans, which was not yet reduced to the forms and distinctions of our modern parliament, without whose concurrence, however, no new law could be made or old one altered; (2.) The election of their magistrates by the people, originally even that of their kings, till dear-bought experience evinced the convenience and necessity of establishing an hereditary succession to the crown. But that of all subordinate magistrates,—their military officers or heretochs, their sheriffs, their conservators of the peace, their coroners, their portreeves (since changed into mayors and bailiffs), and even their tithing men and borsholders at the leet, continued, some till the Norman Conquest, others for two centuries after, and some remain to this day; (3.) The descent of the crown, when once a royal family was established, upon nearly the same hereditary principles upon which it has ever since continued, only that perhaps, in case of minority, the next of kin of full age would ascend the throne as king, and not as protector, though after his death, the crown immediately reverted back to the heir; (4.) The great paucity of capital punishments for the first offence, even the most notorious offenders being allowed to commute it for a fine or *weregild*, or (in default of payment) for perpetual bondage, to which, in subsequent times, the benefit of clergy in some measure succeeded; (5.) The prevalence of certain customs—as heriots and military services in proportion to every man's

[land, which much resembled the feudal constitution, but yet were exempt from all its rigorous hardships, and which may be well enough accounted for by supposing them to have been brought from the continent by the first Saxon invaders, in the primitive moderation and simplicity of the feudal law, before it got into the hands of the Norman jurists, who extracted the most slavish doctrines and oppressive consequences out of what was originally intended as a law of liberty; (6.) The liability of their estates to forfeiture for treason, while the doctrine of escheats and corruption of blood for felony, or for any other cause, was utterly unknown amongst them; (7.) The descent of their lands to all the males equally, without any right of primogeniture,—a custom which obtained among the Britons, was agreeable to the Roman law, and continued among the Saxons till the Norman Conquest, though really inconvenient, and more especially destructive to antient families, which are in monarchies necessary to be supported, in order to form and keep up a nobility, or intermediate state between the prince and the common people; (8.) The courts of justice—consisting principally of the sheriff's county court, and in cases of weight or nicety the king's court held before himself in person, at the time of his parliaments, which were usually holden in different places, according as he kept the three great festivals of Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide,—an institution which was adopted by King Alonso the seventh, of Castile, about a century after the Conquest, who, at the same three great feasts, was wont to assemble his nobility and prelates in his court, and they there heard and decided all controversies (*h*). In these antient courts, the ecclesiastical and civil jurisdictions were blended together, the bishop and the sheriff originally sitting together, and the decisions and proceedings therein were simple and unembarrassed,—an advantage which will always attend the infancy of any

(*h*) Mod. Un. Hist. xx. 114.

[laws, but wears off as they gradually advance to maturity; (9.) The modes of trial—which, among a people who had a very strong tincture of superstition, were permitted to be by *ordeal*, by the *corsned* (or morsel of execration), or by *wager of law* with compurgators; and to these may be added the occasional resort to modes of determining controversies, resembling (in some respects) the celebrated institution now known to us under the name of trial by jury. Thus stood the general frame of our policy at the time of the Norman invasion, when the second period of our legal history commences.

II. The conquest wrought as great an alteration in our laws, as it did in our antient line of kings; and though the alteration of the former was effected rather by the consent of the people, than by any right of conquest, yet that consent seems to have been partly extorted by fear, and partly given without any apprehension of the consequences which afterwards ensued.

1. Among the first of these alterations, we may reckon the separation of the ecclesiastical courts from the civil,—a separation effected in order to ingratiate the king with the popish clergy, who for some time before had been endeavouring all over Europe to exempt themselves from the secular power, and whose demands the Conqueror (like a politic prince) thought it prudent to comply with, by reason that their reputed sanctity had a great influence over the minds of the people, and because all the little learning of the times was engrossed into their hands, which made them necessary men, and by all means to be gained over to his interests; and this was the more easily effected, because the disposal of all the episcopal sees being then in the breast of the king, he had taken care to fill them with Italian and Norman prelates.

2. Another violent alteration of the English constitution consisted in the depopulation of whole counties for the purposes of the king's royal diversion, and subjecting

[both them and all the antient forests of the kingdom, to the unreasonable severities of the forest laws imported from the continent, whereby the slaughter of a beast was made almost as penal as the death of a man; and though these laws were mitigated in the time of Henry the third and in succeeding reigns,—yet from this root afterwards sprung a bastard slip, known by the name of the game laws,] by which none were permitted, in general, to take or sell game, even on their own estates, unless qualified by the ownership of land to the yearly value of at least 100*l.*,—an arbitrary restraint under which the subjects of this realm continued to labour, until its tardy abolition in the reign of William the fourth.

3. [A third alteration in the English laws was by narrowing the remedial influence of the sheriff's county court,—the great seat of Saxon justice, and by extending the *original* jurisdiction of the king's justiciars to all kinds of causes arising in all parts of the kingdom. To this end the *aula regis*, with all its multifarious authority, was erected, and a capital justiciary appointed, with powers so large and boundless, that he became at length a tyrant to the people, and formidable to the crown itself. The constitution of this court, and the judges themselves who presided there, were fetched from the duchy of Normandy; and the consequence naturally was, that all proceedings in the king's court were ordained to be carried on in the Norman language instead of the English,—a provision necessary, indeed, because none of his Norman justiciars understood English, but as evident a badge of slavery as ever was imposed upon a conquered people. This lasted till King Edward the third obtained a double victory both over the armies of France in their own country, and over the language of France in our courts here at home. But there was one mischief too deeply rooted thereby, and which this caution of King Edward came too late to eradicate, that is to say, instead of the plain and easy method of determining suits in the sheriff's county court, the

[chicanes and subtleties of the Norman jurisprudence had taken possession of the king's courts, to which every cause of consequence was drawn. The northern conquerors of Europe were then emerging from the grossest ignorance in point of literature; and those who had leisure were such only as were cloistered in monasteries, the rest being all soldiers or peasants; and unfortunately, the first rudiments of science which they imbibed were those of Aristotle's philosophy, conveyed through the medium of his Arabian commentators; so that, though the materials upon which they were naturally employed, in the infancy of a rising state, were those of the noblest kind,—the establishment of religion, and the regulations of civil policy,—yet, having only such tools to work with, their execution was trifling and flimsy. Hence law in particular, which (being intended for universal reception) ought to be a plain rule of action, became a science of the greatest intricacy, especially when blended with the new refinements engrafted upon feudal property, which refinements were from time to time gradually introduced by the Norman practitioners, with a view to supersede (as they did in great measure) the more homely but more intelligible maxims of distributive justice which had theretofore prevailed among the Saxons.

4. A fourth innovation was the introduction of the trial by combat, for the decision of all civil and criminal questions of fact in the last resort. This was the immemorial practice of all the northern nations, but was first reduced to regular and stated forms among the Burgundi, about the close of the fifth century; and from them it passed to other nations, particularly the Franks and the Normans; which last had the honour to establish it here, though clearly an unchristian (as well as a most uncertain) method of trial; but it was a sufficient recommendation of it to the Conqueror and his warlike countrymen, that it was the usage of their native duchy of Normandy.

5. But the last and most important alteration, both in

[our civil and military policy, was the engrafting on all landed estates (a few only excepted) of the fiction of feudal tenure, which drew after it a numerous and oppressive train of servile fruits and appendages,—aids, reliefs, primer seisins, wardships, marriages, escheats, and fines for alienation, the genuine consequences of the maxim then adopted, that all the lands in England were derived from and holden mediately or immediately of the crown.

The nation at this period seems to have groaned under as absolute a slavery as was in the power of a warlike ambitious and politic prince to create. The consciences of men were enslaved by sour ecclesiastics, devoted to a foreign power, and unconnected with the civil state under which they lived, and who imported from Rome the whole *farrago* of superstitious novelties, which had been engendered by the blindness and corruption of the times, such as transubstantiation, purgatory, communion in one kind, and the worship of saints aud images, not forgetting the universal supremacy and dogmatical infallibility of the holy see. The laws, too, as well as the prayers, were administered in an unknown tongue; the antient trial by jury gave way to the impious decision by battle; the forest laws totally restrained all rural pleasures and manly recreations; and in cities and towns the case was no better, all company being obliged to disperse, and fire and candle to be extinguished, by eight at night, at the sound of the melancholy *curfew*. The ultimate property of all lands, and a considerable share of the present profits, were vested in the king, or by him granted out to his Norman favourites, who, by a gradual progression of slavery, were absolute vassals to the crown, and as absolute tyrants to the commons. Unheard-of forfeitures, talliages, aids, and fines were arbitrarily extracted from the pillaged landholders, in pursuance of the new system of tenure. And, to crown all, as a consequence of the tenure by knight service, the king had always ready at his command an army of sixty

[thousand knights or *milites*, bound, upon pain of confiscation of their estates, to attend him in time of invasion, or to quell any domestic insurrection. Trade, or foreign merchandise, such as it then was, was carried on by the Jews and Lombards: and the very name of an English fleet, which King Edgar had rendered so formidable, became utterly unknown to Europe,—the nation consisting wholly of the clergy (who were also the lawyers), the barons or great lords of the land, the knights or soldiery (who were the subordinate landholders), and the burghers or inferior tradesmen, who, from their insignificancy, happily retained (in their socage and burgage tenure) some points of their antient freedom,—all the rest of the people being villeins or bondmen.

From so complete and well-concerted a scheme of servility, it has been the work of generations for our ancestors to redeem themselves and their posterity into that state of liberty which we now enjoy: which, therefore, is not to be looked upon as consisting of mere encroachments on the crown, and infringements on the prerogative (as some slavish and narrow-minded writers have endeavoured to maintain), but as a gradual restoration of that antient constitution, whereof our Saxon forefathers had been unjustly deprived, partly by the policy, and partly by the force, of the Normans. How that restoration has in a long series of years been step by step effected, we now proceed to inquire.

William Rufus proceeded on his father's plan; and in some points extended it, particularly with regard to the forest laws. But his brother and successor, Henry the first, found it expedient, when first he came to the crown, to ingratiate himself with the people, by restoring the laws of King Edward the Confessor. The ground whereof is this: that by charter he gave up the great grievances of marriage, ward, and relief, the beneficial pecuniary *fruits* of his feudal tenures; but reserved the tenures themselves,

[for the same military purposes that his father introduced them. He also abolished the *curfew* (*k*); for, though it is mentioned in our laws a full century afterwards (*l*), yet it is rather spoken of as a known *time* of night (so denominated from that abrogated usage) than as a still subsisting custom. There is extant a code of laws in his name (consisting partly of those of the Confessor, but with great additions and alterations of his own, and chiefly calculated for the regulation of the sheriff's county court), which contains directions as to crimes and their punishments (that of theft being made capital in his reign), and a few things relating to estates, particularly as to the descent of lands, which (being by the Saxon laws equally to all the sons, and by the feudal or Norman to the eldest only) King Henry here moderated the difference, directing the eldest son to have only the principal estate, "*primum patris feudum*," the rest of his estates (if he had any others) being equally divided among all the sons; and on the other hand, he gave up to the clergy the free election of bishops and mitred abbots, reserving, however, the following ensigns of patronage,—*congé d'eslire*, custody of the temporalities when vacant, and homage upon their restitution; and lastly, he united again for a time the civil and ecclesiastical courts; which union was however soon dissolved by his Norman clergy, and, upon that dissolution, the cognizance of testamentary causes seems to have been first given to the ecclesiastical court. The rest remained as in his father's time: from whence we may easily perceive how far short this was, of a thorough restitution of King Edward's or the Saxon laws.

The usurper Stephen (as the manner of usurpers is) promised much at his accession, especially with regard to redressing the grievances of the forest laws, but performed no great matter either in that or in any other point; but

(*k*) Spelm. Cod. LL. W. 1, 288, Hen. 1, 299.
(*l*) Stat. Civ. Lond. 13 Edw. 1.

[it is from his reign that we are to date the introduction of the Roman civil and canon laws into this realm.

By the time of King Henry the second, if not earlier, the Charter of Henry the first seems to have been forgotten, for we find the claims of marriage, ward, and relief then flourishing in full vigour. The right of primogeniture seems also to have tacitly revived, being found more convenient for the public, than the parcelling of estates into a multitude of minute subdivisions. However, in this prince's reign, much was done to methodize the laws, and to reduce them into a regular order, as appears from that excellent treatise of Glanvil, which (though some of it be now antiquated and altered) yet carries a manifest superiority when compared with the code of Henry the first (*m*). Throughout his reign, also, was continued the important struggle, which we have had occasion so often to mention, between the laws of England and Rome,—the former supported by the strength of the temporal nobility, and the latter by the popish clergy, which dispute was kept on foot till the reign of Edward the first, when the laws of England (under the new discipline introduced by that skilful commander) obtained a complete and permanent victory. In the reign of Henry the second, now under consideration, there are four things which peculiarly merit the attention of a legal antiquary: (1.) The constitutions of the parliament of Clarendon, A.D. 1164, whereby the king checked the power of the pope and his clergy, and greatly narrowed the total exemption they claimed from the secular jurisdiction, though his further progress was unhappily stopped, by the fatal event of the disputes between him and archbishop Becket; (2.) The institution of the office of justices of eyre, *in itinere*,—the king having divided the kingdom into six circuits,—a division but little different from the present,—and having commissioned these new-created judges to administer justice and try

(*m*) Hale, Hist. C. L. 138.

[writs of assize, in the several counties; which remedies are said to have been then first invented, all causes having theretofore been determined in the sheriff's county court, according to the Saxon custom, or before the king's justiciaries in the *aula regis*, in pursuance of the Norman regulations,—the latter of which tribunals, travelling about with the king's person, occasioned intolerable expense and delay to the suitors, and the former (however proper for little debts and minute actions) were now become liable to too much ignorance of the law, and too much partiality as to facts, to determine matters of considerable moment; (3.) The introduction and establishment of the grand assize, or trial by special kind of jury, in a writ of right, at the option of the tenant or defendant, instead of the barbarous and Norman trial by battle; and (4.) The introduction of escuage or pecuniary commutation for personal military service, which in process of time was the parent of the antient subsidies granted to the crown by parliament, and of the land-tax of later times.

Richard the first, a brave and magnanimous prince, was a sportsman as well as a soldier; and therefore enforced the forest laws with some rigour, which occasioned many discontents among his people; though (according to Matthew Paris) he repealed the penalties of castration, loss of eyes, and cutting off the hands and feet, before inflicted on such as transgressed in hunting; probably finding that their severity prevented prosecutions. He also, when abroad, composed a body of naval laws at the isle of Oleron, which are still extant, and of high authority; for in his time we began again to discover that (as an island) we were naturally a maritime power. But, with regard to civil proceedings, we find nothing very remarkable in this reign, except a few regulations regarding the Jews, and the justices in eyre; the king's thoughts being chiefly taken up by the knight errantry of his crusade against the Saracens in the holy land.

In King John's time, and that of his son, Henry the

[third, the rigours of the feudal tenures and the forest laws were so warmly kept up, that they occasioned many insurrections of the barons or principal feudatories; which, at last, had this effect, that, first, King John, and afterwards his son, consented to the two famous charters of English liberties,—*Magna Charta* and *Charta de Forestâ*. Of these the latter was well calculated to redress many grievances and encroachments of the crown, in the exertion of forest laws; and the former confirmed many liberties of the Church, and redressed many grievances incident to feudal tenures, of no small moment at the time; though now, unless considered attentively and with this retrospect, they seem but of trifling concern. But, besides these feudal provisions, care was also taken therein to protect the subject against other oppressions, then frequently arising from unreasonable amercements, from illegal distresses, or other process for debts or services due to the crown, and from the tyrannical abuse of the prerogative of purveyance and pre-emption; and it also fixed the law relative to the forfeiture of lands for felony, and prohibited for the future the grants of exclusive fisheries, and the erection of new bridges, so as to oppress the neighbourhood. With regard to private rights, it established the testamentary power of the subject over part of his personal estate, the rest being distributed among his wife and children; regulated the law of dower; and prohibited the appeals of women, unless for the deaths of their husbands. In matters of public police and national concern, it enjoined an uniformity of weights and measures; gave new encouragement to commerce, by the protection of merchant strangers; and forbade the alienation of lands in mortmain. With regard to the administration of justice, besides prohibiting all denials or delays of it, it fixed the Court of Common Pleas at Westminster, that the suitors might no longer be harassed with following the king's person in all his progresses, and, at the same time, brought the trial of issues home to the very doors of the free-

[holders, by directing assizes to be taken in the proper counties, and establishing annual circuits: it also corrected some abuses incident to the trials by wager of law and of battle, directing the regular awarding of inquests for life or member; it prohibited the king's inferior ministers from holding pleas of the crown, or trying any criminal charge, whereby many forfeitures might otherwise have unjustly accrued to the exchequer, and regulated the time and place of holding the inferior tribunals of justice, the sheriff's county court, the sheriff's tourn, and the court leet; and it confirmed and established the liberties of the city of London, and all other cities, boroughs, towns, and ports of the kingdom. And, lastly, (which alone would have merited the title that it bears, of the *great* charter,) it protected every individual of the nation in the free enjoyment of his life, his liberty, and his property, unless declared to be forfeited by the judgment of his peers, or the law of the land (*n*).

However, by means of these struggles, the pope, in the reign of King John, gained a still greater ascendant here than he had ever before enjoyed, which continued through the long reign of his son, Henry the third, in the beginning of whose time the old Saxon trial by ordeal was also totally abolished. And we may, by this time, perceive, in Bracton's treatise, a still further improvement in the method and regularity of the common law, especially in the point of pleadings (*o*). Nor must it be forgotten, that the first traces which remain of the separation of the greater barons from the less, in the constitution of parliaments, are found in the great charter of King John,

(*n*) The following is the celebrated 29th chapter of *Magna Charta*, the foundation of the liberty of Englishmen:—"*Nullus liber homo capiatur, vel imprisonetur, aut disseisiatur de libero tenemento suo, vel libertatibus vel liberis consuetudinibus suis, aut utlagetur, aut exuletur, aut aliquo modo destruatur; nec super eum ibimus, nec super eum mittemus, nisi per legale judicium parium suorum, vel per legem terræ. Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus aut differemus rectum vel justitiam.*"

(*o*) Hale, Hist. C. L. 156.

[though omitted in that of Henry the third; and that, towards the end of the latter of these reigns, we find the first record of any writ for summoning knights, citizens, and burgesses to Parliament. And here we conclude the second period of our English legal history.

III. The third period commences with the reign of Edward the first, who hath justly been styled our English Justinian; for in his time the law did receive so sudden a perfection, that Sir Matthew Hale does not scruple to affirm, that more was done in the first thirteen years of his reign to settle and establish the distributive justice of the kingdom, than in all the ages since that time put together(*p*). It would be endless to enumerate all the particulars of these regulations; but the principal may be reduced under the following general heads, — (1.) He established, confirmed and settled the great charter and charter of forests; (2.) He gave a mortal wound to the encroachments of the pope and his clergy, by limiting and establishing the bounds of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and by obliging the ordinary, to whom all the goods of intestates at that time belonged, to discharge the debts of the deceased; (3.) He defined the limits of the several temporal courts of the highest jurisdiction,—those of the king's bench, common pleas, and exchequer,—so as they might not interfere with each other's proper business, to do which they were afterwards obliged to have recourse to fictions; (4.) He settled the boundaries of the inferior courts, confining them to causes of no great amount, according to their primitive institution, though of considerably greater than (by the alteration of the value of money) they were afterwards permitted to determine; (5.) He secured the property of the subject, by abolishing all arbitrary taxes and talliages levied without consent of the national council; (6.) He guarded the common

(*p*) Hale, Hist. C. L. 158.

[justice of the kingdom from abuses, by giving up the royal prerogative of sending mandates to interfere in private causes; (7.) He settled the form, solemnities, and effect of fines levied in the Court of Common Pleas, though the thing itself was of Saxon original; (8.) He first established a repository for the public records of the kingdom, few of which are more antient than the reign of his father, and those were by him collected; (9.) He improved upon the laws of King Alfred, by that great and orderly method of watch and ward for preserving the public peace and preventing robberies established by the statute of Winchester; (10.) He settled and reformed many abuses incident to tenures, and removed some restraints on the alienation of landed property, by the statute of *quia emptores;* (11.) He instituted a speedier way for the recovery of debts, by granting execution upon lands by writ of *elegit*, this being in addition to the execution upon goods by writ of *fieri facias*, — which was of signal benefit to a trading people, and, upon the same commercial ideas, he also allowed the charging of lands in a statute merchant, to pay debts contracted in trade,—contrary to all feudal principles; (12.) He effectually provided for the recovery of advowsons, as temporal rights, in which the law was before extremely deficient; (13.) He also closed the great gulf in which all the landed property of the kingdom was in danger of being swallowed up, by his reiterated statutes of mortmain,—statutes most admirably adapted to meet the frauds that had then been devised, though afterwards contrived to be evaded by the invention of uses; (14.) He established a new limitation of property by the creation of estates tail, concerning the good policy of which, however, in the strict shape at least that originally belonged to them, modern times have entertained a very different opinion; and (15.) He reduced all Wales to the subjection not only of the crown, but (in great measure) of the laws of England,—an improvement which was afterwards thoroughly completed; and he seems

[to have entertained a design of doing the like by Scotland, so as to have formed an entire and complete union of the island of Great Britain.

This catalogue might be continued much further: but, upon the whole, we may observe, that the very scheme and model of the administration of common justice between party and party, was entirely settled by this king (*q*), and it has continued nearly the same, in all succeeding ages, to this day, abating some few alterations, which the humour or necessity of subsequent times hath occasioned. The forms of writs, by which actions were commenced, were remodelled in his reign; the pleadings, consequent upon the writs, became then short, nervous, and perspicuous, not intricate, verbose, and formal; the legal treatises, written in his time, as Britton, Fleta, Hengham, and the rest, are (for the most part) law at this day, or at least *were* so, till the alteration of tenures took place (*r*); and, to conclude, it is from this period, from the exact observation of *Magna Charta*, rather than from its making or renewal in the days of his grandfather and father, that the liberty of Englishmen began again to rear its head, though the weight of the military tenures hung heavy upon it for many ages after.

A better proof cannot be given of the excellence of his constitution, than that from his time to that of Henry the eighth there happened very few (and those not very considerable) alterations in the legal *forms* of proceedings. As to matter of substance, the old Gothic powers of electing the principal subordinate magistrates, the sheriffs, and conservators of the peace, were taken from the people in the reigns of Edward the second and Edward the third, and justices of the peace were established instead of such conservators. In the reign also of Edward the third, the parliament is supposed most probably to have assumed its present form, by a separation of the Commons from the

(*q*) Hale, Hist. C. L. 162.

(*r*) As to these, see Hist. Eng. Law, by Reeves, vol. ii. p. 280, &c.

[Lords. The statute for defining and ascertaining treasons was one of the first productions of this new-modelled assembly; and the translation of the law proceedings, from French into Latin, was another. Much also was done, under the auspices of this magnanimous prince, for establishing our domestic manufactures,—by prohibiting the exportation of English wool, and the importation or wear of foreign cloth or furs, and by encouraging cloth-workers from other countries to settle here. Nor was the legislature inattentive to many other branches of commerce, or indeed to commerce in general; for, in particular, it enlarged the credit of the merchant, by introducing the statute staple, whereby he might the more readily pledge his lands for the security of his mercantile debts. And, as personal property now grew (by the extension of trade) to be much more considerable than formerly, care was taken (in case of intestacies) to appoint administrators particularly nominated by the law, to distribute that personal property among the creditors and kindred of the deceased, which before had been usually applied (by the officers of the ordinary) to uses then denominated pious. The statutes also of *præmunire*, for effectually depressing the civil power of the pope, were the work of this and the subsequent reign; and the establishment of a laborious parochial clergy, by the endowment of vicarages out of the overgrown possessions of the monasteries, added lustre to the close of the fourteenth century; though the seeds of the general reformation, which were thereby first sown in the kingdom, were almost overwhelmed by the spirit of persecution, introduced into the laws of the land by the influence of the regular clergy.

From this time to that of Henry the seventh, the civil wars and disputed titles to the crown gave no leisure for further juridical improvement,—"*nam silent leges inter arma;*" and yet it is to these very disputes, that we owe the happy loss of all the dominions of the crown on the continent of France, which turned the minds of our sub-

[sequent princes entirely to domestic concerns. Hence, likewise, sprang the method of barring entails by the fiction of *common recoveries*, invented originally by the clergy to evade the statutes of mortmain, but introduced under Edward the fourth, for the purpose of unfettering estates, and making them more liable to forfeiture: while, on the other hand, the owners endeavoured to protect them by the universal establishment of *uses*, another of the clerical inventions.

In the reign of King Henry the seventh, his ministers, not to say the king himself, were more industrious in hunting out prosecutions upon old and forgotten penal laws, in order to extort money from the subject, than in framing any new beneficial regulations. For the distinguishing character of this reign was, that of amassing treasure in the king's coffers, by every means that could be devised: and almost every alteration in the laws, however salutary or otherwise in their future consequences, had this (and this only) for their great and immediate object. To this end the Court of Star Chamber was new modelled, and armed with powers (the most dangerous and unconstitutional) over the persons and properties of the subject. Informations were allowed to be received, in lieu of indictments at the assizes and sessions of the peace, in order to multiply fines and pecuniary penalties. The statute of fines for landed property was craftily and covertly contrived, to facilitate the destruction of entails, and make the owners of real estates more capable to forfeit as well as to alien. The benefit of clergy, which so often intervened to stop attainders and to save the inheritance, was now allowed only once to lay offenders, who only could have inheritances to lose. A writ of *capias* was permitted in all actions on the case, and the defendant might in consequence be outlawed; because upon such outlawry, his goods became the property of the crown. In short, there is hardly a statute in this reign, introductive of a new law or modifying an old one, but what

[either directly or obliquely tended to the emolument of the exchequer.

IV. This brings us to the fourth period of our legal history, viz. the reformation of religion, under Henry the eighth, and his children; which opens an entirely new scene in ecclesiastical matters,—the usurped power of the pope being now for ever routed and destroyed, all his connexions with this island cut off, the crown restored to its supremacy over spiritual men and causes, and the patronage of bishoprics being once more indisputably vested in the king; and, had the spiritual courts been at this time reunited to the civil, we should have seen the old Saxon constitution, with regard to ecclesiastical polity, completely restored.

With regard also to our *civil* policy, the statute of wills and the statute of uses, both passed in the reign of this prince, made a great alteration as to property,—the former by allowing the devise of real estates by will, which before was in general forbidden, the latter by endeavouring to destroy the intricate nicety of *uses*, though the narrowness and pedantry of the courts of common law prevented this statute from having its full beneficial effect. And thence the courts of equity assumed a jurisdiction, dictated by common justice and common sense, which, however arbitrarily exercised or productive of jealousies in its infancy, at length matured into a system of rational jurisprudence, and the principles of which, however they might differ in forms, were now equally adopted by the courts of both law and equity. From the statute of uses, and another statute of the same antiquity, which protected estates for years from being destroyed by the reversioner, a remarkable alteration took place in the mode of conveyancing, the antient assurance by feoffment and livery upon the land being thenceforth very seldom practised, since the more easy and more private invention of transferring property by secret conveyances to uses,—and long

[terms of years being now continually created in mortgages and family settlements, which might be moulded to a thousand useful purposes by the ingenuity of the skilled practitioner.

The further attacks in this reign upon the immunity of estates tail, which reduced them to little more than the conditional fees at the common law before the passing of the statute *De donis;* the establishment of recognizances in the nature of a statute staple, for facilitating the raising of money upon landed security; and the introduction of the bankrupt laws, as well for the punishment of the fraudulent, as for the relief of the unfortunate, trader,—all these were capital alterations of our legal policy, and highly convenient to that character (which the English began now to reassume) of a great commercial people. The incorporation of Wales with England, and the more uniform administration of justice, by destroying some counties palatine, and abridging the unreasonable privileges of such as remained, added dignity and strength to the monarchy; and, together with the numerous improvements before observed upon, and the redress of many grievances and oppressions which had been introduced by his father, will ever make the administration of Henry the eighth a very distinguished era in the annals of juridical history.

It must be however remarked, that, particularly in his later years, the royal prerogative was strained to a very tyrannical and oppressive height; and, what was the worst circumstance, its encroachments were established by law, under the sanction of those pusillanimous parliaments, one of which, to its eternal disgrace, passed a statute, whereby it was enacted that the king's proclamations should have the force of Acts of Parliament; and others concurred in the creation of that amazing heap of wild and newfangled treasons, which were slightly touched upon in a former place. Happily for the nation, this arbitrary reign was succeeded by the minority of an

[amiable prince, during which great part of these extravagant laws were repealed; and to do justice to the shorter reign of Queen Mary, many salutary and popular laws, in civil matters, were made under her administration, perhaps the better to reconcile the people to the bloody measures which she was induced to pursue for the re-establishment of religious slavery, the well-concerted schemes for effecting which were, through the providence of God, defeated by the seasonable accession of Queen Elizabeth.

The religious liberties of the nation being, by that happy event, established on an eternal basis, though obliged in their infancy to be guided, against papists and other nonconformists, by laws of too sanguinary a nature, the forest laws having fallen into disuse, and the administration of civil rights in the courts of justice being carried on in a regular course, according to the institutions of King Edward the first, without any material innovations,—all the principal grievances introduced by the Norman conquest seem to have been gradually shaken off, and our Saxon constitution restored, with considerable improvements,—except only in the continuation of the military tenures, and a few other points, which still armed the crown with a very oppressive and dangerous prerogative. It is also to be remarked, that the spirit of enriching the clergy and endowing religious houses had (through the former abuse of it) gone over to such a contrary extreme, and the princes of the house of Tudor and their favourites had fallen with such avidity upon the spoils of the church, that a decent and honourable maintenance was wanting to many of the bishops and clergy. This produced the *restraining* statutes, to prevent the alienation of lands and tithes belonging to the church and universities. The number of indigent persons being also greatly increased, by withdrawing the alms of the monasteries, a plan was formed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, more humane and beneficial than even the feeding and clothing of millions, by affording such poor the means, with proper

[industry, to feed and to clothe themselves; and the further any subsequent plans for maintaining the poor have departed from this institution, the more impracticable and even pernicious their visionary attempts have proved.

However, considering the reign of Queen Elizabeth in a great and political view, there is no reason to regret many subsequent alterations in the English constitution. For, though in general she was a wise and excellent princess, and loved her people: though in her time trade flourished, riches increased, the laws were duly administered, the nation was respected abroad, and the people happy at home; yet the increase of the power of the Star Chamber, and the erection of the High Commission Court in matters ecclesiastical, were the work of her reign. She also kept her parliaments at a very awful distance: and in many particulars she, at times, would carry the prerogative as high as her most arbitrary predecessors. It is true, she very seldom exerted this prerogative, so as to oppress individuals; but still she had it to exert: and therefore the felicity of her reign depended more on her want of opportunity and inclination, than on her want of power, to play the tyrant. This is a high encomium on her merit; but at the same time it is sufficient to show that these were not golden days of genuine liberty, as some have taught; for surely the true liberty of the subject consists not so much in the gracious behaviour, as in the limited power, of the sovereign.

The great revolutions that had happened in manners and in property, had paved the way (by imperceptible yet sure degrees) for as great a revolution in government: yet, while that revolution was effecting, the crown became more arbitrary than ever, by the progress of those very means which afterwards reduced its power.

It is obvious to every observer, that till the close of the Lancastrian civil wars, the property and the power of the nation were chiefly divided between the king, the nobility, and the clergy. The commons were generally in a state

[of great ignorance; their personal wealth before the extension of trade was comparatively small; and the nature of their landed property was such as kept them in continual dependence upon their feudal lord, being usually some powerful baron, some opulent abbey, or sometimes the king himself. Though a notion of general liberty had strongly pervaded and animated the whole constitution, yet the particular liberty, the natural equality, and the personal independence of individuals, were little regarded or thought of; nay, even to assert them was treated as the height of sedition and rebellion. Our ancestors heard, with detestation and horror, those sentiments rudely delivered, and pushed to most absurd extremes, by the violence of a Cade and a Tyler, which were afterwards applauded, with a zeal almost rising to idolatry, when softened and recommended by the eloquence, the moderation, and the arguments of a Sidney, a Locke, and a Milton. But when learning, by the invention of printing and the progress of religious reformation, began to be universally disseminated; when trade and navigation were suddenly carried to an amazing extent, by the use of the compass and the consequent discovery of the Indies,—the minds of men, thus enlightened by science and enlarged by observation and travel, began to entertain a more just opinion of the dignity and rights of mankind. An inundation of wealth flowed in upon the merchants and middling rank; while the two great estates of the kingdom, which formerly had balanced the prerogative (the nobility and clergy), were greatly impoverished and weakened. The popish clergy, detected in their frauds and abuses, exposed to the resentment of the populace, and stripped of their lands and revenues, stood trembling for their very existence. The nobles, enervated by the refinements of luxury (which knowledge, foreign travel, and the progress of the politer arts are too apt to introduce with themselves), and fired with disdain at being rivalled in magnificence by the

[opulent citizens, fell into enormous expenses, to gratify which they were permitted, by the policy of the times, to dissipate their overgrown estates, and to alienate their antient patrimonies. This gradually reduced their power and their influence within a very moderate bound: while the king, by the spoil of the monasteries and the great increase of the customs, grew rich, independent and haughty: and the commons were not yet sensible of the strength they had acquired, nor urged to examine its extent by new burthens or oppressive taxations, during the sudden opulence of the exchequer. Intent upon acquiring new riches, and happy in being freed from the insolence and tyranny of the orders more immediately above them, they never dreamed of opposing the prerogative, to which they had been so little accustomed, much less of taking the lead in opposition, to which by their weight and their property they were now entitled. The latter years of Henry the eighth were, therefore, the times of the greatest despotism that have been known in this island since the death of William the Norman, the prerogative (as it then stood by common law, and much more as it was extended by Act of Parliament) being too large to be endured in a land of liberty.

Queen Elizabeth, and the intermediate princes of the Tudor line, had almost the same legal powers, and sometimes exerted them as roughly as their father King Henry the eighth. But the critical situation of that princess with regard to her legitimacy, her religion, her enmity with Spain, and her jealousy of the Queen of Scots, occasioned greater caution in her conduct. She, probably, or her able advisers, had penetration enough to discern how the power of the kingdom had gradually shifted its channel, and wisdom enough not to provoke the commons to discover and feel their strength. She therefore drew a veil over the odious part of the prerogative, which was never wantonly thrown aside, but only to answer some important purpose: and, though the royal

[treasury no longer overflowed with the wealth of the clergy, which had been all granted out, and had contributed to enrich the people, she asked for supplies with such moderation, and managed them with so much economy, that the commons were happy in obliging her. Such, in short, were her circumstances, her necessities, her wisdom, and her good disposition, that never did a prince so long and so entirely for the space of half a century together, reign in the affections of the people.

On the accession of King James the first, no new degree of royal power was added to, or exercised by, him: but such a sceptre was too weighty to be wielded by such a hand. The unreasonable and imprudent exertion of what was then deemed to be prerogative, upon trivial and unworthy occasions, and the claim of a more absolute power inherent in the kingly office than had ever been carried into practice, soon awakened the sleeping lion. The people heard with astonishment doctrines preached from the throne and the pulpit subversive of liberty and property, and all the natural rights of humanity. They examined into the divinity of this claim, and found it weakly and fallaciously supported: and common reason assured them, that if it were of human origin, no constitution could establish it without power of revocation, no precedent could sanctify, no length of time could confirm it. The leaders felt the pulse of the nation, and found they had ability, as well as inclination, to resist it; and accordingly resisted and opposed it, whenever the pusillanimous temper of the reigning monarch had courage to put it to the trial; and they gained some little victories in the cases of concealments, monopolies, and the dispensing power. In the meantime very little was done for the improvement of private justice except the abolition of sanctuaries, and the extension of the bankrupt laws, the limitation of suits and actions, and the regulating of informations upon penal statutes. For we cannot class the laws against witchcraft and conjuration under the

[head of improvements; nor did the dispute between Lord Ellesmere and Sir Edward Coke, concerning the powers of the Court of Chancery, tend much to the advancement of justice.

Again, when Charles the first succeeded to the crown of his father, and attempted to revive some enormities which had been dormant in the reign of King James, the loans and benevolences extorted from the subject, the arbitrary imprisonments for refusal, the exertion of martial law in time of peace, and other domestic grievances, clouded the morning of that misguided prince's reign; which, though the noon of it began a little to brighten, at last went down in blood, and left the whole kingdom in darkness. It must be acknowledged that, by the Petition of Right, enacted to abolish these encroachments, the English constitution received great alteration and improvement. But there still remained the latent power of the forest laws, which the crown most unseasonably revived. The legal jurisdiction of the Star Chamber and High Commission Courts was also extremely great; though their usurped authority was still greater. And, if we add to these the disuse of parliaments, the ill-timed zeal and despotic proceedings of the ecclesiastical governors, in matters of mere indifference, together with the arbitrary levies of tonnage and poundage, ship-money, and other projects, we may see grounds most amply sufficient for seeking redress in a legal constitutional way. This redress, when sought, was also constitutionally given; for all these oppressions were actually abolished by the king in parliament, before the rebellion broke out, by the several statutes for triennial parliaments, for abolishing the Star Chamber and High Commission Courts, for ascertaining the extent of forests and forest laws, for renouncing ship-money and other exactions, and for giving up the prerogative of knighting the king's tenants *in capite* in consequence of their feudal tenures: though it must be acknowledged that these concessions were not made with

[so good a grace as to conciliate the confidence of the people. Unfortunately, either by his own mismanagement, or by the arts of his enemies, the king had lost the reputation of sincerity, which is the greatest unhappiness that can befall a prince. Though he formerly had strained his prerogative not only beyond what the genius of the present times would bear, but also beyond the examples of former ages, he now consented to reduce it to a lower ebb than was consistent with monarchical government; and a conduct so opposite to his temper and principles, joined with some rash actions and unguarded expressions, made the people suspect that his condescension was merely temporary. Flushed, therefore, with the success they had gained, fired with resentment for past oppressions, and dreading the consequences if the king should regain his power, the popular leaders (who in all ages have called themselves the *people*) began to grow insolent and ungovernable; their insolence soon rendered them desperate; and despair at length forced them to join with a set of military hypocrites and enthusiasts, who overturned the Church and the monarchy, and proceeded (with deliberate solemnity) to the trial and murder of their sovereign.

We pass by the crude and abortive schemes for amending the laws, in the times of confusion which followed, the most promising and sensible whereof, such as the establishment of new trials, the abolition of feudal tenures, the Act of navigation, and some others, were adopted in the—

V. Fifth period, which commenced with the restoration of King Charles the second. Immediately upon which, the principal remaining grievances, the doctrines and consequences of military tenures, were taken away and abolished, except in the instance of corruption of inheritable blood, upon attainder of treason and felony. And though the monarch in whose person the royal government was restored, and with it our antient constitution, deserves no commendation from posterity, yet in his reign,

[wicked, sanguinary, and turbulent as it was, the concurrence of happy circumstances was such, that from thence we may date not only the re-establishment of our Church and monarchy, but also the complete restitution of English liberty, for the first time since its total abolition at the Conquest. For therein not only these slavish tenures (the badge of foreign dominion), with all their oppressive appendages, were removed from incumbering the estates of the subject, but also an additional security of his person from imprisonment was obtained, by that great bulwark of our constitution, the *Habeas Corpus* Act. These two statutes, with regard to our property and persons, form a second *Magna Charta*, as beneficial and effectual as that of Running-Mead. That only pruned the luxuriances of the feudal system: but the statutes of Charles the second extirpated all its slaveries; *Magna Charta* only, in general terms, declared, that no man shall be imprisoned contrary to law: the *Habeas Corpus* Act points him out effectual means, as well to release himself (though committed even by the king in council) as to punish all those who shall thus unconstitutionally misuse him.

To this may be added the abolition of the prerogatives of purveyance and pre-emption; the statute for holding triennial parliaments; the abolition of the writ *de hæretico comburendo;* the statute of frauds and perjuries, a great and necessary security to private property; the statute for distribution of intestates' estates; and that of amendments and *jeofails*, which cut off many of those superfluous niceties which so long had disgraced our courts; together with many wholesome Acts that were passed in this reign, for the benefit of navigation and the improvement of foreign commerce: and the whole, when we likewise consider the freedom from taxes and armies which the subject then enjoyed, will be sufficient to demonstrate this truth, "that "the constitution of England had arrived to its full "vigour, and the true balance between liberty and pre-

[" rogative was happily established by *law*, in the reign of " Charles the second " (*r*).

It is by no means intended to palliate or defend many very iniquitous proceedings, *contrary to all law*, in that reign, through the artifice of wicked politicians both in and out of employment. What seems incontestable is this, that *by the law*, as it then stood, notwithstanding some invidious, nay dangerous, branches of the prerogative were afterwards lopped off, and the rest more clearly defined, the people had a larger portion of real liberty than they had enjoyed in this country since the Norman Conquest; and sufficient power residing in their own hands to assert and preserve that liberty, if invaded by the royal prerogative: for which we need but appeal to the memorable catastrophe of the next reign. For when King Charles's deluded brother attempted to enslave the nation, he found it was beyond his power: the people both could and did resist him; and, in consequence of such resistance, obliged him to quit his enterprise and his throne together.] And this introduces us to the last period of our legal history, viz.—

VI. From the Revolution in 1688, to the present time. And in the first place, we will refer to the many important measures which became law about the period of that event; as [the Bill of Rights, the Toleration Act, the Act of Settlement with its conditions, the Act for uniting England with Scotland, and some others. These statutes asserted our liberties in more clear and emphatical terms;

(*r*) Blackstone (vol. iv. p. 438) adds to the measures of the time of Car. II. of which he approves, the " Test and Corporation Acts," " which secure both our civil and " religious liberties;" and he subjoins the following note, " The " point of time at which I would " choose to fix this *theoretical* perfection of our public law, is the " year 1679, after the Habeas " Corpus Act was passed, and that " for licensing the press had expired; though the years which " immediately followed it, were " times of great *practical* oppression."

[regulated the succession of the crown by Parliament, as the exigencies of religious and civil freedom required; confirmed and exemplified the doctrine of resistance, when the executive magistrate endeavours to subvert the constitution; maintained the superiority of the laws above the king, by pronouncing his dispensing power to be illegal; indulged tender consciences in several points relating to religion; established triennial (since turned into septennial) elections of members to serve in parliament; excluded certain officers from the house of commons; restrained the king's pardon from obstructing parliamentary impeachments; imparted to all the lords an equal right of trying their fellow peers; regulated trials for high treason; set bounds to the civil list; placed the administration of that revenue in hands that are accountable to parliament; and made the judges completely independent of the sovereign, his ministers, and his successors. Yet, though these provisions, in appearance and nominally, reduced the strength of the executive power to a much lower ebb than in the preceding period, if, on the other hand, we throw into the opposite scale, (what perhaps the immoderate reduction of the antient prerogative may have rendered in some degree necessary,) the vast acquisition of force arising from the Riot Act, the annual expedient of a standing army, the vast acquisition of personal attachment arising from the magnitude of the national debt, and the manner of levying those yearly millions that are appropriated to pay the interest,—it will be found that the crown, gradually and imperceptibly, gained almost as much in influence, as it apparently lost in prerogative.

Such being the provisions passed for the assertion of our liberties, the chief alterations of moment in other directions during the earlier part of the period following the Revolution, were the solemn recognition of the law of nations with regard to the rights of ambassadors; the cutting off, by a statute for the amendment of the law, a

[vast number of excrescences, that in process of time had sprung out of the practical part of it; the protection of corporate rights by the improvements in writs of *mandamus* and informations in the nature of *quo warranto;* the regulation of trials by jury, and the admitting witnesses for prisoners, upon oath; further restraints upon alienation of lands in mortmain; the annihilation of the terrible judgment of *peine forte et dure;* the extension of the benefit of clergy, by abolishing the pedantic criterion of reading; the counterbalance to this mercy, by the vast increase of capital punishment; new and effectual methods for the speedy recovery of rents; the improvements which were made in ejectments for the trying of titles; the introduction and establishment of paper credit, by indorsements upon bills and notes, which have shown the legal possibility and convenience (which our ancestors so long doubted) of assigning a *chose in action;* the translation of all legal proceedings into the English language; the establishment of the great system of marine jurisprudence, of which the foundations were laid by clearly developing the principles on which policies of insurance are founded, and by happily applying those principles to particular cases; and, lastly, the enlargement of view which introduced into our courts of common law, in some instances where narrower doctrines once prevailed, (particularly in the law of mortgage and of landlord and tenant,) the same principles of redress as were already established in our courts of equity.]

To come nearer our own time,—the most conspicuous event in our legislative annals has been the Act for the union of Great Britain and Ireland, at the commencement of the present century,—a measure recommended by the wisest and most unquestionable policy, to two nations so nearly connected by their geographical position and their common subjection to the same crown, and so long already united in language, in civil institutions,

and in arms. We may also single out, for particular enumeration, the Reform Act of 1832, the statute by which municipal corporations were regulated, and the Act further to amend the representation of the people, which was passed in the year 1867,—all statutes of transcendent importance, as having been designed to abate the indirect influence immemorially exercised by wealth and power, in our general and local institutions—while to these we may add the renewed efforts made in recent statutes to secure the purity of our parliamentary and municipal elections, and to enlarge the suffrage, by enlarging the body of electors.

Of other measures of importance passed in the present century, those relating to the Church may next attract our attention; and here we may notice those by which Protestant dissenters of all denominations, and such persons as profess the Jewish religion, or the faith of the Church of Rome, have been in general relieved from all restraints which before excluded them from free participation with their fellow subjects in political rights, as well as from all forfeitures and penalties in respect of their religious tenets: the Acts for the commutation of tithes; for the reform of the laws relative to pluralities and residence; for the better application of cathedral revenues; and those measures which have been devised for the extension of the places of worship belonging to the Established Church, and the general increase of her efficiency as regards the cure of souls.

On the merits of many of these changes, indeed, opinions have been much divided, as will always be the case upon questions connected with politics or religion; but a more unmixed applause may reasonably be claimed for the abolition of the slave-trade, and of slavery in the colonies, and for the improvements that have been introduced in relation to our social economy,—particularly in relation to trade and navigation, to the sanitary condition of the people, to banking, to registration, to lunatic asylums,

to gaols, to the law of marriage, to the all-important subject of the education of the masses of the people, to copyright and patent right, to trade-marks and designs, to charitable trusts and benevolent institutions, and to the general relief of the poor.

It is however with regard to the rights of property and the administration of justice, that the genius of reform has latterly displayed its chief activity, and where its achievements have been, upon the whole, the most triumphant. It would be impossible, without a tedious minuteness of detail, to do more than glance at these. But under the first head, our notice is particularly due to the improvements which have taken place in the law of inheritance, of prescription, of dower, and of the limitation of actions; to the better regulation of wills and testaments; to the deliverance of entails and the estates of married women from the thraldom of expensive and cumbrous forms of conveyance, and the substitution of better methods; to the introduction of greater simplicity and uniformity in several other particulars, and greater freedom of disposition, into that part of our legal system which relates to the alienation of land; and to the provisions for facilitating the conversion of copyhold estates into freehold, and thus emancipating them from the burthens of an oppressive tenure.

Under the reforms in the administration of civil justice may be particularized the better regulation of juries; the abolition of the antiquated forms of real actions, which had survived the lapse of ages only to subserve the purposes of chicanery; fresh improvements in the proceedings by way of the prerogative writs of prohibition, and mandamus; the many important and elaborate alterations which have been introduced in the forms of process and pleading; the reformation of the law of evidence; the establishment of county courts throughout the kingdom, for the decision of civil cases up to a certain amount, so as to dispense justice cheaply and speedily at the doors

of the people (a return, it will be noticed, to the policy of our Saxon ancestors); the transfer of matters matrimonial, and as to wills and intestacies, from the feeble and dilatory rule of the ecclesiastical courts, to a more vigorous secular jurisdiction; the creation of a more satisfactory tribunal than before existed, for administering the laws regulating public worship in our churches; and the improvements which have been made in the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords and of the Privy Council.

With respect to the improvements of criminal justice, we may notice the consolidation of the law relating to most of the principal offences; the abolition of the benefit of clergy, and of prosecution by appeals; the better regulation of the law of principal and accessory, and of commitment and bail; the introduction of a variety of provisions tending to simplify the course of criminal proceeding, and to deliver it from technical difficulties; the allowance of counsel, in all cases, to address the jury for the prisoner; the remarkable mitigation which has generally taken place in the antient severity of our punishments; the establishment of a tribunal for the decision of such points of law as shall arise in the course of the trial and be reserved by the judge; and the withdrawal from the eye of the general public of the execution of criminals who have been sentenced to death for murder.

Finally, we may here refer to the attempt which has been made to remove such obstacles as still remain to the speedy and effectual administration of justice, by the establishment of a Supreme Court of Judicature, uniting and consolidating in itself the former superior courts, and forming a grand tribunal both of original and appellate jurisdiction, in one or other department whereof redress may be sought for all injuries, whether civil or criminal, in accordance with the rules of law as modified by the principles of equity.

Of the amount of success which has attended this effort it is perhaps as yet too early to pronounce a confident

opinion; but many abuses which previously deformed our judicial proceedings have doubtless been removed by the new system—the advantages of which, as a whole, may be expected to develop themselves more clearly, when the difficulties inseparable from so considerable a change shall have gradually subsided, and a settled practice in the several divisions of the High Court of Justice become gradually established on a firm basis.

[Thus, therefore, for the delectation and instruction of the reader, have been delineated some rude outlines of a plan for the history of our laws and liberties, from their first rise and gradual progress among our British and Saxon ancestors, till their total eclipse at the Norman Conquest, from which they have gradually emerged and risen to the perfection they now enjoy, at different periods of time. It has been shown that the rules of law which regard the *rights* of each member of the community, whether considered in an *individual*, a *relative*, or a *social* capacity, the *private injuries* which may be committed in violation of these rights, and the wrongs which affect the public (or *crimes*) have been and are every day improving, and are now fraught with the accumulated wisdom of ages; that the forms of administering justice have also, (particularly in our own times,) received the assiduous care of the cultivators of legal science; and that our religious, civil, and political liberties, so long depressed in popish and arbitrary times, and occasionally threatened with absolute extinction, have since, in a constant course of progressive development, commencing at the happy era of the Revolution, been effectually vindicated and established. Of a constitution so wisely contrived, so strongly raised, and so highly finished, it is hard to speak with that praise which is justly and severely its due; the thorough and attentive contemplation of it will furnish its best panegyric.]

The admiration that it is calculated to inspire should

lead to some reflection on the duties which attach to citizens born to so noble an inheritance. It was the stern task of our forefathers to struggle against the tyrannical pretensions of the regal power: to us, the course of events appears to have assigned the opposite care, of holding in check the aggressions of popular licence, and maintaining inviolate the just claims of the executive.

But, in a general view, we have only to pursue the same path that has been trodden before us,—to carry on the great work of securing to each individual of the community as large a portion of his natural freedom as is consistent with the organization of society, and to increase to the highest possible degree the benefits of his civil condition. A clearer perception of the true nature of this enterprise, of the vast results to which it tends, and of the obligations by which we are bound to its advancement, has been bestowed on the present generation than on any of its predecessors. May it not fail also to recollect, amidst the zeal inspired by such consideration, that the desire for social improvement degenerates, if not duly regulated, into a mere thirst for change;—that the fluctuation of the law is itself a considerable evil;—and that, however important may be the redress of its defects, we have a still dearer interest in the conservation of its existing excellencies.

END OF THE WORK.

TABLE OF STATUTES.

PAGE

9 Hen. 3,
c. 5..... ii. 540
c. 13..... ii. 6
c. 25..... ii. 526
c. 30..... iv. 207
c. 32..... i. 451
c. 37..... ii. 565

20 Hen. 3,
Stat. Hibern...... i. 93
Stat. Merton,
c. 4..... i. 626
c. 6..... i. 196
c. 8..... iii. 500
c. 9..... ii. 301
c. 10..... iii. 291

40 Hen. 3..... i. 281

51 Hen. 3, st. 1..... iv. 149
st. 6..... iv. 149, 227

52 Hen. 3, *Stat. Marlbr.*,
c. 4..... iii. 269
c. 10..... iv. 307
c. 16..... i. 200

3 Edw. 1, *Stat. Westm. prim.*,
c. 4..... ii. 551
c. 9..... iv. 259
c. 10..... ii. 646
c. 13..... iii. 471; iv. 79
c. 15..... iv. 340
c. 17..... iii. 415
c. 18..... iv. 425
c. 21..... ii. 540
c. 22..... i. 192
c. 25..... iv. 263
c. 26..... iv. 273
c. 28..... iii. 296
c. 31..... i. 636
c. 34..ii. 621; iii. 406; iv. 80, 204
c. 36..... i. 198
c. 39..... iii. 502
c. 51..... iii. 374, 521

4 Edw. 1,
Offic. Coronatoris..... ii. 648
Stat. de Bigamis..... iv. 88

PAGE

6 Edw. 1, *Stat. Glouc.*,
c. 1..... iii. 607, 643
c. 3..... i. 472
c. 5..... iii. 442
c. 6..... iii. 442
c. 9 ..... iv. 451

7 Edw. 1,
Stat. de Viris Relig. ....i. 437

12 Edw. 1, *Stat. Wall*.....i. 85

13 Edw. 1, *Stat. Westm. sec.*,
c. 1..... i. 241, 243, 539
c. 5..... iii. 449, 456
c. 6..... ii. 595, 664
c. 7..... i. 272
c. 10..... iii. 291
c. 18..... i. 309; iii. 618
c. 19..... ii. 198
c. 24..... iii. 349, 393
c. 30..... iii. 373, 590
c. 31..... iii. 585
cc. 32, 33..... i. 438
c. 34..... i. 269
c. 38..... iii. 562
c. 39..... iv. 326
c. 46..... i. 626
De Mero..... i. 308
Stat. Wynton,
c. 6..... ii. 664
Stat. Circ. Agatis..iii. 337, 351

14 Edw. 1, *Stat. Exon*... i. 129, 476; iv. 57

18 Edw. 1, *Quia Emptores*,
cc. 1, 2.. i. 200, 229, 235, 310, 451, 469
c. 3..... i. 438
st. 2..... iii. 643
st. 4, *Modus levandi fines*.i. 540

21 Edw. 1, *De jurat*..... iii. 562

23 Edw. 1, *De frang. pris*.....iv. 254

25 Edw. 1,
Magna Charta.. i. 61, 68, 187, 193, 203, 277, 437; ii. 565, 619; iv. 398, 436

PAGE

25 Edw. 1,
De tallagio concedendo.. i. 167
Confirmatio Cartarum..i. 167, 198; ii. 565, 569
Charta de Foresta..... ii. 8

27 Edw. 1,
c. 4..... iii. 373
st. 2..... i. 438; iii. 473

28 Edw. 1, *Artic. sup. Cart.*,
c. 1.....i. 210
c. 5..... iii. 357
c. 8..... ii. 633
c. 13.....ii. 634
c. 19..... iii. 685

33 Edw. 1,
Ordin. de Consp..... iv. 262
Ordin. de Inquis.....iv. 402

34 Edw. 1,
st. 3..... i. 438
st. 4, c. 1.....ii. 565

1 Edw. 2, st. 1, *St. de Militibus* i. 194

9 Edw. 2, st. 1, *Artic. Cleri*..ii. 399; iii. 337
9 Edw. 2, st. 2, *Stat. Lincoln de Vic*....ii. 635, 637

12 Edw. 2,
c. 2..... i. 478
c. 3..... iii. 373

15 Edw. 2, *Stat. de Fin. et Attorn.* iii. 291

17 Edw. 2, st. 1,
Prærogativa Regis,
c. 3.....i. 200
c. 6.....i. 236
c. 9..... ii. 516
c. 10.....ii. 518
c. 11.....ii. 549
Consuet. Kantiæ.... i. 63, 214

1 Edw. 3, st. 2,
c. 2..... ii. 540
cc. 5, 7.....ii. 596
c. 9.....i. 61
c. 12..... i. 201, 451
c. 13..... i. 187
c. 16.....ii. 655; iv. 275

2 Edw. 3,
c. 2..... iv. 451
c. 3..... i. 155; iv. 203
c. 4..... ii. 637
c. 8..... ii. 480

PAGE

4 Edw. 3,
c. 2..... ii. 655; iii. 374
c. 7..... ii. 212; iii. 398
c. 9..... ii. 637
c. 11..... iv. 263
c. 14.....ii. 339

5 Edw. 3,
c. 4..... ii. 637
c. 9..... i. 148, 166; iv. 364

10 Edw. 3, st. 1, c. 2.. .....iv. 452

14 Edw. 3, st. 1,
c. 1..... i. 61
c. 4..... iv. 57
c. 5..... ii. 466
c. 7..... ii. 635
c. 15..... iv. 451
c. 16..... iii. 293, 373
14 Edw. 3, st. 2, c. 1..i. 167; ii. 565
14 Edw. 3, st. 4, cc. 4, 5.....ii. 539

17 Edw. 3, c. 9..... ii. 194

18 Edw. 3, st. 2, c. 2..... ii. 657
18 Edw. 3, st. 3,
c. 2..ii. 655, 657; iv. 88
c. 3.....i. 440

20 Edw. 3, c. 4.....ii. 480

21 Edw. 3, c. 60..... ii. 335

25 Edw. 3, st. 1.....ii. 437
25 Edw. 3, st. 3..... ii. 422
25 Edw. 3, st. 5,
c. 2.....i. 71; iv. 6, 68, 152, 158, 210
c. 3..... iv. 399
c. 4..... i. 149, 166
c. 5..... ii. 211, 596
c. 8..... ii. 596
c. 11..... i. 198
c. 13.....ii. 532
c. 14..... iv. 365
25 Edw. 3, st. 6..... iv. 177
c. 3..... ii. 679
c. 4..... iv. 364
c. 7.....iii. 455; iv. 420

27 Edw. 3, st. 2,
c. 8..... i. 62; iv. 401
c. 9..... i. 308
c. 13.....ii. 553
c. 19.....i. 62
c. 20.....i. 62

28 Edw. 3,
c. 3..... i. 148, 166; iv. 365
c. 13..... iv. 401

30 Edw. 3, c. 25..... ii. 194

PAGE

31 Edw. 3, st. 1,
c. 11 ..... ii. 198
c. 12 ..... iii. 358

34 Edw. 3,
c. 1 .. ii. 655, 657; iv. 275, 278, 301
c. 15 ..... i. 236
c. 16 ..... i. 544

36 Edw. 3,
c. 10 ..... ii. 339
c. 12 ..... ii. 655
c. 13 ..... iii. 680

37 Edw. 3, c. 18 ..... iv. 15

38 Edw. 3, st. 1, c. 9 ..... iv. 15
38 Edw. 3, st. 2, cc. 1, 2, 3, 4 .. iv. 177

42 Edw. 3, c. 9 ..... ii. 643

43 Edw. 3, c. 24 ..... ii. 6

50 Edw. 3, c. 6 ..... i. 361

1 Rich. 2,
c. 4 ..... iv. 262
c. 9 ..... i. 361
c. 11 ..... ii. 637

2 Rich. 2, st. 1,
c. 4 ..... ii. 604
c. 5 ..... i. 621; iii. 406
2 Rich. 2, st. 2, c. 3 ..... i. 361

3 Rich. 2, c. 3 ..... iv. 178

5 Rich. 2, st. 1, c. 7 .. iii. 259; iv. 203
5 Rich. 2, c. 2 ..... ii. 511
5 Rich. 2, st. 2,
c. 4 ..... ii. 623
c. 5 ..... iv. 217

7 Rich. 2, c. 12 ..... iv. 178

8 Rich. 2, c. 2 ..... iii. 374

11 Rich. 2, c. 10 ..... ii. 480

12 Rich. 2,
c. 2 ..... ii. 635
c. 10 ..... ii. 657
c. 11 .. ii. 621; iii. 406; iv. 204
c. 15 ..... iv. 178

13 Rich. 2, st. 1,
c. 1 ..... ii. 658
c. 2 ..... iii. 361
c. 5 ..... iii. 364
c. 7 ..... ii. 658
13 Rich. 2, st. 2,
c. 1 ..... iv. 450
c. 2 ..... iv. 178

PAGE

14 Rich. 2, c. 11 ..... ii. 623, 657

15 Rich. 2,
c. 2 ..... iii. 259; iv. 203, 294
c. 3 ..... iii. 365; iv. 294
c. 5 ..... i. 355, 439
c. 6 ..... ii. 693

16 Rich. 2,
c. 5 ..... ii. 466, 717; iv. 178

17 Rich. 2, c. 6 ..... iii. 351

21 Rich. 2, c. 3 ..... iv. 162

1 Hen. 4,
c. 6 ..... i. 594
c. 10 ..... iv. 163
c. 14 ..... iv. 364

2 Hen. 4,
c. 1 ..... i. 61
c. 3 ..... iv. 179
c. 15 ..... iv. 215

4 Hen. 4,
c. 7 ..... i. 361
c. 12 ..... ii. 693
c. 18 ..... iii. 292
c. 20 ..... ii. 507
c. 23 ..... iii. 352

5 Hen. 4,
c. 5 ..... iv. 71
c. 6 ..... ii. 355
c. 10 ..... iii. 131
c. 14 ..... i. 542

6 Hen. 4, c. 1 ..... ii. 541

7 Hen. 4, c. 2 ..... ii. 439

13 Hen. 4, c. 7 ..... iv. 199

1 Hen. 5,
c. 1 ..... ii. 382
c. 5 ..... ii. 628; iv. 352

2 Hen. 5, st. 1,
c. 1 ..... iii. 27
c. 4 ..... ii. 658
c. 6 ..... ii. 499; iv. 209
c. 7 ..... ii. 718; iv. 217
c. 8 ..... ii. 639
2 Hen. 5, st. 2 ..... iii. 562
c. 1 ..... ii. 658

4 Hen. 5, st. 2, c. 7 ..... ii. 501

8 Hen. 6,
c. 1 ..... ii. 533
c. 6 ..... iv. 96
c. 7 ..... ii. 361
c. 29 ..... iv. 401

PAGE

10 Hen. 6, c. 2..... ii. 361

11 Hen. 6,
c. 3..... i. 361
c. 5..... i. 361
c. 11.....ii. 355

14 Hen. 6, c. 1..... iv. 369
c. 8 .....iv. 208

15 Hen. 6, c. 3..... ii. 502

18 Hen. 6,
c. 6..... iii. 684
c. 8..... ii. 502
c. 11..... ii. 658

19 Hen. 6, c. 63.....ii. 411

20 Hen. 6,
c. 1..... ii. 502
c. 9..... ii. 619
c. 11.....ii. 499; iv. 208

23 Hen. 6,
c. 7..... ii. 643
c. 8..... i. 95
c. 9..... ii. 635
c. 14.....ii. 382, 393

27 Hen. 6, c. 5..i. 635; ii. 80; iv. 224

29 Hen. 6, c. 2.....iv. 208

31 Hen. 6, c. 4.....iv. 208

33 Hen. 6, c. 1.....iv. 123

36 Hen. 6, c. 20.....i. 212, 214

1 Edw. 4,
c. 1..... ii. 440
c. 2..... iv. 307

3 Edw. 4, c. 5..... ii. 476

8 Edw. 4, c. 18..... i. 212

14 Edw. 4, c. 4.....iv. 209

22 Edw. 4,
c. 8.....i. 92
c. 6..... i. 359

1 Rich. 3,
cc. 1, 5.....i. 361
c. 7..... i. 545

2 Rich. 3, c. 8.....i. 95

1 Hen. 7, c. 1..... i. 361
c. 3..... i. 95

PAGE

3 Hen. 7,
c. 1..... iv. 275, 292, 359
c. 2..... iv. 76
c. 4..... ii. 54
c. 14.....ii. 469

4 Hen. 7,
c. 13..... iv. 420
c. 17..... i. 361
c. 24.....i. 251, 542, 545

5 Hen. 7, c. 15..... ii. 22

7 Hen. 7, c. 2.....i. 451

10 Hen. 7,
c. 4..... i. 95
c. 23..... i. 95

11 Hen. 7,
c. 1..... i. 80; iv. 154
c. 3..... iv. 360
c. 12..... iii. 609
c. 20.....i. 250, 472, 551

19 Hen. 7,
c. 7..... iii. 12
c. 12..... iii. 52
c. 15..... i. 361

1 Hen. 8, c. 6..... iv. 360

3 Hen. 8,
c. 4..... i. 451
c. 11..... iii. 209
c. 12..... iv. 402

6 Hen. 8, c. 6..... iv. 369

7 Hen. 8, c. 4.....i. 250

12 Hen. 8, c. 10.....ii. 22

14 & 15 Hen. 8, c. 5.. iii. 8, 210, 218

21 Hen. 8,
c. 5..... ii. 198, 215
c. 6..... ii. 753
c. 7..... iv. 123
c. 11..... iv. 417
c. 13.....ii. 704
c. 15..... i. 284
c. 20..... ii. 635; iv. 292

22 Hen. 8,
c. 5.....iii. 139
c. 9..... iv. 59
c. 10..... iv. 246
c. 14..... iv. 403

23 Hen. 8,
c. 1.....iv. 66, 96, 121
c. 2.....iii. 131
c. 5.....iii. 185, 320
c. 6..... i. 309

PAGE

23 Hen. 8,
c. 10..... i. 440; iii. 75
c. 15..... iii. 607

24 Hen. 8,
c. 5.....iv. 43, 46
c. 8..... iii. 693
c. 12.. ii. 484; iii. 330; iv. 179

25 Hen. 8,
c. 6..... iv. 226
c. 14..... iv. 217
c. 19....i. 43; iii. 332; iv. 179
c. 20.....ii. 535, 679; iv. 179
c. 21.....i. 51; ii. 261, 683; iv. 179
c. 22.....ii. 441, 484

26 Hen. 8,
c. 1..... ii. 533, 717; iii. 332
c. 3..... ii. 542
c. 13.....i. 250; iv. 348, 381
c. 14.....ii. 682

27 Hen. 8,
c. 8..... ii. 542
c. 10.... i. 273, 337, 362, 522, 567, 586
c. 11..... i. 260, 592; ii. 708
c. 15.....i. 43; ii. 198
c. 16..... i. 517
c. 19..... iv. 381
c. 24..... iv. 416
c. 25..... iii. 50
c. 26..... i. 85
c. 27.....ii. 613
c. 28.....ii. 692

28 Hen. 8,
c. 7..... ii. 442
c. 11..... i. 260; ii. 708
c. 15..... iv. 294
c. 16.....ii. 683
c. 17.....ii. 485
c. 18.....ii. 462

31 Hen. 8,
c. 1..... i. 341, 352
c. 3..... i. 215
c. 8..... ii. 515
c. 10....ii. 357, 461, 523, 625; iii. 347
c. 13.....ii. 692
c. 14..... iv. 217

32 Hen. 8,
c. 1..... i. 451, 567
c. 2.....i. 658; iii. 502
c. 7..... iii. 335
c. 9..... iv. 262
c. 16..... i. 459
c. 21..... iii. 520
c. 28.....i. 71, 250; ii. 745
c. 29..... i. 214

PAGE

32 Hen. 8,
c. 32..... i. 341, 352
c. 33..... iii. 420
c. 34.....i. 300, 508
c. 36.....i. 251, 546
c. 37..... iii. 467
c. 38..... ii. 255, 257
c. 40..... iii. 210
c. 42..... iii. 210
c. 46..... i. 193; iii. 684

33 Hen. 8,
c. 8..... iv. 222
c. 9..... iv. 232
c. 12.....ii. 651; iv. 184, 309
c. 14..... iv. 204
c. 20.....i. 356, 372; iv. 24
c. 21..... ii. 403, 457
c. 22..... i. 193
c. 23..... iv. 348
c. 24..... iii. 374
c. 27..... iii. 14
c. 39.....i. 251, 309; iii. 687, 689

34 & 35 Hen. 8,
c. 4..... ii. 154
c. 5..... i. 567
c. 8..... iii. 210
c. 20.....i. 250, 552, 560
c. 26..... i. 85

35 Hen. 8,
c. 1..... ii. 442
c. 2..... iv. 348
c. 3.....i. 94
c. 16..... i. 43

37 Hen. 8,
c. 1..... iv. 304
c. 4..... iii. 75
c. 6..... iv. 71
c. 9..... ii. 102; iii. 483
c. 12.....ii. 743

39 Hen. 8,
c. 12..... iv. 381

1 Edw. 6,
c. 1..... iv. 220
c. 3..... ii. 240; iii. 52
c. 4..... i. 189
c. 7..... ii. 659
c. 11.....ii. 485
c. 12..i. 269; ii. 457, 462, 515, 620; iv. 59, 66, 88, 96, 104, 163, 406, 420
c. 14..... iii. 75

2 & 3 Edw. 6,
c. 1..... ii. 716
c. 8.....iii. 680, 682
c. 13..... ii. 734, 751

PAGE

2 & 3 Edw. 6,
c. 15..... iv. 149
c. 21.....ii. 675
c. 24..... iv. 348
c. 25..... iii. 302

3 & 4 Edw. 6,
c. 3..... i. 626
c. 5..... iv. 200
c. 8..... iii. 185
c. 11.....i. 43
c. 15..... iv. 204
c. 16..... ii. 240; iii. 52

5 & 6 Edw. 6,
c. 1..... ii. 716, 718
c. 4 .....iv. 198
c. 11.... i. 269; iv. 348, 368, 406, 433
c. 12..... i. 80
c. 16..... ii. 52, 631; iv. 185
c. 25..... iii. 200

7 Edw. 6, c. 11.....iv. 204

1 Mar. sess. 1..... iv. 163
1 Mar. sess. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 442
c. 2.....i. 80
c. 5..... iii. 504
c. 8..... ii. 640, 659
c. 9..... iii. 210
c. 12..... iv. 200
1 Mar. sess. 3,
c. 1..... ii. 410, 453
c. 2..... ii. 443

1 & 2 Phil. & Mar.
c. 4.....iv. 3, 246
c. 8.....i. 441; ii. 533, 679; iv. 180
c. 10.....iv. 24, 167, 401
c. 12..... iii. 271
c. 13.....ii. 651

2 & 3 Phil. & Mar.
c. 7..... ii. 82
c. 16.....ii. 604; iii. 193

3 & 4 Phil. & Mar. c. 4.....i. 95

4 & 5 Phil. & Mar.
c. 2..... ii. 595; iv. 66
c. 3..... ii. 596
c. 4..... iv. 96
c. 8..... ii. 326; iv. 76

1 Eliz.
c. 1....i. 43; ii. 533, 679, 706; iii. 332; iv. 218, 220
c. 2..ii. 343, 706, 713, 716, 718; iv. 220
c. 3..... ii. 443

PAGE

1 Eliz.
c. 4..... ii. 542
c. 11.....ii. 507
c. 16..... iv. 201
c. 19.....ii. 745

5 Eliz.
c. 1..... ii. 717; iv. 182
c. 4..... ii. 243
c. 5..... ii. 604
c. 9.....iii. 409; iv. 268
c. 11..... iv. 433
c. 15..... iv. 204
c. 17..... iv. 226
c. 18..... iii. 347; iv. 161
c. 20..... iv. 3, 246

8 Eliz.
c. 2.....iii. 607; iv. 261
c. 4.....iv. 119, 121
c. 13..... iii. 168

11 Eliz. c. 8.....i. 95

13 Eliz.
c. 1..... ii. 443; iv. 164
c. 2..... iv. 180
c. 4.....i. 309; iii. 687
c. 5..i. 480; ii. 163, 290; iv. 439
c. 7..... ii. 154
c. 8..... ii. 102
c. 9.....iii. 185, 320
c. 10....i. 70, 75, 78; ii. 725, 745; iii. 338
c. 12.....ii. 674, 706
c. 20.....ii. 746
c. 29..... iii. 325; iv. 310

14 Eliz.
c. 5.....iii. 27, 52
c. 8.....i. 250, 552
c. 11.....ii. 725, 745
c. 14.....ii. 745

18 Eliz.
c. 1..... iv. 433
c. 5..... iv. 259
c. 7..... iv. 80, 104, 420
c. 11.....ii. 745

27 Eliz.
c. 4.....i. 480; ii. 290
c. 5..... iii. 540
c. 6..... iii. 562
c. 13.....iv. 335

29 Eliz.
c. 4..... ii. 639
c. 5..... iv. 268

31 Eliz.
c. 2..... i. 542
c. 4..... iv. 411
c. 5.....iii. 515; iv. 233

PAGE

31 Eliz.
c. 6..... ii. 706, 731
c. 11..... iii. 259; iv. 203
c. 12.....ii. 82

39 Eliz.
c. 4.....i. 153; iii. 131, 209; iv. 428
c. 5..... iii. 27
c. 9..... iv. 76
c. 17..... iv. 246
c. 18..... i. 480

43 Eliz.
c. 2.. ii. 244, 305; iii. 51, 61, 68, 70, 262
c. 4.... i. 251, 442; iii. 76, 83
c. 8..... ii. 213
c. 12.....ii. 137; iii. 343

1 Jac. 1,
c. 1..... i. 87; ii. 444
c. 8..... iv. 56
c. 12..... iv. 222
c. 13.....ii. 353, 356
c. 25.....i. 80; ii. 596
c. 31..... iii. 177

2 Jac. 1, c. 28 .....i. 92

3 Jac. 1,
c. 4..... iv. 189
c. 5..... ii. 728
c. 21..... iii. 207

4 Jac. 1,
c. 1..... ii. 511; iv. 411
c. 3..... iii. 607
c. 5..... iv. 239

7 Jac. 1, c. 4..... iii. 52

21 Jac. 1,
c. 1.....ii. 745; iii. 75
c. 2..... iii. 503
c. 3.....ii. 37; iv. 180
c. 7..... iv. 239
c. 8..... iv. 276
c. 14..... iii. 503
c. 15..... iii. 259; iv. 203
c. 16....iii. 419, 503, 511, 514, 517
c. 17.....ii. 102
c. 19..... i. 251
c. 23..... iii. 634, 656
c. 27..... iv. 75
c. 28..i. 147; ii. 596; iv. 268, 381

1 Chas. 1,
c. 1..... iv. 224
c. 7..... ii. 406

PAGE

3 Chas. 1,
c. 1..... ii. 602
c. 2..... iv. 225
c. 4..... ii. 616

16 Chas. 1,
c. 1..... ii. 337
c. 6..... iii. 521
c. 7..... ii. 338
c. 8..... ii. 571
c. 10.... i. 149; ii. 469, 481; iii. 650; iv. 293, 360
c. 11..... iii. 334
c. 15..... iii. 323
c. 16..... i. 639
c. 20..... i. 194; ii. 624
c. 21..... iv. 180
c. 27.....ii. 343

12 Chas. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 337, 406
c. 4..... ii. 571
c. 13.....ii. 102
c. 18..... iii. 153
c. 24..i. 143, 165, 205, 208, 211, 224, 451; ii. 310, 324, 546, 595; iii. 474; iv. 180
c. 25..... iv. 227
c. 30.....ii. 341
c. 35.....ii. 578

13 Chas. 2, st. 1,
c. 1..... ii. 348; iv. 180
c. 2..... ii. 343
c. 5..... iv. 202
c. 6..... ii. 505, 597
c. 7..... ii. 337
c. 9..... ii. 605
c. 12..... iii. 340
c. 14.....ii. 337

14 Chas. 2,
c. 3..... ii. 597
c. 4..... ii. 697, 717, 719
c. 11.....ii. 508
c. 12.....iii. 51, 63
c. 21.....ii. 637, 644
c. 23.....ii. 137; iii. 343
c. 33.....iv. 93

15 Chas. 2,
c. 4..... ii. 597
c. 9..... ii. 567
c. 10.....ii. 535, 567
c. 17..... i. 708

16 Chas. 2, c. 1.....ii. 339

16 & 17 Chas. 2, c. 3..... iii. 562

17 Chas. 2,
c. 3.....i. 441; ii. 747
c. 7.....iii. 269, 461

PAGE

18 & 19 Chas. 2,
c. 3.....i. 153
c. 11.....i. 256

22 Chas. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 720
c. 13.....ii. 515

22 & 23 Chas. 2,
c. 1.....ii. 406; iv. 71
c. 10.....ii. 222
c. 15.....ii. 743
c. 25..... ii. 19

29 Chas. 2,
c. 3..i. 232, 286, 372, 413, 431, 488, 493, 499, 506, 509, 518, 571, 573; ii. 57, 63, 73, 78, 114, 202, 207, 222, 241, 603; iii. 606, 619
c. 6..... ii. 421
c. 7.....iii. 414; iv. 224, 330
c. 8.....ii. 744, 747
c. 9..... ii. 718; iv. 219

30 Chas. 2, st. 1, c. 3..... ii. 476
st. 2..... ii. 350, 413

31 Chas. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 602
c. 2..i. 102, 150, 153; ii. 478; iii. 651; iv. 181, 341, 447

1 Jac. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 591
c. 17..... ii. 223, 226; iii. 52; iv. 93

1 Will. & Mar.
c. 1..... ii. 338
c. 5.....i. 90
c. 6..... ii. 412
c. 8..... ii. 416
c. 16.....ii. 732
c. 18.....ii. 720
c. 21..... ii. 625; iv. 161
c. 26.....ii. 702, 728
c. 30.....ii. 559
c. 34..... iv. 227

1 Will. & Mar. sess. 2,
c. 2..i. 69, 150, 154, 168, 440; ii. 339, 352, 404, 413, 450, 478, 480, 598; iii. 685; iv. 202, 341, 423, 451
c. 21..... iv. 304

2 Will. & Mar.
c. 5.....iii. 265, 270
c. 7..... ii. 388
c. 8..... iii. 30, 644

3 Will. & Mar.
c. 9.....iv. 104, 121
c. 11.....iii. 53, 60, 68
c. 14..... i. 414

PAGE

4 Will. & Mar.
c. 1..... ii. 568
c. 2..... ii. 195
c. 16..... i. 307
c. 18..... iv. 361, 416
c. 20.....iii. 611
c. 24..... iii. 562; iv. 93

5 Will. & Mar. c. 6 .....ii. 559

5 & 6 Will. & Mar.
c. 11..... iv. 370
c. 13..... iv. 452
c. 20..... iii. 8, 238
c. 21.....ii. 580

6 & 7 Will. & Mar. c. 2.. ii. 339, 408

7 & 8 Will. 3,
c. 3..ii. 491; iv. 155, 165, 288, 352, 397, 400, 405, 411
c. 6..... ii. 751
c. 15.....ii. 407
c. 24.....iv. 181
c. 25.....ii. 319, 339, 350, 376
c. 27.....ii. 407
c. 37..... i. 440; iii. 76
c. 38.....ii. 195

8 & 9 Will. 3,
c. 4 .....iv. 406
c. 11.....ii. 120; iii. 607
c. 20..... iii. 238
c. 26.....iv. 433
c. 27.....iv. 252
c. 30..... ii. 244; iii. 53
c. 33.....iv. 370

9 Will. 3,
c. 11..... iii. 53
c. 15..... iii. 277
c. 17.....ii. 124, 131
c. 35..... iv. 214, 221
c. 44..... i. 112

10 Will. 3,
c. 22..... i. 143
c. 23.....iv. 235

10 & 11 Will. 3, c. 16..... i. 328

11 Will. 3,
c. 4..... ii. 306
c. 6.....i. 422
c. 7..... iv. 210
c. 12.....iv. 348
c. 20.....ii. 526
c. 24.....iv. 225

12 & 13 Will. 3,
c. 2..ii. 350, 411, 413, 425, 451, 479, 481; iii. 369; iv. 285, 448
c. 3.....i. 406; ii. 353, 355

PAGE

13 & 14 Will. 3, c. 6.....ii. 416

1 Ann.
c. 1.....i. 595; ii. 544
c. 2..... ii. 407, 482
c. 24.....ii. 306
1 Ann. st. 2,
c. 9..... iv. 412
c. 21.....iv. 164
c. 22.....ii. 242

2 & 3 Ann.
c. 4.....i. 708
c. 5..... ii. 195
c. 18.....ii. 355
c. 20..... i. 441

3 & 4 Ann. c. 8.....ii. 124, 131

4 Ann. c. 16.....i. 452, 545

4 & 5 Ann.
c. 3.....i. 452, 472, 492, 553; ii. 119; iii. 483, 512, 515, 540, 560, 607
c. 4..... ii. 155
c. 20..... ii. 479

5 Ann. c. 5.....i. 90

6 Ann.
c. 8 .....i. 88
c. 9.....iv. 420, 426
c. 11..... ii. 344, 358, 413
c. 18..... i. 333; iii. 433, 488
c. 20..... i. 708
c. 24.....ii. 744
c. 41....ii, 380, 407, 451, 472; iv. 164, 181
c. 50..... iii. 238
c. 53..... i. 88
c. 62..... i. 708
c. 68.....ii. 85
c. 71..... i. 112
c. 72..... i. 256; iii. 488
c. 78....i. 89; ii. 358; iv. 181

7 Ann.
c. 5..... ii. 422, 426
c. 12.....ii. 497
c. 18..... iii. 450, 504
c. 20..... i. 708
c. 21..... i. 426; iv. 400, 433
c. 25.....ii. 124, 132
c. 33..... iii. 262

8 Ann.
c. 18..iii. 265, 268, 272, 467, 616
c. 21..... ii. 36

9 Ann.
c. 2..... iii. 178
c. 5..... ii. 382

PAGE

9 Ann.
c. 6..... ii. 571
c. 19.....iv. 232
c. 21..... ii. 469
c. 25..... iii. 607, 644

10 Ann.
c. 9..... ii. 426
c. 23..... ii. 377
c. 28..... i. 595; ii. 544

12 Ann.
c. 7..... iv. 104
c. 18..... iii. 53
12 Ann. st. 2,
c. 6..... ii. 752
c. 12..... ii. 732

13 Ann.
c. 11.....ii. 706, 732
c. 13.....ii. 572, 728; iii. 453
c. 15.....ii. 102
c. 26.....iii. 207

1 Geo. 1, st. 2,
c. 5..... iv. 42, 193, 201
c. 10.....ii. 543, 695, 744
c. 12.....ii. 571
c. 13..... ii. 350, 416, 632
c. 38..... ii. 409
c. 47.....iv. 190
c. 51..... ii. 479
c. 56..... ii. 380

3 Geo. 1,
c. 7..... ii. 571
c. 8..... iii. 240
c. 10.....ii. 543
c. 11.....iv. 420
c. 15..... i. 137; ii. 642

4 Geo. 1, c. 11..... iv. 257

5 Geo. 1, c. 8.....ii. 305; iii. 62

6 Geo. 1,
c. 5.....i. 97
c. 18.....ii. 138
c. 19..... iii. 131
c. 23.....iv. 420

7 Geo. 1, st. 1, c. 28.....ii. 382

8 Geo. 1,
c. 15.....ii. 138
c. 24.....iv. 210
c. 25..... i. 309

9 Geo. 1,
c. 7..... ii. 656, 711; iii. 68
c. 22..... iv. 3, 96
c. 28..... iv. 252

PAGE

11 Geo. 1,
c. 4..... iii. 29, 635
c. 7..... ii. 571
c. 18..... ii. 195
c. 22..... iv. 252
c. 30..... ii. 138

12 Geo. 1,
c. 28..... i. 102
c. 29..... iv. 260

1 Geo. 2, c. 5..... ii. 407

2 Geo. 2,
c. 22..... iii. 543
c. 24..... ii. 372, 386
c. 25..... iv. 268
c. 28..... iv. 210, 232

3 Geo. 2,
c. 25..... iii. 562
c. 29..... iii. 53
c. 30..... iii. 355

4 Geo. 2,
c. 21..... ii. 422
c. 26..... iv. 353
c. 28..i. 452, 507, 647; iii. 260, 272, 427

5 Geo. 2,
c. 18..... ii. 658
c. 27..... ii. 640

7 Geo. 2,
c. 15..... i. 77
c. 16..... ii. 380
c. 20..... i. 305; iii. 483
c. 21..... iv. 119

8 Geo. 2,
c. 6..... i. 708
c. 13..... ii. 43, 45
c. 16..... iv. 335
c. 24..... iii. 543
c. 30..... ii. 388

9 Geo. 2,
c. 4..... i. 69
c. 5..... iv. 223
c. 36.... i. 442, 444, 568, 570; iii. 76
10 Geo. 2, c. 28..... iii. 207

11 Geo. 2,
c. 17..... iii. 453
c. 19..i. 262, 452, 649; ii. 229; iii. 266, 268, 271, 274, 426, 429
c. 24..... ii. 355

12 Geo. 2,
c. 27..... iii. 375
c. 28..... i. 102; iv. 235
c. 29..... i. 132; iii. 533

PAGE

13 Geo. 2,
c. 3..... ii. 426
c. 7..... ii. 426
c. 8..... ii. 242
c. 19..... iv. 232, 235

14 Geo. 2, c. 20.....i. 250, 431, 550

15 Geo. 2,
c. 13..... iii. 238, 240
c. 22..... ii. 380
c. 28..... iv. 433
c. 30..... ii. 256

16 Geo. 2, c. 31..... iv. 256

17 Geo. 2,
c. 3..... iii. 72
c. 5..... iii. 63
c. 6..... ii. 354
c. 38..... ii. 216; iii. 73, 262
c. 39..... i. 427

18 Geo. 2,
c. 15..... iii. 210
c. 20..... ii. 657
c. 30..... iv. 211
c. 34..... iv. 232, 235

19 Geo. 2,
c. 21..... iv. 221
c. 22..... ii. 508
c. 37..... ii. 103, 139, 146

20 Geo. 2,
c. 30..... iv. 405
c. 42..... i. 86, 92
c. 43..... i. 205
c. 44..... ii. 426
c. 50..... i. 205

21 Geo. 2,
c. 3..... iv. 261
c. 19..... ii. 380

22 Geo. 2,
c. 7..... ii. 242
c. 33..... ii. 605
c. 53..... i. 98

24 Geo. 2,
c. 4..... iii. 240
c. 24..... ii. 485
c. 40..... iii. 202
c. 44..ii. 665; iii. 516; iv. 330
c. 48..... ii. 635; iii. 521

25 Geo. 2,
c. 6..... i. 572
c. 29..... ii. 648
c. 36.... iii. 201; iv. 231, 233

PAGE

25 Geo. 2,
c. 37..... iv. 66, 256
c. 39..... i. 422

26 Geo. 2,
c. 26..... ii. 426
c. 27..... ii. 656
c. 33..... i. 209; ii. 254, 261

27 Geo. 2,
c. 1..... ii. 426
c. 3..... iv. 415

28 Geo. 2, c. 6..... ii. 753

29 Geo. 2, c. 36..... i. 626

30 Geo. 2, c. 24..... iv. 232

31 Geo. 2,
c. 11..... ii. 242
c. 22..... ii. 583
c. 29..... iv. 149
c. 41..... i. 626
c. 42..... iv. 3

32 Geo. 2, c. 14 ..... i. 541

1 Geo. 3,
c. 13..... ii. 659
c. 23..... ii. 481, 633

2 Geo. 3,
c. 1..... ii. 454
c. 15..... iii. 174; iv. 225

4 Geo. 3, c. 25..... iii. 240

5 Geo. 3,
c. 17..... iii. 467
c. 26..... i. 102
c. 39..... i. 102

6 Geo. 3,
c. 12..... i. 106
c. 53..... ii. 416

7 Geo. 3,
c. 7..... ii. 515
c. 9..... ii. 659
c. 21..... ii. 656
c. 38..... ii. 43

9 Geo. 3, c. 16.. ii. 460, 491; iii. 503

10 Geo. 3, c. 50..... ii. 355

12 Geo. 3,
c. 11..... ii. 463; iv. 181
c. 20..... iv. 376
c. 24..... iv. 188

13 Geo. 3,
c. 21..... ii. 422
c. 25..... ii. 426

PAGE

13 Geo. 3,
c. 51..... i. 86
c. 63.. i. 113; ii. 106; iii. 634
c. 78..... iii. 572
c. 81..... i. 626
c. 82..... iii. 75

14 Geo. 3,
c. 48..... ii. 146
c. 58..... ii. 382
c. 78..... ii. 250
c. 83..... i. 107
c. 88..... i. 107

15 Geo. 3,
c. 33..... ii. 454
c. 53..... ii. 37, 42

17 Geo. 3,
c. 53..... ii. 704, 744, 746
c. 56..... ii. 242
c. 57..... ii. 43

18 Geo. 3,
c. 12..... i. 106
c. 19..... iv. 415
c. 33..... iii. 174
c. 47..... ii. 244
c. 60..... ii. 721

19 Geo. 3,
c. 44..... ii. 720
c. 70..... iii. 656
c. 74..... iv. 420

19 & 20 Geo. 3, c. 25..... ii. 378

21 Geo. 3,
c. 49..... ii. 404; iv. 225
c. 60..... iii. 240
c. 66..... ii. 704, 746
c. 70..... i. 113

21 & 22 Geo. 3 (Irish), c. 48.. i. 96

22 Geo. 3,
c. 45..... ii. 380
c. 46..... i. 106
c. 82..... ii. 380
c. 83..... iii. 53

23 Geo. 3,
c. 28..... i. 98
c. 51..... iv. 3, 246
c. 52..... i. 113

24 Geo. 3, sess. 2,
c. 25..... i. 113
c. 26..... ii. 385
c. 35..... ii. 674

25 Geo. 3,
c. 35..... iii. 693

PAGE

26 Geo. 3,
c. 16..... i. 113
c. 77..... iv. 329
c. 84..... ii. 683
c. 86..... i. 77

27 Geo. 3, c. 13.....ii. 572, 589

28 Geo. 3,
c. 30..... iii. 207
c. 52..... ii. 372
c. 56..... ii. 138

30 Geo. 3,
c. 10..... ii. 397
c. 48..... iv. 166

31 Geo. 3,
c. 31..... i. 104
c. 32..... ii. 721

32 Geo. 3,
c. 56.....ii. 247; iv. 230
c. 57..... ii. 244
c. 58.....ii. 491; iii. 645
c. 60..... iii. 410
c. 69..... ii. 588

33 Geo. 3,
c. 13.....i. 72; ii. 403
c. 35..... iii. 61
c. 41..... ii. 380
c. 52..... iv. 271, 273
c. 55..... ii. 244

34 Geo. 3.
c. 61..... iv. 225
c. 83..... ii. 372

35 Geo. 3,
c. 46..... iv. 329
c. 101..... iii. 53, 60, 65

36 Geo. 3,
c. 7.....iv. 142, 164
c. 52..... ii. 55, 581; iii. 489
c. 88..... iv. 149

37 Geo. 3,
c. 45..... iii. 240
c. 70..... iv. 190
c. 123..... iv. 190
c. 127..... ii. 406, 408
c. 142..... i. 117

38 Geo. 3,
c. 5..... ii. 568
c. 52..... i. 137; iv. 349
c. 60..... ii. 568
c. 71..... ii. 43
c. 87..... ii. 210

PAGE

39 Geo. 3,
c. 37..... iv. 295
c. 79.....iii. 93, 196; iv. 191
c. 93.....i. 427; iv. 400, 433

39 & 40 Geo. 3,
c. 14..... ii. 406
c. 28..... iii. 238
c. 67..... i. 98; ii. 344, 358, 378, 410, 414
c. 77..... ii. 242
c. 79..... i. 117
c. 88.. i. 428, 595; ii. 454, 544
c. 94.....iii. 126; iv. 23, 377
c. 98..... i. 537; ii. 12
c. 99..... ii. 91

40 Geo. 3, c. 38..... i. 98

41 Geo. 3,
c. 23..... iii. 73
c. 52..... ii. 380
c. 63..... ii. 380, 676, 707
c. 78..... ii. 670
c. 79..... iii. 219
c. 90.....ii. 433; iii. 692
c. 107..... ii. 37
c. 109..... i. 626

42 Geo. 3,
c. 46..... ii. 244
c. 85..... iv. 348
c. 90.....ii. 597, 601
c. 116..... ii. 568; iii. 489
c. 119..... iv. 233

43 Geo. 3,
c. 30..... ii. 721
c. 46..... iii. 608
c. 51..... ii. 568
c. 58..... iv. 56, 74
c. 59..... iii. 139
c. 74..... ii. 386
c. 99..... ii. 576; iii. 687; iv. 314
c. 107..... ii. 543, 704, 744
c. 108.....i. 441; ii. 704
c. 161..... ii. 577

44 Geo. 3,
c. 43..... ii. 673
c. 45..... iii. 174
c. 54..... ii. 598
c. 89..... ii. 743
c. 98..... i. 484

45 Geo. 3,
c. 28..... ii. 581
c. 77..... ii. 568
c. 84..... ii. 543
c. 123..... i. 102

PAGE

46 Geo. 3,
c. 19..... iii. 174
c. 37..... iii. 575
c. 52..... i. 111
c. 54..... iv. 295
c. 153..... ii. 508

47 Geo. 3,
sess. 1, c. 24..... i. 428, 595
sess. 2, c. 36..... i. 111
c. 45..... ii. 454
c. 74..... i. 414

48 Geo. 3,
c. 4..... iii. 240
c. 58..... iv. 329, 366
c. 75..... iv. 245
c. 88..... ii. 135
c. 96..... iii. 118
c. 106..... i. 72
c. 141..... ii. 577
c. 151..... i. 88

49 Geo. 3,
c. 27..... i. 107
c. 91..... iii. 375
c. 124..... iii. 65
c. 126.....ii. 52, 631; iv. 185

50 Geo. 3,
c. 59..... iv. 185
c. 73..... iv. 225

51 Geo. 3,
c. 1..... ii. 486
c. 36..... ii. 507
c. 37..... ii. 256
c. 65..... iii. 196
c. 100..... i. 137
c. 115..... ii. 704, 744

52 Geo. 3,
c. 11..... ii. 358
c. 31..... iv. 246
c. 101.....i. 442; iii. 77, 105
c. 102..... iii. 78
c. 104..... iv. 191
c. 144..... ii. 385
c. 146..... iii. 247
c. 155..... ii. 720
c. 156..... iv. 256

53 Geo. 3,
c. 24..... iii. 356
c. 49..... ii. 377
c. 127..i. 51; ii. 751; iii. 336, 338, 341
c. 141..... ii. 104
c. 155..... i. 113
c. 159..... i. 77
c. 160..... ii. 720; iv. 214

54 Geo. 3,
c. 15..... i. 107
c. 56..... ii. 43

PAGE

54 Geo. 3,
c. 91..... iii. 51
c. 96..... ii. 243
c. 108..... ii. 476
c. 144..... ii. 378
c. 145.... i. 211, 427; iv. 436
c. 146..... iv. 166
c. 156..... ii. 38
c. 159..... ii. 508; iii. 173
c. 173..... ii. 569

55 Geo. 3,
c. 16..... iii. 241
c. 50..... iv. 415
c. 51..... i. 132
c. 127..... iii. 515
c. 134..... ii. 559
c. 137..... iii. 62
c. 143..... iv. 231
c. 147.....i. 441; ii. 704, 747
c. 184..... ii. 580
c. 192..... i. 612
c. 194..... iii. 211

56 Geo. 3,
c. 50.... ii. 229; iii. 265, 616
c. 52..... ii. 744
c. 68..... ii. 531
c. 96..... iii. 240
c. 97..... iii. 240
c. 98..... ii. 589
c. 100.... i. 102, 150; ii. 478; iii. 653; iv. 341
c. 138.....iv. 260, 269
c. 139..... ii. 244

57 Geo. 3,
c. 3..... i. 151
c. 6..... iv. 164
c. 7..... iv. 190
c. 19..iii. 93; iv. 191, 199, 202
c. 48..... ii. 584
c. 55..... i. 151
cc. 62, 63, 84..... ii. 380
c. 93..... iii. 272
c. 100..... ii. 568
c. 117..... iii. 690

58 Geo. 3,
c. 21..... iii. 78
c. 45..i. 126; ii. 262, 710, 714, 756
c. 69..... i. 124
c. 70..... iv. 231, 415
c. 95..... ii. 646

59 Geo. 3,
c. 12.....i. 125; ii. 305, 711; iii. 16, 54, 61, 63
c. 19..... iii. 239
c. 38..... i. 107
c. 46.... iii. 477; iv. 364, 397
c. 49..... iv. 148
c. 60..... i. 104; ii. 673, 684

PAGE

59 Geo. 3,
c. 69..... iv. 189
c. 76..... iii. 239
c. 81..... iii. 78
c. 85..... i. 124
c. 91..... iii. 78
c. 94..... i. 428; ii. 315
c. 134.....i. 126; ii. 262, 714

60 Geo. 3 & 1 Geo. 4,
c. 1..... i. 155
c. 4..... i. 137; iv. 400
c. 6..... iv. 202
c. 8..... iv. 91

1 Geo. 4,
c. 6..... ii. 747
c. 57..... iv. 427
c. 59.....ii. 743
c. 87..... iii. 427
c. 90..... iv. 56
c. 116.....iv. 3, 246, 252

1 & 2 Geo. 4,
c. 28..... i. 107
c. 41..... iv. 231
c. 44.....ii. 380
c. 50..... iv. 225
c. 66..... i. 107
c. 76.....ii. 507, 554; iv. 132
c. 78.....ii. 127
c. 79..... iii. 173
c. 88..... iv. 256
c. 92..... iii. 78
c. 121..... iii. 688

3 Geo. 4,
c. 10..... iii. 376
c. 46..... iv. 276
c. 71..... iv. 241
c. 72.. i. 126; ii. 756; iii. 79
c. 75.....ii. 263
c. 88.....ii. 577
c. 106..... iv. 227
c. 114.....iv. 199, 232, 268
c. 126.. iii. 138, 141, 148, 151, 516; iv. 230

4 Geo. 4,
c. 5..... ii. 263
c. 16..... iii. 148
c. 17.....ii. 261
c. 18..... i. 595; ii. 544
c. 27.....ii. 656
c. 37..... iv. 276
c. 44..... iv. 3
c. 48..... iv. 188, 422
c. 52.....ii. 652
c. 54..... iv. 119
c. 60..... iv. 235
c. 64..... iii. 132
c. 70.....ii. 316
c. 71..... i. 117

PAGE

4 Geo. 4,
c. 76..i. 209; ii. 254, 261, 264, 270, 683
c. 83.....ii. 86
c. 91.....ii. 263, 272
c. 95.... iii. 148, 151; iv. 230
c. 118..... ii. 743

5 Geo. 4,
c. 32.....ii. 262
c. 33..... iv. 105
c. 39..... i. 444
c. 47..... iv. 150
c. 64..... iii. 173
c. 67..... i. 107
c. 69..... iii. 148
c. 74.....ii. 526
c. 83..ii. 306; iii. 62; iv. 223, 235, 245, 247
c. 84..iii. 135; iv. 255, 428, 452
c. 96.....ii. 242
c. 103..... ii. 756
c. 113..... iv. 211
c. 114..... ii. 138

6 Geo. 4,
c. 8..... ii. 704, 747
c. 12.....ii. 527
c. 16..... ii. 156, 169
c. 17..... i. 428
c. 32.....ii. 569
c. 34..... i. 102
c. 39..... i. 108
c. 50..i. 229, 597; ii. 478; iii. 555, 559, 560, 600; iv. 252, 291, 346, 351, 399, 403
c. 53.....ii. 519
c. 57..... iii. 59
c. 59..... i. 107
c. 67.....ii. 426
c. 69..... iv. 428
c. 75..... i. 107
c. 78..... iii. 177
c. 81..... iii. 200
c. 82.... ii. 52, 631; iii. 558; iv. 185
c. 83..... ii. 52, 631; iv. 185
c. 85..... i. 117
c. 92.....ii. 262
c. 94..... ii. 86, 94
c. 105..ii. 508; iii 154; iv. 148

7 Geo. 4,
c. 6..... ii. 135
c. 16.....ii. 602; iv. 141
c. 34..... iii. 173
c. 46..... iii. 240
c. 54..... ii. 743
c. 64..i. 137; ii. 652; iv. 336, 341, 348, 382, 388, 399, 407, 416
c. 66..... ii. 704, 744, 746

PAGE

7 Geo. 4,
c. 115..... ii. 743
c. 142..... iii. 141

7 & 8 Geo. 4,
c. 18..... iv. 86
c. 24..... iii. 141, 148
c. 27..iv. 96, 104, 117, 121, 193, 257, 335, 411, 417
c. 28..ii. 620; iv. 65, 255, 374, 386, 403, 420, 423, 438, 449
c. 29.. iv. 101, 104, 115, 124, 257, 331
c. 30.. ii. 555, 661; iv. 3, 133, 193
c. 31..... iii. 516; iv. 193
c. 53..i. 100; ii. 576; iii. 200; iv. 271
c. 64..... iv. 276
c. 71..... iii. 656
c. 72.....ii. 756
c. 75..... ii. 568, 604

9 Geo. 4,
c. 9..... ii. 326
c. 14..... ii. 57, 64, 79, 115; iii. 465, 513
c. 15..... iv. 353
c. 23..... iii. 243
c. 31..ii. 469; iii. 572; iv. 50, 56, 66, 71, 80, 184, 198, 226, 309, 315, 348
c. 32..... iv. 136, 450
c. 33..... iii. 572
c. 39..... iii. 174
c. 43.....ii. 660
c. 44.....ii. 576
c. 47..... iii. 201
c. 51.....i. 107
c. 61.....i. 137; iii. 200
c. 69.....iv. 16, 195, 302
c. 74.....i. 117
c. 77..... iii. 148
c. 83.....i. 107
c. 84.....i. 111
c. 85.....i. 444; iii. 79
c. 92..... iii. 86
c. 94.....ii. 733

10 Geo. 4,
c. 7..... ii. 380, 721; iv. 183
c. 27.....ii. 588
c. 44.... ii. 377, 666; iv. 333
c. 46..... i. 130; ii. 660
c. 50.....i. 594; ii. 544
c. 59..... iii. 141

11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4,
c. 18.....ii. 262
c. 39..... iv. 428
c. 40..... ii. 222
c. 43..... ii. 407, 581

PAGE

11 Geo. 4 & 1 Will. 4,
c. 46..... i. 531
c. 47..... i. 414
c. 64..... iii. 201
c. 65..i. 609; ii. 320, 330, 519; iii. 491
c. 66..... iv. 136, 138, 153
c. 68..... ii. 98
c. 70..i. 86, 134; iii. 342, 356, 358, 368, 521, 553; iv. 300

1 Will. 4,
c. 3..... iii. 521
c. 18..... iii. 59
c. 21..... iii. 607, 637, 641
c. 22..... iii. 570, 634

1 & 2 Will. 4,
c. 22.... ii. 576, 581; iii. 187
c. 25..... iii. 148
c. 32..... ii. 19, 576; iv. 225
c. 37..... ii. 242, 247
c. 38.....ii. 710, 755
c. 41..... ii. 670
c. 42..... iii. 60
c. 44..... iv. 256
c. 45..ii. 543, 736, 744, 747, 755
c. 58..... iii. 629, 638
c. 60.....i. 124; iii. 73, 79

2 & 3 Will. 4,
c. 10..... iii. 179
c. 16..... ii. 576
c. 34..... iv. 143, 148, 165
c. 39..... iii. 363, 527
c. 40..... ii. 607
c. 42.....i. 629
c. 45.... i. 86, 100, 132, 137; ii. 361, 366, 368, 373, 376, 378, 388, 393
c. 53..... iv. 141
c. 57..... iii. 79
c. 61.....ii. 756
c. 62..... iv. 428
c. 63..... i. 89; ii. 344, 358
c. 64..... ii. 370; iii. 33
c. 65..... i. 89; ii. 361, 380
c. 69.....i. 455
c. 71..i. 50, 65, 620, 654, 659, 601; ii. 740
c. 72..... iv. 194
c. 75.....iii. 218; iv. 66, 244
c. 78.....i. 107
c. 80..... ii. 724
c. 88..... i. 98; ii. 361, 372
c. 92..ii. 469; iii. 332, 342, 367
c. 93..... iii. 342
c. 100..... ii. 738, 740
c. 105..... ii. 358, 397
c. 106..... ii. 602
c. 115.....ii. 722; iii. 83
c. 116..... ii. 589

PAGE

2 & 3 Will. 4,
c. 120..... ii. 581; iii. 187
c. 123..... iv. 138
c. 124..... iii. 148
c. 125..... i. 108

3 & 4 Will. 4,
c. 12..... ii. 568
c. 14..... iii. 86
c. 15.....ii. 43
c. 19.....ii. 380; iv. 241
c. 22..... iii. 185, 320
c. 24..... ii. 588
c. 27..i. 305, 313, 336, 341, 446, 472, 490, 547; iii. 299, 301, 391, 423, 430, 442, 449, 454, 467, 504, 506, 510, 517, 623
c. 30..... iii. 71
c. 36.....ii. 519
c. 41..ii. 469, 536; iii. 332, 367
c. 42....ii. 107, 212, 215, 638; iii. 278, 398, 463, 514, 516, 544, 553, 589, 602, 607
c. 45..... ii. 263
c. 48..... iii. 187
c. 49.....ii. 350; iii. 574
cc. 54, 55, 59.....iii. 154
c. 73..... i. 112
c. 74.... i. 225, 240, 251, 253, 318, 447, 458, 472, 539, 550, 554, 556, 560, 562, 603, 612, 614; ii. 179, 278, 280; iii. 418, 489, 491
c. 75..... iii. 179
c. 80..... iii. 148
c. 82.....ii. 350
c. 83.....ii. 740
c. 84.....ii. 519
c. 85..... i. 112
c. 90.....ii. 671
c. 93..i. 107, 117; iii. 156, 342
c. 94..... iii. 355
c. 98.....ii. 530; iii. 240
c. 99..ii. 548, 636, 642; iv. 276
c. 104..... i. 415
c. 105..i. 71, 171, 270, 275, 371
c. 106....i. 171, 211, 375, 378, 380, 396, 398, 401, 403, 407, 427, 526, 652

4 & 5 Will. 4,
c. 15.....ii. 537
c. 22 .....i. 262, 649
c. 26..... iv. 66
c. 36..i. 131; iv. 295, 299, 348
c. 39..... iii. 457
c. 47..... iv. 300
c. 51.....ii. 576
c. 60.....ii. 569, 577
c. 65..... i. 108
c. 67.....iv. 255
c. 70.....ii. 358, 397

PAGE

4 & 5 Will. 4,
c. 76..i. 126; ii. 244, 306, 312, 315, 576, 713; iii. 53, 56, 58, 61, 64, 67, 73, 79, 119, 262
c. 81 .....iii. 148
c. 85..... iii. 201

5 & 6 Will. 4,
c. 18..... iii. 148, 150
c. 20.... ii. 576, 581; iii. 687
c. 24.....ii. 605
c. 33.....iv. 370
c. 38.....ii. 629; iii. 131
c. 39..... iii. 201
c. 41..... iv. 234
c. 43.....ii. 670
c. 45....i. 112; ii. 469; iv. 138
c. 50....iii. 137, 139, 144, 149, 260, 516; iv. 230
c. 51 .....i. 108; iv. 138
c. 52..... i. 117
c. 54..... ii. 258, 263
c. 57.....iii. 86
c. 59..... iii. 267; iv. 241
c. 62.....i. 107; iv. 267
c. 63.....ii. 527
c. 65..... ii. 42; iv. 428
c. 67.....i. 93
c. 69....ii. 711; iii. 16, 55, 74
c. 74 .....iii. 336
c. 75.....ii. 734
c. 76.. i. 129, 132, 137, 455; ii. 243, 376, 380, 507, 647, 656, 668, 670, 707, 727, 747; iii. 8, 32, 34, 38, 40, 317; iv. 305, 349
c. 83 .....ii. 28, 34, 469

6 & 7 Will. 4,
c. 5..... i. 112
c. 11.....ii. 423
c. 12..... i. 130; ii. 660
c. 16..... i. 112
c. 19..... i. 135; ii. 681
c. 20.....ii. 747
c. 37..... iv. 149, 227
c. 65.....ii. 576
c. 71..i. 121, 649; ii. 471, 707, 724, 741, 743; iii. 296
c. 76..... iii. 196
c. 77..i. 126, 455; ii. 689, 705, 727, 747, 758
c. 80.....ii. 569
c. 82..... i. 112
c. 85..ii. 261, 264, 267, 269, 316
c. 86..ii. 267, 271; iii. 248, 250
c. 87..... i. 136; ii. 681
c. 89.....ii. 650
c. 96..... iii. 71
c. 97.....ii. 583
c. 103 ..... i. 93; iii. 33
c. 104.. i. 455; ii. 747; iii. 39

PAGE

6 & 7 Will. 4,
c. 105..i. 137; ii. 507; iii. 34, 36
c. 106..... iii. 323
c. 111..... iv. 412
c. 114..... iv. 405
c. 115..... i. 627
c. 117..... ii. 508

7 Will. 4 & 1 Vict.
c. 17..... ii. 569
c. 19..... iv. 301, 305
c. 22..ii. 261, 264, 267, 271; iii. 250
c. 23..... iv. 269, 423
c. 26.. i. 227, 239, 432, 455, 531, 565, 569, 573, 575, 578, 581, 583, 607, 612; ii. 201, 204, 220, 603
c. 28.....i. 305; iii. 505, 509
c. 33..... ii. 578
c. 36.....ii. 578; iv. 129, 132
c. 45..... i. 125
c. 46..... iii. 355
c. 49..... ii. 576
c. 53..... i. 136; ii. 681
c. 55..... ii. 639
c. 64..... ii. 646
c. 67..... ii. 242
c. 68..... ii. 652
c. 69..... ii. 741
c. 72..... ii. 486
c. 73 ..... iii. 8, 18
c. 77..... iv. 755
c. 78..ii. 491; iii. 33, 36, 38, 635, 645
c. 81..... ii. 668
c. 83.. i. 588; ii. 398; iv. 304
c. 84..... iv. 138
c. 85..... iv. 69, 74
c. 86..... iv. 100, 104, 118
c. 87..... iv. 121
c. 88..... iv. 211
c. 89.....ii. 555; iv. 96
c. 90..... iv. 255, 426, 428
c. 91.. iii. 177; iv. 190, 192, 201, 256

1 & 2 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 523, 590
c. 4..... iv. 301
c. 14..... iii. 120
c. 20..... ii. 543
c. 23..... ii. 543, 704, 746
c. 29..... ii. 704
c. 30..... ii. 706
c. 31.....i. 455, 727, 747
c. 38..... iv. 245
c. 43..... ii. 558
c. 45..... iii. 72
c. 48..... ii. 382
cc. 57, 58..... ii. 569
c. 64..... ii. 741
c. 67..... i. 108

PAGE

1 & 2 Vict.
c. 74..... iii. 429
c. 77.....ii. 350; iii. 574
c. 80..... ii. 670
c. 82.... iii. 113, 135; iv. 255
c. 94.. i. 53; iii. 355; iv. 249
c. 95..... i. 595; ii. 544
c. 97..... ii. 578
c. 98.....ii. 578; iii. 189, 191
c. 105..... iii. 566, 574
c. 106..i. 126, 441; ii. 159, 543, 676, 683, 696, 702, 704, 706, 708, 746, 756, 763
c. 107....ii. 262, 543, 744, 747, 755, 763; iii. 331
c. 110..i. 253, 310, 372, 603; ii. 107, 586; iii. 605, 611, 617
c. 120..... ii. 559

2 & 3 Vict.
c. 11.... ii. 169; iii. 611, 689
c. 12..... iii. 196
c. 18..... ii. 704
c. 22..... iii. 373
c. 27..... iii. 36, 317
c. 29..... ii. 169
c. 30..... ii. 694, 763
c. 46.....iii. 148
c. 47....ii. 656; iii. 150, 207; iv. 233, 236, 240, 333
c. 49..i. 126; ii. 543, 744, 756, 763
c. 52..... ii. 578
c. 58.....ii. 559; iii. 323
c. 62.. i. 126; ii. 738, 741, 743
c. 67..... ii. 28, 469
c. 70..... i. 108
c. 71..ii. 377, 388, 657, 662, 666; iv. 276, 341
c. 72..... i. 137
c. 82..... i. 131; ii. 656
c. 84.....iii. 55, 68, 73
c. 93.....ii. 377, 668
c. 94.....ii. 377, 683

3 & 4 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 458
c. 5..... iv. 234
c. 9..... ii. 355
c. 15..... i. 126; ii. 741
c. 17..... ii. 576
c. 20.....ii. 543, 744
c. 28..... ii. 668
c. 29..... iii. 179
c. 33..... i. 104
c. 35..... i. 107
c. 39..... iii. 148
c. 40..... i. 108
c. 47..... iii. 34
c. 51..... iii. 148, 150
c. 52..... i. 108
c. 54..... iii. 124; iv. 24

PAGE

3 & 4 Vict.
c. 56.....i. 108, 117; iii. 156
c. 60..... i. 441; ii. 756
c. 61..... iii. 201
c. 62..... i. 107
c. 65..... ii. 17; iii. 364, 366
c. 72..... ii. 261, 264, 268
c. 77..... iii. 104, 111, 489
c. 82..... iii. 620
c. 84.....ii. 656; iii. 429
c. 86..ii. 684, 706; iii. 331, 339
c. 88.... ii. 668, 671; iii. 150
c. 89..... iii. 70
c. 90..... ii. 327
c. 92.....ii. 270; iii. 253
c. 96.....ii. 578; iv. 129
c. 97..... iii. 189, 191
c. 110..... iii. 94
c. 113..i. 126; ii. 52, 543, 682, 687, 690, 696, 704, 758; iii. 14, 510

4 & 5 Vict.
c. 14.....ii. 159, 676
c. 18..... i. 112
c. 20.....ii. 576; iii. 200
c. 21..... i. 521
c. 22.....ii. 620; iv. 420
c. 30..... i. 88
c. 32.....iii. 179
c. 33.... iii. 148, 150; iv. 230
c. 35..i. 63, 214, 342, 605, 611, 615, 617; iii. 489
c. 36..... iii. 336
c. 38.... i. 441, 455; ii. 756; iii. 108
c. 39.. ii. 543, 683, 688, 704, 744, 758; iii. 14
c. 45..... iii. 185, 320
c. 48.....iii. 69
c. 51.... iii. 142, 148; iv. 230
c. 56.....iv. 301
c. 59..... iii. 142; iv. 230

5 Vict.
c. 5.....ii. 13; iii. 356, 363
c. 6..... ii. 681
c. 8..... iii. 621

5 & 6 Vict.
c. 4.....i. 104, 108; ii. 681
c. 7..... ii. 244
c. 18.... i. 126; iii. 16, 55, 74
c. 22.....iii. 117
c. 25.....ii. 576
c. 26.....ii. 677, 704; iii. 489
c. 27..... ii. 697, 747, 749
c. 29.....iii. 136; iv. 255
c. 35.....ii. 583
c. 37..... ii. 569, 577
c. 38.....ii. 660; iv. 301
c. 39..... ii. 86

PAGE

5 & 6 Vict.
c. 45..... ii. 42, 469
c. 51..... iv. 167, 400, 403
c. 54.....ii. 726, 741
c. 55..... iii. 189, 191
c. 57..... iii. 55
c. 61..... i. 107
c. 69.....iii. 499
c. 76..... i. 107
c. 79.....ii. 205, 576; iii. 187
c. 80.....ii. 577
c. 84.....ii. 519
c. 86..... iii. 363
c. 93.....ii. 576
c. 94..... iii. 489
c. 97..... i. 70; iii. 516, 607
c. 98.. i. 455; ii. 639; iii. 135
c. 100..... ii. 43, 48
c. 103..... iii. 348
c. 106..... iii. 175
c. 108....i. 452, ii. 697, 748; iii. 11
c. 109.... ii. 666; iii. 130, 225
c. 113..... ii. 263
c. 120.....i. 107

6 & 7 Vict.
c. 7.....iv. 428, 452
c. 12..... ii. 649
c. 13..... i. 107
c. 18.... ii. 362, 366, 368, 373, 375, 380, 386, 393; iii. 295
c. 20..... iii. 358
c. 22..... i. 110
c. 23..... i. 615; iii. 489
c. 24.....ii. 577, 583
c. 26.....iii. 134; iv. 255
c. 30..... iii. 270, 271
c. 31.....ii. 602
c. 34.....ii. 629
c. 36..... iii. 71
c. 37.. i. 126, 441; ii. 543, 710, 747, 756, 758, 760, 762
c. 38.. ii. 17, 496, 536; iii. 332, 367
c. 40.....ii. 242
c. 54.....iii. 511
c. 65.....ii. 43, 48
c. 67..... iii. 637
c. 68.....iii. 207; iv. 231
c. 73.... iii. 220, 224; iv. 261
c. 77.....ii. 758
c. 79.....iii. 175
c. 80..... iii. 156
c. 83.....ii. 648, 651
c. 85.... i. 574; iii. 572, 574; iv. 136, 264, 269
c. 86..... iii. 187, 189
c. 89..... iii. 636, 645
c. 90..... iii. 219
c. 94..... i. 105
c. 96..... iii. 410; iv. 91, 123

PAGE

7 & 8 Vict.
c. 2.....iv. 295, 348, 415
c. 12..... ii. 44, 469
c. 17..... i. 108
c. 19..... ii. 643
c. 22..... ii. 533
c. 29..... iv. 16, 195
c. 32..... iii. 241, 243
c. 33.. i. 132; ii. 661, 664, 668
c. 37.. i. 441; ii. 471; iii. 108, 110
c. 45..... ii. 721; iii. 85
c. 46..... ii. 577
c. 49..... ii. 578
c. 52..... ii. 666
c. 53..... ii. 347
c. 55..... i. 615
c. 56..... i. 126; ii. 262, 756
c. 59.....ii. 708, 713
c. 61..... i. 131; ii. 370
c. 65..... ii. 460
c. 66.....i. 459; ii. 425
c. 68..... iii. 248
c. 69..ii. 28, 469, 536; iii. 332, 367
c. 71.....iv. 304
c. 72..... i. 108
c. 74..... i. 107
c. 76..... i. 316
c. 83..... iii. 86
c. 85..... iii. 189, 191
c. 86..... iii. 220
c. 91..... iii. 148
c. 92.....ii. 646
c. 94..... i. 126; ii. 758, 760
c. 95.....iii. 174
c. 96..... iii. 265, 616
c. 101..ii. 243, 281, 312; iii. 51, 55, 57, 61, 63, 67, 74, 111, 220, 555
c. 102..... ii. 722; iv. 165
c. 105..... ii. 460; iii. 503
c. 108..... iii. 175

8 & 9 Vict.
c. 10.....ii. 313, 616
c. 11.....i. 86; ii. 635
c. 15.....ii. 576
c. 16..... iii. 9, 192, 277
c. 18....i. 167, 472; iii. 9, 277, 489
c. 20..... ii. 99; iii. 9, 189
c. 22.....ii. 607
c. 26..... iii. 174
c. 30.....ii. 470
c. 32..... i. 132
c. 36.....ii. 576
c. 42.....ii. 99
c. 50..... i. 108
c. 56..... i. 455
c. 61.....iii. 148
c. 63..... i. 88
c. 68.....iv. 442

PAGE

8 & 9 Vict.
c. 70.. ii. 710, 756, 760; iii. 489
c. 71.....iii. 142; iv. 230
c. 75..... iii. 410; iv. 91
c. 76..... ii. 55, 581
c. 77..... ii. 242
c. 88.....iii. 154
c. 89..... ii. 57; iii. 154
c. 93..... iii. 154
c. 96.....iii. 189
c. 97..... i. 459
c. 99..... i. 507
c. 100..... ii. 520; iii. 120
c. 106....i. 230, 232, 280, 286, 316, 323, 330, 333, 341, 347, 352, 447, 453, 458, 463, 465, 468, 471, 488, 491, 493, 499, 506, 509, 518, 521, 523, 532; iii. 418
c. 108..... iii. 175
c. 109.... iii. 662; iv. 232, 234
c. 112.....i. 295
c. 113..... ii. 403; iii. 578
c. 114..... iv. 350, 415
c. 117.....iii. 55, 63, 108
c. 118.... i. 126, 459, 500, 627, 629; iii. 276, 489, 491, 516
cc. 119, 124..... i. 467
c. 128..... ii. 242

9 & 10 Vict.
c. 3..... iii. 175
c. 20..... iii. 489
c. 24....iv. 129, 132, 141, 190, 192, 197, 201, 211, 255, 299, 423, 442
c. 25.....iv. 302
c. 33..... iii. 196; iv. 191
c. 48.....iv. 235
c. 54.....iii. 295
c. 56.....ii. 576
c. 57.....iii. 189
c. 59..ii. 307, 713, 719, 722; iii. 83; iv. 180, 182, 189
c. 62..... i. 635; ii. 561
c. 66.....iii. 55, 63, 65
c. 68.....ii. 756
c. 70..... i. 500, 627
c. 73.....ii. 741
c. 74.....iii. 185
c. 77.....ii. 358
c. 86.....iii. 175
c. 88..... ii. 52, 756
c. 93..ii. 248; iii. 171, 399, 474; iv. 56
c. 95..ii. 638, 643, 657; iii. 290, 300, 303, 306, 310, 430, 516, 655
c. 99.....iv. 132
c. 103.....i. 108

PAGE

10 & 11 Vict.
c. 4..... ii. 602
c. 14.....i. 635; iii. 277
c. 16.....iii. 9
c. 17..... iii. 9, 277
c. 21..... ii. 387
c. 27.....ii. 508; iii. 9, 277
c. 34..... iii. 9, 142, 277
c. 38.....iii. 277
c. 42.....ii. 576; iii. 188, 191
c. 52.....i. 89; ii. 344, 358
c. 57..... i. 108
c. 58.....ii. 268
c. 61.....iii. 185
c. 65.....iii. 277
c. 66.....iv. 123
c. 67.....iv. 428
c. 69..... i. 588; ii. 398
c. 72.....iii. 148
c. 76..... ii. 508
c. 82..... iv. 316, 416
c. 85.....ii. 578
c. 89..... iii. 185; iv. 239
c. 91.....iii. 174
c. 92.....iii. 174
c. 95..... ii. 39
c. 96..... iii. 489, 491
c. 98.... ii. 205, 261, 684, 758
c. 102..... ii. 380
c. 104..... ii. 741
c. 108..... ii. 341, 680, 758
c. 109..... i. 126; iii. 55, 57
c. 111..... i. 500, 627
c. 112.....i. 108

11 & 12 Vict.
c. 5.....i. 108
c. 12..... iv. 164, 168, 353
c. 20..... ii. 423
c. 21..... i. 108
c. 29..... ii. 20
c. 31..... iii. 55, 63
c. 37..... ii. 757
c. 38..... i. 108
c. 42..ii. 656, 658, 660; iv. 275, 295, 329, 338, 342, 366, 408
c. 43....ii. 656, 660; iii. 516; iv. 135, 275, 302, 314, 320, 331
c. 44.....ii. 662; iii. 516, 635
c. 46..... iv. 38, 353
c. 63..... iii. 181
c. 70..... i. 542
c. 78..... iv. 301, 421, 443
c. 82.....iii. 55, 111
c. 83.....iii. 323
c. 88.....ii. 578; iv. 130, 353
c. 90..... ii. 374
c. 91..... iii. 55, 67
c. 92.....iii. 175
c. 98.....ii. 394; iii. 478
c. 99..... i. 500, 627
c. 101..... iii. 130

PAGE

11 & 12 Vict.
c. 104..... iii. 134
c. 108..... ii. 492
c. 110....ii. 306; iii. 55, 57, 61, 63, 67, 74
c. 111.....iii. 55, 65
c. 121..... ii. 576
c. 129..... ii. 398
c. 133..... iii. 86

12 & 13 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 576
c. 8.....iii. 37, 51
c. 13..... iii. 55, 57
c. 14.....iii. 68, 142
c. 18..... ii. 661; iii. 37
cc. 21, 22..... i. 107
c. 26..... i. 493
c. 28..... i. 635; ii. 607
c. 29.....iii. 155
c. 40.....iii. 189
c. 45..iii. 64; iv. 303, 323, 354
c. 46.....iii. 148
c. 48..... i. 108
c. 49..... i. 455; iii. 108
c. 50..... iii. 185, 320
c. 64..... iii. 37
c. 65.....ii. 668
c. 66..... i. 110
c. 68.....ii. 263, 273
c. 72.....iii. 359
c. 74..... iii. 489, 491
c. 78..... i. 588; ii. 398
c. 79..... i. 108
c. 83.....i. 126, 500, 627
c. 87.....iii. 151
c. 92..iii. 189, 268, 271; iv. 240
c. 96..... i. 110; iv. 349
c. 101..i. 53; ii. 643; iii. 290, 304, 342; iv. 296
c. 102.....i. 595
c. 103.. iii. 55, 57, 62, 66, 74; iv. 353
c. 106..... ii. 54, 156, 184
c. 109....iii. 348, 633, 683, 687
c. 110.....i. 493

13 & 14 Vict.
c. 7..... iii. 187
c. 15..... i. 108; ii. 470
c. 17..... i. 493
c. 20.....ii. 666; iii. 130
c. 21..... i. 70, 80, 281, 590; ii. 399; iv. 452
c. 23.....iv. 224
c. 24.....ii. 607
c. 25.....iii. 374
c. 30.....ii. 634
c. 33.....iii. 189
c. 35....i. 459; ii. 218, 327; iii. 489, 491, 602

PAGE

13 & 14 Vict.
c. 37.....iv. 316
c. 39.....iii. 134
c. 41.....ii. 341, 758
c. 43..... i. 134; iii. 226, 372
c. 57..... i. 124; ii. 713
c. 59..... i. 107
c. 60..i. 211, 306, 369, 372, 423, 427, 459; ii. 320; iii. 489, 491
c. 61.....ii. 643; iii. 304, 506
c. 64..... iii. 139
c. 70..... i. 108
c. 79.....iii. 150
c. 83.....iii. 189
c. 88.....iii. 175
c. 91..... iii. 37
c. 94.....ii. 705, 758
c. 96..... ii. 576
c. 97..... ii. 581
c. 98.... ii. 683, 697, 702, 704
c. 101.... iii. 55, 57, 74, 111; iv. 87, 416
c. 104..... ii. 43, 48, 471
c. 105.....i. 131, 634; ii. 641
c. 116..... ii. 508

14 & 15 Vict.
c. 4..... iii. 356
c. 11..... ii. 244
c. 12.....ii. 583
c. 13..... iii. 185, 213
c. 19.. iii. 190; iv. 105, 334, 353
c. 24..... i. 455; iii. 108
c. 25..i. 261, 288, 649; ii. 229, 232; iii. 265, 617
c. 26.....iii. 174
cc. 28, 34..... iii. 185
c. 36..... ii. 577
c. 38..... iii. 148, 150
c. 42..... i. 88; ii. 544
c. 43..... i. 639
c. 46..... ii. 545
c. 49..... i. 110; ii. 398
c. 53.....i. 500, 615, 627
c. 55..i. 137; iii. 131; iv. 301, 304, 331, 336, 415
c. 60.....iv. 183
c. 61..... i. 635
c. 63..... i. 107
c. 64.....ii. 471; iii. 189
c. 76..... i. 639
c. 77..... ii. 545
c. 81..... ii. 519; iv. 24
c. 82..... i. 592; iii. 347
c. 83.....ii. 470; iii. 356
cc. 84, 86..... i. 108
c. 87.....i. 89; ii. 344, 358
c. 88.....iii. 220
c. 94.....iii. 370
c. 97....i. 126; ii. 263, 757, 763

PAGE

14 & 15 Vict.
c. 99.. i. 574; ii. 275; iii. 340, 572, 578; iv. 249
c. 100....i. 137; iv. 107, 121, 150, 238, 254, 264, 268, 347, 349, 353, 382, 385, 399
c. 104..... ii. 744, 748, 758; iii. 489
c. 105..... iii. 55, 63, 73

15 & 16 Vict.
c. 9..... ii. 347
c. 12.....ii. 44
c. 23.....ii. 339
c. 24..... i. 573
c. 29.....ii. 545
c. 33..... iii. 151
c. 35.....ii. 358
c. 38..... iii. 37, 51
c. 39..... i. 110
c. 48.....ii. 519
c. 49..... i. 455
c. 51.....i. 615, 618; iii. 489
c. 52..... i. 104; ii. 684
c. 53..... i. 104
c. 54..... iii. 226, 303, 317
c. 55.....i. 369; iii. 489, 491
c. 61.....ii. 576
c. 62 :..... i. 635; ii. 544
c. 72..... i. 108
c. 76.....i. 303, 305; ii. 120; iii. 37, 376, 391, 393, 398, 405, 410, 424, 427, 463, 473, 517, 527, 529, 533, 540, 544, 549, 555, 566, 581, 602, 607, 614, 623, 633, 644; iv. 399
c. 79.....i. 500, 627
c. 80..... iii. 355
c. 81..... i. 132
c. 83..... ii. 28; iii. 633
c. 84..... iii. 186
c. 85..... iii. 185, 488
c. 86.. i. 307; ii. 214; iii. 490, 658, 662
c. 87..... iii. 347
c. 88..... i. 104
c. 100.....iii. 189

16 & 17 Vict.
c. 5..... ii. 28
c. 19..... i. 639
c. 30..iii. 647; iv. 278, 291, 370
c. 32.....iv. 442
c. 33..... iii. 187
c. 34..... ii. 583
c. 35.....ii. 758
c. 36..... i. 639
c. 37.....ii. 576
c. 41..... iii. 185
c. 42..... i. 639

PAGE

16 & 17 Vict.
c. 45..... iii. 86, 90
c. 48.....iv. 143
c. 49..... i. 104
c. 50.....ii. 758
c. 51.... ii. 219, 581; iii. 316
c. 56.....ii. 544, 562; iii. 212
c. 57..... i. 615
c. 59.....ii. 126
c. 65..... i. 124
c. 68.....ii. 385
c. 69.....ii. 605
c. 70..i. 460, 609; ii. 517, 519; iii. 128, 491
c. 73.....ii. 607
c. 74.....ii. 568
c. 79..... iii. 34
c. 83.. ii. 275; iii. 572; iv. 409
c. 84..... iii. 193
c. 86.....i. 107, 112
c. 90.....ii. 568, 577
c. 91.....ii. 583
c. 95.....i. 115, 117
c. 96.....iii. 117, 126
c. 97..... iii. 118, 121, 126
c. 99.... iii. 135; iv. 129, 132, 141, 168, 190, 192, 201, 211, 249, 255, 261, 268, 423, 428, 452
c. 100..... iii. 179
c. 107..i. 107, 110, 117; ii. 573; iii. 155
c. 117..... ii. 568; iii. 489
c. 119..... iv. 132
c. 122..... ii. 263
c. 127..... ii. 576; iii. 187
c. 128..... iii. 186
c. 129..... ii. 471; iii. 165
c. 134.....iii. 185, 249, 488
c. 137..i. 441; iii. 79, 316, 488

17 & 18 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 577
c. 5..... iii. 155
c. 18.....ii. 502
c. 20.....ii. 657
c. 27.....ii. 576
c. 30.....ii. 576
c. 31..... ii. 99; iii. 189, 191
c. 32..... i. 650; ii. 757
c. 33.....ii. 545; iv. 333
c. 34..... iii. 569
c. 35..... i. 37
c. 36.....ii. 60
c. 38..... iv. 232
c. 44.....ii. 508
c. 47..... iii. 340
c. 49..... i. 639
c. 50..... iii. 86
c. 51..... iii. 151
c. 56..... iii. 91
c. 58..... iii. 151
c. 60.... iii. 267, 271; iv. 240

PAGE

17 & 18 Vict.
c. 71..... i. 132
c. 75..... i. 458, 562
c. 77..... i. 117
c. 81..... iii. 6
c. 82..... iii. 380
c. 83..... iii. 241
c. 84..... i. 441; ii. 543, 747
c. 85..... ii. 569, 577, 583
c. 86..... iii. 113
c. 87..... iii. 185, 488
c. 88.....ii. 263, 273
c. 90.....ii. 104, 106
c. 94.....ii. 589, 656
c. 96.....ii. 533
c. 97..... i. 500, 627
c. 100..... iii. 355
c. 102..... ii. 375, 386, 389
c. 104.....i. 117, 455, 573; ii. 57, 99, 143, 244, 471, 510, 553, 555, 605; iii. 85, 156, 158, 161, 164, 171, 193, 250, 316, 365, 489; iv. 87, 132, 189, 194, 348, 415
c. 112..i. 441; ii. 747; iii. 109, 316
c. 113.....i. 306; ii. 216
c. 114..... iii. 209
c. 116..... ii. 748
c. 117..... i. 108
c. 120.... ii. 507; iii. 156, 168
c. 125..i. 83; iii. 37, 173, 258, 278, 398, 462, 527, 544, 555, 559, 568, 574, 476, 581, 592, 608, 613, 621, 634; iv. 266, 406

18 & 19 Vict.
c. 3..... iii. 175
c. 13.. i. 460; ii. 519; iii. 491
c. 15..i. 645; ii. 104; iii. 611, 689
c. 32..... iii. 323
c. 34..... iii. 112
c. 35.....ii. 583
c. 36.....ii. 581
c. 38.....ii. 576; iii. 200
c. 41..... iii. 335
c. 43..... i. 460; ii. 320
c. 46..... i. 639
c. 48.....ii. 507; iii. 370
c. 54..... i. 108
c. 55..... i. 108
c. 56..... i. 107
c. 58..... i. 136
c. 60.....ii. 533
c. 63..... iii. 91
c. 66.....ii. 264
c. 67..... ii. 127, 133, 264
c. 70.....iii. 38, 185
c. 72.....ii. 527
c. 79.....iii. 74, 185

PAGE

18 & 19 Vict.
c. 81.. ii. 264, 267, 720; iii. 83
c. 84.....ii. 359, 397
c. 86..... ii. 722; iii. 83
c. 90.....ii. 483; iii. 693
c. 91..... i. 110; ii. 57, 553; iii. 85, 156, 158, 168, 489, 491; iv. 64, 296, 348
c. 93..... i. 108
c. 94.....ii. 576
c. 95.....ii. 545
c. 96..... iii. 155
c. 102..... iii. 151
c. 104..... i. 107; iii. 193
c. 105..... iii. 74, 118, 185
c. 111..... ii. 57, 80
c. 116..... iii. 181
c. 117..... ii. 468; iii. 489
c. 119....i. 110; iii. 74, 194, 250
c. 120.... i. 125; iii. 182, 186, 320
c. 121.....iii. 182, 185
c. 122..... iii. 186
c. 124....i. 441; iii. 79, 81, 488
c. 126.... ii. 657, 661; iii. 37; iv. 304, 316, 416
c. 128.....iii. 185, 488
c. 131..... ii. 471; iii. 111
c. 134..... iii. 658

19 & 20 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 359
c. 2..... ii. 656; iii. 241
c. 12..... iii. 151
c. 13..... i. 639
c. 15.....ii. 603, 607
c. 16..i. 131; iv. 275, 287, 299, 337, 343, 349, 366, 371, 381, 415
c. 20..... iii. 241
c. 23..... i. 107
c. 27.....ii. 581
c. 29.....ii. 545
c. 32..... i. 639
c. 34.....ii. 576
c. 35..... i. 108
c. 41..... iii. 85
c. 50..... i. 126; ii. 725
c. 55..... i. 126; ii. 757
c. 59.....ii. 589
c. 60..... i. 88; ii. 97, 131
c. 64.....i. 68; iv. 246
c. 69.....ii. 668, 671
c. 70.....ii. 264
c. 80..... ii. 568, 577, 583
c. 83.....ii. 607
c. 87..... iii. 118
c. 88.....ii. 747; iii. 6
c. 94.....i. 62; ii. 226
c. 96.....ii. 272

PAGE

19 & 20 Vict.
c. 97..ii. 58, 64, 114, 116, 123, 126; iii. 467, 511, 514
c. 104.... i. 126, 441; ii. 704, 710, 714, 758, 760, 762
c. 107..... iii. 186
c. 108.... i. 561; ii. 589, 643; iii. 265, 274, 304, 312, 316, 430, 635, 642, 655
c. 109..... iii. 113
c. 112..... iii. 186
c. 113..... iii. 570
c. 114..... iv. 149
c. 116..... ii. 471
c. 118..... ii. 661
c. 119.. ii. 261, 264, 267, 270, 327, 720
c. 120..... i. 253, 460

20 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 668
c. 19..i. 123; ii. 262; iii. 51, 55

20 & 21 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 507; iii. 370
c. 2..... ii. 459
c. 3.. i. 153; iii. 135; iv. 129, 132, 141, 168, 190, 196, 201, 211, 249, 255, 261, 268, 301, 422, 428, 452
c. 9..... iii. 151
c. 13.. i. 460; ii. 747; iii. 74
c. 25.....ii. 261; iii. 6
c. 29.....ii. 264
c. 31..... i. 627; iii. 108
c. 32.....ii. 508
c. 33.....ii. 344, 358
c. 34..... i. 107
c. 35..... iii. 186
c. 36..... iii. 304
c. 39..... iii. 220
c. 43.... ii. 661; iv. 276, 323
c. 46.....ii. 569
c. 50..... iii. 34
c. 53..... i. 108
c. 54.....iii. 21; iv. 109, 126
c. 55..... iii. 113
c. 57.....ii. 280
c. 75..... i. 108
c. 77.... ii. 199, 204, 207, 210, 213; iii. 329, 369, 668
c. 81..... iii. 185, 488
c. 83..... iv. 238
c. 85.... ii. 254, 280, 285, 293, 295; iii. 329, 369, 472, 672

21 & 22 Vict.
c. 1..... iii. 242
c. 11.....ii. 581; iii. 6
c. 22..... i. 634
c. 25..ii. 270; iii. 179, 250, 254

PAGE

21 & 22 Vict.
c. 26.....ii. 382
c. 27..i. 134; iii. 496, 658, 662
c. 33..... i. 132
c. 35..... i. 107
c. 37..... i. 639
c. 44.....ii. 747; iii. 6
c. 45..... i. 135
c. 46.....ii. 273
c. 47..... iii. 635; iv. 142
c. 48.....ii. 416
c. 49.....ii. 722, 728
c. 50.....ii. 758
c. 56.....ii. 199
c. 57.....ii. 744, 748
c. 58.....ii. 559
c. 68..... i. 131; ii. 668
c. 70..... ii. 43, 48
c. 71..... iii. 80
c. 73.....ii. 657; iv. 301
c. 74..... iii. 304
c. 75..... iii. 192
c. 77..... i. 253
c. 78..... i. 588
c. 80..... iii. 151
c. 87.....ii. 389
c. 90.... iii. 51, 209, 213, 217
c. 92..... iii. 16
c. 93.....ii. 254; iii. 499
c. 94.... i. 615, 618; ii. 748; iii. 489
c. 95..i. 100, 102, 222; ii. 199, 204, 207, 210, 213; iii. 316
c. 96..... i. 108
c. 98..... iii. 181
c. 101..... iii. 91
c. 104.....iii. 186, 320
c. 106.... i. 115, 117; ii. 468
c. 108..... ii. 254, 280
c. 109..... ii. 460, 559
c. 110..... ii. 385, 396
c. 141..... iii. 174

22 Vict.
c. 1.....iii. 185, 488
c. 2..... i. 90; ii. 717
c. 8..... iii. 304
c. 9..... ii. 544
c. 10..... iii. 574
c. 11..... i. 117
c. 19.....ii. 545
c. 21..... iii. 213
c. 24.....ii. 264
c. 25..... i. 153; iv. 428
c. 26.....ii. 630
c. 27..... i. 441, 455; iii. 16
c. 30.....ii. 199
c. 32.... ii. 153, 514; iv. 447
c. 33.....ii. 652; iv. 341

22 & 23 Vict.
c. 4..... iv. 304
c. 5..... ii. 380

PAGE

22 & 23 Vict.
c. 9..... i. 107
c. 13..... i. 108
c. 17.... iv. 88, 140, 227, 231, 264, 268, 347
c. 18.....ii. 583
c. 19.....ii. 747; iii. 6
c. 20..... iii. 85
c. 21..ii. 152; iii. 364, 489, 685, 693
c. 26..... i. 107
c. 29..... iii. 174
c. 30.....ii. 531
c. 32.....ii. 639, 668
c. 33..... iii. 151
c. 34.....ii. 747
c. 35..i. 301, 303, 408, 418, 524, 531, 574, 646, 678; ii. 218; iii. 489, 492, 689; iv. 142
c. 36.....ii. 205
c. 39..... i. 117
c. 40.....ii. 599, 605
c. 43.....i. 500, 627
c. 46.....ii. 744, 748
c. 49.....iii. 55, 112
c. 50..... iii. 81
c. 53..... iii. 86
c. 56.....ii. 517
c. 58.....ii. 545
c. 59..... iii. 189
c. 61.... ii. 254, 297; iii. 499
c. 62..... iii. 570
c. 63..... i. 110
c. 64.....ii. 273
c. 65.....i. 130; iii. 185
c. 66.....ii. 528, 660

23 Vict. c. 24.....ii. 262

23 & 24 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 264
c. 5..... i. 117
c. 7..... iii. 213
c. 11..... iii. 105
c. 14.....ii. 583
c. 15.....ii. 205
c. 16..... i. 455
c. 18.....ii. 264, 268
c. 27..... iii. 200, 205
c. 28.....ii. 386; iii. 493
c. 30.....i. 126; iii. 185
c. 32..... iii. 335, 342; iv. 198
c. 34..... ii. 483; iii. 489, 682
c. 36.....ii. 573
c. 38..i. 303, 364; ii. 216, 218; iii. 489, 491, 509, 611; iv. 142
c. 41..... iii. 192
c. 51.....i. 123
c. 52..... iii. 186
c. 53.....ii. 460; iii. 503

PAGE

23 & 24 Vict.
c. 54..... iii. 358
c. 58..... iii. 91
c. 59..i. 615; ii. 543, 747, 759; iii. 6
c. 63.....ii. 722
c. 64.....iii. 185, 488
c. 65.....ii. 578
c. 66.....iii. 210, 213
c. 68.....iii. 142
c. 69.....ii. 341
c. 70.....iii. 151
c. 73.....iii. 151
c. 75.....iii. 33, 126
c. 77..... iii. 181
c. 84..... iv. 228
c. 86.....ii. 273
c. 88..... i. 110; iv. 349
c. 89.....ii. 630
c. 90..... ii. 19, 576
c. 91..... iii. 6
c. 92..... iii. 174
c. 93.....ii. 741, 743
c. 100.....i. 117; iii. 9
c. 102..... i. 117
c. 106..... i. 167
c. 109.....ii. 505, 508
c. 111.....ii. 135
c. 112.... ii. 505, 508; iii. 489
c. 113..... ii. 576
c. 114.....ii. 576
c. 115..... iii. 622, 689
c. 116.....ii. 645, 647
c. 122.....i. 110
c. 123.....ii. 605
c. 124.....ii. 748, 758
c. 125.....iii. 186
c. 126..i. 303; iii. 37, 173, 299, 431, 454, 460, 527, 544, 608, 621, 629
c. 127.....i. 484; iii. 220, 224
c. 129..... ii. 576
c. 130..... i. 117
c. 134..i. 441; ii. 722; iii. 81, 83
c. 135.....ii. 656
c. 136..... iii. 79, 316
c. 137.....iii. 86
c. 142.....ii. 704
c. 144.... ii. 254, 297; iii. 674
c. 145.....ii. 320; iii. 493
c. 146.....ii. 528; iii. 185
c. 149.....i. 53; iii. 355
c. 154.....i. 649

24 & 25 Vict.
c. 3.....i. 117; iii. 240
c. 9..... i. 442
c. 10.....ii. 553; iii. 173
c. 11..... i. 110
c. 14.....iii. 89
c. 16.....ii. 264; iii. 57
c. 25.....i. 117

PAGE

24 & 25 Vict.
c. 31.....i. 107
c. 32..... iii. 80
c. 33.....ii. 545
c. 40..... i. 639; ii. 558
c. 41.....ii. 607
c. 44.....i. 107
c. 45.....ii. 471, 509
c. 46..... iii. 151
c. 47.....ii. 509
c. 51.....ii. 656
c. 52..... iii. 195
c. 53.....ii. 385
c. 54.....i. 117
c. 55....iii. 55, 57, 65, 74, 121
c. 59..... iii. 179
c. 61..... iii. 181
c. 62..... ii. 460, 491; iii. 503
c. 66.....iii. 574; iv. 266, 406
c. 67.....i. 117
c. 70..... iii. 144, 187
c. 72..... iii. 174
c. 73.....ii. 43, 48
c. 74.....ii. 599
c. 75..... ii. 527; iii. 37
c. 76.....iii. 55, 63, 65
c. 79.....ii. 528
c. 80.....ii. 509
c. 87..... iii. 186
c. 88.....ii. 545
c. 91.....ii. 19, 568, 576, 583; iii. 200, 205
c. 92.....ii. 205; iii. 364
c. 94..... iv. 38, 50, 296
c. 95..ii. 555; iv. 66, 69, 74, 86, 96, 100, 104, 116, 124, 136, 142, 193, 226, 302, 315, 331
c. 96..ii. 555, 661; iii. 21, 174; iv. 34, 38, 100, 104, 114, 124, 141, 185, 195, 248, 257, 281, 295, 302, 315, 330, 348, 353, 412, 416, 426, 448
c. 97..ii. 555, 661; iii. 189, 191; iv. 34, 38, 96, 133, 193, 281, 295, 302, 315, 333, 348, 416, 426, 448
c. 98..iii. 248; iv. 34, 38, 136, 139, 153, 249, 281, 295, 348, 353, 355, 416, 426
c. 99..ii. 661; iv. 34, 38, 143, 146, 281, 295, 334, 348, 353, 412, 416, 426
c. 100..ii. 281, 661; iii. 188, 191; iv. 5, 34, 38, 50, 56, 69, 80, 198, 226, 240, 253, 281, 295, 315, 333, 348, 353, 408, 416, 426
c. 101.....i. 68; iii. 75
c. 104..... i. 117
c. 105..... ii. 749
c. 108.....ii. 607
c. 109.....iii. 174, 176

PAGE

24 & 25 Vict.
c. 112.....i. 132
c. 113.....iii. 114
c. 114.....ii. 203
c. 118.....i. 117
c. 121.....ii. 203
c. 124.....ii. 656
c. 125.....i. 124
c. 133....iii. 186, 262, 277, 321
c. 134.....ii. 155

25 & 26 Vict.
c. 4.....i. 593, 631
c. 7.....i. 117
c. 11.....i. 107
c. 14..i. 100; ii. 483; iii. 693
c. 17.....i. 443
c. 18.....iv. 427
c. 19.....ii. 471, 509
c. 20.....i. 110; iii. 647
c. 22.....ii. 576, 580, 583
c. 26.....i. 50; iii. 6, 325
c. 37.....i. 595; ii. 544, 546
c. 38.....iii. 202
c. 42.....iii. 658
c. 43.....iii. 112
c. 44.....iii. 94; iv. 426
c. 45.....i. 108
c. 48.....i. 108
c. 49.....ii. 460
c. 52.....ii. 749
c. 53.....i. 709
c. 55.....i. 108
c. 57.....ii. 545
c. 61..i. 123; iii. 141, 146; iv. 230
c. 63....ii. 150, 471, 553; iii. 156, 159, 161, 164, 166, 171, 489
c. 65....iv. 275, 299, 381, 415
c. 67.....i. 709, 715, 717
c. 68.....ii. 43
c. 69.....ii. 471, 508
c. 73.....i. 615
c. 74.....ii. 545
c. 78.....ii. 508, 607
c. 82.....iii. 68
c. 86.....i. 460; ii. 519
c. 88.....ii. 47, 235; iv. 139
c. 89..ii. 138, 144, 471; iii. 10, 18, 21, 23, 244, 316, 489
c. 91.....iii. 213
c. 97.....iii. 174
c. 99.....ii. 380
c. 100.....iii. 185, 488
c. 102.....iii. 142, 186, 320
c. 103.....iii. 71
c. 104.....iii. 117
c. 107.....ii. 665; iii. 555
c. 108.....iii. 489
c. 110.....iii. 57
c. 111.....iii. 118

PAGE

25 & 26 Vict.
c. 112.....iii. 79
c. 113.....iii. 55, 65
c. 114.....ii. 20

26 Vict. c. 7.....ii. 572

26 & 27 Vict.
c. 1.....ii. 459
c. 12..ii. 468, 602, 607; iii. 85
c. 13.....iii. 38
c. 14.....iii. 89
c. 17.....iii. 181
c. 20.....ii. 385
c. 23.....i. 108
c. 29.....ii. 389; iii. 572
c. 31.....i. 108
c. 33.....ii. 576
c. 36.....ii. 758
c. 40.....iii. 185
c. 41.....ii. 95
c. 44.....iv. 73, 122, 428
c. 49.....ii. 460
c. 50.....iii. 174
c. 51.....iii. 194
c. 56.....iii. 94
c. 57.....ii. 602
c. 61.....iii. 142, 146
c. 65..i. 155; ii. 598; iii. 149
c. 69.....ii. 605
cc. 71, 72.....ii. 508
c. 73.....i. 117
c. 76.....i. 110
c. 78.....iii. 141
c. 79.....iii. 133
c. 81.....ii. 509
c. 84.....i. 104, 110
c. 86.....i. 100; ii. 508
c. 87.....iii. 86, 88
c. 89.....iii. 55, 63
c. 92.....iii. 189
c. 93.....iii. 9
c. 97.....ii. 657
c. 98.....iii. 151
c. 103.....iv. 112
c. 106.....i. 442
c. 110.....iii. 118
c. 111.....ii. 607
c. 112.....ii. 580; iii. 9
c. 114.....iii. 175
c. 117.....iii. 174, 182
c. 118.....iii. 9
c. 120.....ii. 750
c. 122.....ii. 367
c. 124.....iii. 184
c. 125..i. 68; ii. 539, 541, 551, 597; iii. 343; iv. 204, 268

27 & 28 Vict.
c. 9.....ii. 576
c. 12.....ii. 573

PAGE

27 & 28 Vict.
c. 13 ..... i. 444
c. 18 ..... ii. 583
c. 19 ..... iii. 20
c. 25 ..... ii. 17
c. 29 ..... iii. 121, 124; iv. 24
c. 32 ..... iii. 240
c. 34 ..... ii. 468
c. 39 ..... iii. 71, 72
c. 43 ..... iii. 90
c. 44 ..... ii. 280
c. 45 ..... i. 253
c. 47 .. ii. 376; iii. 248; iv. 39, 56, 69, 74, 80, 97, 105, 114, 122, 129, 135, 142, 146, 168, 190, 193, 201, 211, 227, 248, 255, 261, 268, 333, 429
c. 55 ..... ii. 656
c. 56 ..... ii. 139, 205, 576
c. 57 ..... ii. 468
c. 62 ..... i. 100; ii. 508
c. 65 ..... iv. 304
c. 70 ..... ii. 683
c. 75 ..... iii. 149
c. 79 ..... iii. 151
c. 80 ..... ii. 507
c. 87 ..... ii. 471
c. 89 ..... iii. 489
c. 92 ..... iii. 103
c. 94 ..... ii. 684
c. 95 ..... iii. 399
c. 97 ..... iii. 249
c. 101 ..... iii. 140, 142, 145
c. 102 ..... ii. 508
c. 108 ..... i. 108
c. 109 ..... ii. 508
c. 112 .. i. 310; ii. 216; iii. 489, 611, 620
c. 114 .. i. 254, 615, 686; iii. 489
c. 116 ..... iii. 186
c. 117 ..... ii. 527
c. 118 ..... iii. 174
c. 119 ..... ii. 605
cc. 120, 121 ..... iii. 9

28 & 29 Vict.
c. 5 ..... i. 107
c. 8 ..... ii. 394
c. 14 ..... i. 110
c. 15 ..... i. 117
c. 16 ..... i. 639
c. 17 ..... i. 117
c. 18 .... iii. 576, 581; iv. 405
c. 22 ..... iii. 174
c. 26 ..... iii. 134
c. 27 ..... i. 588; ii. 398
c. 28 ..... i. 100
c. 34 ..... iii. 186
c. 35 ..... ii. 669
c. 36 ..... ii. 366
c. 37 ..... i. 130
c. 42 ..... ii. 736, 755
c. 45 ..... ii. 580

PAGE

28 & 29 Vict.
c. 60 ..... iii. 404
c. 61 ..... ii. 508
c. 63 ..... i. 103, 105, 109
c. 64 ..... i. 108; ii. 273
c. 66 ..... ii. 577
c. 67 ..... ii. 508
c. 68 ..... ii. 630
c. 69 ..... ii. 543, 704, 746
c. 72 ..... i. 573
c. 78 ..... iii. 192, 489
c. 79 ..... iii. 55, 57, 65
c. 80 ..... iii. 118
c. 81 ..... ii. 264
c. 83 ..... iii. 144, 187
c. 86 ..... ii. 112
c. 89 ..... ii. 607
c. 91 ..... iii. 151
c. 94 ..... ii. 98
c. 96 ..... ii. 577
c. 99 ..... iii. 304, 313
c. 100 ..... ii. 508
c. 104 .... ii. 483; iii. 358, 364, 686, 689, 693
c. 106 ..... ii. 607
c. 111 ..... i. 573
c. 113 ..... i. 103; ii. 630
c. 115 ..... ii. 605
c. 116 ..... i. 103, 105
c. 120 ..... ii. 508
c. 121 ..... iii. 174, 176
c. 122 .. ii. 674, 699, 706, 708, 732
c. 126 .. ii. 640; iii. 95, 114, 130; iv. 37, 256, 342, 426, 454

29 Vict. c. 10 ..... ii. 103

29 & 30 Vict.
c. 1 ..... i. 151
c. 3 ..... ii. 580; iii. 9
c. 5 ..... iii. 86
cc. 7, 8 ..... ii. 459
c. 11 ..... ii. 588
c. 12 ..... i. 108
c. 14 ..... iii. 304
c. 19 ..... ii. 350, 722
c. 22 ..... ii. 632
c. 23 ..... i. 100
c. 25 ..... ii. 584; iii. 239
c. 30 ..... ii. 509
c. 32 ..... ii. 294, 296
c. 35 ..... iii. 185
c. 39 ..... ii. 538; iii. 90, 239
c. 41 ..... iii. 182
c. 43 ..... iii. 85
c. 45 ..... iii. 175
c. 47 ..... i. 117
c. 48 ..... ii. 459
c. 52 ..... iv. 416
c. 54 ..... ii. 367
c. 57 ..... i. 442
c. 62 ..... i. 639; ii. 545, 562

PAGE

29 & 30 Vict.
c. 67..... i. 107
c. 68..... ii. 630
c. 70..... i. 639
c. 74..... i. 107
c. 78..... i. 132
c. 81..... i. 100
c. 82..... ii. 527
c. 87..... i. 105
c. 90..... iii. 178, 182
c. 92..... iii. 151
c. 96..... ii. 60
c. 100..... iii. 131
c. 108..... iii. 189
c. 109....ii. 606; iv. 187, 189, 221, 240
c. 111..... ii. 758
c. 113..iii. 51, 55, 68, 74, 250; iv. 245
c. 114..... iii. 185
c. 115..... i. 108
c. 117..... ii. 306; iii. 113
c. 118..... ii. 306; iii. 114

30 & 31 Vict.
c. 3..... i. 107
c. 5..... ii. 576
c. 6.....iii. 55, 58, 186
c. 10.....ii. 295
c. 12..... iii. 124
c. 23.....ii. 139, 583
c. 24.....ii. 508
c. 29..... ii. 83; iii. 245
c. 33.....ii. 509
c. 35..ii. 82, 366; iii. 566; iv. 88, 140, 227, 231, 264, 267, 275, 338, 343, 346, 366, 401, 408, 416
c. 39.....ii. 656
c. 45..... i. 108
c. 47..... iii. 622
c. 48.....ii. 84
c. 52..... iii. 174
c. 59..i. 68; ii. 103, 388, 407, 426, 702; iv. 190
c. 62..... ii. 632, 721
c. 64..... iii. 356
c. 66..... iii. 151
c. 68..... iii. 368, 626
c. 69..... i. 306; ii. 216
c. 75..... ii. 416, 722
c. 81.....ii. 405
c. 84..... iii. 180
c. 90.....ii. 577, 581
c. 91..... i. 108
c. 93.....ii. 273
c. 102....i. 597; ii. 346, 361, 364, 366, 368, 370, 372, 375, 377, 381, 385, 390, 393, 408; iii. 33
c. 104..... iii. 142
c. 105..... ii. 242

PAGE

30 & 31 Vict.
c. 106..... iii. 55, 57, 67
c. 110..... ii. 602
c. 121.....iii. 141, 148
c. 124..iii. 156, 162; iv. 64, 349
c. 127.....iii. 189, 192
c. 128..... iv. 187
c. 130..... ii. 242
c. 131..iii. 11, 18, 21, 23, 489; iv. 139
c. 133.....ii. 711, 726
c. 134..... iii. 186
c. 135....ii. 673, 681, 684, 689
c. 140..... ii. 545
c. 142....ii. 638, 643; iii. 202, 300, 305, 314, 317, 553, 608
c. 144.....ii. 53, 145
c. 145..... ii. 508
c. 146..... iii. 186

31 Vict. c. 4.....i. 334

31 & 32 Vict.
c. 5..... iii. 186
c. 6..... ii. 347
c. 9..... ii. 589
c. 19.....ii. 758
c. 22.....ii. 661; iii. 130
c. 24..... ii. 652; iv. 66, 455
c. 32..... iii. 105
c. 33.....ii. 472
c. 35.....ii. 460
c. 36..... iii. 184
c. 37.....ii. 514; iii. 581
c. 38..... i. 117
c. 40..... i. 342; iii. 489
c. 41.....i. 128
c. 44..... i. 441
c. 45..ii. 604; iii. 33, 174, 176
c. 46..... ii. 370; iii. 33
c. 47.....ii. 711, 726
c. 48.....i. 89; ii. 361, 372
c. 49.....ii. 362
c. 52..... iv. 235
c. 54..... i. 91
c. 57..... i. 108
c. 58.....ii. 346
c. 65.....ii. 385
c. 66..... iii. 151
c. 67.....ii. 656
c. 71.....ii. 554; iii. 304, 315
c. 72..ii. 360, 416, 468, 632, 657, 674, 698; iii. 148
c. 73.....ii. 378
c. 77.....ii. 254, 297
c. 78.....ii. 468
c. 80..... iii. 185
c. 83.....ii. 602
c. 86..... ii. 53, 139
c. 89..... i. 615, 627
c. 90.....ii. 602

PAGE

31 & 32 Vict.
c. 92..... i. 108
c. 106..... i. 635
c. 109..... ii. 712; iii. 338
c. 110..... ii. 580; iii. 192
c. 112..... ii. 362
c. 114..... ii. 748, 758
c. 116..... iv. 128
c. 117..... ii. 695, 761
c. 118..... iii. 103
c. 119.... ii. 99; iii. 189, 192
c. 120.....i. 108; ii. 681
c. 121..... iii. 212
c. 122.. ii. 306; iii. 55, 61, 111
c. 124..... ii. 576
c. 125.. ii. 379, 387, 389, 393; iii. 359, 368, 478
c. 129.... i. 110; iii. 158, 190
c. 130..... iii. 185
c. 135.....i. 107

32 & 33 Vict.
c. 9.....iii. 175
c. 11..... i. 107; iii. 156
c. 12..... iv. 187
c. 14....ii. 144, 569, 576, 583; iii. 188
c. 15.....ii. 380
c. 17.....ii. 18
c. 18..... i. 167; iii. 9
c. 19.....iii. 20, 323
c. 20..... iii. 6
c. 24..... iii. 196
c. 27..... iii. 201, 206
c. 31..... iii. 174, 176
c. 34.....ii. 657
c. 40..... iii. 71
c. 41..... ii. 374; iii. 55, 70
c. 42.....i. 98; ii. 342
c. 43.....ii. 492
c. 44.....ii. 607
c. 46..... i. 415; ii. 217
c. 47.. i. 129; ii. 665; iv. 193
c. 48..... iii. 9
c. 49.....ii. 580; iii. 46
c. 51..... iii. 304, 315
c. 53.....ii. 507
c. 55..... iii. 33
c. 56..... iii. 105
c. 58..... iii. 103
c. 59..... iii. 86
c. 60.....ii. 630
c. 61.....ii. 396; iv. 266
c. 62..i. 152; ii. 181, 183, 639, 660; iii. 224, 311, 536, 605, 610; iv. 302, 322, 415
c. 63..... iii. 186
c. 67.....ii. 656; iii. 72
c. 68.....ii. 275; iii. 573
c. 69..... i. 108
c. 71....ii. 156, 158, 160, 168, 187, 190; iii. 265, 315

PAGE

32 & 33 Vict.
c. 73.....ii. 580
c. 76.....ii. 509
c. 78..... iii. 124
c. 81..... i. 155; ii. 598
c. 82..... iii. 186
c. 83.....ii. 162; iii. 605
c. 88..... i. 108
c. 89..... iv. 304
c. 92..... iii. 175
c. 94.....ii. 757, 760
c. 95..... iii. 134
c. 96..... iii. 185
c. 97..... i. 117
c. 98..... i. 113, 117
c. 101..... i. 107
c. 102.....iii. 186, 320, 489
c. 103 ..... ii. 573
c. 104..... iii. 493
c. 106.....i. 117
c. 109..... ii. 702
c. 110..... iii. 79, 488
c. 111..... ii. 686
c. 112..... iv. 228
c. 114..... iii. 189
c. 115..... iii. 187
c. 117..... iii. 212

33 Vict. c. 4..... ii. 583

33 & 34 Vict.
c. 2..... iii. 55
c. 3.....i. 117
c. 10..... i. 110; ii. 530, 532
c. 13..... i. 88
c. 14.... i. 138, 269, 423, 459, 558; ii. 350, 416, 420, 424, 426, 727; iii. 157, 560; iv. 401
c. 17.....ii. 468
c. 18..... iii. 55
c. 19..... iii. 186, 189
c. 20..... iii. 192, 489
c. 21.....ii. 347
c. 22..... iii. 151
c. 23..i. 61, 211, 214, 223, 370, 427, 435; iii. 684; iv. 9, 53, 166, 182, 367, 418, 437, 440
c. 27.....ii. 27
c. 28..... iii. 220, 228
c. 29..... iii. 201
c. 30..... iii. 311
c. 32.....ii. 576, 581
c. 34..... i. 441
c. 35.....i. 262, 649
c. 39.....ii. 758
c. 48..... iii. 55, 63
c. 49..... iii. 574
c. 52..... iv. 332
c. 55..... i. 108
c. 56..... i. 254

PAGE

33 & 34 Vict.
c. 57..... ii. 19, 576
c. 58..... iv. 136, 139
c. 60..... ii. 85
c. 61.....ii. 145, 472
c. 65..... iv. 258
c. 66..... i. 107
c. 69..... i. 68
c. 71..... ii. 212, 216, 586; iii. 239, 489
c. 75.. ii. 308; iii. 80, 98, 100, 108, 111, 116
c. 76..... i. 152; ii. 161
c. 77..i. 597; iii. 217, 225, 555, 558, 561, 565, 587
c. 78..... iii. 187
c. 79.....ii. 578
c. 81.....ii. 406
c. 83..... iii. 574
c. 88.....ii. 580
c. 89.....ii. 543
c. 90..... iv. 188
c. 91.....ii. 707
c. 93..ii. 52, 147, 159, 201, 280; iii. 61, 88, 219
c. 95..... iii. 195
c. 97....i. 466, 605; ii. 70, 78, 130, 136, 580; iii. 243
c. 98.....ii. 581
c. 100..... ii. 607
c. 102..... ii. 425
c. 104..... iii. 19, 489

34 Vict.
c. 16..... iii. 218
c. 21.....ii. 569
c. 30.....ii. 578

34 & 35 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 459
c. 3..... ii. 398
c. 4..... ii. 581
c. 5..... ii. 583
c. 8.....i. 107
c. 11..... iii. 55
c. 12..... i. 635
c. 13..... i. 441
c. 14..... iii. 16
c. 15..... iii. 55
c. 17.....ii. 128
c. 18..... iii. 220, 226
c. 19.....ii. 722; iv. 225
c. 21.....ii. 583
c. 26.....i. 90; ii. 721
c. 28..... i. 107
c. 29..... i. 117, 138; iii. 239
c. 31..ii. 145; iii. 92; iv. 128, 265
c. 32..... iv. 266
c. 33..... iii. 185, 488
c. 34..... i. 117
c. 35.....ii. 656
c. 36.....ii. 630

PAGE

34 & 35 Vict.
c. 37.....i. 90; ii. 717
c. 39..... iii. 186
c. 41..... iii. 186
c. 43.... ii. 695, 704, 725, 746
c. 44.....ii. 706
c. 45.....ii. 675
c. 48.....ii. 416
c. 50..... ii. 160, 358, 622
c. 53..... iv. 183
c. 56..... iii. 404
c. 58.....ii. 145
c. 60..... iii. 103
c. 62..... i. 114
c. 63..... iii. 8
c. 64.....ii. 459
c. 66.....ii. 765
c. 67..... iii. 33
c. 70.. iii. 55, 58, 67, 74, 128, 183
c. 71..... iii. 185
c. 73..... iv. 304
c. 74.....ii. 126
c. 77.....ii. 395
c. 78..... iii. 189
c. 79..... iii. 263
c. 82.....ii. 757
c. 83.....ii. 398
c. 84..... i. 254
c. 85..... i. 639; ii. 558
c. 86..... ii. 597, 599, 631
c. 87..... iv. 225
c. 90.....ii. 704
c. 91.....ii. 470, 472; iii. 387
c. 93..... i. 639
c. 94..... iii. 98
c. 96.....ii. 576
c. 98..... iii. 180
c. 104..... iii. 186
c. 105..... iv. 236
c. 107..... i. 107
c. 108..... iii. 55, 62
c. 110.....iii. 156, 158, 162
c. 112.... iii. 115, 578; iv. 87, 132, 245, 247, 253, 274, 333, 408
c. 113..... iii. 186
c. 116..... i. 69

35 & 36 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 589
c. 2..... iii. 55
c. 7..... i. 132
c. 8..... ii. 689
c. 9..... i. 108
c. 10..... ii. 264, 268
c. 12.....ii. 630
c. 13..... i. 98
c. 14..... i. 120
c. 15.....ii. 545
c. 19..... i. 110
c. 23..... i. 100; ii. 508
c. 24..... iii. 488
c. 26..... ii. 661; iv. 323

PAGE

35 & 36 Vict.
c. 27..... iii. 98
c. 29..... i. 104
c. 33.....ii. 383, 386; iii. 34
c. 34..... iii. 238
c. 35..... ii. 717
c. 36..... ii. 750
c. 38..... iv. 85
c. 39..... ii. 420
c. 40..... ii. 686
c. 41..... ii. 145
c. 44..... iii. 355
c. 45..... i. 107; iii. 175
c. 46..... ii. 242
c. 50..... iii. 189
c. 52..... iv. 291
c. 54..... iii. 103
c. 59..... iii. 98
c. 60.... ii. 392; iii. 266, 359
c. 63..... i. 69
c. 65..... ii. 313
c. 67..... ii. 607
c. 72..... iii. 151
c. 73..ii. 605; iii. 156, 161, 166, 193
c. 74..... iii. 184; iv. 228
cc. 76, 77..... iii. 185
c. 78..... ii. 18
c. 79..... iii. 178, 183
c. 81..... iii. 220
c. 82..... ii. 583
c. 83..... ii. 630
c. 84..... ii. 367
c. 86..... iii. 37, 318, 656
c. 88..... ii. 748
c. 90..... i. 98
c. 92.....ii. 666, 668
c. 93.....ii. 82, 91; iv. 331
c. 94.... ii. 669; iii. 201, 205; iv. 232, 239
c. 95..... i. 639
c. 96..... ii. 725, 746
cc. 97, 98..... i. 69
c. 145..... ii. 145

36 & 37 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 264
c. 5..... i. 639
c. 6.....i. 108
c. 8..... ii. 583
c. 9..... ii. 313
c. 12.....ii. 310; iii. 489
c. 17.....i. 115, 117
c. 19..... i. 629; iii. 74
c. 22..... i. 107
c. 23.....ii. 630
c. 25.....ii. 264
c. 28.....ii. 264
c. 31.....ii. 298
c. 32..... i. 117; iii. 493
c. 37..... i. 635
c. 38..... iv. 234, 245
c. 39.....ii. 759
c. 41..... iii. 103

PAGE

36 & 37 Vict.
c. 42.....ii. 741
c. 48.. ii. 99, 471; iii. 189, 191
c. 49..... iii. 98
c. 52.....ii. 207; iii. 304, 316
c. 59..... i. 105, 112
c. 60..... iv. 332
c. 61.....i. 595; ii. 544, 546
c. 62..... iii. 7, 103
c. 64.....ii. 758
c. 66..i. 83, 134, 258, 308, 317, 481; ii. 53, 114, 199, 254, 263, 380, 625, 635; iii. 26, 281, 293, 298, 308, 312, 320, 322, 344, 347, 355, 371, 377, 392, 398, 441, 472, 487, 496, 508, 519, 523, 543, 553, 565, 592, 610, 624, 627, 632, 639, 665; iv. 291, 297, 301, 420
c. 67..... iii. 102
c. 70.....ii. 367
c. 71..... iii. 174, 176
c. 75.....ii. 396
c. 76..... iii. 189
c. 77.....ii. 605
c. 80.....ii. 459
c. 85..... iii. 156, 158, 160
c. 86.... iii. 98, 101, 112, 116
c. 87..... iii. 105
c. 88..... i. 112
c. 91.....i. 69; ii. 256

37 & 38 Vict.
c. 3.....i. 117; iii. 493
c. 7..... iv. 305
c. 8..... i. 100
c. 13..... i. 114
c. 15..... iv. 232
c. 16..... iii. 692
c. 19.....ii. 581
c. 22.....ii. 378
c. 27.....i. 110, 117
c. 29.....ii. 598
c. 30.....ii. 508
c. 33..... i. 253
c. 34..... iii. 211
c. 35..... i. 69
c. 36..... iv. 141
c. 37..... i. 531
c. 38..... i. 108
c. 40.....ii. 471
c. 41..... iii. 220
c. 42.....iii. 95, 316
c. 43..... iii. 184
c. 46..... i. 100
c. 49.....iii. 200, 204; iv. 225
c. 50.....ii. 286
c. 53.....ii. 367
c. 54..... iii. 70, 73
c. 57..i. 305, 313; iii. 259, 423, 487, 505, 508
c. 61..... i. 117

PAGE

37 & 38 Vict.
c. 62.. i. 457; ii. 64, 260, 322
c. 63.....ii. 690
c. 65.....ii. 459
c. 67..... iii. 186
c. 68..... iii. 220, 224
c. 73..... iii. 89
c. 75..... iii. 180
c. 77..... i. 104; ii. 684
c. 78.... i. 306, 369, 411, 669, 708; iii. 489
c. 81..... iii. 348
c. 83..... iii. 344; iv. 301
c. 85.... ii. 685; iii. 331, 340
c. 86..... iii. 175
c. 87..... iii. 105
c. 88.....ii. 651; iii. 250, 252
c. 89..... iii. 174, 178, 183
c. 90..... iii. 98
c. 91..... i. 117
c. 96..... i. 69

38 & 39 Vict.
c. 3..... ii. 657
c. 4..... ii. 630
c. 6..... i. 639
c. 12.....ii. 44
c. 13.....ii. 128
c. 15..... iii. 174, 176
c. 16.....ii. 631
c. 17..... ii. 97; iv. 236
c. 18..... iii. 176
c. 19.....ii. 686
c. 21..... iii. 201
c. 22.....ii. 577
c. 24..... iv. 143, 353
c. 25..... iv. 187, 188
c. 27..... ii. 207; iii. 92, 316
c. 28.....ii. 630; iii. 92
c. 29..... iii. 105
c. 31..... iii. 189
c. 33..... iii. 186
c. 34.....ii. 341
c. 35..... iii. 148
c. 36..... iii. 185
c. 38.....i. 107
c. 40.....ii. 385
c. 43..... iii. 213
c. 45.....ii. 588
c. 48.....ii. 656
c. 50..... iii. 304
c. 51.....i. 110
c. 52..... iii. 175
c. 53.....i. 107
c. 54.....ii. 658
c. 55.. iii. 142, 174, 178, 181, 184, 186, 316, 321, 516; iv. 228
c. 60.. ii. 175, 216; iii. 91, 94, 316; iv. 129
c. 63..... iv. 228
c. 64.....ii. 632
c. 66....i. 69; ii. 492; iii. 156
c. 68.....ii. 244

PAGE

38 & 39 Vict.
c. 69.....ii. 597, 643
c. 70..... iii. 185
c. 71.....ii. 758
c. 77..i. 50; ii. 217, 580, 625, 632; 641; iii. 344, 375, 381, 491, 528, 541, 558, 568, 584, 625, 627, 669; iv. 291
c. 79..... iii. 220, 231
c. 80..ii. 404, 514; iv. 225, 448
c. 83..... i. 132; iii. 494
c. 84.....ii. 383
c. 85..... i. 105
c. 86..ii. 242, 244, 246; iv. 266
c. 87....i. 411, 595, 710, 712; iii. 316
c. 90.....ii. 242, 244; iii. 316
c. 91..... ii. 46; iii. 489
c. 92..... i. 289, 496; ii. 233
c. 93.....ii. 43
c. 94.....iv. 82

39 & 40 Vict.
c. 7.....i. 116
c. 10..... i. 117; ii. 410
c. 14.....ii. 603
c. 16.....ii. 583
c. 17..... i. 342; iii. 489
c. 18.....iii. 222
c. 19.....iii. 174
c. 20.....i. 69; iv. 128
c. 22.....iii. 92; iv. 128, 266
c. 23.....iv. 430
c. 29.....ii. 18
c. 30..... i. 253
c. 32..... iii. 91
c. 33..... ii. 46; iii. 489
c. 34..... iii. 174
c. 35.....ii. 572
c. 36..i. 100; ii. 508, 510, 572; iii. 156, 174, 176; iv. 186, 271
c. 40..... iii. 213
c. 41..... iii. 213
c. 42.....iii. 91, 135; iv. 428
c. 43..... i. 100
c. 45.....iii. 94, 316; iv. 129
c. 46..... i. 112
c. 47..... i. 108
c. 48..... iii. 245
c. 52..... iii. 86
c. 53.....ii. 630
c. 54.....ii. 341
c. 56..... i. 626, 629; iii. 447
c. 57..i. 132; iii. 375; iv. 297
c. 59....i. 89, 99; ii. 409, 470, 472, 617; iii. 333, 344, 377, 381, 387, 528, 585, 595, 625
c. 61..ii. 244, 315; iii. 55, 58, 60, 68, 92
c. 62..... iii. 16
c. 66..... iii. 220

PAGE

39 & 40 Vict.
c. 68....ii. 630
c. 69....ii. 748
c. 72....ii. 347
c. 75.... iii. 102, 185, 316
c. 77.... iv. 241
c. 79.... iii. 98, 100, 111, 115
c. 80.... ii. 553; iii. 156, 161, 163, 193, 316
c. 81....ii. 125

40 & 41 Vict.
c. 2....iii. 239; iv. 137
c. 9..ii. 625; iii. 344, 376, 381
c. 10....ii. 583
c. 11.... iii. 73
c. 13.... ii. 483, 572; iii. 87
c. 14.... iii. 573; iv. 409
c. 16....ii. 553; iii. 168, 170
c. 17.... i. 107
c. 18..i. 253, 259, 264, 267, 278, 460, 605; ii. 320, 330; iii. 489
c. 21..ii. 514, 639; iii. 130, 133; iv. 342, 426, 454
c. 23.... i. 110
c. 25.... iii. 219, 224
c. 26.... iii. 18, 21, 489
c. 31.... i. 254
c. 33....i. 331, 333, 529, 586
c. 34.... i. 306; ii. 216
c. 35.... iii. 186
c. 37.... ii. 46; iii. 489
c. 39....ii. 57, 86
c. 41....i. 592; iii. 348
c. 42.... iii. 174, 176
c. 43....ii. 661
c. 45....ii. 538
c. 46..i. 132; iii. 375; iv. 297
c. 47.... i. 107
c. 48....iii. 6
c. 51....i. 117; iii. 493
c. 53....ii. 514
c. 55.... i. 53; iv. 249
c. 58....ii. 656
c. 59.... i. 110
c. 60.... iii. 185
c. 63.... iii. 95
c. 65.... iii. 174; iv. 315
c. 69....iii. 8, 33
c. 74.... iii. 185

41 Vict. c. 19....ii. 281

41 & 42 Vict.
c. 3.... ii. 374
c. 4.... ii. 384
c. 12.... iii. 186
c. 13....ii. 126
c. 14.... iii. 185
c. 15..ii. 572, 576, 583; iii. 692
c. 16.... iii. 185
c. 17.... iv. 228
c. 19....ii. 281, 297; iii. 473

PAGE

41 & 42 Vict.
c. 20.... iii. 189
c. 26..i. 129; ii. 366, 368, 373, 375, 376; iii. 33, 35
c. 31.... ii. 59, 167, 232
c. 32.... iii. 186
c. 33.... iii. 218
c. 34.... iii. 142
c. 35.... iii. 344
c. 37.... iii. 186
c. 38.... ii. 96
c. 39.... ii. 18; iii. 174
c. 42....ii. 741
c. 43....ii. 272
c. 44....ii. 341
c. 46....ii. 459
c. 47.... i. 117
c. 49..i. 89; ii. 526, 528; iv. 308
c. 54....ii. 162; iii. 311, 610
c. 55....ii. 545
c. 56.... i. 627
c. 61....ii. 264, 273
c. 63.... iii. 133
c. 68....ii. 341
c. 70.... i. 615; ii. 389
c. 71.... i. 629
c. 73..i. 119; iv. 64, 209, 296, 349
c. 74.... iii. 185
c. 76....ii. 580; iii. 489
c. 77..iii. 139, 142, 146, 151, 187
c. 79.... i. 69

42 & 43 Vict.
c. 1....i. 132; iii. 375; iv. 297
c. 6.... iii. 55, 73, 98
c. 8.... ii. 270; iii. 250
c. 9.... iii. 91
c. 10....ii. 374; iii. 55
c. 11.... iii. 245
c. 12....iii. 55, 62, 92
c. 16.... i. 108
c. 17.... i. 588; ii. 398
c. 18....iv. 234
c. 19....iii. 117
c. 21.... i. 100; ii. 572, 583
c. 22....iv. 362
c. 26....iii. 174
c. 29....ii. 273
c. 30....iii. 184
c. 32....ii. 600
c. 33....ii. 601; iii. 149
c. 34....iv. 231
c. 36.... i. 100
c. 37....i. 627, 629
c. 38.... i. 112
c. 39.... iii. 142
c. 43.... iii. 493
c. 45.... iii. 55
c. 47.... ii. 97; iv. 236
c. 48....iii. 98, 102, 116
c. 49..ii. 314, 660; iv. 275, 280, 314, 318, 331, 416, 418, 427
c. 51....ii. 589

PAGE

42 & 43 Vict.
c. 52.....ii. 568
c. 54.....iii. 55, 57
c. 55..... iv. 142, 429
c. 56.....iii. 189
c. 58..... ii. 580
c. 59..i. 69, 147, 427; ii. 628, 633; iii. 375, 411, 533, 543, 607, 609; iv. 9
c. 60.....iii. 493
cc. 63, 64.....iii. 55, 185
c. 67.. i. 98; ii. 598, 684, 748, 758; iii. 144, 174, 187
cc. 68, 69..... iii. 186
c. 72.....iii. 164
c. 75.....ii. 389, 394
c. 76.....iii. 18, 244
c. 77.....ii. 590
c. 78..ii. 625; iii. 344, 348, 368

43 Vict.
c. 17.....ii. 382
c. 18.....ii. 386, 389

43 & 44 Vict.
c. 6..... iii. 201
c. 8..... iii. 185
c. 9.....i. 282
c. 10.....i. 593; iii. 239, 348
c. 11.....iii. 6, 28
c. 15..... iii. 116
c. 16..ii. 554; iii. 162; iv. 189
c. 18.....iii. 159
c. 19..... ii. 577; iii. 18, 489
c. 20.....ii. 577; iii. 201
c. 22.....ii. 554; iii. 156
c. 23.....iii. 98, 101, 116
c. 33.....ii. 578; iv. 130, 137
c. 35.....ii. 18
c. 36..... iii. 86, 89
c. 41....ii. 711; iii. 185, 249; iv. 53, 199, 244
c. 42.. ii. 246; iii. 401; iv. 56
c. 43.....ii. 554; iii. 156
c. 45..... iv. 83
c. 47.....ii. 20
c. 48.....ii. 684

44 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 711
c. 3..... ii. 470, 472
c. 4..... ii. 354
c. 6.....i. 151
c. 12....ii. 205, 207, 218, 572, 580, 582
c. 14.....iii. 142

44 & 45 Vict.
c. 5..... ii. 354
c. 11..... ii. 18; iii. 174
c. 12..... ii. 55, 577, 581
c. 16.....ii. 568
c. 20.....iii. 89
c. 24..... iv. 314, 331

PAGE

44 & 45 Vict.
c. 25.....ii. 543, 746; iv. 366
c. 26..... iii. 185
c. 34..... iii. 186
c. 36..... i. 107
c. 37..... iii. 185
c. 38.....ii. 509; iii. 493
c. 41..i. 238, 247, 296, 301, 303, 305, 308, 370, 413, 423, 467, 473, 492, 504, 515, 522, 524, 526, 531, 646, 653, 655; ii. 73, 320, 489, 492; iii. 493
c. 44..... iii. 220, 229
c. 45..... ii. 576
c. 46..... ii. 602
c. 49..... i. 110
c. 51..... ii. 18
c. 53..... iii. 493
c. 54..... i. 117
c. 55..... iii. 86
c. 57.....ii. 599
c. 58..ii. 599, 601, 607; iv. 189, 240
c. 59..... i. 69
c. 60.. iii. 197, 412; iv. 93, 339, 347, 361
c. 61..... iii. 204
c. 62..... iii. 215
c. 63..... i. 117
c. 67.....ii. 97
c. 68.. ii. 254, 297, 367, 625, 635; iii. 316, 319, 344, 355, 364, 369, 381, 625, 674; iv. 300, 422
c. 69.....i. 105; iv. 255, 331

45 Vict. c. 9.... ii. 404, 514; iv. 138

45 & 46 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 578
c. 3..... iii. 185
c. 5..... ii. 459
c. 7..... i. 155
c. 9..... iii. 581
c. 14..... iii. 186
c. 15.... i. 126, 627; ii. 711; iii. 16
c. 19.. ii. 652; iii. 185; iv. 53
c. 20..... iii. 55
c. 21.....i. 441; iii. 108
c. 22..... iii. 185
c. 23..... iii. 185
c. 25..... i. 151; ii. 423
c. 27.....iii. 70, 146
c. 30..... iii. 185
c. 31..... iii. 304, 311, 319
c. 32.....ii. 545
c. 33.....iii. 186
c. 34.....iii. 201
c. 35.....iii. 91
c. 36.....iii. 62
c. 37..... ii. 741

PAGE

45 & 46 Vict.
c. 38.. i. 254, 264, 461, 615, 683, 694; ii. 237, 289, 330, 741; iii. 316, 489
c. 39.. i. 296, 458, 532, 536, 561; ii. 73; iii. 489, 492; iv. 249
c. 40.....ii. 43
c. 41.....ii. 572, 583
c. 43..... ii. 59, 167; iii. 316
c. 44.....ii. 523
c. 45..... i. 117
c. 46..... i. 100
c. 48.. i. 155; ii. 599; iv. 190
c. 49..... i. 155
c. 50..i. 126, 137, 456; ii. 376, 491, 597, 647, 656, 666, 670, 676, 727; iii. 8, 30, 33, 35, 39, 317, 489, 645; iv. 304
c. 51.... i. 91; ii. 579; iii. 90
c. 54..... iii. 185
c. 55.....ii. 553
c. 56..... iii. 185
c. 57..... iii. 220, 304, 309
c. 58..... i. 126; iii. 55
c. 61..... ii. 122, 124, 126
c. 62.....ii. 509
c. 64.....ii. 389; iii. 71
c. 65..... iii. 81
c. 68.....ii. 347
c. 72..... ii. 572, 581, 588
c. 73..... i. 441; ii. 236
c. 74.....ii. 578
c. 75.. i. 339, 370, 458; ii. 52, 147, 160, 201, 204, 275, 280, 286; iii. 61, 87, 292, 316, 489; iv. 107, 410
c. 76.. i. 110; ii. 553; iii. 156
c. 79..... i. 117; iii. 493
c. 80.....i. 629; iii. 55, 74
c. 81.....ii. 692
c. 82.....ii. 519, 521
c. 88.....ii. 545

46 & 47 Vict.
c. 3....iii. 185, 572; iv. 73, 236, 410
c. 4..... ii. 545
c. 6.....i. 155
c. 9.....i. 100
c. 10.....ii. 572, 583
c. 11..... iii. 55
c. 15.....i. 167; iii. 9, 277
c. 22..... i. 119; iii. 175
c. 28..... iii. 19, 24, 277
c. 29..... iii. 344
c. 30..... i. 110; iii. 19
c. 32.....ii. 607
c. 34..... iii. 186, 189, 191
c. 35..... iii. 186
c. 36.....iii. 79
c. 37.....i. 662; iii. 186

PAGE

46 & 47 Vict.
c. 38.....iii. 125; iv. 23
c. 41..ii. 244; iii. 59, 160, 162, 185
c. 42.....ii. 509
c. 44.....ii. 666
c. 45.....ii. 533; iv. 133
c. 47..... iii. 86, 93
c. 49..... i. 69; iii. 319
c. 51..ii. 390, 393, 396; iii. 478
c. 52..i. 152, 370, 416; ii. 155, 157, 160, 163, 166, 173, 175, 177, 184, 358, 379, 472, 622, 660, 675; iii. 226, 315, 345, 379, 618; iv. 302
c. 53..... iii. 185
c. 54..... iii. 86
c. 55.....ii. 572
c. 57.. i. 479, 593, 595; ii. 30, 32, 35, 43, 46, 49, 469; iii. 633, 691
c. 58.....ii. 579
c. 59..... iii. 185
c. 61..i. 289, 496, 648; ii. 233, 625; iii. 266, 273, 298, 316, 516

47 Vict.
c. 3..... ii. 85
c. 7..... i. 100
c. 11..... iii. 174
c. 12..... iii. 184

47 & 48 Vict.
c. 2..... iii. 86
c. 8.....i. 155
c. 9..... ii. 164; iii. 315
c. 11..... ii. 18; iii. 175
c. 13..... iii. 185
c. 14.....ii. 275; iv. 410
c. 17.....ii. 656
c. 18.....i. 683, 688, 706
c. 20.....ii. 268
c. 23..... iii. 489
c. 25..... ii. 572, 583
c. 26..... iii. 174
c. 29..... iii. 201
c. 30..... i. 593; iii. 348
c. 31..... i. 100
c. 32.....ii. 602
c. 33.....ii. 341
c. 34.....ii. 383
c. 37..... iii. 185
c. 38..... i. 117; ii. 605
c. 39.....ii. 605
c. 40..... i. 100
c. 41..... iii. 95
c. 43..i. 110, 661; iii. 98, 156; iv. 314, 319
c. 44.....ii. 607
c. 46.....ii. 605; iii. 176
c. 47..... iii. 185
c. 49..... ii. 509
c. 50..... i. 110

PAGE

47 & 48 Vict.
c. 51..... iii. 132
c. 54.....i. 283, 708; iv. 260
c. 55..... ii. 602, 607
c. 56.....iii. 8, 18
c. 57..... iii. 506
c. 58.....ii. 394; iv. 363
c. 61.. iii. 309, 316, 319, 344, 374, 379, 594, 626, 629, 639, 666; iv. 298
c. 62.....ii. 572
c. 64..... iii. 124
c. 65..... ii. 241, 759
c. 66.....ii. 726, 757
c. 67.....ii. 746
c. 68..... ii. 253, 298
c. 70..... ii. 392; iii. 98
c. 71..i. 373, 428; ii. 209, 315
c. 72..... ii. 711
c. 74..... ii. 69; iii. 470
c. 75..... iii. 185
c. 76.....ii. 580

48 Vict.
c. 3....i. 87, 89, 98, 129, 597; ii. 346, 361, 364, 366, 377
c. 15.....ii. 366
c. 18..... iii. 186
c. 19..... i. 708

48 & 49 Vict.
c. 7.....i. 107
c. 8..... i. 155
c. 9..... ii. 374
c. 21..... ii. 711
c. 22..... iii. 55
c. 23....i. 87, 89, 92, 98, 129, 132, 137; ii. 346, 365, 370, 507; iii. 33
c. 24.....ii. 459
c. 25.....i. 117; iii. 493
c. 26..... i. 708; ii. 366
c. 27..... iii. 94
c. 28.....i. 117; iii. 493
c. 29.....ii. 372; iii. 39
c. 31.....ii. 758
c. 32.....ii. 741
c. 33..... iii. 186
c. 35..... iii. 185
c. 36.....ii. 599
c. 38..... iii. 98
c. 42.....ii. 607
c. 43.....ii. 588
c. 45.....ii. 580
c. 46.....ii. 378
c. 47.....ii. 156
c. 48.....ii. 618
c. 49..... i. 119
c. 51..... ii. 572, 581, 583
c. 52.....iii. 73, 118
c. 53.....ii. 69
c. 54.....ii. 705, 709
c. 55.....ii. 758; iii. 331
c. 56.....ii. 390

PAGE

48 & 49 Vict.
c. 57.....ii. 367
c. 58.....ii. 580
c. 59.....iii. 71, 105
c. 60..... i. 110
c. 61.....i. 92; ii. 468
c. 62.....ii. 383
c. 63..... i. 593; ii. 28, 30
c. 65.....ii. 509
c. 67..... i. 117
c. 68.....ii. 630, 669
c. 69..... ii. 276, 327, 329; iii. 414; iv. 30, 77, 82, 227, 231, 239, 408
c. 72..i. 683, 690; iii. 134, 185
c. 75..... iv. 334, 413, 430
c. 76..... iii. 186; iv. 274

49 Vict.
c. 2.....ii. 18; iii. 174
c. 3..... ii. 263
c. 5..... ii. 599
c. 8..... ii. 600; iv. 189
c. 9..... iii. 133
c. 10..... iii. 185
c. 11.....ii. 194
c. 12.....ii. 156
c. 14.....ii. 262
c. 25..... iii. 128
c. 32.....ii. 741
c. 39.....ii. 18

49 & 50 Vict.
c. 8.....i. 55
c. 13..... i. 107
c. 16.....ii. 379
c. 18.....ii. 572, 583
c. 19.....ii. 588
c. 20..... iii. 185
c. 22.....ii. 545
c. 24.....ii. 354
c. 26.....ii. 590
c. 27..ii. 310, 325, 327; iii. 316
c. 28.....ii. 175
c. 30.....ii. 602, 607
c. 31..... iii. 325
c. 32..... iii. 185
c. 33.....ii. 44
c. 34..... ii. 543, 704, 746
c. 35..... i. 107
c. 36..... i. 108
c. 37.....ii. 27, 29, 43, 46, 49
c. 38.....iii. 316; iv. 194
c. 39..... iii. 174, 176
c. 40..... iii. 185
c. 41.....ii. 572
c. 42.....ii. 367
c. 48..... iii. 209, 213, 216
c. 52.....ii. 281, 298
c. 54..... ii. 704, 734, 741
c. 55..... iii. 186
c. 56..... iii. 201
c. 57.....ii. 383

PAGE

50 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 523
c. 3.....i. 119
c. 4.....iii. 161, 164
c. 8..... ii. 746
c. 34.....ii. 704

50 & 51 Vict.
c. 1..... ii. 590
c. 2.....i. 155
c. 3..... iii. 304
c. 4..... iii. 174
c. 5.....i. 100
c. 7..... ii. 572
c. 9..... ii. 377
c. 12.....ii. 341
c. 13..... i. 110
c. 15.....ii. 572, 583
c. 17..... iii. 186
c. 19..... iii. 185
c. 20.....ii. 354
c. 21..... iii. 186
c. 22.....iii. 38, 185
c. 23.....ii. 706
c. 25..... iv. 281
c. 26..... i. 496, 629
c. 28.....ii. 47; iv. 139
c. 29.....iii. 185; iv. 229
c. 30.....i. 683
c. 32.....ii. 545; iii. 38, 185
c. 34.....ii. 545; iii. 186
c. 40.....i. 100; iii. 86, 88
c. 43.....iii. 19, 24, 323
c. 44.....i. 108
c. 45.....ii. 545
c. 46.....ii. 247
c. 47.....iii. 86, 91
c. 48.....i. 629
c. 49.....iii. 79, 81
c. 50.....ii. 28, 31, 590
c. 52.....i. 92; ii. 468
c. 54.....i. 108
c. 55..ii. 634, 636, 638, 640, 642, 652; iv. 306
c. 56.....iii. 91, 94
c. 57.....ii. 192; iii. 316
c. 58.....iii. 185, 316
c. 59.....i. 69
c. 61.....iii. 33
c. 62.....iii. 156, 160, 164, 170
c. 63.....iii. 105
c. 65.....ii. 599
c. 66.....ii. 179, 188
c. 67.....ii. 630
c. 68.....ii. 702
c. 70..ii. 409, 472, 618; iii. 386
c. 71....ii. 645, 649, 651, 653; iv. 341
c. 73..i. 604, 611, 615, 618, 673; iii. 489

51 Vict. c. 8.....i. 466

51 & 52 Vict.
c. 2..... ii. 586; iii. 489

PAGE

51 & 52 Vict.
c. 3.....i. 69
c. 4.....i. 155
c. 5.....i. 117
c. 7..i. 100, 113, 118, 132, 148, 151
c. 8..... ii. 572, 580, 583
c. 10..... ii. 367; iii. 34, 41
c. 11..... i. 128
c. 12..... iii. 185
c. 14..... ii. 572, 577
c. 15.....ii. 586; iii. 489
c. 17.....ii. 43
c. 18..... iii. 174
c. 19..... iii. 117
c. 20.....ii. 750
c. 21.... iii. 266, 268, 273, 316
c. 23..... iii. 37; iv. 304
c. 24..... iii. 156
c. 25..... iii. 189, 191
c. 28.....ii. 264
c. 29.....ii. 138; iii. 170
c. 31.....ii. 205, 607
c. 32..... i. 107; ii. 505, 607
c. 33.....ii. 576
c. 40..... iii. 185
c. 41....i. 92, 130, 137; ii. 18, 376, 576, 634, 645, 647, 652, 661, 668; iii. 36, 40, 44, 55, 72, 78, 95, 188, 201, 250, 489
c. 42..i. 442, 444; iii. 83, 110, 488
c. 43....ii. 109, 114, 589, 643, 657; iii. 226, 263, 273, 290, 300, 304, 317, 323, 374, 430, 435, 459, 516, 553, 608, 616, 629, 635, 640, 655; iv. 273, 298, 325
c. 45..... i. 20
c. 46....ii. 351, 379; iii. 566, 574; iv. 267, 320, 346, 401, 406
c. 48..... iii. 9
c. 50.....ii. 43, 46, 50
c. 51....i. 645, 717; ii. 105; iii. 612; iv. 249
c. 52..... iii. 186
c. 54..... iii. 174, 176
c. 55.....ii. 18
c. 56.....ii. 682
c. 57..... i. 69
c. 58.....ii. 246
c. 59....i. 416, 674; ii. 289; iii. 487, 489, 491, 495, 508
c. 61.....ii. 590
c. 62.. ii. 175, 217; iii. 19, 24
c. 64..iii. 197, 412; iv. 93, 339, 362, 442
c. 65..... iii. 220, 236
c. 66..... iii. 91

PAGE

52 & 53 Vict.
c. 2..... iii. 489
c. 3..... i. 155
c. 4..... ii. 587
c. 5..... iii. 170
c. 6..... ii. 587; iii. 489
c. 7....i. 466; ii. 572, 581, 583
c. 8..... ii. 505, 670
c. 9..... iii. 185
c. 10..... iii. 574
c. 11..... iii. 185
c. 12..... iv. 302, 343
c. 14..... iii. 185, 188
c. 16.....i. 92; ii. 468
c. 17..... iii. 186
c. 18..... iv. 238
c. 19.....ii. 367
c. 21..ii. 526; iii. 186; iv. 150, 308
c. 22..... iii. 91
c. 24.....ii. 252
c. 25..... iii. 185
c. 27..... iii. 90
c. 28..... i. 107
c. 29..... iii. 194
c. 30..i. 497, 615, 683, 699; ii. 741; iii. 404
c. 33..... i. 108
c. 34..... i. 100
c. 35.....ii. 459, 592
c. 36..... i. 683, 694
c. 37 ..... iii. 9
c. 38..... i. 107; ii. 274
c. 40.....i. 87; iii. 105
c. 41..... iii. 118

PAGE

52 & 53 Vict.
c. 42.....i. 466; iv. 144
c. 43..... iii. 156
c. 44..... iv. 231, 242
c. 45..... ii. 87
c. 46..... iii. 156
c. 47.....i. 134; iii. 372
c. 49..... iii. 278, 280, 593
c. 50..... i. 92
c. 52.....iv. 167
c. 53..... i. 110
c. 55.....i. 92
c. 56.....iv. 244
c. 57.....iii. 189
c. 58..... iv. 145
c. 61..... iii. 42
c. 62..... iii. 185
c. 63..i. 69, 72, 75, 80, 100, 104, 590; ii. 399; iv. 280, 314, 320
c. 64..... iii. 185
c. 65..... i. 116
c. 67..... i. 72; iv. 225, 416
c. 68..... iii. 156
c. 69..... iv. 271
c. 70.....ii. 590
c. 71..... iii. 185
c. 72..... iii. 185
c. 73..... iii. 156
c. 76..... iii. 102

53 Vict.
c. 5.. i. 609; ii. 517, 519, 520, 521; iii. 118, 121, 316

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

ABANDONMENT,
of children, iv. 84.
of goods, ii. 142.

Abatement,
of legacy, ii. 220.
of nuisance, iii. 144, 259.
of obstruction, iii. 144, 447.
ouster by, iii. 415, 419.
pleas in, iii. 541; iv. 383.

Abator, iii. 415.

Abbey lands, ii. 738; iv. 175.

Abbots, ii. 342, n.

Abdication by James II., ii. 447; iv. 491.

Abduction,
of children, ii. 309; iii. 474; iv. 82.
of females, iv. 75.
of ward, iii. 474.
of wife, iii. 471.

Abearance,
security for good, iv. 277, 278.

Abetment of crime, iv. 35, 315.

Abeyance, i. 237, 238, 325, n.
peerage in, ii. 619.

Abigei, iv. 115.

Ability of clerk, iii. 452.

Ability to pay, iii. 310.

Ab initio,
trespass, iii. 274, 435.

Abjuration,
oath of, ii. 350, 416.
of the realm, i. 145; iv. 380, n.

Abolition,
of colonial slavery, i. 111.
of fines and recoveries, i. 554.
of military tenures, i. 206.
of real actions, iii. 423.

Abortion,
producing, iv. 74.

Abridgments (or digests), i. 57, 58.

Absconding debtor, ii. 161, n.; iii. 535.

Absence,
beyond seas, iii. 505, n., 512.
seven years, iv. 90.

Abstract of title, i. 671, 672.

Abuse of personal property, iii. 465.

Abuser of office, ii. 632.

Abusing children, iv. 82.

Accedas ad curiam, iii. 299.

Acceptance,
of a bill, ii. 127.
of goods, ii. 77.
of patent, ii. 29.

Accession,
property by, ii. 21.

Accessory, iv. 33.
after the fact, iv. 33 *et seq.*
punishment of, iv. 38, 39.
before the fact, iv. 35 *et seq.*
punishment of, iv. 38, 39.
what offences admit of, iv. 33.

Accident, iii. 481.

Accidental fire, ii. 250.

Accidents,
insurance against, ii. 147, n.

Accomplices,
evidence by, iv. 378.

Accord and satisfaction, iii. 275, 276.

Account,
action of, iii. 468, 512.
residuary, ii. 221, n.
stated, iii. 468, n.

Accountant-general, iii. 355, n.

Accounts,
falsification of, iv. 143.
of bankrupt, ii. 177, 182.

Accroaching royal power, iv. 152.

Accrual of right of entry, iii. 506, 507, n.

Accumulation of income, i. 537.

Accusation, false,
extortion by, iv. 122.

Ace of hearts,
gambling by, iv. 232.

Ac etiam clause,
fiction of, iii. 358, n.

Acknowledged deed, ii. 280.

Acknowledgment,
by mortgagee of mortgagor, i. 305.
of debt, iii. 509, 513.
of married women, i. 457, 561.
of registry, iii. 93.
of right to production, i. 668.
of right, iii. 509, 513.
of vassalage, i. 179.

Acquiescence, iii. 509.

Acquittal,
effect of, iv. 415.

Act,
against conventicles, ii. 720.
of God, ii. 71, n., 150.
of grace, ii. 402.
of indemnity, ii. 632, n.
of parliament—see STATUTE.
how cited, i. 69, n.
local and personal, i. 70.
public and private, i. *ib.*
disobedience to, iv. 193.
of parties, redress by, iii. 255.
of Settlement, ii. 413, 450, 479, n.
of Supremacy, ii. 717.
of Toleration, ii. 720.
of Uniformity, ii. 717, 719.
of Union with Ireland, ii. 414, n.
of Union with Scotland, ii. 413.
preliminary, iii. 677.
to indemnify Bank of England, iii. 242, n.

Actio,
in personam, iii. 390, 392.
in rem, iii. *ib.*
personalis moritur cum personâ, iii. 398.

Action,
chose in, ii. 10, 53, 167, n., 278, 279.
in admiralty division, iii. 675.
in chancery division, iii. 657.
in divorce division, iii. 671.
in probate division, iii. 668.
in queen's bench division, iii. 519.
remedy by, iii. 256, 389.
right of, iii. 397.
when it survives, iii. 398.
suspension of, till prosecution, iv. 5, n.

Action or prosecution,
election between, iv. 5, n.

Actionable words, iii. 409.

Actiones mixtæ, iii. 391, n.

Actions,
different forms of, iii. 390.
divisions of, iii. *ib.*
droitural, iii. 419.
limitation of, iii. 501.
local, iii. 394.
on contracts, iii. 392.
on the case, iii. 393.
on tort, iii. 392.
possessory and droitural, iii. 419.
proceedings in, iii. 519.
transitory, iii. 394.
varieties of,
in personam, iii. 390.
in rem, iii. *ib.*, 675.
mixed, iii. 390.
of assumpsit, iii. 393.
of covenant, iii. *ib.*
of debt, iii. *ib.*
of ejectment, iii. 421.
of detinue, iii. 393, 462.
of dower—see DOWER.
of trover, iii. 393, 463.
of trespass, iii. 393.
of replevin, iii. 394.
of quare impedit—see QUARE IMPEDIT.
on an award, iii. 282.
on a judgment, iii. 470.
on promises, iii. 392, 393.
personal, iii. 392.
popular, iii. 470.
qui tam, iii. *ib.*
real, i. 313, n.; iii. 392.
to recover land, iii. 423.

Active trusts, i. 366.

Act or attempt, iv. 106.

Actor,
reus, and judex, iii. 290.

Acts,
causing bodily harm, iv. 70.
giving jurisdiction to the Court of Chancery, iii. 488, n.
local, i. 70.
of bankruptcy, ii. 160, 161.
personal, i. 70.
private, i. *ib.*
public, i. *ib.*

Ad colligendum bona, ii. 209.
faciendum et recipiendum, habeas, iii. 647, n.
prosequendum, habeas, iii. *ib.*
respondendum, capias, iii. 536, n.
habeas, iii. *ib.*
satisfaciendum, capias, iii. 610, n., 622, n.
habeas, iii. 647, n.
subjiciendum, iii. 647.

Addition of defendant,
in indictment, iv. 352.

Additional judge, iii. 377, n.

Ademption of legacy, ii. 220.

Adequacy of consideration, ii. 67.

Adherence to the king's enemies, iv. 160.

Adjoining county,
trial of offences committed in, iv. 348.

Adjourned sessions, iv. 304.

Adjourning,
court before verdict, iv. 413.
examination of bankrupt, ii. 181.
parliament, ii. 405.
proceedings before a justice, iv. 322.

Adjudication in bankruptcy, ii. 163, 165, n.

Ad litem guardianship, ii. 317, 327.

Admeasurement,
of dower, i. 272, n.
of pasture, iii. 446, n.

Ad medium filum,
viæ, iii. 137, 138.

Administration,
ad colligendum bona, ii. 209.
bond, ii. 212.
cum testamento annexo, ii. 210.
de bonis non, ii. 211.

Administration—*continued.*
durante absentiâ, ii. 210.
durante minore ætate, ii. *ib.*
generally, ii. 193, 211.
how granted, ii. 207.
limited or special, ii. 212.
of assets, iii. 490.
of interrogatories, iii. 571.
order of, ii. 207.
pendente lite, ii. 211.
when granted to solicitor of Treasury, ii. *ib.*
when granted to Duke of Cornwall, ii. 209, n.

Administrative county, iii. 40 *et seq.*
of London, iii. 42.
of county borough, iii. 47.

Administrators,
and executors, ii. 193.
origin of, ii. 198.

Admiralty,
action, iii. 675.
appeal from, iii. 367.
commissioners of the, ii. 467, n.
court of, iii. 264; iv. 295.
first lord of the, ii. 467.
jurisdiction of, i. 50, 119, n.; iii 364; iv. 295, 348.
under Judicature Acts, iii. 378.

Admissibility of evidence, iii. 579.

Admission,
of solicitors, iii. 222, 223.
on pleadings, iii. 578, n.

Admit,
notice to, iii. 579.

Admittance, to copyhold, i. 600.

Ad ostium ecclesiæ, i. 270, 277.

Ad quod damnum,
writ of, i. 438; iii. 145.

Adulteration, iii. 185, n.

Adulteration of provisions, iv. 227.

Adultery, ii. 293.
action for, iii. 471.
damages for, iii. *ib.*—see DIVORCE
effect of, on dower, i. 274.
when ground for divorce, ii. 295.

Advancement of justice,
homicide in, iv. 41.

Advancement to children, ii. 224.

Adverse witness, iii. 576.

Advertisements,
betting, ii. 69, n.
indecent, iv. 238.
on hoardings, rating of, iii. 70, n.

Advertising rewards for stolen property, iv. 257.

Advocate, Queen's, iii. 294, n.

Advocates, iii. 292.

Advocati fisci, iii. 293.

Advowsons, i. 620; ii. 727.
appendant, ii. 728.
in gross, ii. *ib.*
limitation of actions for, iii. 510, 511.
recovery of, iii. 448.
sale of, ii. 732.
by Lord Chancellor, ii. 750, n.
vested in Jew, ii. 728.
in papist, ii. 727.
writ of right of, iii. 449.

Ægyptians, iv. 246, n.

Ætas infantiæ proxima, iv. 20.
pubertati proxima, iv. 21.

Affairs,
statement of bankrupt's, ii. 177.

Affectum,
challenge propter, iii. 563; iv. 401.

Affeerors, iv. 425, n.

Affidavit,
evidence by, iii. 570, 627.
in support of prohibition, iii. 641.
new trials on, iii. 598.
on obtaining probate, ii. 205, n.
of service, iii. 533.

Affiliation, ii. 313.

Affinity, ii. 256.

Affirmation in lieu of oath, ii. 350; iii. 566, 574; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.
under Oaths Act, 1888, ii. 351; iii. 566, n., 574; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.

Affray,
sudden, iv. 47.

Affrays, iv. 197.

Africa,
Acts relating to, 107, n.

After
demand, bill payable, ii. 130.
sight, bill payable, ii. *ib.*

After possibility of issue extinct, tail estate, i. 263, 560.

Age,
for different purposes, ii. 259, 310, 328; iv. 20.
for liability for crime, iv. 20.
for outlawry, iv. 367, n.
how computed, ii. 259.
of consent to marriage, ii. *ib.*
of nurture, ii. 323.
to attend school, iii. 101, 102.

Agency—see AGENT.

Agent,
frauds by, iv. 123.
general, ii. 74.
how constituted, ii. 72.
how determined, ii. 73.
how far irrevocable, ii. *ib.*
implied, ii. 72.
infant, ii. 72, n.
in relation to principal, ii. 72, 249.
liability of, ii. 75.
mercantile, ii. 87—90.
not a partner, ii. 112.
partner as, ii. 109.
special, ii. 74.
wife as, ii. 72, n.
wrongful conversion by, iv. 123.

Aggravated assaults, ii. 281, 298; iv. 87, 316.

Aggregate,
corporation, i. 354, 355; iii. 4, 11.
fund, ii. 588.

Agisted cattle, iii. 266.

Agistment, ii. 91.

Agnati, i. 400.

Agnus Dei,
importation of, iv. 180.

Agreement—see CONTRACT; LEASE.
stamp on—see STAMPS.

Agreements as to costs, iii. 228.

Agricultural,
fixtures, ii. 230, 232.
Holdings Act (1883), i. 289, n., 496; ii. 233; iii. 266, 267, 273.

Agriculture—see PROPERTY.

Agriculture, Board of, Act (1889), i. 683, 699.

Aid,
extent in, iii. 690.

Aiding prisoners to escape, iv. 255.

Aids,
in knight service, i. 197.
in socage, i. 209.
parliamentary, i. 167; ii. 359, 565.

Air,
right to, i. 163, 661, n.

Albert,
the late Prince, ii. 458.

Albinatus,
jus, ii. 423, n.

Alderman, i. 127; iii. 34.

Alderney, i. 102.

Alehouses, iii. 200.
disorderly, iv. 231.

Alfred,
his laws, i. 46, 127, n.
the Great, ii. 432, n.; iv. 461.

Alias and pluries capias, iv. 367.

Alien Act, ii. 423, n.

Alien enemy, ii. 16, 423.

Alienation,
by corporations, i. 454.
by clergy, ii. 744.
by infants, i. 457.
by married women, i. *ib.*
by particular tenants, i. 445.
fines on, i. 179, 201, 210, 223.
forfeiture by, i. 279, 316, 446.
in case of copyholds, i. 223, 605.
in general, i. 204, 210, 449—see CONVEYANCES.
in mortmain, i. 435.
licence for, i. 204.
of corporate lands, iii. 37.
of settled estates, i. 253, 267, 278, 460, 683 *et seq.*
restraint upon, i. 450, 451.
to corporations, i. 435.

Aliens,
can hold real property, i. 458.
can take by descent, i. 421.
in parliament, ii. 350, 426.
legal rights of, ii. 16, 424.
naturalization of, i. 422; ii. 425.
registration of, ii. 423.
removal of, ii. 423, n.
tracing descent through, i. 422.
trial of, iv. 401.
who are, ii. 422.

Alimony, ii. 297.
not assignable, ii. 52.
if not paid, husband liable for necessaries, ii. 285.

Alkali works, iii. 185, n.

Allegations,
defensive, iii. 340.
in indictment, iv. 351.

Allegiance, ii. 414.
natural and local, ii. 418.
oath of, ii. 416, n.

Alleviation, iv. 64.

Allocatur, ii. 108.

Allodial property, i. 175, 187, 233.

Allodium—see ALLODIAL PROPERTY.

Allotments,
under Inclosure Acts, i. 627.
poor, iii. 73, n.
for labouring classes, i. 629, n.

Allowance,
of expenses, iv. 415.
of pardons, iv. 416.
of poor-rate, iii. 71.
to bankrupt, ii. 180, n.

Alluvion, i. 433.

Alteration,
in bill or note, ii. 135.
in deeds, i. 479.
in wills, i. 575.
of highways, iii. 145.

Ambassadors,
generally, ii. 492.
privileges of, ii. 493; iv. 209.

Ambiguity,
in a deed, i. 481, 483.
in a will, i. 483, 576.
latent and patent, i. 483.

Ambulatory,
character of will, i. 564.

Amendment, iii. 546.
to bill, ii. 401.
of indictment, iv. 354, 355.
of slips, iii. 289.

Amends,
in case of libel, iii. 411.

Amercements, iii. 588; iv. 424.

American colonies,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.
revolt of, i. 106.

Amittere liberam legem,
judgment of, iv. 264, 394.

Ammunition,
exportation or importation of, ii. 510.

Amotion of possession, iii. 415.

Amoveas manus,
judgment of, iii. 682.

Amputation of the hand,
punishment of, iv. 184, 250, n.

Amsterdam,
bank of, iii. 237.

Analysts,
official, iv. 229, n.

Anatomy,
schools of, iii. 218.

Ancestors, i. 234, 377, 659.

Anglo-Saxon Laws, i. 46.

Animals,
brood of, ii. 22.
cruelty to, iv. 240.
dangerous, iii. 404.
domitæ naturæ, ii. 5.
feræ naturæ, i. 163, 638; ii. 5, 18, 235.
property in, ii. 4, 8, 18.
stealing, ii. 7; iv. 110, 115, 315.

Animus,
furandi, iii. 461; iv. 107, 112.
revertendi, ii. 6.

Annates, ii. 541.

Annual parliaments, ii. 339.

Annuities, i. 643.
deferred, iii. 90.
enrolment of, ii. 104, n.
for lives, ii. 103.
government, iii. 90.
immediate, iii. *ib.*
to royal family, ii. 459, n.

Annulum et baculum,
investiture per, ii. 678.

Annus luctûs, ii. 303.

Answer,
in chancery, iii. 663.
to citation, iii. 339, 672.

Antenati, ii. 300, n.

Antenuptial settlement, ii. 290.

Anticipation,
clause against, ii. 288.
property now liable, notwithstanding, ii. 288, 289.

Antient demesne, i. 224, 226.

Antient jewels,
of crown, ii. 236, n.

Antient monument, i. 441, n.

Antigua,
Act relating to, i. 108, n.

Antiquaries,
society of, iii. 6.

Apology for libel, iii. 411.

Apostasy, iv. 213.

Apothecaries, iii. 211.

Apparent,
heir, i. 377.
partner, ii. 113.
right of possession, iii. 419.

Appeal,
against a summary conviction, iv. 322.
from an order of removal, iii. 64.
from county court, iii. 312, 315, n., 380.
from Court of Admiralty, iii. 381, 678.
from decision as to new trial, iii. 622, 624, n.
from Divorce Court, iii. 674.
from ecclesiastical courts, ii. 536; iii. 329.
from High Court, iii. 622, 666.
from inferior court, iii. 312, 315, n., 380.
from judge at chambers, iii. 627, n.
from master, iii. 626, n.
from sessions, iii. 319.
poor's rate, iii. 72.
removal order, iii. 64.
from quarter sessions on point of law, iv. 322.
from revising barrister, ii. 367.
in bankruptcy, ii. 164, n.
in criminal proceedings, iv. 442.
in divorce, ii. 297; iii. 674.
proceedings by way of, iii. 622.
prosecution by, iv. 363.
substitution of, for error, iii. 623.
to the judicial committee, iii. 332, 387.
to House of Lords, i. 6; iii. 385.
to Rome, iii. 328.
ultimate courts of, iii. 383.

Appeal, Court of,
in Chancery, iii. 356.
from High Court, iii. 380—see SUPREME COURT OF JUDICATURE.

Appeals,
in case of killing husband, iii. 477, n.

Appearance, iii. 528, 533, 558, n.
of defendant in case of misdemeanor, iv. 373, n.
in ejectment, iii. 424.
to indictment, iv. 373.

Appearance at trial,
default of, iii. 558, n.

Appellate Jurisdiction Act (1876), i. 6, 89, 99; iii. 387, 387, n.

Appellee,
in an approvement, iv. 378, 397.

Appendant,
advowson, ii. 728—see COMMON.

Appointment,
certificate of, in bankruptcy, ii. 166.
of a trustee in bankruptcy, ii. 165.
of executor, ii. 204.
of married woman as executrix, ii. 204, n.
public, effect of demise of crown on, ii. 407, n.
See POWER.

Apportionment,
Act (1870), i. 262, 649.
of rent, iii. 269.
of tithe rent-charges, ii. 742.
of charitable funds, ii. 760, n.

Appraisement,
commission of, iii. 693.
on distress, iii. 273.
when unnecessary, iii. *ib.*

Apprehension,
of offenders, iv. 338.
preventing, iv. 252.

Apprentices, ii. 243; iii. 59.
parish, ii. *ib.*; iii. *ib.*
sea-fishing, ii. 244, n.; iii. 59.

Apprenticeship,
settlement by, iii. 59.

Apprenticii ad legem, i. 16; iii. 292.

Appropriation,
Act, ii. 589, n.

Appropriation of supplies, ii. 589.
of tithes, i. 121.

Appropriations, ii. 692.

Appropriators, ii. *ib.*

Approval of composition, ii. 191.

Approvement, iv. 377 *et seq.*
of common, i. 626; iii. 447, n.
month's notice before, i. 626.

Appurtenances, i. 468.

Appurtenant—see COMMON.

Arbitrary tithes, i. 120, 121; ii. 735.

Arbitration,
compulsory, iii. 278 *et seq.*, 593, 594, n.
remedy by, iii. 276.
workmen, ii. 242.

Arbitration Act (1889), iii. 278, 280, 593, 594, n.

Archbishop,
appeal to, ii. 681.
courts of, iii. 330.
election of, ii. 677.
province of, i. 120.
resignation of, ii. 686.

Archdeacon, ii. 689.
court of, iii. 329.

Archdeaconry, i. 120.

Arches,
court of, iii. 330.
dean of, iii. *ib.*

Areopagus,
court of, iv. 396, n.

Argument of demurrer, iii. 550.

Aristocracy,
government by, i. 31.

Armigeri natalitii, ii. 627.

Arms,
carrying unusual, iv. 203.
exportation and importation of, ii. 510.
right to carry, i. 154.
training to the use of, i. *ib.*

Army, ii. 593.
Act (1881), ii. 599.
Annual Act, ii. 600, n.
desertion from, iv. 189.
Discipline Acts, ii. 599; iv. 189, 190.
standing, iv. 492.

Arra, ii. 77, n.

Arraignment, iv. 373.

Arrangement,
liquidation by, ii. 188—192.
Act relating to deeds of, ii. 192.
deeds of, registry of, i. 718.

Array,
challenge to, iii. 559; iv. 401.
commissions of, ii. 595, 596.

Arrear,
rent in, iii. 261, 505.
one year in, iii. 273.
school board fees in, iii. 470, n.
tithe rent-charge in, iii. *ib.*

Arrest,
ambassadors privileged from, ii. 493.
assault to prevent, iv. 252.
by a private person, iv. 334.
by warrant, iv. 328.
conventions as to, with foreign countries, iv. 331, n.
for felony or misdemeanor, iv. 329, 333.
freedom from,
of solicitors, iii. 226.
of witnesses, iii. 569.
eundo, morando et redeundo, iii. 569.
homicide in resisting, iv. 62.
in admiralty, iii. 675.
limits to privilege from, ii. 354.
malicious, iii. 414.
obstruction of, iv. 252.
of absconding debtor, iii. 535.
of criminals, rewards for, iv. 336.
of debtor, ii. 177.
of judgment, iii. 597, n.; iv. 420.
of members of parliament, ii. 353.
of peers, ii. 620, n.
on criminal charges, iv. 328.
on information or complaint, iv. 338.
under Debtors Act (1869), iii. 535.
upon suspicion, iv. 335.
without warrant, iv. 332.

Arsenic,
sale of, iii. 185, n., 212, n.

Arson, iv. 94.

Articled clerks, iii. 220.

Articles,
assignment of, iii. 224, n.
exemption from, iii. 221, n., 222, n.
of association, iii. 19, n.
of impeachment, iv. 284.
of Union with Ireland, i. 99.
of Union with Scotland, i. 89.
of the navy, ii. 605.
of war, ii. 600.
service under, iii. 220.
Thirty-nine, ii. 699, 715.
under manufacture, injury to, iv. 133.

Articuli super cartas, iii. 357.

Artificers, ii. 628.

Artillery ranges, ii. 599, n.

Artillery volunteers, ii. 599, n.

Artizans' dwellings, iii. 185, n.

Art-unions, iv. 235, n.

Ascending line,
formerly excluded from inheriting, i. 397.
may now inherit, i. 396.

Asiatic cholera, iii. 179.

Asportavit,
doctrine of, iv. 109.

Assault, iii. 401; iv. 86.
aggravated, iv. 87.
common, iv. 86.
indecent, iv. 77, 82, 225, 315.
on children, iv. 315, 316.
on magistrates, iv. 87.
on police, iv. 87, n.
on revenue officers, iv. 186.
on servant, ii. 248.
on women, iv. 77, 87.
when justifiable, iii. 402.
with intent to murder, iv. 69.
with intent to rape, iv. 81.
with intent to rob, iv. 120.
summary jurisdiction in, iv. 315.

Assaying,
gold and silver, ii. 533, n.

Assemblies,
unlawful, iv. 199.

Assembling,
of parliament, ii. 336.

Assensu patris, i. 270.

Assent,
declaration of, ii. 674, 698.
of crown to bill, ii. 402.
of father to marriage, ii. 259, 310.
of husband to will, ii. 200.
Royal, i. 72.
to a statute, i. 72; ii. 402.

Assessed taxes, ii. 576.

Assessment to rates, iii. 71, 72.

Assessors,
in boroughs, iii. 35.
to judge, iii. 552, n., 591.
trial with, iii. 591.
under Church Discipline Act, ii. 685.
ecclesiastical, iii. 387.

Assets, i. 414; ii. 213 *et seq.*
administration of, iii. 490.
in equity, i. 414, 603.
in futuro, ii. 218.
marshalling, iii. 490, n.
quando acciderint, ii. 218.

Assignee of policy, ii. 139.

Assignment,
conveyance by, i. 507.
new, iii. 546, n.
of a debt, ii. 53.
of alimony, ii. 52.
of action, iii. 528, n.
of articles of clerkship, iii. 224, n.
of bond, ii. 53.
of chattels, ii. 53, 56.
of chose in action, ii. 53.
of contingent interests, i. 453.
of copyright, ii. 40.
of dower, i. 271.
of lease, i. 301, 507.
of patent, ii. 32, 32, n.
of patronage, ii. 52, n.
of pay, ii. 52.
of pensions, ii. *ib.*
of personalty, ii. 51, 60.
of policy, ii. 53.
of right of action, iii. 398, 485.
of right of entry, i. 453.
of salary, ii. 52.
of satisfied terms, i. 294—296.
of securities, ii. 117.
of share in ship, iii. 159.
of trade-marks, ii. 46.
title by, ii. 51.

Assimilation of law to equity, iii. 486.

Assisa utrum, i. 227, n.

Assises de Jerusalem, iv. 395, n.

Assistant,
judge of Middlesex sessions, iii. 319; iv. 305.
overseers, iii. 68.
writ, iii. 617.

Assize,
commission of, iii. 375; iv. 296.
courts of, iii. 372, 521; iv. 296.
grand, iv. 393, n.
judges of, iii. 372; iv. 296.
of arms, i. 199; ii. 595.
of bread, iv. 149, n.
Relief Act (1889), iv. 302.
rents of, i. 646.
writs of assize, iii. 419, n.
of darreign presentment, iii. 449, n., 521.
of mort d'ancestor, iii. 444, n., 521.
of novel disseisin, iii. *ib.*
of nuisance, iii. 439.

Associate's certificate, iii. 595.

Association,
articles of, iii. 19, n.
memorandum of, iii. 19.

Assuming to be a corporation, iii. 17.

Assumpsit, action of, iii. 393.

Assumption of ecclesiastical titles, iv. 183.

Assurance—see Insurance.

Assurances,
common, i. 641.

Assured,
the, ii. 136.

Asylum,
for county lunatics, iii. 118.
for criminal lunatics, iii. 124.
for habitual drunkards, iii. 117, n
for paupers, iii. 73, n., 121.
private, iii. 127.

Atheist,
as witness, iii. 574.

Atheling, Edgar, ii. 433, 434.

Athelstan, ii. 433.

Atholl, Duke of,
rights of, in Isle of Man, i. 101.

Attachment,
after judgment, iii. 665.
for contempt, iii. 236, 290, 342, 569, 665; iv. 323.
foreign, iii. 536, n., 621, n.

Attachment—*continued.*
of debts, iii. 621, n.
process of, iv. 322.
to enforce award, iii. 278.

Attainder, iv. 432.
bill of, iv. 290, n.
effect of, on dower, i. 269.
forfeiture on, iv. 432.
nature and effect of, in general, i. 145, 426, 454; iv. 432.
of trustee, i. 427.

Attaint,
autrefois, plea of, iv. 386.
writ of, iii. 600, n.

Attempt,
to burn, iv. 97.
to choke, iv. 73.
to commit larceny, iv. 316, 318.
to commit offence, iv. 106.
to endanger railway passengers, iv. 85.
to murder, iv. 69.
to procure, iv. 77.
to ravish, iv. 83.
to rob, iv. 121.
to strangle, iv. 73.

Attempt and act, iv. 106.

Attendance—see SCHOOL ATTENDANCE.

Attendant term, i. 294—296.

Attestation,
of a deed, i. 477.
of a will, i. 571, 573.

Attesting witness,
proof by, iii. 581.

Attorney,
power of, ii. 73.
warrant of, iii. 605, n.

Attorney-general, iii. 293.
fiat of, iv. 93, n.
information by, iii. 77, 691; iv. 356.
of Queen Consort, iii. 294, n.

Attornies—see SOLICITORS.

Attornment, i. 450—452, 492.

Aubaine,
droit de, ii. 423, n.

Auction of land, ii. 84, n.

Auctioneer, ii. 79, n.

Audit,
in bankruptcy, ii. 156, n.
of public accounts, ii. 538.
of railway accounts, iii. 192.

Auditâ querelâ, iii. 622, n.

Auditors,
in boroughs, iii. 35.
of banks, iii. 245.
of poor rates, iii. 73.

Augmentation of livings, i. 441, 442; ii. 543.

Aula regis, i. 15, 16; iii. 348, 359.

Aulnager, ii. 526.

Aurum reginæ, ii. 455.

Australasia,
defence of, i. 107, n.
federation of, i. 110, n.

Australian colonies,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

Author—see COPYRIGHT.

Authorities, prison, iii. 132.

Autre droit,
land held in, i. 317; ii. 200.

Autre vie,
tenant pur, i. 255, 260.

Autrefois,
acquit, iv. 384.
attaint, iv. 386.
convict, iv. 385.

Auxiliary jurisdiction of county court, iii. 314.

Average,
adjusters, ii. 144, n.
general, ii. 143.
loss, ii. 141.
staters, ii. 144, n.

Averia carucæ, iii. 266.

Averium, i. 602.

Averment,
against record, iii. 289.

Avoidance of a deed, i. 478.

Avowry, iii. 460.

Award,
of arbitrator, iii. 279, 280.
enforcement of, iii. 278, 278, n.
of restitution of goods, iv. 417.
remitting of, iii. 280, 281.
setting aside, iii. *ib.*
time for, iii. 281, 282.
time for making, iii. 282.

B.

Bachelor, ii. 623, n.
knight, ii. 623.

Backgammon,
playing at, iv. 232.

Backing warrants, iv. 331.

Bacon,
references to, i. 58 ; iv. 3.

Bail, ii. 488, n.
and commitment, iv. 340.
by coroner, iv. 343, n.
by Queen's Bench, iv. 341.
excessive, i. 150 ; iv. *ib.*
for a misdemeanor, iv. 340.
for felony, iv. 341.
for treason, iv. *ib.*
from absconding debtor, iii. 535.
in criminal cases, iv. 341.
in ejectment, iii. 428.
in replevin, iii. 459.
insufficient, iv. 341.
refusing, iv. *ib.*
special, iii. 536, n.

Bailee,
his property in goods, ii. 92.
his right of lien, ii. 93.
larceny by, iv. 108.
when liable for negligence, ii. 92.

Bailiffs,
bound, ii. 643.
in inferior courts, ii. 643, n.
of county courts, ii. *ib.*
of hundreds, i. 129 ; ii. 643.
of franchises, ii. 641.
special, ii. 644.
to distrain, iii. 268, n.

Bailment, ii. 9.
contract of, ii. 90.
different classes of, ii. 91, n.

Bakehouses, iii. 185, n.

Bakers, iv. 228, n.
dishonest, iv. *ib.*

Ballot Act (1872), ii. 384 ; iii. 34, n.

Balnearii, iv. 115.

Banc, sittings in, iii. 522.

Banishment, i. 152, 153.

Bank,
charter, iii. 238, 241.
crises, iii. 240, n.
holidays, ii. 128, 129.

Bank—*continued.*
notes, iii. 239, 241.
of England, iii. 237 *et seq.*
shares, ii. 83 ; iii. 245.

Bankers,
Books Evidence Act (1879), iii. 245, 246.
embezzlement by, iv. 126.
frauds by, iv. 127.

Banking,
companies, iii. 243.
partnerships, iii. 244.

Bankrupt,
allowance to, ii. 180, n.
being beneficed clergyman, ii. 159, 676.
being trader or not, ii. 159, 160.
bonâ fide conveyance by, ii. 172.
certificate of discharge of, ii. 184, n.
examination of, ii. 177, 180.
felony by, ii. 183.
frauds by, iv. 149.
fraudulent conveyance by, ii. 164, 170, 172.
fraudulent preference by, ii. *ib.*
infant may not be made, ii. 160.
liable to imprisonment, when, ii. 181.
married woman may be made, ii. 160.
misdemeanors by, ii. 181.
must make full disclosure, ii. *ib.*
must surrender himself, ii. *ib.*
order for discharge of, ii. 184.
protection of, ii. *ib.*
public examination of, ii. 180.
statement of affairs of, ii. 177, 181.
trustee, i. 370, n.
what property vests in the trustee of, ii. 166.
when not entitled to his order of discharge, ii. 185.
who is capable of being, ii. 157.

Bankruptcy,
Act (1849), ii. 156, n.
Act (1854), ii. *ib.*
Act (1861), ii. *ib.*
Act (1869), ii. *ib.*
Act (1883), ii. 160 *et seq.*
acts of, ii. 160.
adjudication in, ii. 163, 165, n.
appeal in, ii. 164, n. ; iii. 380.
Board of Trade, control of, ii. 156, n.

Bankruptcy—*continued.*
old certificate of conformity in, ii. 184, n.
committee of inspection under, ii. 173, 179, n.
county court jurisdiction under, ii. 164, n.; iii. 315.
dividends in, ii. 174.
division, iii. 345, 379.
effect of, ii. 165.
on pending action, iii. 614.
estates account, ii. 173.
history of the law of, ii. 154.
notice, ii. 161.
notice of, ii. 169.
of firm, ii. 158.
of a peer, ii. 160, 358.
of justices, ii. 660.
of member of parliament, ii. 160, 379.
of tenant in tail, i. 251.
petition in, ii. 163.
proceedings after receiving order, ii. 176.
proof of debts in, ii. 174.
priority of debts in, ii. 174, 175.
receiving order in, ii. 164, 165, n., 177.
title by, ii. 154.
trustee in, ii. 165 *et seq.*

Bankruptcy, Court of, iii. 380.
for London, ii. 164.
for country, ii. *ib.*
offices of, ii. 155, n.
appeal from, iii. 380.

Banks, iii. 19, n., 237 *et seq.*
branch, iii. 240.
increasing capital, iii. 244.
joint stock, iii. 243.
of deposit, iii. 239.
of issue, iii. 239, 243.
origin of, iii. 237.
savings, iii. 85 *et seq.*
shares in, iii. 245.
with limited liability, iii. 244.

Banneret,
knight, ii. 623.

Banns,
publication of, ii. 261.
in a wrong name, ii. 261, n.

Baptism,
no fee for, ii. 750, n.

Baptisms, iii. 248.

Baptists, ii. 719, n.

Bar,
of dower, i. 272.
of estate tail, ii. 249, 251, 556.
pardon pleaded in, iv. 386.
pleas in, iii. 541; iv. 383.
students, i. 18, 20.
trial at, iii. 553; iv. 358, 399.

Barbers, iii. 210.

Barbuda,
Act relating to, i. 107, n.

Bare possibility, i. 230.

Bargain and sale, i. 358, 512, 516; ii. 54, n.

Barges on the Thames, iii. 185, n.

Barmote courts, iii. 370, n.

Baron,
and feme—see HUSBAND AND WIFE.
courts, iii. 298.
title of, ii. 614.

Baronet, ii. 623.

Baronies, i. 215.
by tenure, ii. 616, n.
of bishops, ii. 615.

Barratry, ii. 140.
common, iv. 260.

Barristers, i. 16, 20; ii. 627; iii. 292.
becoming solicitors, iii. 221, n.
revising—see REVISING BARRISTERS.

Barter, ii. 76.

Base fees, i. 240, 546.

Basset,
game of, iv. 232.

Bastard,
cannot be heir, i. 429.
consanguinity of, ii. 258, 316.
eigné may be heir, i. 429.
generally, ii. 300, 301.
legitimation of, ii. 316.
maintenance of, ii. 312.
marriage of, ii. 315.
property of, ii. *ib.*
settlement of, ii. 315; iii. 58.

Bastardy—see LEGITIMACY.
Laws Amendment Acts, ii. 313.
order, ii. 312, 313.
appeal against, ii. 314.

Basutoland, i. 107, n.
marriages in, ii. 274, n.

Bath,
knight of the, ii. 623, 626, n.

Baths,
public, iii. 185, n.

Battel,
trial or wager by, iii. 552, n.; iv. 363, 395.

Battery, i. 144, 148; iii. 401; iv. 86, 315.
fear of, i. 145.
of wife, iii. 473.
when justifiable, iii. 402.

Bawdy-houses, iv. 231.

Beacons, ii. 510; iii. 168.

Beadle, ii. 714, n.

Beasts,
of forest, &c., i. 638.
stealing, iv. 110, 115.
when distrainable, iii. 266, 270.

Beating and wounding, iii. 400.

Bechuanaland, i. 107, n.
marriages in, ii. 274, n.

Bed of river, i. 642.

Bedells of the universities, iv. 312.

Bedfordshire, i. 708, n.

Beer Acts, iii. 201, n.

Bees, ii. 5, 7, n.

Behaviour,
good, security for, iv. 278.

Beheading, iv. 165, 456.

Bench,
common, court of, iii. 359—see Queen's Bench.

Benchers, the, i. 19.

Bench-warrant, iv. 365.

Benefice, i. 175.
(or feud), iv. 173.
peculiar, iii. 329, 331.

Beneficed bankrupt, ii. 159, 676.

Beneficial,
occupation, iii. 69, 70.
owner, i. 666.

Benefit,
building societies, iii. 95.
of clergy, ii. 620, n.; iv. 9, n., 17, n., 65, 96, 419, n.

Benevolences, i. 168.

Benevolent institutions, iii. 75.

Bequests—see Devises.

Berwick-upon-Tweed, i. 92, 93, n.

Best evidence, iii. 580.

Bethlehem,
hospital of, iii. 117, n.

Bets, ii. 69, n.

Betting advertisements, ii. *ib.*

Betting houses, ii. *ib.*; iv. 231, 235.

Betting, income from, ii. 69, n.

Beverley,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Beyond the seas, iii. 505, n., 512.

Bible,
printing the, ii. 41.

Bigamy, iv. 88.

Bill,
for naturalization, ii. 426.
in chancery, iii. 657.
in parliament, ii. 397.
of exceptions, iii. 584.
of exchange, ii. 123; iii. 533, 617.
exchequer—see Exchequer.
of exclusion, ii. 445.
of indictment—see Indictment.
of interpleader, iii. 630.
of lading, ii. 56.
indorsement of, ii. 79.
of Middlesex, iii. 358, n.
of Rights, ii. 411, 478, n.
of sale, ii. 59.
of shares in ships, iii. 158.
of supply, ii. 402.
quia timet, iii. 498, n.
solicitor's, iii. 228.
true, iv. 350.

Bill of Exchange,
origin of, ii. 123.
varieties of, ii. *ib.*
to order, ii. 124.
to bearer, ii. *ib.*
indorsement of, ii. *ib.*
maturity of, ii. 126.
acceptance of, ii. *ib.*
protest of, ii. 127.

Billa vera, iv. 350.

Billeting soldiers, ii. 600.

Billiards,
game of, iv. 232, n.

Bills,
of Exchange Act (1871), ii. 126, n.
(1882), ii. 122 *et seq.*
of Sale Acts (1878 and 1882), ii. 59.
or notes, forgery of, iv. 135.
larceny of, iv. 116.

Bills, Exchequer, ii. 584.

Binding over,
for good behaviour, iv. 279.
to keep the peace, iv. 277.
to prosecute, iv. 275, n.

Birth,
concealment of, iv. 74.
registration of, iii. 247, 251.
settlement by, iii. 60.
time of, ii. 300, 302, n.

Bishoprics,
colonial, i. 104, n.
English, i. 120.
Indian, i. 114.

Bishops, ii. 341.
as peers, ii. 341.
coadjutor, ii. 682, n.
courts of, ii. 684; iii. 330.
election of, ii. 679.
precedency of, ii. 625, n.
preferments of, ii. 686.
resignation of, ii. *ib.*
right to sit on trials of peers, iv. 290.
suffragan, ii. 682, n.
temporalities of, ii. 539, 686.

Bissextile year, i. 281.

Black mail, i. 647.

Blanch-holding, i. *ib.*

Blank,
indorsement in, ii. 124, 134.

Blasphemous libels, iv. 93, 219.

Blasphemy, iv. 219.

Blood,
corruption of, i. 425; iv. 432.
inheritable, i. 419.
of the purchaser, i. 383.
royal, ii. 459.
whole and half, i. 400 *et seq.*

Board,
of Agriculture, i. 683, 699; iii. 404, n.
of charities, iii. 79.
of Health, iii. 181, 183.

Board—*continued.*
of Inland Revenue, iii. 244.
of Local Government, iii. 58, 183.
for repair of highways, iii. 143.
prisons, iii. 133.
of Trade, ii. 156, n., 471, 508, 528, 545, 741; iii. 20, 159, 164, 193.
control of bankruptcy proceedings, ii. 156, n.
Poor Law, iii. 56, 183.
School, iii. 100.
Works (Metropolitan), iii. 42.

Board and lodging,
of apprentices, ii. 246.

Bodily,
injuries dangerous to life, iv. 70.
rights, how protected, i. 144.

Body corporate, i. 358; iii. 2.

Boiler explosions, iii. 185, n.

Boiling to death, iv. 59.

Bombay,
Bishop of, i. 114.

Bombay Civil Fund, i. 117, n.

Bona,
confiscata, ii. 559.
ecclesiastica, iii. 618.
notabilia, ii. 205, 207; iii. 329, n.
vacantia, ii. 548.
waviata, ii. 556.

Bonâ fide travellers, iii. 205.

Bond,
administration—see ADMINISTRATION.

Bonds, ii. 71, n., 117.
action on, iii. 469.
Exchequer, ii. 584.

Bono et malo,
writ de, iv. 298.

Book,
copyright in, ii. 37.
post, ii. 579.

Booths,
for polling, ii. 384.
unlicensed, iv. 232.

Booty of war, iii. 366.

Borough, iii. 32 *et seq.*
and Local Courts Act (1872), iii. 318.
boards of health, iii. 181, 183.

Borough—*continued.*
boundaries of, iii. 33, n.
bridges in, iii. 139.
burials in, iii. 185, n.
bye-laws of, iii. 36.
clerks of, iii. 37, n.
county, iii. 42.
courts of record, iii. 36, 316.
definition of, i. 127.
Electors Act (1868), i. 128, n.
English, tenure by, i. 213—215.
freedom of, iii. 39.
honorary, iii. 39, n.
fund, iii. 37.
gaols, iii. 38.
incorporation of, iii. 31 *et seq.*
justices, ii. 656, n.; iii. 37.
libraries, iii. 38, n.
lunatic asylums, iii. 118 *et seq.*
municipal, i. 128, n.
parliamentary, i. *ib.*
police, ii. 666; iii. 37.
prosecutions, iii. 38.
quarter sessions, iii. 36; iv. 305.
rate, i. 132, n.; iii. 38.
recorder of a, iii. 36.
voters in a, ii. 369.

Borough occupation franchise, ii. 374.

Boroughs,
county, ii. 647, n.
disfranchised, ii. 347, n.
incorporated, ii. 667, 669.
representation of, ii. 369 *et seq.*

Borrowing money, ii. 100.

Borsholder, i. 127; ii. 664.

Borstal prison, iii. 135, n.

Boston,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Botes,
by tenant for life, i. 257.
years, i. 287.

Bottomry, ii. 103.

Bought and sold notes, ii. 79, n.

Bound bailiffs, ii. 643.

Boundaries,
of boroughs, iii. 33, n.
of counties in indictments, iv. 349.
of parishes, i. 126, n.
evidence of, iii. 583.

Bounty,
on fisheries, iii. 173, n.
Queen Anne's, ii. 543.

Bovill's Act, ii. 112.

Bowling,
game of, iv. 232, n.

Bracton,
references to, i. 15, 57, 188.

Branch banks, iii. 240.

Brawling in churches, iii. 335, n.

Breach,
of bond, ii. 120.
of charitable trust, iii. 82.
of close, iii. 433.
of contract, iii. 466, 467.
of covenant, i. 472, 495.
of pound, iii. 270.
of prison, iv. 253.
of privilege, ii. 356.
of the peace, iv. 203.
of trust, iii. 490.

Bread,
adulteration of, iv. 228.,

Break in descent, i. 412.

Breaking,
into a house, iv. 106.
open doors to arrest, iii. 269; iv. 330.
out of a house, iv. 107.
the assize of bread, iv. 149, n.

Brehon law, i. 93; iv. 364, n.

Brevia testata, i. 477.

Bribery,
in elections, ii. 389 *et seq.*
of judges, iv. 268.
of public officers, iv. 269.
of municipal officers, iv. 271.

Bridewell, iii. 50, 130.

Bridges, iii. 43, 151, 152.
destroying, iv. 132.
in boroughs, iii. 48, 152.

Bridgman,
references to, i. 329.

Bridgwater,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Bristol, bishopric of, ii. 341, n.

Bristol Channel,
pilotage authority for, iii. 165, n.

British,
Columbia, Acts relating to, i. 107, n.
constitution, i. 32.

British—*continued.*
Honduras, Acts relating to, i. 107, n.
islands, i. 100.
Kaffraria, Acts relating to, i. 107, n.
possessions, i. 103; iii. 157.
settlements, i. 108, n.
ships, iii. 158, 174; iv. 60, n.
subjects, i. 137; ii. 421; iv. 60.

Britons,
laws of antient, i. 45; iv. 458.

Britton, iv. 478.

Brixton,
convicts at, iii. 135, n.

Broad arrow,
royal mark of, iv. 188.

Brokers, ii. 86.
fraudulent conversion by, iv. 127.
licensed, ii. 85, n.
personal responsibility of, ii. 86.

Brokers' Relief Act, ii. 85, n.

Brood of animals, ii. 22.

Brooke's Abridgment, i. 58.

Brothels, iv. 81, 231.

Brothers,
descent between, i. 401, 422.

Budget, the, ii. 562 *et seq.*

Buggery, iv. 225.

Building,
Acts, iii. 186, n.
societies, iii. 95.
leases, i. 694.

Buildings,
burglary in, iv. 98.
destruction of, iv. 193.
setting fire to, iv. 96.

Bull-baiting, iv. 241.

Bullion,
in the Bank, iii. 242.
notes in exchange for, iii. 242, 243.
sale of, ii. 531.

Bulls,
papal, iv. 179.

Buoys, iii. 169.
injuring, iv. 132, 133.

Burgage,
tenure in, i. 212.

Burgess roll, iii. 34, 38.

Burgesses,
in parliament, ii. 378 *et seq.*
municipal rights of, iii. 35, 39.
being freemen, ii. 372, 373, n.

Burglarious instruments, iv. 99.

Burglary, iv. 98.
killing a man committing, iv. 43.
punishment for, iv. 98.

Burial Acts, iii. 249.

Burial boards, ii. 711, n.
fees, ii. 714, 750.
of a felo de se, iv. 53.
of paupers, iii. 73, n.

Burial grounds, ii. 711, n.
reservation on grant, ii. 726, n.

Burials,
registration of, iii. 248.
regulation of, iii. 185, n.

Burning,
amounting to arson, iv. 94.
in the hand, iv. 420, n.
of chapels and churches, iv. 96.
of corn or grain, iv. 97.
of heretics, iv. 216.
of houses, iv. 94.
of ships, iv. 188.
of women for treason, iv. 166, n.

Business day, ii. 128, 129.

Butlerage of wines, ii. 570.

Buying as a trader, ii. 159.

By the country,
trial, iii. 552—see JURY, TRIAL BY.

Bye-laws,
of boroughs, iii. 35, n.
of College of Physicians, iii. 216.
of corporations, iii. 11.
of railways, iii. 190.
of school boards, iii. 101.

C.

Cabinet,
council, ii. 466, 467.
ministers, ii. 467.

Caerleon,
Archbishop of, ii. 680, n.

Caicos Islands,
Act annexing, i. 108, n.

Cairns' (Lord) Act, iii. 496, n.

Calcutta,
Bishop of, i. 114.

Calendar,
month, i. 282.
of prisoners, iv. 454.

Call to the bar, i. 19.

Calling,
the jury, iii. 558.
the plaintiff, iii. 588.

Calls on contributories, iii. 24.

Cambridge,
University of, iii. 6, 27, 81, 324; iv. 309, 310, n.

Camerâ,
trial in, iii. 673.

Campbell's (Lord) Act, iii. 401; iv. 56, n.

Canada,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

Canal boats, iii. 185, n.

Canal companies, ii. 98, n.

Cancellation,
of policy, ii. 148, n.

Cancelling,
deeds, i. 479.
letters patent, iii. 348, 633.
wills, i. 575.

Canon law,
obligation of, i. 44, 51, 52.
origin and growth of, i. 42, 43; iii. 327, n.; iv. 215.
sources of, i. 42, 44.
See NEXT OF KIN.

Canonical,
degrees, ii. 208.
disabilities, ii. 255.
obedience, ii. 683, n.
purgation, iv. 389.

Canonries, ii. 687.
suspension of, ii. 759.

Canons,
of convocation, i. 44; ii. 534.
of a cathedral, ii. 687.
of descent, prior to 1st January, 1834..i. 378, n.
since 1st January, 1834..i. 378 *et seq.*
of 1603..i. 44.

Canterbury,
Archbishop of, ii. 341, 625, n., 677.
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Canute,
King, ii. 434.

Capacity,
for guilt, iv. 19.
to purchase or convey — see ALIENATION; CONVEYANCES.

Cape of Good Hope,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

Capias, iv. 365.
ad respondendum, iii. 536, n.
ad satisfaciendum, iii. 610, n., 622, n.
alias and pluries, iv. 367.
on outlawry, iv. *ib.*
utlagatum, iv. 368.

Capita,
distribution per, ii. 225.
succession per, i. 397.

Capital moneys, i. 699, 703.

Capital punishment, i. 147; iv. 8, 17, n.
Amendment Act (1868), ii. 652; iv. 66, 431.
frequency of, iv. 17, n.
justification for, iv. 11.
no criterion of felony, iv. 7, 8.

Capite,
tenants in, i. 187, 198, 210, 236, n., 450.

Capitular and Episcopal Estates Act, ii. 748.

Capture and recapture, ii. 17.

Caput lupinum, iv. 368.

Cards,
gaming by, iv. 232.

Care—see NEGLIGENCE.

Carnal knowledge of females, iv. 77, 82.

Carriages,
public, iii. 188.
at elections, ii. 390, n.

Carrier, ii. 96.

Carriers Act, ii. 98.

Carriers,
by land, ii. 96, 97; iv. 225, n.
by sea, ii. 99.
railway companies as, ii. 99, n.

Carrying away and stealing goods, iv. 107.

Cart-bote, i. 257.

Carta, Magna—see MAGNA CARTA.

Carucæ,
averia, iii. 266.

Case,
action on the, iii. 394.
special, iii. 550, n., 602; iv. 323.
stated by justices, iv. 323.
stating, to jury, iii. 567.

Cash under control of court, iii. 493, n.

Castles, ii. 505.

Castration, iv. 71.

Casts,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Casual,
affray, iv. 46.
ejector, iii. 425, 426, n.
poor, iii. 52, 61.

Catalla, i. 279.

Cathedral,
Acts, ii. 759.
churches, ii. 688.
preferments, ii. 696, n.

Catholic Emancipation Act, ii. 721.

Cats, ii. 7, n.

Cattle,
contagious diseases among, iii. 185, n.
cruelty to, iv. 240.
impounded, iii. 271.
injured by a dog, iii. 404.
malicious injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing iv. 115.
trespass by, iii. 433.

Causâ jactitationis matrimonii, ii. 253, n.

Cause,
challenge for, iv. 401.
of death, iii. 253.

Causes,
in personam, iii. 675.
in rem, iii. *ib.*
of action, joinder of, iii. 548, 549.

Caveat,
against institution, iii. 450.
against marriage, ii. 263, 266.
against patent, ii. 33.

Caveat—*continued.*
against probate, ii. 205, n.
emptor, ii. 84.
warning of, iii. 669, 676.

Cayman Islands,
Acts relating to, i. 108, n.

Celebration of marriage,
suit to compel, ii. 253, n.—see MARRIAGE.

Censorship of the press, iii. 196.

Centenarius, i. 129, n.

Centeni, iii. 298.

Centesimæ, ii. 101.

Central Criminal Court, i. 131, n.; iv. 299, 349.
removal of indictment into, iv. 299, 349, 371.

Central office, ii. 105, n.
for friendly societies, iii. 93.
of masters, iii. 368, n.

Cepit et asportavit,
doctrine of, iv. 109.

Certain services, i. 189.

Certainty,
in indictments, iv. 351.
of punishment, iv. 17.

Certificate,
false, iv. 249.
for costs, county court, iii. 307.
crown cases, iii. 682, 693.
marriage by, ii. 265, 270.
of acknowledgment, i. 561.
of apothecary, iii. 211.
of appointment, ii. 178, n.
of associate, iii. 595.
of attorney, iii. 223.
of chief clerk, iii. 665.
of conformity, ii. 184, n.
of conviction, iii. 578, n.
of costs, ii. 108.
of county court, iii. 308.
of crown cases, iii. 683, n.
of design, ii. 48.
of discharge, ii. 184, n.
of dismissal of charge, iv. 321.
of engineers, iii. 160, 194.
of judgment in county courts, iii. 311.
of lunacy, iii. 119.
of naval service, iii. 160.
of patent having been questioned, ii. 35.
of redemption, i. 674.

Certificate—*continued.*
of school inspector, iii. 102.
of searches, i. 675.
of second hands, iii. 160, n.
of settlement, iii. 63.
of ship master, iii. 160, 194.
of skippers, iii. 160, n.
of solicitor, iii. 223.
of trustee in bankruptcy, ii. 178, n.
to carry passengers, iii. 194.
to kill game, ii. 19.
trial by, iii. 552, n.

Certified copies,
falsification of, iv. 142, 248.

Certified place of worship, ii. 721.

Certiorari,
removal of replevin by, iii. 460.
writ of, iii. 655; iv. 369 *et seq.*

Cessante ratione legis,
cessat et ipsa lex, ii. 22.

Cession,
of benefice, ii. 704.
colonies gained by, i. 104.
Roman law of, ii. 155.

Cestui que,
trust, i. 366.
use, i. 357.
vie, i. 260.

Chains,
hanging in, iv. 66.

Chairing at elections, ii. 390.

Challenge,
de medietate linguæ, iv. 401.
for cause, iv. *ib.*
of jury, iv. *ib.*
peremptory, iv. 402.
principal, iii. 560.
propter affectum, iii. 563; iv. 401.
defectum, iii. 561; iv. *ib.*
delictum, iii. 564; iv. *ib.*
honoris respectum, iii. 561; iv. *ib.*
to array, iii. 559; iv. *ib.*
to fight, iv. 205.
to the favour, iii. 560.
to the polls, iii. 561; iv. 401.

Chamber business, iii. 626.
counsel in, iii. 296, 626.

Chamberlain, lord,
licence of, iii. 207.

Champerty, iv. 262.

Champion, iv. 393.

Chance medley, iv. 46.
when excuse for crime, iv. 27.

Chancel, ii. 726.

Chancellor of a diocese, ii. 684.
of the duchy of Lancaster, iii. 372, n.
of the Exchequer, ii. 467, 625, n.
of the universities, iv. 309, 310.
his court, iii. 325; iv. 310.
See CHANCERY, COURT OF.

Chancellor, Lord,
his livings, sale of, ii. 750, n.
is Speaker of the House of Lords, ii. 396.
jurisdiction of, iii. 347.
killing, iv. 161.
precedency of, ii. 625, n.

Chancery, Court of,
appeal from, iii. 356.
common law side of, iii. 348, n.
equity side of, iii. 348.
high court of, iii. *ib.*
original writ out of, iii. 349, 526.
origin of the name of, iii. 346.

Chancery Division,
constitution of, iii. 377.
action in, iii. 657.
statutory jurisdiction of, iii. 488, n., 657.

Chancery,
inns of, i. 18.

Change,
of name by company, iii. 10, n.
of parties, iii. 614.
of venue, iii. 539.

Channel Islands, i. 102; iii. 168, 512, n.

Chapels,
free, ii. 755, n.
of ease, ii. 755.
parochial, ii. *ib.*
private, ii. 756.
proprietary, ii. *ib.*
public, ii. 755.

Character,
evidence as to, iii. 577; iv. 412.
of servant, ii. 247; iii. 408; iv. 229.
representation as to, ii. 115.

Charge,
for improvements, ii. 746, n.
in equity, i. 372, 603; iii. 620.
on benefice, ii. 746.
time for raising, iii. 509.
to the grand jury, iv. 346.
to the jury, iii. 586.

Chargeable,
lunatics, iii. 121.
paupers, iii. 64.

Charging,
real estate with debts, i. 414.
stock in execution, iii. 619.

Charitable,
commission, iii. 77, 79.
legacies, iii. 83, 84.
Trusts Acts, iii. 79.
trusts, iii. 37, n.
uses, i. 251, n., 440, 568; iii. 75.
Uses Act (1888), iii. 110, n.—see Mortmain.

Charitable funds,
apportionment of, ii. 760, n.

Charities,
jurisdiction of chancery as to, iii. 81, 82.
laws relating to, iii. 75 *et seq.*
registry of, iii. 78.

Charity Commissioners, iii. 79, 110, n.

Charles I...ii. 445; iv. 488.
II...ii. 446; iv. 489.

Charta,
de Forestâ, i. 638; iv. 474.
Magna, i. 67, 68; iv. *ib.*

Charter,
deeds, ii. 235.
house, iii. 14, 103.
incorporating boroughs, iii. 30.
of Bank of England, iii. 238, 241.
of College of Physicians, iii. 210.
of colleges generally, iii. 8, n.
of incorporation generally, iii. 8, 9, 17.
or deed, i. 463.
renewal of, iii. 8, n.

Charterer, ii. 148.

Charter-party, ii. 99, 148.

Chase, i. 641.

Chastity,
homicide in defence of, iv. 44.

Chatham,
prison at, iii. 135, n.

Chattels, ii. 2.
assignment of, ii. 56.
delivery of, ii. 57.
gift of, ii. 54, 58.
incorporeal, ii. 8.
personal, i. 279; ii. 2, 8.
property in, ii. 9.
subject to law of perpetuity, ii. 12.

Chattels—*continued.*
real, i. 279, 280; ii. 2.
distinguished from freeholds, i. 280 *et seq.*
ouster of, iii. 415.
varieties of, i. 280.
estate for years, i. *ib.*
from year to year, i. 288.
at will, i. 290.
at sufferance, i. 292.
by elegit, &c., i. 309.

Chaud medley, iv. 46, 46, n.

Cheap trains, iii. 192.

Cheating, iv. 149.
at play, iv. 235.

Chelsea Hospital, ii. 603, n.

Chemists, iii. 212.

Cheque,
crossed, ii. 125, n.
on a banker, ii. 125.

Chester,
county palatine of, i. 133.
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.
earl of, ii. 460.

Chief,
baron, iii. 378.
clerk's certificate, iii. 665.
constable, ii. 664, n., 668.
examination in, iii. 576.
extent in, iii. 690.
justices, iii. 378.
justiciar, iii. 361.
rents, i. 646, 674; iii. 261.

Child,
abandoning, iv. 84.
abduction of, ii. 309; iii. 474; iv. 82.
abusing, iv. 82.
and parent, law of, ii. 299.
attendance of, at school, iii. 102.
committing crime, iv. 19.
cruelty to, iv. 242—244.
defilement of, iv. 82.
duty of, towards parents, ii. 311—see Parent.
education of, ii. 308.
evidence of, iii. 571, n.; iv. 81, 82, 408.
illegitimate, ii. 300.
in womb, i. 143.
legitimate, ii. 299.
maintenance of, ii. 304, 323.
in reformatory, iii. 113.
marriage of, ii. 255, 310.
property of, ii. 309.
stealing, iv. 83.

Chiltern Hundreds, ii. 396.
Chimney sweepers, iii. 185, n.
China,
  Acts relating to, i. 107, n., 117, n.
  trade, iii. 156, n.
Chinese Passengers Act, iii. 193, n.
Chirograph, i. 465.
Chivalry,
  court of, iii. 360, n.
  tenure by, i. 190.
    abolition of, i. 206.
Chloroform,
  assault with, iv. 73.
Cholera, iii. 179.
Chorepiscopi—see Suffragan Bishops.
Chose in action, ii. 10, 53, 167, n., 278; iii. 394, 469, 486.
  larceny of, iv. 110.
Christian,
  burial denied to felo de se, iv. 53.
  religion, denying, iv. 213.
    part of law of England, iv. 219, 220.
Christian courts—see Ecclesiastical Courts.
Christmas-day—see Sunday.
Church,
  authorities, ii. 673.
  Building Acts, ii. 751.
  commissioners, ii. 762.
  burglary in, iv. 98, 106.
  compulsory attendance at, ii. 719.
  Discipline Act, ii. 684; iii. 331.
  doctrines, ii. 715.
  endowments, ii. 724.
  estate commissioners, ii. 748, 758, n.
  exempt from rate, iii. 71.
  extension of the, ii. 754.
  firing, iv. 96, 97.
  head of, ii. 533.
  lands, ii. 724.
  leases, ii. 745.
  marriage in, ii. 261.
  ordinances of, reviling, iv. 219.
  parish, i. 120.
  paths, iii. 137.
  rate, ii. 711; iii. 336.
  rate for repairs of, iii. 336.
  reforms, ii. 759.
  repairs, ii. 710.
  riotous demolition of, iv. 193.
  service, ii. 715.
  wardens, ii. 710; iii. 403.
  yards, ii. 726; iii. 336.
Cider, iii. 201,
Cinque ports,
  courts in, iii. 370, n.
  lord warden of, ii. 506, n.
  salvage in, ii. 554, n.
  what are, ii. 506, n.
Circuits, i. 130.
  of county court judges, iii. 305.
  of the judges of assize, iii. 372, 375, n.
Circulating medium, ii. 76, 529.
Circumspectè agatis, iii. 335.
Circumstantial evidence, iii. 584.
Circumstantibus,
  tales de, iii. 566.
Citation, iii. 339, 669.
Cities,
  representation of, ii. 345.
City,
  definition of, i. 128.
  of London Court, iii. 316, n.
Civil,
  corporations, iii. 5, 26.
  death, i. 145, 257.
  disabilities of marriage, ii. 259.
  evidence, iv. 406.
  government, ii. 331.
    in England, i. 22, 33.
    origin of, i. 28.
    sovereign power in, i. 34.
    varieties of, i. 29—32.
  injury distinguished from crime, i. 142.
  law, iii. 390.
    origin and growth of, i. 40, 41.
    obligation of, i. 51, 52.
    sources of, i. 41, 42.
  liberty, ii. 475.
  list, ii. 523, 589.
  redress, iii. 256.
  subjection, iv. 28.
Civilians,
  kinship among the, ii. 208, 223.
Claim,
  of conusance, iii. 325; iv. 310.
  statement of, iii. 538.
  to vote, ii. 368.
Claims by the crown,
  bar to, iii. 502.
Clam, ii. 18, n.

Clarendon,
Constitutions of, iv. 473.

Clausum fregit,
trespass quare, iii. 432.

Clementine Constitutions, i. 42.

Clergy,
bankruptcy of, ii. 159, 676.
benefit of, ii. 620, n.—see BENEFIT OF CLERGY.
disabilities of, ii. 675.
exemption of, from tolls, iii. 151.
not eligible to House of Commons, ii. 676.
privileges of the, ii. 673.
resignation by, ii. 706, 707, n.
the, i. 11; ii. 675.
trading by, ii. 675.

Clerical,
Disabilities Act (1870), ii. 707.
Subscription Act, ii. 700, 708.

Clerk, i. 10.
cession of, ii. 704.
deprivation of, ii. 706.
embezzlement by, iv. 123.
in chancery, iii. 349.
induction of, ii. 699.
institution of, ii. 698.
larceny by, iv. 123.
not a menial, ii. 241.
of parliament, ii. 403.
of the market, court of, iv. 308.
of the peace, ii. 367; iii. 37, n., 555 n.; iv. 304, 305.
parish, ii. 713.
presentation of, ii. 697.
residence of, ii. 702.
solicitors', iii. 220.
suspension of, ii. 685.
resignation of, ii. 707, n.

Clients,
agreements with, iii. 228 *et seq.*

Clipping the coin, iv. 143.

Close,
breach of, iii. 432.
of bankruptcy, ii. 179.
rolls, i. 591.
writs—see WRIT.

Close season, ii. 20, n.

Closing licensed houses,
hours for, iii. 203, 204.

Closure (Bankruptcy) Act (1887), ii. 187, n.

Club,
liability of, ii. 109, n.

Coadjutors, ii. 682, n.

Coal duties, iii. 186, n.

Coal mines,
firing, iv. 98.

Coast,
guard, ii. 607, n.
trade, iii. 154, n., 167.
of India, iii. 152.

Coat-armour, ii. 235.
marshalling of, iii. 360, n.

Cock-fighting, iv. 241.

Cockades at elections, ii. 390.

Co-contractors, iii. 514, 515.

Code,
of Justinian, i. 40.
of Theodosius, i. 41.

Codicil, i. 565; ii. 201.

Coercion of wife, ii. 286; iv. 28, 29.

Cognati, i. 400.

Cognizance,
claim of, iii. 325—see CONUSANCE.
fine sur, &c., i. 542.
in replevin, iii. 459.

Cognizee of a fine, i. 541.

Cognizor of a fine, i. 541.

Cognovit actionem, iii. 605.

Cohabitation,
proof of marriage by, iv. 90.

Coif,
degree of the, iii. 292.

Coin,
copper, iv. 147.
defacing, iv. *ib.*
exportation of, iv. *ib.*
foreign, iv. 148.
gold, iv. 144.
lightening, iv. 145.
melting, iv. 148, n.
offences relating to the, iv. 143.
silver, iv. 144.
treasons relating to the, iv. 145, n.
withdrawal of light, iv. 145, n.

Coinage,
prerogative as to, ii. 531.

Coke,
Sir E., i. 56, 58; iii. 353.
upon Littleton, i. 58.

Collateral,
inheritance, i. 402.
warranty, i. 471.

Collatio bonorum, ii. 224.

Collation of benefice, ii. 698.

Collecting assets, ii. 209.

Collectors of poor rate, iii. 73.

College,
Charter Act (1871), iii. 8, n.
leases, i. 70, 455; ii. 744.
of Physicians, iii. 5, 8, 26, 210.
of Surgeons, iii. 5, 210.

Colleges—see UNIVERSITIES.
copyright belonging to, ii. 42.

Collegia, iii. 3.

Collegiate churches, ii. 683, n.

Collision, iii. 364, n., 487, n.

Collusion with bankrupt, ii. 171.

Colonial,
bishops, i. 104, n.
church, i. 104, n.
enquiries, ii. 553, n.
governors, i. 104, n.
legislatures, i. 105.
medical men, iii. 214, 215.
mints, ii. 530, n.
postage, ii. 578, n.
registers, iii. 19, n.
slavery, i. 111.
solicitors, iii. 220, n.
voyages, iii. 195.

Colonies,
Acts relating to the, i. 107, n., 110, n.
bishops in, i. 104, n.
church in, i. *ib.*
governors of, i. *ib.*
legislatures of, i. 105, 105, n.
making of, i. 161.
secretary for the, ii. 468.
slavery in, i. 111.

Colour in pleading, iii. 545, n.

Combat,
trial by, iv. 392.

Combination,
novelty in, ii. 32, 48.
to raise wages, iv. 266.
unlawful, iv. 191.

Comes, i. 130.

Comites, i. 175; ii. 613.

Commendam,
livings in, ii. 705; iv. 174.

Commendams, case of, iii. 353, n.

Commerce,
sovereign the arbiter of, ii. 524.

Commercial convention with America, iii. 175.

Commission,
assent to bill by, ii. 403.
of appraisement, iii. 693.
of array, ii. 595, 596.
of charitable uses, iii. 76.
of gaol delivery, iii. 375; iv. 297.
of judges on circuit, iii. 375.
of lieutenancy, ii. 596.
of lunacy, ii. 519; iii. 124.
of nisi prius, iii. 377.
of oyer and terminer, iii. 375; iv. 298.
of review, iii. 332, n.
of the peace, ii. 658; iii. 37, 374.
sale of, ii. 631, n.
to examine witnesses, iii. 570.

Commissioners,
charity, iii. 79.
church estate, ii. 748, 758, n.
Clauses Act, iii. 9, n.
copyhold, i. 615.
ecclesiastical, i. 113; ii. 748.
for building new churches, ii. 762.
for reduction of national debt, iii. 87.
inclosure, i. 615, n., 628.
land, i. 615, n., 699.
lunacy, iii. 123.
of admiralty, ii. 467, n.
of assize, iii. 375, 377.
of audit, ii. 538, n.
of excise, iv. 313.
of inland revenue, ii. 576.
of land tax, ii. 568, n.
of northern lighthouses, iii. 170.
of oyer and terminer, iii. 375; iv. 298.
of patents, ii. 30.
of prisons, iii. 134.
of railways, iii. 189, n.
of revenue, iv. 313.
of sewers, iii. 320.
of stamps—see INLAND REVENUE.
of woods and forests, ii. 544, n.
of works and public buildings, ii. *ib.*
poor law, iii. 57.
tithe, i. 615, n.

Commitment,
and bail, iv. 328.
by coroner, ii. 651.
for default in payment of money, ii. 162, n.; iii. 309, n., 610, n.
of a bill, ii. 401.
of debtor by county court judge, iii. 309.
to house of correction, iii. 125.

Committal,
for contempt, iii. 290.

Committal orders,
for debt, ii. 162, n.; iii. 309, 610, n.

Committee,
education, ii. 471.
judicial, ii. 470.
of inspection, ii. 178.
of lunatics, ii. 520.
of visitors, iii. 123.
of parliament, ii. 400.
of the whole house, ii. *ib.*
of ways and means, ii. 563.
select, ii. 400.

Commodatum, ii. 92, n.

Common,
appendant, i. 621.
approvement of, i. 626.
appurtenant, i. 622.
barratry, iv. 260.
because of vicinage, i. 623.
carrier, ii. 97.
counts, iii. 468, n.
disturbance of, iii. 445.
form business, iii. 678.
form, proof of a will in, ii. 206.
fund of a union, iii. 57, 67, n.
gaming houses, iv. 231.
inclosure of, i. 627; iii. 447, n.
in gross, i. 623.
in the soil, i. 625.
informer, iii. 470, 692.
innkeeper, ii. 95.
jury, iii. 558.
law side of Court of Chancery, iii. 348, n.
lodging-houses, iii. 185, n.
nuisance, iv. 230.
obstruction of, iii. 447.
of estovers, i. 625.
of pasture, i. 623, 624.
of piscary, i. 624.
of shack, i. 623.
of turbary, i. 624.
pleas, court of, iii. 359.

Common—*continued.*
pleas at Lancaster, iii. 370.
Division, iii. 378.
prayer, speaking against the book of, iv. 219.
rights, of parish, ii. 711, n.
sans nombre, i. 624.
scold, iv. 236.
serjeant of London, iv. 300.
surcharge of, iii. 446.
tenancy in, i. 349.
without stint, i. 624; iii. 446.

Common assurances, i. 463.

Common Bench, iii. 359.

Common law, i. 9, 45, 81.

Common Pleas fixed at Westminster, i. 15.

Common possibility, i. 325.

Common recovery, i. 249, 438, 551.

Common vouchee, i. 438.

Commonable beasts, i. 624; iii. 446.

Commonalty, the, ii. 611, 622.

Commons,
Preservation Act (1876), i. 629.
House of—see PARLIAMENT.

Commonwealth, i. 166.

Communication,
between railway guards and passengers, iii. 193.
between house and outhouse, iv. 100.

Communications,
privileged, iii. 407, 575.

Communion of goods, i. 158.

Commutation,
of pensions, ii. 524.
of tithes, ii. 740.
Acts, ii. *ib.*

Companies, ii. 108.
Acts, iii. 19, 244.
life assurance, ii. 145.
shares in, ii. 234, 235, n.

Companies Clauses Acts, iii. 9, n.

Company,
joint stock, iii. 18.

Comparison of handwriting, iii. 583.

Compassing the death of the sovereign, iv. 155.

Compensation,
for common rights of parish, ii. 711, n.
for damage through riots, iv. 194.
for wrongs generally, iii. 256.
in case of cottage gardens, &c., i. 629, n.
in case of commons taken, i. 627, n.
under Agricultural Holdings Act (1883), i. 496.
to buyer, ii. 84, n.

Competency,
of ship's master or mate, iii. 161, 194.
of witness, iii. 572.

Complaint before a justice, iv. 320.

Complete specification, ii. 28.

Composition,
at common law, ii. 192.
deeds, ii. *ib.*
registration of, ii. *ib.*
under Bankruptcy Act (1883), ii. 188—192.
real—see REAL COMPOSITION.

Compound larceny, iv. 107, n.

Compounding,
felonies, iv. 258.
informations, iv. 259.
misdemeanors, iv. *ib.*

Compromise of suit,
by counsel, iii. 295.
by solicitor, iii. 227.

Comptroller,
and auditor general, ii. 538.
of the household, iv. 309.
of patents, ii. 29.

Compulsion,
excuse of, iv. 28.

Compulsory,
admittance, i. 609.
education, iii. 101.
oath, iv. 191.
pilotage, iii. 167, 168.
reference, iii. 278, 594.
vaccination, iii. 180.

Computation,
of kinship—see KIN, NEXT OF.
of time, i. 281.

Comyns' Digest, i. 58.

Concealing,
a birth, iv. 74.
treason, iv. 166.
treasure trove, iv. 192.

Concealment,
generally, ii. 115.
in policy, ii. 147.
of deeds, iv. 142.
of felony, iv. 259.

Conception,
time of birth after, ii. 299, 302, n.

Concessit,
fine sur, i. 543.

Conclusion of a deed, i. 473.

Concord of a fine, i. 542.

Concurrent,
consideration, ii. 68.
writs of summons, iii. 530.

Condemnation as prize, ii. 17.

Condition,
breach of, i. 300, 303.
concurrent, i. 299.
estate upon, i. 297.
express, i. 298.
forfeiture of, i. 299.
illegal, i. 302.
implied, i. 297.
impossible, i. 302; ii. 71, 119.
in deed, i. 298, 470.
of bond, ii. 119.
of mortgages, i. 303—305.
precedent, i. 298; ii. 71, 72.
repugnant, i. 302.
subsequent, i. 298, 302.
waiver of, i. 303.

Conditional,
fee—see FEE.
limitation—see LIMITATION, CONDITIONAL.
pardon, iv. 451.
surrender—see SURRENDER.

Condition, estates upon,
what are, i. 297.
implied, i. 297, 298.
express, i. 298, 299.
condition subsequent, i. 299.
impossible, i. 302.
precedent, i. 302, 303.
concurrent, i. 299.
forfeiture of, i. 303.
of mortgages, i. 303, 309.

Conductors of public carriages, iii. 188.

Confectioner, iii. 206.

Conferring holy orders, ii. 673, 697.

Confession,
and avoidance, pleading in, iii. 543.
of indictment, iv. 377.
or default, judgment by, iii. 604.

Confessor,
Edward the, iv. 463, 470.

Confirmatio chartarum, i. 198; ii. 477, 569.

Confirmation,
deed of, i. 504.
implied, i. 504, 505.
of bishop, ii. 679.

Confiscata,
bona, ii. 559.

Confiscation on attainder, iv. 432.

Conflict of customs, i. 67.

Conformity,
certificate of, ii. 184, n.

Confusion of goods, ii. 23.

Congé d'élire, ii. 679; iv. 472.

Conies, i. 641.

Conjuration, iv. 221.

Conqueror—see Conquest.

Conquest,
colonies gained by, i. 103.
Norman, ii. 434.
of Ireland, i. 91.
of Wales, i. 84.
technical meaning of, i. 376.

Consanguinity, ii. 208, 316.
Table of, ii. 208.

Conscience,
a sanction of laws, i. 38, 39.
courts of, iii. 303.

Conscientious objection to be sworn, iii. 566, 574; iv. 406, n.

Consecration,
loss of living by, ii. 705.
of bishops, ii. 680.
of churches, ii. 684.
of tithes, ii. 736.

Consent,
of Crown to corporation, iii. 8.
rule, iii. 424.
to judge's order, iii. 605, n.
to marriage of infant, ii. 262, 263.
want of, iv. 78, 83.

Consequential,
contempt, iv. 323.
injury, iii. 389.

Conservator of the peace, ii. 654; iv. 276.

Consideration,
adjournment for further, iii. 595, 665.
continuing, ii. 68.
executory, ii. 67.
fraudulent, ii. 69.
illegal, ii. *ib.*
immoral, ii. *ib.*
moves from promisee, ii. *ib.*
in contracts, iii. 66.
of a bill, ii. 134.
of a contract, ii. 66.
of a deed, i. 479.
of a guarantee, ii. 114.
of a judgment debt, iii. 289, n.
of a note, ii. 134.
of blood, ii. 69.

Consignee, ii. 56.

Consignor, ii. *ib.*

Consistory court, iii. 328.

Consolidated,
Chancery Orders, iii. 658, n.
fund, ii. 586, 589.
regulations of Inns of Court, i. 18, n., 19, n.

Consolidation of parishes, iii. 58.

Consort,
queen, ii. 453.
the late Prince, ii. 458.

Conspiracy, iv. 263.
action for, iii. 412.
to murder, iv. 70.

Constable,
actions against, ii. 665; iii. 516, n.
appointment of, ii. 664.
chief, ii. 664, n., 668.
county, ii. 668.
exemptions from serving as, ii. 666.
high, i. 127; ii. 664.
lord high, ii. 624, n., 664.
parish, ii. 665.
petty, ii. 664, 666, 668, n.
power of, as to arrest, iv. 332.
special, ii. 670.

Constabulary,
county, ii. 668.

Constitution,
English, i. 32, 149; ii. 339, 473.

Constitutions,
legatine, i. 43.
provincial, i. *ib.*

Constitutions of Clarendon, iv. 472.

Construction,
of contract, ii. 70.
of deeds, i. 481.
of devises, i. 576.
of royal grants, i. 594.
of statutes, i. 73.

Constructive,
contempt, iv. 323.
loss, ii. 142.
treason, iv. 152.

Consul,
marriage before, ii. 273.

Contagious disease,
among cattle, iii. 185, n.
generally, iii. 181, 185, n.; iv. 238.
notification of, iii. 185, n.

Contempt,
against the royal palaces, iv. 183.
against the sovereign's ecclesiastical supremacy, iv. *ib.*
against his title, iv. 182.
of court, iii. 278, 299, 342, 665; iv. 323.

Contempts,
miscellaneous, iv. 192.

Contenement, iv. 425, n.

Contentious business, iii. 669.
costs of, iii. 228, 235.

Contingency with a double aspect, i. 325.

Contingent,
interest, alienation of, i. 453.
legacy, ii. 221.

Contingent remainder,
destruction of, i. 328.
examples of, i. 323.
nature of, i. *ib.*
preservation of, i. 329, 331.
rules regulating, i. 326, 328.
with double aspect, i. 325.

Contingent Remainders Act (1877), i. 331, 528.

Contingent uses, i. 360.

Continual claim, i. 489.

Continuance,
of actions, iii. 398.
of trial, iii. 548.
pleas puis darreign, iii. 548, n.

Continuing,
considerations, ii. 68.
possession, iii. 268, n.

Contract,
actions on, iii. 391, 466.
as to land, iii. 392, 496.
breach of, iii. 466.
by agent, ii. 72.
by brokers and factors, ii. 85.
by deed, ii. 62.
by infant, ii. 70.
by lunatic, ii. 71.
by married woman, ii. 70, 286.
by mercantile agents, ii. 86.
by person drunk, ii. 71.
by person under duress, ii. 70.
by registered companies, iii. 11, n.
by way of charter-party, ii. 148.
capacity of persons to, ii. 70.
condition precedent in, ii. 72.
consideration for, ii. 66.
construction of, ii. 70.
crimes arising out of, iv. 123.
definition of, ii. 62.
executed, ii. 67.
executory, ii. *ib.*
express, ii. 64; iii. 466.
fraudulent, ii. 69.
heir's liability on specialty, i. 413.
illegal, ii. 69, 71.
immoral, ii. *ib.*
implied, ii. 64; iii. 466.
in market overt, ii. 60, 61, 80.
merger of simple, i. 464.
of bailment, ii. 90.
of bills and notes, ii. 122.
of bonds, ii. 117.
of guarantee, ii. 114.
of infant, ii. 70.
of insurance, ii. 136.
of loan, ii. 100.
of marriage, ii. 256.
of partnership, ii. 108.
of sale, ii. 76.
of solicitors as to costs, iii. 228.
parol, ii. 62.
secured by penalty, ii. 121.
simple, ii. 62; iii. 512.
social—see GOVERNMENT.
specialty, ii. 62.
stamps on, ii. 70, n.
verbal, ii. 63.
warranty on, ii. 85.

Contract—*continued.*
with alien enemy, ii. 424, n.
written, ii. 63.

Contradiction of witness, iii. 576.

Contribution,
from co-surety, ii. 116.
to child's maintenance at school, iii. 115.
to common union fund, iii. 59.
to general average, ii. 143.

Contributories, iii. 24.

Contributory boroughs, ii. 346, n.

Contributory negligence, iii. 403, n.

Control,
Board of, i. 113, 115.

Contumacious,
sentence of being, iii. 341.

Conusance,
claim of, iii. 325; iv. 312.

Convenience,
offences against public, iv. 213.

Convening parliament, ii. 336.

Conventicle Act, ii. 720.

Convention,
as to the extradition of criminals, iv. 331, n.
of peers, ii. 465.
parliament, the, ii. *ib.*

Conversion,
fraudulent, iv. 123, 127.
of goods, iii. 463.

Conveyances,
at common law, i. 484, 485.
by aliens, i. 458.
by attainted persons, i. 454.
by corporations, i. *ib.*
by idiots, i. 456.
by infants, i. 457.
by lunatics, i. 456.
by married woman, i. 457, 560.
by matter of record, i. 484, 488.
by statute law, i. *ib.*
by tenant in tail, i. 538.
by the crown, i. 591.
by water, iii. 193.
generally, i. 163, 449 *et seq.*
in pais, i. 484.
innocent, i. 532, 533.
of copyholds, i. 606, 607.
of voters, ii. 390, n.
origin of, i. 163.

Conveyances—*continued.*
practice as to preparing, i. 467, n.
public, iii. 188.
to defeat creditors, ii. 161, 163.
to uses to bar dower, i. 276, 277.
under Conveyancing Acts, i. 665.
under Settled Land Acts, i. 683.
under the statute of uses, i. 512.
when protected in bankruptcy, ii. 179.

Conveyancing Acts (1881, 1882), i. 238, 247, 296, 369, n., 665, 682; ii. 73, 289; iv. 249.

Conveyancing, system of, i. 484.

Convict prisons,
directors of, iii. 135.

Conviction, iv. 413.
becoming insane after, iv. 24, 25.
forfeiture on, iv. 438.
former, iv. 385, 411, 431.
recording, on licence, iii. 203.
summary, iv. 313 *et seq.*

Convicts,
prisons for, iii. 135; iv. 429, 430.
property of, iv. 438.
sentenced to penal servitude, iv. 427.
tickets of leave to, iv. 430.

Convocation, ii. 533, 681.
legislative power of, ii. 535, n.

Co-ownership,
in goods, ii. 12.

Coparcenary, i. 343.

Copies,
copyright in, ii. 42.

Copper coin, iv. 147.

Copy,
of depositions, iv. 342.
of indictment, iv. 400.
proof by, iii. 580.

Copyhold Acts, i. 615.

Copyhold Commissioners—see COMMISSIONERS.

Copyhold tenure,
origin of, i. 215.
no new creation of, i. 222.
incidents of, i. 222, 223.
commutation of, i. 616.
extinguishment of, i. 618.

Copyholders,
formerly villeins, i. 220.

Copyholds,
admittance to, i. 608, 617.
alienation of, i. 604.
assets, i. 603.
commutation of, i. 616.
descent of, i. 223, 599, n., 608.
devise of, i. 611.
dower in, i. 599.
enfranchisement of, i. 617.
deed of, i. 710, n.
equitable interests in, i. 613.
estate, vote for, ii. 363.
estate tail in, i. 598.
execution against, i. 603; iii. 617.
extinguishment of, i. 222, n., 618.
fines, heriots, &c. in, i. 223, 600.
forfeiture of, i. *ib.*
for life or years, i. 598.
freebench in, i. 599.
land, execution on, iii. 617.
liability of, to debts, i. 603.
licence to demise, i. 605.
mortgage of, i. 610.
of inheritance, i. 223, 598.
of married woman, i. 613.
partition of, i. 342, n.
quit rents in, i. 600, 646.
rents of assize in, i. 646.
surrender of, i. 606, 613.
title to, i. 604.
vote for, ii. 367.
waste, i. 600.

Copyright,
Acts relating to, ii. 38, 42—44.
assignment of, ii. 40.
at common law, ii. 37.
by statute, ii. 36.
crown rights regarding, ii. 41.
duration of, ii. 38.
foreigners may acquire, ii. 36, n.
infringement of, ii. 39; iii. 465.
in periodical works, ii. 38, n.
in title of book, ii. 41.
in lectures of professor, ii. 42.
in musical compositions, ii. 43.
in songs, ii. *ib.*
international, ii. 44, 45.
in the colonies, ii. 39, n.
in what subject-matters, ii. 38, 42—44.
is personal property, ii. 39, n.
of queen's printer, ii. 41.
of the universities, ii. *ib.*
registration of, ii. 39.

Corn,
adulteration of, iv. 227.
distraining, iii. 265.
stacks of, firing, iv. 97.

Cornage,
tenure by, i. 202.

Cornwall,
Duke of, ii. 460.
mines in, ii. 559, n.

Corodies, i. 621, n.; ii. 540, n., 682, n.

Coronation,
of sovereign by archbishop, ii. 412, 682.
oath, ii. 412.

Coroner,
appointment of, ii. 647.
as regards juries, iii. 560.
bailing by, iv. 341, n.
of boroughs, ii, 647; iii. 36.
of county boroughs, ii. 647.
court of the, iv. 305.
deputy, ii. 648.
duties of, ii. *ib.*
for a district, ii. 646.
inquest by, ii. 648; iv. 300, 339.
on body of criminal, ii. 649, 652; iv. 67, n.
of Lancaster, ii. 646, n.
of household, ii. 646.
local jurisdiction of, ii. 648.
removal of, ii. *ib.*
remuneration of, ii. 647.
and of witnesses, ii. 651.

Coroners Act (1887), ii. 645 *et seq.*

Corporate,
body—see BODY CORPORATE.
counties, i, 136.
name, iii. 10.
property, iii. 37.

Corporation,
administrative counties, iii. 40 *et seq.*
aggregate, i. 344; iii. 4, 11.
alienations by, i. 454; iii. 37.
by prescription, iii. 8.
civil, iii. 5.
disabilities of, iii. 11, 12.
dissolution of, iii. 29.
ecclesiastical, iii. 6, 25.
eleemosynary, iii. 6.
erection of, ii. 523; iii. 7.
how sued, iii. 11.
in the universities, iii. 6.
incidents of a, iii. 11—18.
lay, iii. 5.
municipal, i. 128, 455; iii. 30—39.
name of, iii. 10.
nature of a, iii. 2, 3.

Corporation—*continued.*
now subject to succession duty, ii. 581, n.
officers, iii. 12.
of London, iii. 30, 42.
origin of, iii. 3.
property of, iii. 37.
purchases by, i. 436, 443.
qualified, iii. 18, 19.
sole, i. 354; iii. 4.
visitation of, iii. 25.

Corporeal hereditaments, i. 172.

Corpse,
stealing, iv. 112.
taking up, iv. 244.

Corpus juris,
canonici, i. 43.
civilis, i. 42.

Correction,
house of, iii. 130.
of apprentice, ii. 247, n.
of servant, ii. *ib.*
of wife, ii. 276.

Corrosive fluid, iv. 73.

Corrupt,
perjury, iv. 268.
practices, ii. 392.
Practices (Municipal Election) Act (1872), iii. 359.
Practices (Prevention) Act (1854), ii. 389.
Practices (Public Bodies) Act (1889), iv. 271.

Corrupt and Illegal Practices Act (1883), ii. 391, 393.

Corruption of blood, i. 424; iv. 437.

Corse present, ii. 752.

Corsned,
ordeal by, iv. 391.

Cost of paupers' relief, iii. 59, 67, n.

Costs,
agreements as to, iii. 228.
at discretion of Court, iii. 609.
bills of, iii. 228 *et seq.*
disallowance of, in certain cases, iii. 608.
double, iii. 607, n.
enactments as to, iii. 607.
from executors, iii. 608, n.
from the Crown, ii. 483.
generally, iii. 606.
in county court, iii. 307.

Costs—*continued.*
in criminal proceedings, iv. 415.
in election petitions, ii. 394.
in mandamus, iii. 637.
in quare impedit, iii. 457.
in replevin, iii. 461.
of particular issues, iii. 607.
on petition of right, iii. 682, 693.
on proceedings before a magistrate, iv. 322, 414.
of prosecution, iv. 415.
taxing, iii. 228.
to defendant, iii. 607.
and from the Crown, iii. 682, 693.
treble, iii. 607, n.
usually follow event, iii. 609.

Co-surety, ii. 115.

Cotton factories, iii. 185, n.

Couchant,
cattle, iii. 265.

Council,
borough, iii. 35, 40.
great, ii. 334.
lord president of the, ii. 467, 625, n.
of conciliation, ii. 242.
of Governor-General in India, i. 114.
of India, i. 116.
of the senate, iii. 6, n.
privy, ii. 466, 625, n.
royal, ii. 464.

Councils, county—see COUNTY COUNCILS.

Councillors,
county, iii. 41.
municipal, iii. 35.

Counsel, i. 16, 18; iii. 292.
cannot sue for fees, iii. 295.
for prisoners, iv. 404.
freedom of speech of, iii. 295, 296.
privileges of, iii. *ib.*

Count,
in a declaration, iii. 548, n.
an indictment, iv. 356, n.
(or comes), i. 130.

Counter-claim, iii. 298, 543.

Counterfeit medals, ii. 533, n.

Counterfeiting,
the coin, iv. 143, 153, n.
the great seal, iv. 153, n.
trade mark, iv. 146.

Counterpart, i. 465.

Counties,
corporate, i. 136; iv. 349.
divisions in, ii. 668.
elections for, ii. 366.
electors for, ii. 361.
members for, ii. 346, n.
palatine, i. 133, 634.
parliamentary divisions of, ii. 360, 366.
representation of, ii. 361.

Country,
causes, iii. 556.
putting one's self on the, iv. 374, n.
trial by—see JURY, TRIAL BY.

County,
boroughs, ii. 647, n.; iii. 42.
bridges, iii. 139.
constabulary, ii. 668.
coroners, ii. 647.
court, i. 130; iii. 303.
Acts, iii. 304.
appeals, ii. 164, n.; iii. 312.
circuits of, iii. 305.
districts of, iii. 304, 305.
judges, iii. 305, 374, n.
jurisdiction in admiralty, iii. 314.
in bankruptcy, ii. 164, n.; iii. 315.
in charities, iii. 81.
in common law, iii. 306.
in equity, iii. 313.
in interpleader, iii. 309.
miscellaneous, iii. 316, n.
of the sheriff, ii. 639; iii. 301, n.; iv. 306.
origin of, iii. 303.
probate in, ii. 207, n.
registrar, iii. 305; iv. 273, n.
lunatic asylums, iii. 118.
of a town, i. 136.
of London, iii. 42.
palatine, iii. 372—see COUNTIES.
police, ii. 661.
quarter sessions, iv. 300.
rate, i. 132; iii. 73, n.

County councils,
members of, iii. 41.
transfer of duties to, ii. 661, 662, 668, 669; iii. 41 *et seq.*
electors to, iii. 41.

County Courts Act (1888), iii. 274, 300, 304 *et seq.*, 608.

County Electors Act (1888), iii. 34.

County Juries Act (1825), iii. 555.

County occupation franchise, ii. 363.

Coursing match, iv. 234, n.

Court,
archdeacon's, iii. 327.
barmote, iii. 370, n.
baron, i. 216, 221; iii. 298; iv. 462.
borough, iii. 37, 316.
central criminal, i. 131, n.; iv. 299, 349.
Christian, iii. 326.
common law, iii. 289.
consistory, iii. 328.
county, iii. 303—see COUNTY COURT.
criminal, iv. 283.
customary, i. 216.
divisional, iii. 380.
ecclesiastical, iii. 289, 325.
equity, iii. 289.
fees, ii. 580, n.
forest, iii. 342, n.
generally, iii. 287.
high, of justice, iii. 370.
hundred, iii. 300.
inferior, iii. 289, 298.
Inns of—see INNS.
leet, iv. 306.
local, iii. 316.
London, iii. 316, n.
Lord Mayor's, iii. *ib.*
maritime, iii. 289.
marshalsea, iii. 342, n.
martial, ii. 600.
military, iii. 360, n.
nisi prius, iii. 372, 522.
not of record, iii. 289.
of admiralty, iii. 364; iv. 295.
of appeal, iii. 380—see APPEAL COURT.
of appeal in chancery, iii. 356, 666.
of arches, iii. 328.
of assize, iii. 372, 522.
of bankruptcy—see BANKRUPTCY.
of chancery, iii. 346.
of chivalry, ii. 600, n.; iii. 360, n.
of clerk of market, iv. 308.
of commissioners of sewers, iii. 320.
of common pleas, iii. 359.
of conscience, iii. 303.
of criminal appeal, iv. 421, n., 441.
of criminal jurisdiction, iv. 283.
of delegates, iii. 330, 367.
of divorce and matrimonial causes, ii. 254; iii. 367.
of exchequer, iii. 359.
chamber, iii. 358.

Court—*continued.*
of gaol delivery, iv. 298.
of general sessions, iv. 302.
of great sessions in Wales, i. 85; iii. 342, n.
of high commission, iii. 334, n.
of hustings, iii. 316, n.
of judicature, supreme, iii. 344.
of king's bench—see QUEEN'S BENCH.
of lord high steward, iv. 286.
of oyer and terminer, iv. 297.
of parliament, iv. 283.
of peculiars, iii. 331.
of piedpoudre, iii. 342, n.; iv. 308.
of policies of insurance, iii. 342, n.
of probate, iii. 367.
of quarter sessions, iv. 302.
of queen's bench, iii. 356; iv. 291.
of record, iii. 289.
of requests, iii. 303, 351.
of sheriff, iii. 301.
of special jurisdiction, iv. 296.
of Star Chamber, iv. 292, 360.
of summary jurisdiction, iv. 320.
of survey, iii. 164.
of the cinque ports, iii. 370, n.
of the clerk of the market, iv. 308.
of the coroner, iv. 305.
of the counties palatine, i. 133; iii. 372.
of the duchy chamber of Lancaster, iii. 372, n.
of the lord steward of the household, iv. 309.
of the marshalsea, iii. 342, n.; iv. 309.
of the sheriff of London, iii. 316, n.
of the sheriff's tourn, iv. 306.
of the stannaries, iii. 322.
of wards and liveries, i. 193.
palace, iii. 342, n.
payment into, iii. 491, 544.
prerogative, iii. 329, n.
prize, ii. 17.
revenue from, ii. 547.
spiritual, iii. 325.
superior, iii. 289.
supreme, iii. 344.
university, iii. 324; iv. 309.

Courts,
authority to erect, ii. 512.
independence of, ii. 481.
of criminal jurisdiction, iv. 283.

Cousins,
first—see KIN, NEXT OF.
peers are, of sovereign, ii. 613.

Covenant, ii. 62.
action on, iii. 466, 513.
in a conveyance, i. 472.
lease, i. 495.
implied, i. 473, 666—668.
running with land, i. 473, 495.
to stand seised, i. 357, 515.
waiver of, i. 302.
writ of, i. 540.

Coventry Act, iv. 71.

Covert,
pound, iii. 272.

Coverture—see MARRIAGE.
no excuse in treason, iv. 28.

Craven, iv. 394.

Credibility of witness, iii. 572.

Creditor,
administration to, ii. 209.
proof of, in bankruptcy, ii. 174.
protection of, from fraudulent sales, ii. 58.
simple contract, i. 413, 414.
specialty, i. 413.
varieties of, ii. 61, 152.

Creditors' trustees, ii. 179.

Crepusculum, iv. 100.

Crime, iv. 1.
against nature, iv. 225.
committed by the sovereign, iv. 32.
definition of, iv. 4.
distinguished from civil injury, i. 142; iv. 4.
homicide to prevent, iv. 42, 47, n.
of the servant, ii. 251, 252.
scales of, iv. 17.
who can commit, iv. 19.

Crimen falsi, iv. 135.

Criminal,
appeal, iv. 419, 441.
conversation, action for, iii. 472.
courts, iv. 283 *et seq.*
evidence, iv. 406.
incapacity, iv. 19 *et seq.*
of sovereign, iv. 32.
information, iii. 198, 396, 642; iv. 356.
jurisdiction, courts of, iv. 283.
lunatics, iii. 124; iv. 25, n.

Criminal Code Bill Commission Report, iv. 4, n., 9, n., 25, n., 44, n., 45, n., 63, n., 64, n., 91, n., 114, n., 136, n., 156, n., 161, n., 188, n., 209, n., 212, n., 267, n., 268, n., 270, n., 331, n., 408, n., 421, n., 443, n.

Criminal Law Amendment Act (1885), ii. 276; iii. 414; iv. 78, 83.

Criminating questions, iii. 574.

Croke's Reports, i. 57, n.

Cross,
appeal, iii. 624, n.
examination, iii. 576.
remainders, i. 351.
signing by, i. 474, 475.

Crossed cheque, ii. 125, n.

Crossed Cheques Act (1876), ii. *ib.*

Croupier, iv. 233.

Crown—see SOVEREIGN.
Bankruptcy Act (1883), binding on, ii. 504, n.
cases reserved, iv. 421.
debts owing to, iii. 692.
grants, i. 428, 588 *et seq.*
hereditary title to, ii. 427.
information on behalf of, iii. 691.
injuries affecting the, iii. 683.
proceeding from the, iii. 679.
jewels, ii. 236, n.
lands, ii. 543.
law, iv. 3.
leases, ii. 544.
limitation of actions by the, iii. 502.
patents now good against, ii. 33, n.
pleas, iv. 2.
prerogative of the, ii. 473.
as to mode of criminal execution, iv. 456.
private estates of the, ii. 545.
property, rating of, iii. 69, n.
property of, ii. 81.
remedies against, iii. 679.
remission of penalties by, ii. 514.
revenue of, ii. 537.
settlement of the, ii. 447.
side, iii. 358, 527.
succession to, i. 406.
suits, iii. 363, n., 692.

Crown office,
in chancery, iii. 348, n.
in common law, iii. 358.
master of, iv. 357.
rules of (1886), iii. 358, n., 693, n.; iv. 357, n., 368, n.

Cruelty,
to animals, iv. 240.
Act (1876), iv. 241.
to children, iv. 242.
Act (1889), iv. 242—244.

Cubit, ii. 525.

Cucking-stool, iv. 236.

Cujus est solum, ejus est usque ad cœlum, i. 171.

Culprit, iv. 388, n.

Cultivated plants,
injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 116, n.

Cum testamento annexo,
administration, ii. 210.

Cumulative sentence, iv. 356, n.

Curate,
licence to, ii. 703.
perpetual, ii. 695.
stipend of, ii. 709.

Curator, ii. 323, n.

Curfew, iv. 470, 471.

Curialitas, i. 265, n.

Current coin, ii. 531; iv. 143.

Cursing,
generally, iv. 221.
the queen, iv. 169.

Curtesy,
tenant by the, i. 264, 359, 370.

Curtilage,
burglary within the, iv. 104, 105.

Custodiâ legis,
goods in, ii. 10.

Custody,
of child, ii. 297.
generally, ii. 323.
when taken from parents, ii. 327.
on divorce or voidance of marriage, ii. 297, 297, n.
of idiots and lunatics, ii. 516; iii. 348.
of prisoners, iii. 131.
of temporalities, ii. 539, 686; iv. 472.

Custom,
guardianship by, ii. 323.

Customary,
court, i. 216, 605.
dower—see FREEBENCH.
freehold, i. 226, 605, n.
heriot—see HERIOT.
services, subtraction of, iii. 444.

Customs,
are either general or particular, i. 52.
must be of immemorial antiquity, i. 49, 50.
some derived from canon law, i. 50, 51.
some derived from civil law, i. 50.
source of unwritten law, i. 45, 47.
general, examples of, i. 52, 53.
expression of, i. 55.
old forgotten statutes, i. 59.
proof of, i. 55—59.
validity of, i. 53.
particular, examples of, i. 60—64.
origin of, i. 60.
proof of, i. 63.
validity of, i. 60—62.
varieties of, i. 64.
See Borough English; Gavelkind.

Customs of London, iii. 407, n.—see London, Customs of.
regarding distribution of estates, ii. 195, 225.
regarding apprentices, ii. 243.

Customs of merchants, i. 62.

Customs Acts, ii. 572; iv. 185.
offences against the, iv. 185.

Customs and Inland Revenue Act (1888), ii. 581, 582.

Customs, a source of revenue, ii. 569.

Custos,
morum, the Queen's Bench as the, iv. 360.
rotulorum, ii. 654; iv. 303.

Custuma,
antiqua sive magna, ii. 570.
parva et nova, ii. *ib.*

Cutpurses, iv. 119.

Cygnets, ii. 22.

Cy-près, doctrine of, iii. 84.

D.

Damage,
feasant, iii. 261, 265, 434.
to things personal, iii. 458.

Damages,
action for, iii. 394.
claim for, ii. 176.
excessive, iii. 600.

Damages—*continued.*
for adultery, iii. 472.
for collision, iii. 364, n., 487, n.
for death, iii. 401, 477; iv. 56, n.
for shipping casualty, iii. 173.
in dower, iii. 432.
in quare impedit, iii. 457.
liquidated, ii. 121.
nominal, iii. 394.
on breach of bond, ii. 120.
on divorce, ii. 259, 295, n.
or penalty, ii. 121, 122.
unliquidated, ii. *ib.*
under Lord Cairns' Act, iii. 496, n.
under Riots Act, iii. 43.

Damnum absque injuriâ, iii. 397, 437, 438.

Dancing and music licences, iii. 43, 201, n.

Dane-Lage, i. 47; iv. 463.

Danger to life, iv. 70.

Dangerous,
animals, iii. 404.
arms, iv. 203.
goods, carriage of, ii. 97, n.
trade, iv. 231.

Darreign,
continuance, plea puis, iii. 548, n.
presentment, assize of, iii. 449, n., 521.

Dartmoor, prison at, iii. 135, n.

Date of a deed, i. 476.

Daughter,
homicide in defence of, iv. 44.

Day,
computation of a, i. 282.
fractions of, i. 282, 283.

Day schools, iii. 116.

Days,
of grace, ii. 126, n., 132.
of public fast or thanksgiving, &c., ii. 129.

Deacon, ii. 673.
age for being ordained, ii. 697.

Dead,
bodies, refusing to bury, iv. 244.
taking up, iv. *ib.*
game, ii. 18.
man's part, ii. 226, n.

Deaf and dumb,
trial of, iv. 376, n.

Dealing, protected,
by bankrupt, ii. 170.
with bankrupt, ii. *ib.*

Dean,
and chapter, ii. 687; iii. 4.
forest of, ii. 558, n.
of the arches, iii. 328.
rural, ii. 689.

Deaneries,
suppression of, ii. 759.

Deanery,
rural, i. 120; ii. 687.

Death,
by negligence, action for, iii. 401, 477; iv. 56, n.
civil, i. 145, 257.
of parties, pending action, iii. 541, n., 613.
sentence of, iv. 431—see CAPITAL PUNISHMENT.

Deaths,
registration of, iii. 247.

De bono et malo,
writ, iv. 298.

Debt,
action for, iii. 467.
crown, ii. 152.
due from ambassador, ii. 493.
for rent, iii. 467.
generally, ii. 151.
information of, iii. 692.
judgment, ii. 152.
national—see NATIONAL DEBT.
of record, ii. 152.
payment of, by executor, ii. 216.
priority of, ii. *ib.*
retainer of, by executor, ii. 217, n.
simple, ii. 152.
specialty, ii. *ib.*

Debtor,
absconding, iii. 535.
fraudulent, iv. 149.
and creditor arrangements, ii. 188—192.
liability of, to arrest—see ARREST.
liquidation by—see COMPOSITION.

Debtors Acts (1869 and 1878), ii. 181; iii. 311, n., 610, n.

Debts,
corporation, iii. 37.
how paid, ii. 174.
in bankruptcy, proof of, ii. 173, 175.
judgment, ii. 152; iii. 609.
of record, ii. 152.

Debts—*continued.*
on simple contract, ii. 152; iii. 512, 513.
heir's liability on, i. 413, 414.
payment of, by executor or administrator, ii. 216.
payment of, out of realty, i. 413, 414.
in bankruptcy, i. 414, 415.
specialty, ii. 152; iii. 514.
to crown, ii. 152.

Decanus, ii. 687.

Deceased body,
dissection of, iii. 218.

Deceit—see DISCEIT.
generally, iii. 464.
writ of, iii. 622, n.

Decem tales, iii. 566.

Decennaries, i. 127; iv. 274.

Decimæ, ii. 540.

Declaration,
against transubstantiation, ii. 720.
dying, iv. 408.
in an action, iii. 538, n.
in ejectment, iii. 422, 423.
in lieu of oath, iii. 566, 574; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n., 566, n., 574.
in prohibition, iii. 641.
in trover, iii. 463.
of assent, ii. 674, 698.
of insolvency, ii. 161.
of legitimacy, ii. 254, 297, n.; iii. 499, n.
of Title Act (1862), i. 710, 715.
of uniformity, ii. 720.
of validity of marriage, ii. 254.
on taking office, ii. 632.
solemn, iii. 573, 574.

Declaratory statutes, i. 71.

Declaring uses of fine or recovery, i. 552, 553.

Declinatory pleas, iv. 380, n.

De contumace capiendo, iii. 341.

Decoying children, iv. 82.

Decree,
in equity, iii. 664.
nisi, for divorce, ii. 296.
for nullity, ii. 297, n.

Decretals, i. 43.

Decretum Gratiani, i. 42.

Decrying the coin, ii. 532.

Dedication,
highways by, iii. 137, 138.

Dedimus potestatem,
writ of, i. 541; ii. 656, 659.

De donis,
statute, i. 244, 249, 316, 539, 546, 598, 651.

Deed,
acknowledgment of, i. 457, 561.
alteration in, i. 479.
ambiguity in, i. 481, 483.
attestation of, i. 477.
avoidance of, i. 478.
cancelling of, i. *ib.*
concealment of, iv. 142.
conclusion of, i. 473.
condition in, i. 298, 470.
consideration of, i. 479.
construction of, i. 481.
counterpart of, i. 465.
covenants in, i. 472.
date of, i. 476.
definition of, i. 463.
delivery of, i. 476.
discharge of, i. 481.
execution of, i. 474.
forging, iv. 137.
habendum in, i. 468.
inconsistent clauses in, i. 483.
indented, i. 464.
in general, i. 463.
inter partes, i. 467.
of defeasance, i. 509.
of exchange, i. 498.
of partition, i. 500.
of release, i. 501.
original and counterpart, i. 465.
or escrow, i. 477.
poll, i. 465.
premises in, i. 467.
reading of, i. 474.
recitals in, i. 468.
reddendum in, i. 469.
registration of, i. 710.
release of, i. 481.
requisites of, i. 463 *et seq.*
sealing of, i. 474.
signing of, i. *ib.*
stamps on, i. 466.
stealing, iv. 110, 116, n.
tenendum in, i. 468, 469.
to declare or lead uses, i. 552, 553.
voluntary, i. 479.
warranty in, i. 470, 471.
where requisite, i. 463.
without consideration, i. 480, n.

Deed—*continued.*
witnesses to a, i. 477.
written or printed, i. 466.

De ejectione firmæ, iii. 419.

Deer,
property in, ii. 5, 6, n.
stealing, iv. 111, 315.

De estoveriis habendis,
writ, ii. 293, n.

De excommunicato capiendo,
writ, iii. 341.

Defacing,
coin, iv. 147.
public works of art, iv. 134.

Defamation,
generally, iii. 405.
suit for, iii. 334, n.

Defamatory,
libels, iii. 409; iv. 90.
words, iii. 405.

Default,
judgment by, iii. 604.
of appearance, iii. 533.
of appearance at trial, iii. 558, n.
summons, iii. 309, n.

Defect of understanding, iv. 20.

Defectum,
challenge propter, iii. 561; iv. 401.

Defence,
dilatory, iii. 541.
equitable, iii. 543, n.
of action on bill or note, ii. 127, n.
of self, of children, &c., iv. 48—see SELF-DEFENCE.
peremptory, iii. 541—see PLEA.
special, in county court, iii. 310.
statement of, iii. 542.

Defend,
leave to, iii. 534.

Defendant,
costs to, iii. 607.
in ejectment, iii. 428.
in quare impedit, iii. 457.
quitting England, iii. 535.
service on, iii. 531.

Deferred annuities, iii. 89.

Defilement,
of children, iv. 82.
of women, iv. 75.

Definitive sentence of spiritual court, iii. 339.

Deforcement,
ouster by, iii. 415.

Deforciant, i. 543; iii. 421.

De frangentibus prisonam,
statute, iv. 254.

Degrees,
in the universities, ii. 720.
of commonalty, ii. 622.
of consanguinity, ii. 208, 256.
of Lambeth, ii. 683.
of nobility, ii. 611.

De hæretico comburendo,
writ, ii. 718, n.; iv. 216, 218, 490.

De homine replegiando,
writ, iii. 646, n.

De idiotâ inquirendo,
writ, ii. 517.

De la plus belle,
dower, i. 271, n.

Del credere commission, ii. 86.

Delegates,
court of, iii. 330, 367.

Delegation of judge's power in bankruptcy, ii. 164, n.

Delegatus non potest delegare, ii. 75.

Delictum,
challenge propter, iii. 564; iv. 401.

Delivery,
of a deed, i. 476.
of pleadings, iii. 554.
of possession of chattel, ii. 54.
of bill by solicitor, iii. 231.
of statement of complaint, iii. 538.
of conclusion, iii. 672.
writ of, iii. 462, 611.

De lunatico inquirendo,
writ, ii. 519.

Delusions,
insane, iv. 24.
morbid, iv. 25, n.

Demand,
and refusal, iii. 464.
bill payable after, ii. 130.
bill payable on, ii. 126, n.
of money with menaces, iv. 122.

De medietate,
jury, iii, 560, n.; iv. 311, 401.

De Mercatoribus,
statute, i. 308.

Demesne,
lands, i. 216.
of the crown, ii. 543.
seisin in, &c., i. 235.

Demise—see LEASE.
of the crown, ii. 407, n., 481, 633.

Demi-vills, i. 127.

Democracy, i. 31.

Demolishing by rioters, iv. 193.

Demurrage, ii. 150.

Demurrer,
allowance of, iii. 539, 547; iv. 381.
argument of, iii. 539, 547.
book, iii. 550.
decision on, iii. 539, 547; iv. 381.
general, iii. 540, n.
overruling, iii. 547; iv. 381.
special, iii. 540, n.
to an indictment or information, iv. 381.
to evidence, iii. 585, n.

Denial of Christianity, iv. 213.

Denison's Act, iii. 113, n.

Denizen, ii. 424.

Denmark,
extradition with, iv. 331, n.

Dentists, iii. 219.

Deodand,
generally, ii. 560.
abolished, ii. 561.

De odio et atiâ,
writ, iii. 646, n.

Departure,
from realm by debtor, ii. 161, 510.
in pleading, iii. 546.

Depasturing,
injury by, iii. 446.

Dependencies, colonial, i. 103.

Deposit,
in bank generally, iii. 86.
by married woman, iii. 88.
by a minor, iii. 87.
of title deeds, i. 304, n.
of will, ii. 206, n.

Deposition,
of witnesses, iii. 585; iv. 338.
right to copy of, iv. 342.

Depositum, ii. 91, n.

De prærogativâ regis,
statute, ii. 516, 549.

Deprivation,
of archbishops and bishops, ii. 686.
of a beneficed clergyman, ii. 706.
sentence of, iii. 340.

Deptford Strond,
Trinity House of, iii. 167.

Deputy,
coroner, ii. 648.
county court judge, iii. 305, n.
of county court registrar, iii. *ib.*
of judge of borough court, iii. 319.
of mayor, iii. 34, n.
no deputy of a, ii. 75.
recorder, iii. 36.
sheriff, ii. 642.

De rationabili parte bonorum,
writ, ii. 195, 223.

Derby,
Earls of, i. 101; ii. 470.

Dereliction,
lands acquired by, i. 433.
property lost by, i. 162.

De religiosis,
statute, i. 437.

Derivative,
conveyances distinguished from primary, i. 501.
settlement, iii. 50.

Descent,
as regards trust estates, i. 673.
before Inheritance Act, i. 378, n.
since Inheritance Act, i. 379 *et seq.*
breaking the, i. 412.
cast, iii. 419.
from last person entitled, as quasi purchaser, i. 408.
from the purchaser, i. 379, 401, 407.
half-blood admitted, i. 400, 401.
in copyholds, i. 223, 599, n., 608.
in feuds, i. 181.
in freeholds, i. 238, 375, 377 *et seq.*
lineal ancestors, i. 394.
of English kings, ii. 427.
origin of, i. 163.
or purchase, i. 375, 376.
paternal preferred to maternal, i. 397.
preference of males, i. 388.
primogeniture, i. 389.

Descent—*continued.*
representation in, i. 392.
special cases of, i. 407, 408.
Tables of, i. 378, 408.

Descent, customs of, i. 377.

Descent or purchase, i. 375, 376.

Desertion,
from the army, ii. 601; iv. 189.
from the navy, ii. 606, n.; iv. 189.
of wife, ii. 280, 295; iii. 61, n., 62.
Maintenance Act, in case of, ii. 281.

Designs,
copyright in, ii. 47.

De son tort,
executor, ii. 213.

Destitute wayfarers, iii. 57, n.

Destroying game by night, iv. 195.

Detached parts of counties, i. 131, n.

Detainer,
forcible, iv. 203.
of goods, iii. 461.
of the freehold, iii. 418.
of the person, iii. 416.

Detention of servant, ii. 248.

Determination of estates at will, i. 291.

Detinue,
action of, iii. 393, 461, 511.
execution in, iii. 611.

Devastavit, ii. 215.

De ventre inspiciendo,
writ, ii. 302.

Deviation from voyage, ii. 140.

Devisee,
liability of, for debts, i. 414.

Devises,
construction of, i. 576.
history of, i. 568.
New Wills Act, i. 569.
on wills generally, i. 564 *et seq.*
operation of, i. 585.
solemnities of, i. 570.
by married women, i. 570, n.—see EXECUTORY DEVISE; LAPSED DEVISE; RESIDUARY DEVISE; DYING WITHOUT ISSUE; COPYHOLDS.

Devon,
mines in, ii. 559, n.

Dice,
gambling with, iv. 232.

Diem clausit extremum, iii. 690.

Dies fasti et nefasti, iii. 520.

Digest,
Justinian's, i. 40.

Dignities, ii. 611, 625.
descent of, among females, i. 391.
nature of, i. 619, 620, n.

Dignity, imperial, ii. 474, 475.

Dilapidations, ii. 725; iii. 337, 443.

Dilatory pleas, iii. 541; iv. 383.

Diligence—see NEGLIGENCE.

Diocesan court, ii. 685.

Diocese, i. 120.

Diplomatic,
pensions, ii. 492, n.
relations with Rome, ii. *ib.*

Direct,
contempts, iv. 323.
evidence, iii. 580.
prerogative, ii. 483.

Director,
of companies, iii. 21, n.
frauds by, iv. 123, 127.
of convict prisons, iii. 135.
of public prosecutions, ii. 394, 394, n.; iv. 93, n., 362.

Directory part of law, i. 36.

Disabilities,
canonical, ii. 255.
civil, ii. 256.
electoral, ii. 376.
of clergymen, ii. 675.
of infants, ii. 318; iv. 21.

Disability,
rights of persons under, iii. 511.

Disabling statutes, i. 71.

Disafforestment, i. 639.

Disceit,
writ of, i. 612, n.

Discharge,
of accused, iv. 339.
of bankrupt, ii. 184.
of deed, i. 481.
of jury, iii. 590; iv. 413.
of servant, ii. 247.
of surety, ii. 116.

Discharge and Closure (Bankruptcy) Act (1887), ii. 187, n.

Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society, iii. 96, n.; iv. 426, n.

Disclaimer,
of estate, i. 456.
of patent, ii. 35.
of powers, i. 531, 532.
of property of bankrupt, ii. 168.
of tenure, i. 447.
of use, i. 362, n.

Discontinuance,
of action, iii. 588.
of estate tail, i. 245, n., 446, n., 491, n.
of replevin, iii. 461.
ouster by, iii. 417.

Discovery,
by bankrupt, ii. 177.
by corporations, iii. 13, n.
by interrogatories, iii. 571.
of trusts for Papists, iii. 453.

Discretion,
age of, iv. 21.

Diseases Prevention Act (1855), iii. 181, 183.

Disentailing deed, i. 554 *et seq.*

Disfiguring, iv. 71.

Disfranchised boroughs, ii. 347, n., 395.

Dishonour,
notice of, ii. 128.

Disinheriting children, ii. 304.

Dismissal, ii. 247.

Disorderly,
conduct, iv. 245.
houses, iv. 231.
persons, iv. 245.

Disparagement of ward, i. 194.

Dispensation, ii. 683.
in pharmacy, iii. 212.

Dispensing with laws, ii. 478.

Displacement of reversion, &c., i. 316, 490.

Disputes,
settled by arbitration, iii. 94, 276.

Dissection,
after execution, iii. 218; iv. 67, n.
of dead bodies, iii. 218.

Disseisin, i. 312, 490; iii. 415.

Disseisor,
entry upon, iii. 259.

Dissenters, ii. 720.
Chapels Act, iii. 85.
charities of, iii. *ib.*
marriage of, ii. 264.
ministers of, ii. 721.
origin of, ii. 719.
relief of, ii. 721.

Dissolution,
of corporation, iii. 29.
of friendly society, iii. 94.
of marriage, ii. 293.
of parliament, ii. 407.
of partnership, ii. 113.

Distrained goods,
rescue of, iii. 270.

Distraining, iii. 260.

Distress, i. 648.
Amendment Act (1888), iii. 266.
by certified bailiff, iii. 268, n.
damage feasant, iii. 262, 270.
excessive, iii. 269.
exemptions from, iii. 265—267.
for rent, ii. 234; iii. 261.
for services, iii. 261, 272.
illegal, iii. 274.
impounding, iii. 270.
infinite, iii. 270, n.
of cattle trespassing, iii. 262.
of fixtures, iii. 265.
of lodger's goods, iii. 263.
of stranger's goods, iii. *ib.*
sale of, iii. 267.
under acts of parliament, iii. 262, n.
under Agricultural Holdings Act (1883), iii. 266, 267, 273.
warrant of, iv. 323.
where it lies, iii. 260.

Distribution of residue, ii. 221, 222.

Distributions,
statute of, ii. 213; iii. 87.

District,
coroners, ii. 646.
county courts, iii. 304.
courts of bankruptcy, ii. 155.
ecclesiastical, i. 126.
fund, iii. 147.
highway, iii. 146.
parishes, ii. 761.

District—*continued.*
registries, iii. 528, n.
for probate, ii. 206.
schools, iii. 98, 113.
surveyor of highways, iii. 143.

Distringas, ii. 13, n.
in detinue, iii. 612.
on Bank of England, iii. 621, n.
to compel appearance, iii. 533, n.

Disturbance,
injury of, iii. 415, 445.
of common, iii. 445.
of divine service, ii. 712.
of franchise, iii. 445.
of patronage, iii. 448.
of tenure, iii. *ib.*
of ways, iii. 447.

Disturnpiked roads, iii. 147.

Diversion of highway, iii. 145.

Diversité des Courtes, iii. 353.

Divesting reversion, &c., i. 316.

Dividend in bankruptcy, ii. 174.

Dividends,
unclaimed, ii. 586, n.

Divine,
law, i. 23.
right of kings, ii. 428; iv. 488.
service, tenure by, i. 228.

Divisional courts,
appeal from, iii. 622.
constitution of, iii. 379, 597, 663.

Divisions,
of counties, i. 130, n.; ii. 365.
justices for, ii. 660.
of High Court, iii. 377.

Divorce,
Act (1857), ii. 254.
à mensâ et thoro, ii. 293.
à vinculo, ii. *ib.*
effect of, on dower, i. 269.
for adultery, ii. 295.
damages on, ii. 295, n.
history of, ii. 254, 292.
petition, iii. 671.
sub-division, ii. 254; iii. 378.

Docks,
larcenies from, iv. 118.

Doctor and Student,
treatise known as, i. 58.

Doctrine of divine right, iv. 490.

Document of title, ii. 87, n.

Documents,
inspection of, iii. 579.
production of, iii. *ib.*

Dog,
injuries done by, iii. 404.
licences, ii. 576.
stealing, ii. 7; iv. 116, n.
using for draught, iv. 240, n.

Doli capax,
infant, iv. 21.

Dom-boc of Alfred, i. 46; iv. 462.

Domesday Book, i. 184.

Domestics, ii. 241, 245.

Domicile,
of bankrupt, ii. 160.
of testator, ii. 203.

Domitæ naturæ,
animals, ii. 4, 5, 557; iv. 111.

Don, grant et render, fine sur, i. 543.

Donatio mortis causâ, ii. 55.

Donative benefices, ii. 700.

Donis,
statute de, i. 244, 249, 316, 539, 546, 598, 651.

Don Pataleon Sa, ii. 495, n.

Doors,
inner and outer, iii. 269; iv. 100.

Dormant partner, ii. 111.

Dos (or dower), i. 268.

Dos rationabilis, i. 277.

Dotalitium, i. 268.

Double,
costs, iii. 607, n.
insurance, ii. 139.
possibility, i. 326.
rent, iii. 429.
value, iii. 271, n., 429.
voucher, i. 549.

Do ut des, ii. 66, n.

Do ut facias, ii. *ib.*

Dover,
Castle, Constable of, ii. 507, n.
Port of, ii. 508, n.

Dowager,
Queen, ii. 458.

Dower, ii. 282, 289.
Act (3 & 4 Will. IV. c. 105) (1833), i. 275.
action of, i. 271, 272; iii. 417.
ad ostium ecclesiæ, i. 270.
alteration in the law of, i. 277.
assignment of, i. 272.
at common law, i. 267.
by particular custom, i. 268.
defences in action for, iii. 431.
de la plus belle, i. 271, n.
ex assensu patris, i. 271.
how barred, i. 272.
judgment in, iii. 431.
out of what hereditaments, i. 276, 371.
unde nihil habet, iii. 431.
writ of right of, iii. 391.

Dowress,
not within Settled Land Act (1882), i. 278, 684.

Draco,
references to, iv. 113.

Draft,
generally, ii. 123.
under 20*s.*, ii. 135—see BILL OF EXCHANGE.

Drainage districts, iii. 321.

Dramatic pieces, ii. 42.

Dramatic representations, ii. 43.

Drawee of a bill, ii. 123.

Drawer, ii. *ib.*

Drawing traitor to execution, iv. 165.

Drawings,
in specification for patent, ii. 29.
copyright in, ii. 43.

Drinking to excess, iv. 26, n.

Drivers of public carriages, iii. 189.

Driving,
furious, iv. 240.

Droit,
d'aubaine, ii. 423, n.
of Admiralty, ii. 501.

Droitural actions, iii. 418.

Druggists, iii. 212.

Drugs,
stupefying by, iv. 73.

Druids, i. 10; iv. 459.

Drunk and disorderly, iv. 26, 239, 245.

Drunkards—see HABITUAL DRUNKARDS.

Drunkenness,
effect of, on a contract, ii. 70.
no excuse for crime, iv. 26.
offence of, iv. 239.

Dublin and Kingstown harbour, ii. 508, n.

Dublin Port Corporation, iii. 169.

Duces tecum, iii. 569.

Duchy,
Court of Lancaster, iii. 372, n.
of Lancaster, i. 133.

Duel,
trial by, iv. 363, 395.

Duelling, iv. 61, 198.

Dues,
lighthouse, iii. 170.

Duke of Exeter's daughter, iv. 375, n.

Dukes, ii. 612.

Dumb,
ex visitatione Dei, iv. 375, 376.

Dungeness, iii. 167.

Duplex querela, iii. 451.

Duplicate of patent, ii. 36.

Durante absentiâ, ii. 210.

Durante minore ætate, ii. 210.

Durante viduitate, i. 260.

Duration of parliament, ii. 408.

Duress,
contract under, ii. 70.
marriage under, ii. 256.
of imprisonment, i. 144.
per minas, i. 144; iv. 30.

Durham,
county palatine of, i. 133, 134; iii. 372.
courts of, iii. 372.
appeal from, iii. 372, n.
university, i. 19; iii. 81.

Duties, i. 140, 141.

Duty,
of children, iii. 311.
of executor, ii. 214.
of parents, ii. 303.
on affidavit for probate, ii. 205, n., 581, n.

Duty—*continued.*
exemption of small estates from, ii. 205, n.
on fire insurance, ii. 144, n.
legacy, ii. 581, 582.
succession, ii. 582.
estate, ii. *ib.*

Dwelling-house,
breaking into, iv. 106.
injuries to, iv. 132.
larceny in a, iv. 117.
setting fire to, iv. 95.

Dyer's Reports, i. 57.

Dying,
declarations, iv. 408.
"without issue," in a devise, i. 584, 587; ii. 221.

E.

Ealdormen, ii. 613.

Earl, ii. *ib.*

Earldom by tenure, ii. 615, 616, n.

Earl Marshal, iii. 360, n.

Earmark on money, ii. 60, n.

Earnest of bargain, ii. 77, n., 78.

Earnings,
of bankrupt, ii. 167.
of married woman, ii. 280.

Ease,
chapel of, ii. 755.

Easements, i. 619, 620, 661.

East India Company,
constitution of, i. 112; iii. 156, n.
dissolution of, i. 115, n.

East Indian trade, iii. 156, n.

East Indies, i. 112.

Eaves droppers, iv. 236.

Ecclesiastical,
assessors, iii. 387.
authorities, ii. 673.
commissioners, ii. 757.
corporations, iii. 5, 25.
courts, i. 50; ii. 193, 255; iii. 325.
divisions, i. 120.
dues, iii. 336.
jurisdiction, ii. 684.

Ecclesiastical—*continued.*
leases, and other alienations, ii. 744.
Leasing Acts (1842 and 1858), ii. 747, 748.
offences, iii. 334.
persons, alienation by, i. 454.
register of baptisms, iii. 248.
synods, ii. 533.
Titles Act (1851), iv. 183.

Economy,
laws of social, iii. 1.

Edgar,
king, i. 47; ii. 433, 444.

Edmund Ironside, ii. 433.

Education,
commission, iii. 102.
committee, ii. 471.
department, iii. 80, n., 98.
of children, ii. 309.
parliamentary grants for, iii. 111.
the laws relating to, iii. 97 *et seq.*
under the poor law, iii. 112.

Edward,
the Confessor, i. 47, 185; ii. 433; iv. 463.
the First, reforms under, iv. 477.
the Outlaw, ii. 433.

Effect of evidence, iii. 583.

Egbert,
King, ii. 432.

Egyptians (or gypsies), iv. 246, n.

Ejectione firmæ, de, iii. 422.

Ejectment,
action of, i. 544, n.; iii. 391, 422.
between landlord and tenant, iii. 427.
in county courts, iii. 306, 312.
removal from, iii. 430.

Election,
auditors in, ii. 390.
between action and prosecution, iv. 5, n.
bribery in, ii. 389 *et seq.*
by ballot, ii. 384.
expenses of, ii. 383, n.
guardianship by, ii. 325.
judges, ii. 394, n.
hours of poll, ii. 383.
how conducted, ii. 382.
in the universities, ii. 385.
of bishops, ii. 679.
of coroner, ii. 647.

Election—*continued.*
of members of parliament, ii. 382.
of school boards, iii. 98.
of Scotch and Irish peers, ii. 343.
petitions regarding, ii. 393.

Elective,
drainage districts, iii. 321.
monarchy, ii. 427.

Electors,
in London, ii. 375, n.
of College of Physicians, iii. 213.
qualification of, ii. 360, 368.
registration of, ii. 366, 375.
who disqualified as, ii. 376.

Electric lighting, iii. 185, n.

Electric telegraphs, iii. 9, n.; iv. 134.

Eleemosynary corporations, iii. 6, 25, 510.

Elegit,
estate by, i. 309.
sale of judgment debtor's land under, iii. 620.
writ of, ii. 170; iii. 618.
registration of, iii. 612.

Elementary Education,
Acts, ii. 308; iii. 98.
school board, iii. 98, 99.
schools, iii. 98.

Elisors, iii. 560, n.

Elizabeth,
queen, iv. 487.

Elizabeth of York, ii. 441.

Ellesmere,
Lord, iii. 353.

Elopement and adultery, i. 269, 272; ii. 285.

Ely,
bishop of, i. 136.
Isle of, i. *ib.*

Embargo, ii. 515.

Embezzlement,
crime of, iv. 123.
by agent, iv. 125.
by clerk, iv. 123.
by public officer, iv. 184.
by servant, iv. 123.
by trustee, iv. 125, 126.
of public money, iv. 184, 185.
of royal stores, iv. 118, 187.

Emblements, i. 259, 287; ii. 227.

Embowelling traitor, iv. 166, n.

Embracery, iv. 252.

Emigrant ships, iii. 194.

Emigration of paupers, iii. 74, n.

Emperor,
title of, ii. 484.

Emphyteusis, i. 178, n.

Employers and Workmen's Act (1875), ii. 244.

Employers' Liability Act (1880), ii. 246; iii. 401, 477; iv. 56, n.

Empress of India, i. 117.

Empson and Dudley, iv. 360.

Enabling and disabling statutes, i. 71; ii. 745.

Enchantment, iv. 221, 222.

Enclosure commissioners, i. 615, n., 628.

Encroachment,
on highways, iii. 144.

End of punishment, iv. 12.

Endangering railway passengers, iv. 85.

Endorsement of bill of exchange, ii. 125.

Endowed schools,
Acts regarding, iii. 105.
commission, iii. 106.
regulation of, iii. 107.
subject to Charitable Trusts Acts, iii. *ib.*

Endowment—see DOWER.
of new churches, ii. 760.

Endowments,
church, ii. 724.

Enemies,
public, ii. 16, 501.

Enfranchisement,
of copyholds, i. 223, 604, 617, 618, 670, 685.
of slaves, i. 111.
of villeins, i. 219.

Engineers' certificates, iii. 160, n., 194.

Engines,
setting dangerous, iv. 86.

England,
laws of, i. 1—20.
divisions of, i. 119—136.
ecclesiastical, i. 120.
civil, i. 127.
countries subject to, i. 84—118.
number of members for, ii. 347.

Englescherie, iv. 57.

English,
constitution, i. 32, 148.
laws, when in force in a colony, i. 104.

English Channel,
pilotage districts, iii. 167.

Engravings, ii. 43.

Engrossing, iv. 150, n.

Enlargement of term into fee simple, i. 296.

Enlarger l'estate,
release by way of, i. 502.

Enlarging statutes, i. 71.

Enlistment,
of sailors, ii. 603.
of soldiers, ii. 599.

Enquiry, writ of, iii. 554, n.

Enrolment,
of annuities, ii. 104, n.
of bargain and sale, i. 517.
of deed dedicating land for gardens, &c., i. 691.
of disentailing deed, i. 251, 554.

Entails,
bar of, by recovery, i. 249.
by fine, i. 251, 544.
by disentailing deed, i. 252, 554.
effect of judgments on, i. 253.
in copyholds, i. 598, 599.
in incorporeal hereditaments, i. 652, 653.
no merger of, i. 317, 318.
origin of, i. 243.
quasi, i. 431.
varieties of, i. 245, 247, 551, 560.
where the reversion is in the crown, i. 560.

Entering cause for trial, iii. 554.

Entireties,
tenants by, i. 339.
husband and wife no longer, i. 339, 340.

Entry,
against interest, iii. 582.
and feoffment, release by, i. 501.
burglarious, iv. 98.
by landlord, iii. 425, 427.
forcible, iii. 259, 433, n.; iv. 203.
for trial, iii. 554.
in books of banker, iii. 245, 246.
of heir, i. 383, 411, 487.
of judgment, iii. 601; iv. 422.
of lessee, i. 494.
on breach of condition, i. 297, 302, 303.
on breach of covenant, i. 495.
on lands, iii. 259.
peaceable, iii. *ib.*
right of, i. 286, 494; iii. 418, 422.
first accrual of, iii. 506, 507, n.
bar of, iii. 507.
writs of, iii. 419, n.

Epidemic disease, iii. 181, 185, n.

Episcopal,
and Capitular Estates Act, ii. 748.
functions, during illness, ii. 686, n.

Equitable,
councils for disputes with workmen, ii. 243.
debt in bankruptcy, ii. 163, n.
dower, i. 276, 371.
estates, i. 232, 310, 353.
interest in personalty, ii. 14.
jurisdiction of county court, iii. 312.
mortgage, i. 304, n.
waste, i. 258; iii. 441, 485.

Equites aurati, ii. 625.

Equity,
and law, iii. 484, 656.
as regards married women, ii. 286.
business of, i. 81—83.
charge in, iii. 611.
follows law, iii. 482.
jurisdiction of, iii. 486.
of a statute, i. 73.
of redemption, i. 306.
origin of, i. 81.
relation of, to law, iii. 348, 479.
remedy in, in partnership, ii. 114.
relief given by, iii. 487.
side of Exchequer, iii. 363.
various meanings of, i. 81.

Equity to a settlement, ii. 287, 288.

Error,
abolishment of proceedings in, iii. 623.
in fact, iii. 623, n.
in law, iii. 623, n.
in the Exchequer Chamber, iii. 358.
in the House of Lords, iii. *ib.*
now appeal, iii. 623.
reversal of judgment without, iv. 441.
on error, iv. 442.

Escape, iii. 131; iv. 253.

Escheat,
nature of, i. 163, 180, 201, 211; ii. 559.
propter defectum sanguinis, i. 418.
propter delictum tenentis, i. 423.
title by, i. 417.
under Intestates' Estates Act (1884), i. 374.
none now on enfranchisements, i. 604.

Escheator of Munster, ii. 396, n.

Escrow, i. 477.

Escuage, i. 203.

Esquire,
condition of, ii. 626.
by investiture, ii. 627, n.

Essence of a contract, iii. 486.

Estate,
at sufferance, i. 292.
at will, i. 290.
by elegit, i. 309.
by statute merchant, i. 308.
by statute staple, i. *ib.*
by the curtesy, i. 264.
committee of lunatic's, ii. 520.
definition of, i. 230.
distinguished from a possibility, i. *ib.*
from a power, i. 230, 231.
for life, i. 255, 683.
for years, i. 280.
from year to year, i. 288.
in antient demesne, i. 224.
in common, i. 348.
in coparcenary, i. 343.
in dower, i. 267.
in expectancy, i. 312.
in fee simple, i. 235.
in fee tail, i. 235, 244—see ENTAILS.
in gage, i. 304.
in joint tenancy, i. 336.
in lands, i. 231.
in mortgage, i. 304.
in pledge, i. *ib.*

Estate—*continued.*
in possession, i. 312.
in remainder, i. 319.
in reversion, i. 313.
in severalty, i. 335.
in trust, i. 366.
in vadio, i. 304.
legal or equitable, i. 223, 308, 353.
lunatic's, committee of, ii. 520.
not of inheritance, i. 255.
of inheritance, i. 232.
on condition expressed, i. 298.
on condition implied, i. 297.
particular, i. 314.
personal, will of, ii. 199.
privity of, i. 503.
pur autre vie, i. 255.
real and personal, i. 279.
settlement by, iii. 59.
tail ex provisione viri, i. 560, n.
upon condition, i. 297.

Estate clause, i. 666.

Estate duty, ii. 582.

Estates,
settled, i. 254, 259, 267, 278, 460, 605, n., 683.

Estoppel, i. 464, n.; ii. 118; iii. 544.

Estovers,
common of, i. 625.
right of particular tenants to, i. 257, 287; ii. 293, n.; iii. 440.

Estrays, ii. 548, 557.

Estreat of recognizance, ii. 152, n.

Estrepement,
writ of, iii. 442, n.

Eton,
college of, iii. 81.

Eundo, morando et redeundo,
freedom from arrest, iii. 569.

Evidence,
admissibility of, iii. 583.
Amendment Acts, iii. 572; iv. 249.
before lunacy commissioners, ii. 520, n.
best, iii. 568, 580.
circumstantial, iii. 583.
civil and criminal, iv. 406.
confined to point in issue, iii. 579.
demurrer to, iii. 585, n.
documentary, iii. 579.
effect of, iii. 583.
fabricating, iv. 268, n.
for prisoner, iv. 405.
hearsay, iii. 582; iv. 409.

Evidence—*continued.*
in chancery, iii. 663.
in criminal cases, iv. 405.
of a child, iii. 571, n.; iv. 81, 408.
of bad character, iii. 576; iv. 81.
of husband and wife, ii. 275; iii. 572; iv. 409.
of interested persons, iii. 572.
of parties to the cause, iii. *ib.*
of rape, iv. 80.
on commission, iii. 570.
on request, iii. 570, n.
parol, iii. 568.
perpetuation of, iii. 498.
positive, iii. 583.
queen's, iv. 378.
primary, iii. 580.
rebutting, iii. 578.
secondary, iii. 580, 581.
when by affidavit, iii. 571.
when none required, iii. 578.
when vivâ voce, iii. 570.
written, iii. 568.

Examination,
before magistrates, iv. 338.
cross, iii. 577.
in chief, iii. 576.
of bankrupt, ii. 177, 180.
of witnesses, iii. 576, 577—see EVIDENCE.

Examinations,
final, iii. 222, n.
intermediate, iii. *ib.*
preliminary, iii. *ib.*
of apothecaries, iii. 211.
of articled clerks, iii. 222.
of dentists, iii. 219.
of physicians, iii. 214.
of surgeons, iii. *ib.*

Ex assensu patris, dower, i. 271.

Exception to record, iii. 585.

Exception to ruling, iii. 671.

Exceptional prerogatives of crown, ii. 492.

Exceptions,
bill of, iii. 585.

Excessive,
damages, iii. 597.
distress, iii. 269.

Exchange,
bill of, ii. 122; iii. 617.
contract of, ii. 76.
of lands, i. 498, 628.
under Settled Land Acts, i. 685.

Exchequer, ii. 537.
bills, ii. 584.
bonds, ii. *ib.*
forgery of, iv. 137.
chamber, court of, iii. 358.
contribution account, iii. 44.
court of, iii. 359.
jurisdiction of, iii. 362.
origin of, iii. 359.
proceedings in error from, iii. 364.
Division, iii. 378.
receipt of, iii. 363.
usurpation of, iii. 363, n.
why so called, iii. 363.

Excise,
licences, ii. 576; iii. 201.
for game, ii. 19, 576.
for dogs, ii. 576.
generally, ii. 573.
proceedings by the, iv. 313.

Excise, the,
revenue from, ii. 575, 576.

Exclusion of papists from the throne, ii. 450.

Exclusive jurisdiction, iii. 487.

Excommunication,
as for contempt, iii. 341.
varieties of, iii. *ib.*

Ex contractu,
actions, iii. 392.

Excusable homicide, iv. 45.

Excuse,
of performance, ii. 71.

Excuses for crime, iv. 19.

Ex delicto,
actions, iii. 392.

Executed,
consideration, ii. 67.
contract, ii. 66.

Execution,
for murder, iv. 454.
from what date binding, ii. 58.
in case of bankruptcy, ii. 170, 172, 187.
in civil cases, iii. 610, 665.
in county court, iii. 310.
in detinue, iii. 612.
in action to recover land, iii. 429, 612.
inquest after an, ii. 652.
of criminal, iv. 66, 67, 454.

Execution—*continued.*
of deed, i. 474.
of justice, homicide to further, iv. 42.
on bond, ii. 119.
private, iv. 66, 67.
to enforce judgment, iii. 612.
to obtain specific delivery of goods, iii. 462, 612.
what may be taken in, iii. 616.
where valid against a purchaser, and where not, ii. 58.

Executive powers, ii. 411.

Executor,
actions by and against, iii. 398.
administrator of, ii. 211.
appointment of, ii. 204.
costs from, iii. 613.
de son tort, ii. 213; iii. 284.
duties of, ii. 214.
of executor, ii. 211.
personal liability of, ii. 213, n.
protection of, ii. 218, n.
trustee of residue, ii. 222.
retainer by, iii. 283.

Executory,
consideration, ii. 67.
contract, ii. 66.
devises, i. 584.
trusts, i. 367.
uses, i. 526.

Exempt benefices, iii. 331.

Exempted ships, iii. 166.

Exemptions,
from distress, iii. 262 *et seq.*
from serving on juries, iii. 225, 565.
from property tax, ii. 584, n.
from succession duty, ii. 581, n.
from rates, iii. 70, 71, n.
from tithes, ii. 737.
from tolls, iii. 150.

Exhuming dead bodies, iv. 244.

Exigent, iv. 367.

Exile, i. 152.

Ex nudo pacto non oritur actio, ii. 67, 135.

Ex officio,
information, iv. 357.
oath, iii. 339, n.

Exoneration of lands of crown debtor, iii. 689.

Expectancy,
estates in, i. 312.

Expenses,
of prosecution, iv. 415 *et seq.*
of reformatory schools, iii. 114.
of school board, iii. 102.
of witnesses, iii. 569; iv. 416.

Explosion,
destroying houses by, iv. 133, n.
doing bodily harm by, iv. 69.

Explosive substances, ii. 97, n.; iii. 185, n.; iv. 236, n.

Exportation of arms, ii. 510.

Exports,
duties on, ii. 569 *et seq.*

Exposure of one infected with disease, iv. 231.

Express,
colour, iii. 545, n.
contract, ii. 65.
warranty, ii. 85.

Expressum facit cessare tacitum, ii. 65.

Ex provisione viri,
estate tail, i. 568.

Extent,
effect of, iii. 688.
in aid, iii. 690.
in chief, iii. 690, 690, n.
writ of, iii. 686.

External public order,
offences against, iv. 151.

Extinguishment,
of copyhold, i. 222, n., 615.
of incorporeal hereditaments, i. 645, n., 664.
of parol by specialty, ii. 66.
release by way of, i. 503.

Extorting valuables by threats, &c., iv. 122.

Extortion,
by officers, iv. 272.
by threats, iv. 122.

Extradition,
Acts, iv. 331, n.
treaties, iv. *ib.*

Extraordinary,
parochial tithes, ii. 540, n., 734, n., 742.
revenue, ii. 538.

Extraordinary Tithe Redemption Act (1886), ii. 742.

Extra-parochial,
places, i. 123, 123, n.; iii. 51, n.
tithes, ii. 734, n.

Extra quatuor maria, ii. 301.

Extravagantes,
communes, i. 43.
Johannis, i. *ib.*

Extrinsic objection,
to award, iii. 280.

Ex visitatione Dei,
dumb, iv. 376, n.

Eye for an eye, iv. 14.

Eyre,
justices in, iii. 372, 373; iv. 473.

F.

Fabricating evidence, iv. 268, n.

Faciendum et recipiendum,
habeas ad, iii. 647, n.

Facio,
ut des, ii. 66, n.
ut facias, ii. *ib.*

Fact,
error in, iii. 623, n.

Facto,
king de, ii. 420, 441; iv. 154.

Factories, iii. 185, n.

Factors, ii. 85; iv. 123.
Acts (1823—1889), ii. 86—90.
lien, ii. 94.

Faculty,
pew granted by, ii. 726.

Faggot votes, ii. 377, n.

Failure,
of heirs of the purchaser, i. 408.
of issue of the purchaser, i. 394.

Fairs and markets, i. 635; ii. 524.
right to hold, iii. 438.

Faith,
articles of, ii. 715.

Falkland Isles,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

False,
character to servants, ii. 247; iv. 229.
entry in register, iii. 249.
imprisonment, iii. 413; iv. 86, 87.
judgment, iii. 299.
lights, ii. 555.
news, spreading, iv. 204.
personation, iv. 140.
pretences, obtaining property by, iv. 141.
prophecies, iv. 204.
weights and measures, iv. 149.

Falsi crimen, iv. 135.

Falsification of Accounts Act (1875), iv. 143.

Falsifying,
judgments, iv. 248.
pedigrees, iv. 142.
records, iv. 248.

Family,
royal, the, ii. 453 *et seq.*

Farm (or feorme), i. 494.

Farming,
by clergymen, ii. 676.
under leases by incumbents, ii. 745.

Faro,
gambling at, iv. 233.

Father,
guardianship of, ii. 310, 323.
when deprived of guardianship, ii. 310, n., 327.
may appoint guardian, ii. 324.

Favour,
challenge to the, iii. 560.

Fealty, i. 178, 248, 257, 598; ii. 414.
subtraction of, iii. 443, 444.

Fear,
putting in, iv. 119.

Fee, a knight's, ii. 624.

Fee, base—see Base Fee.

Fee farm rents,
meaning of phrase, i. 235.
mode of creating, i. 648.
words necessary to create, i. 239.

Fee simple,
abeyance of, i. 237, 238.
how created, i. 234, 238, 668.
how held, i. 235, 236.
incidents of, i. 236, 237.

Fee simple—*continued.*
varieties of, i. 240.
absolute, i. *ib.*
qualified, i. *ib.*
conditional, i. *ib.*
what it is, i. 234.

Fee tail,
barring of, i. 251, 252.
decline of, i. 249—251.
evil effects of, i. 248, 249.
how created, i. 247, 665.
how held, i. 248.
leases derived out of, i. 253, 254.
origin of, i. 243—245.
varieties of, i. 245, 246.
special, i. *ib.*
general, i. *ib.*
male, i. *ib.*
female, i. *ib.*
what it is, i. 243.

Fees,
barrister's, iii. 293.
court, ii. 580, n.
physician's, iii. 216.
school, iii. 100.
solicitor's, iii. 228 *et seq.*
surplice, ii. 751.

Feigned issue, iii. 662.

Fellows of the College of Surgeons, iii. 214.

Felo de se, ii. 652, n.; iv. 9, 52.

Felon,
derivation of word, iv. 7.
infant, iv. 21, 316.

Felonious homicide, iv. 51.

Felony—see Escheat; Forfeiture.
attainder on, iv. 432.
bail for, iv. 338.
by bankrupt, ii. 183.
compounding, iv. 258.
concealment of, iv. 259.
definition of, iv. 6.
forfeiture on, iv. *ib.*
misprision of, iv. 259.
power of justices to bail for, iv. 338.
punishment of, iv. 422—430.
second conviction for, iv. 411, 429.
treason, iv. 167.

Felony Act (1870), i. 61, 212, 214, 224, 372, 425, 435; iii. 684; iv. 9, 53, 166, 367, n., 439.

Female,
franchise, ii. 376.
sheriff, ii. 634, n.
wards, marriage of, i. 195.

Females,
abduction of, iv. 75.
as licentiates, iii. 214.
defilement of, iv. 82.
may vote at municipal elections, iii. 34, n.
procuration of, iv. 82, 239.
whipping, iv. 428.

Feme covert,
coercion of, ii. 261, 288.
contract by, ii. 283.
conveyances by or to, i. 457, 554, 560.
disabilities of, ii. 283.
may act in autre droit, ii. *ib.*
may be executrix, ii. *ib.*
when she may be bankrupt, ii. 159, 285.
will by, i. 570, n.; ii. 199, 283.

Fences,
injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 116, n., 315.

Feodum,
militare, i. 190.
talliatum, i. 244, n.

Feoffee, i. 233, 280, n.
to uses, i. 357.

Feoffment,
by a lunatic, i. 456.
forfeiture by, i. 316, 447.
in gavelkind, i. 215.
operation of, by wrong, i. 490; iii. 417.
must be by deed, i. 488.
to uses, i. 366, 515.

Feoffor, i. 233, 280, n.

Feorme, i. 494.

Feræ naturæ,
animals, i. 163, 638; ii. 4, 18, 235, 557, n.; iii. 263; iv. 111.

Ferrets, ii. 7, n.

Ferries, i. 635.

Ferrymen, ii. 604, n.

Feudal,
system, origin of, i. 174.
tenures, introduction of, into England, i. 183; iv. 469.
hardships of, i. 185.

Feuds,
grant of, i. 178.
incidents of, i. 178—181.
introduction of, into England, i. 183.
nature of, i. 175.
origin of, i. 174.
utility of, i. 176, 177.
varieties of, i. 182.

Feudum,
antiquum, i. 382, 396.
apertum, i. 418.
improprium, i. 182, 183.
individuum, i. 390.
militare, i. 190.
novum, i. 382.
novum ut antiquum, i. 384, 396.
paternum, i. 384.
proprium, i. 182.

Fiat of attorney-general, iv. 93, n.

Fictions, iii. 358, n., 363, n., 421.

Fictitious,
capital, trading with, ii. 182.
plaintiffs, iv. 261.

Fidei commissum, i. 355.

Fidejussores, iv. 275.

Fief—see Feuds.
d'haubert, i. 189.

Fierding courts, iii. 299, n.

Fieri facias,
writ of, generally, ii. 170; iii. 615.
what may be seized under a, iii. 616.

Fifteenths,
tax of the, ii. 3, 563.

Fight,
challenges to, iv. 205.
prize, iv. 197, n.

Filing,
bill of sale, ii. 59.
declaration of insolvency, ii. 161.
information, iv. 356.
petition in bankruptcy, ii. 162.

Filius nullius, ii. 314.

Final,
examination, iii. 222, n.
judgment, iii. 605.
process, iii. 526, n.

Finance Committee,
of County Council, iii. 47.

Finder,
when a thief, iv. 112, n.

Finding,
bill by grand jury, iv. 350.
property by, ii. 9, 555.

Fine,
effect of, i. 546.
in copyhold estate, i. 600, 615.
nature of, i. 540.
punishment by way of, iv. 424.

Fines,
and penalties, iv. 425.
abolition of, i. 252, 539, 554.
by married women, i. 546.
discontinuance by, i. *ib.*
forfeiture by, i. 547.
in copyholds, i. 600, 615.
non-claim on, i. 544.
on alienation, i. 180, 201, 212, 223.
varieties of, i. 542, 543.
with proclamations, i. 543, 546.
And see RECOVERY.

Fines and Recoveries Act, i. 554.

Fining, for contempt, iii. 290.

Fire,
accidental, ii. 250.
attempts to, iv. 97.
bote, i. 257, 287.
insurance, ii. 144.
ordeal by, iv. 389.

Firearms,
presenting, at queen, iv. 167.

Fireworks, iv. 236.

Firing,
churches, iv. 97.
coal mines, iv. 98.
crops, iv. *ib.*
dwelling-houses, iv. 95.
railway stations, iv. 97.
ships, iv. 98.
stacks, iv. *ib.*

Firm,
bankruptcy of a, ii. 158.
guarantee to a, ii. 115.
contract by members of, ii. 109.

Firma burgi, iii. 32, 32, n.

First,
cousins, ii. 223.
fruits, i. 200.
of spiritual preferments, ii. 540, 686.
meeting of creditors, ii. 165.
offenders, iv. 281.

First class certificate of bankruptcy, ii. 184, n.

First offenders,
probation of, iv. 281.

Fish,
property in, i. 640; ii. 5, 18; iv. 110.
royal, ii. 549.
stealing or destroying, iii. 174; iv. 110, 115, n., 315.
unlawfully taking, iv. 315.

Fisheries, i. 642.
conventions concerning the, iii. 175.
laws as to, iii. 172 *et seq.*

Fishing boats,
liquor traffic, iii. 174, n.

Fishponds,
injuries to, iv. 134.

Fitzherbert's Abridgment,
references to, i. 58.

Fixtures, ii. 230.
may not be distrained, iii. 265.
stealing, iv. 109.

Fleet marriages, iii. 254.

Fleets, ii. 505.

Fleta,
references to, i. 15; iv. 479.

Flight,
forfeiture by reason of, iv. 437.

Flogging, iv. 427.

Flotsam, jetsam and ligan, ii. 551; iii. 365.

Flour,
adulteration of, iv. 228.

Fœnus,
nauticum, ii. 103.
unciarium, ii. 101, n.

Folkland, i. 217.

Food, want of, iv. 31, 51, n.

Foot,
of a fine, i. 542.
races, iv. 234, n.

Force,
injuries with, iii. 396, 401.

Forces,
military, ii. 593 *et seq.*
naval, ii. 603 *et seq.*

Forcible,
abduction, iv. 75.
detainer, iii. 461; iv. 83, 203.
entry, iii. 259, 433, n.; iv. 203.

Foreclosure, i. 307.
action of, iii. 660.

Foreign,
affairs, secretary for, ii. 467.
attachment, custom of, iii. 536, n., 621, n.
bill, ii. 123.
coin, offences as to, iv. 143.
dominions, i. 118.
Enlistment Act (1870), iv. 188.
Jurisdiction Act, i. 105.
marriages, ii. 272.
merchants, ii. 503.
practitioners, iii. 214, 215.
states, serving, iv. 188.

Foreigners,
contracts by, ii. 16, 503.
crimes of, iv. 29, 60, n.

Forensic medicine, i. 8.

Foreshore,
rights in the, ii. 545.

Forest,
courts, iii. 342, n.
franchise of, i. 639.
laws, i. 638; iv. 467.
of Dean, ii. 558, n.
royal, ii. 547.

Forestalling, iv. 150, n.

Foretooth,
depriving of, iii. 401.

Forfeiture,
incident to feuds, i. 180, 201, 211, 297, 316, 327.
inquest to ascertain, iii. 685.
nature of, i. 180, 358, 445.
by felony, iv. 7, 439.
in case of leases, i. 678.
in copyholds, i. 223, 600.

Forfeiture—*continued.*
in mortgages, i. 305.
in murder, iv. 438.
inquest to ascertain, iii. 683.
in treason, iv. 432.
of a bond, ii. 120.
of goods and chattels, iv. 432.
of recognizances, iv. 276.
on attainder, i. 201, 359, 423; iv. 432.
on conviction, iv. 438.
relief from, i. 305.
revenue from, ii. 559.
title by, i. 435; ii. 15, n.
under the Marriage Act (1834), ii. 271.

Forfeitures,
a franchise, ii. 562.

Forged indorsement, ii. 126, 126, n.

Forgery, iv. 135.
Act (1870), iv. 136, n.
of entry in register, iii. 249.
of great seal, iv. 137, n.
of official documents, iv. 136, n., 137, n., 248.
of records, iv. 137, 248.
of stock certificates, iv. 128.
punishment of, iv. 138, 139.

Formal defects in indictment, iv. 351, 352.

Formedon, i. 546; iii. 421.

Forms of actions, iii. 392.

Formulæ, iii. 390.

Fornication, iv. 238.

Fortescue,
references to, i. 9.

Fortifications of arsenals and dockyards, ii. 505, n.

Forts,
erection of, ii. 506.

Fortune tellers, iv. 221, 223.

Founder of a corporation, iii. 25.

Fowls of warren, i. 641.

Fox's Libel Act, iii. 409, n.

Fraction of time, i. 283.

Franchise,
by occupation, ii. 363.
disturbance of, iii. 445.
lying in, iii. 275.

Franchises, i. 297, 635.

Frank
marriage, i. 245, n., 345.
pledges, i. 127; iv. 306.
tenement, i. 188, 232.

Frankalmoign, i. 227.

Franking letters, ii. 579.

Fraud, iii. 481.
by bankrupt, iv. 149—see BANKRUPT.
in contracts, ii. 69, 148.
in insurance, ii. 147.
obtaining property by, iv. 140, 141.

Frauds,
statute of, i. 286, 372, 413, 488, 494, 506; ii. 58, 63, 73, 114, 223.

Fraudulent,
abductions, iv. 75.
concealment of deeds, iv. 142.
consideration, ii. 69.
conversion, iv. 123.
conveyance, ii. 161, 171, 172.
debtor, punishment of, ii. 181; iv. 149.
defilement of young females, iv. 82.
devises, statute of, i. 414.
gifts, ii. 54.
preference, ii. 161, 171.
removal, iii. 268.
representation, iii. 464.
sale of goods, ii. 59.
trustee, iv. 127.

Freebench, i. 599.
chapels, ii. 756, n.
fishery, i. 642, 643.
services, i. 189.
socage, character of, i. 189, 206, 207.
incidents of, i. 208, 211.
warren, i. 642.

Freedom,
from arrest—see ARREST.
honorary, ii. 372, n.; iii. 39, n.
of a borough, iii. 39.
of speech, iii. 295.

Freehold,
by wrong, i. 491.
customary, i. 227.
generally, i. 232, 232, n.
in abeyance, i. 228, n., 238, 325, n.
in futuro, i. 319, 320.
remainder, i. 321.
rent, iii. 467.
vote for a, ii. 362.

Freehold estate,
of inheritance, i. 232, 254.
not of inheritance, i. 232, 255.

Freehold tenure, i. 211.

Freeholders,
in court baron, iii. 298.
in sheriff's county court, iii. 301.

Freeman, iii. 34.
of London, ii. 373, n.

Freemen's roll, ii. 375, n.; iii. 39.

Free schools, iii. 101.

Free trade, iii. 155.

Freight,
generally, ii. 149.
pro ratâ itineris, ii. 152.

Freighter, ii. 149.

Freighting a ship, ii. *ib.*

Frequent parliaments, ii. 339.

Fresh
articles, iii. 221, n.
suit, ii. 556.

Freshwater fish, ii. 18, n.; iii. 175.

Friendly societies,
Acts regarding, iii. 91.
dissolution of, iii. 94.
officer, bankruptcy of, ii. 175, n.
registrar of, iii. 92.

Frontagers, i. 657, n.

Fructus industriales, ii. 228.

Fruit,
injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 116, n., 315.

Fruit-pickers' lodgings, iii. 185, n.

Fulham,
prison at, iii. 135, n.

Full age, ii. 316, 328—see AGE.

Full Court of Divorce,
appeal to, ii. 254, n.; iii. 674.

Fund,
borough, iii. 38.
consolidated, ii. 589.
of savings banks, iii. 87.
of unions, iii. 57.

Funded debt, ii. 584.

Funds,
public, ii. 584.
charging in execution, iii. 621.

Funeral expenses, ii. 216.

Furiosus furore solum punitur, iv. 23, 446.

Furious driving, iii. 188; iv. 240.

Further consideration, iii. 596, 665.

Further defence, iii. 548.

Further reply, iii. *ib.*

Future assets, ii. 218.

Future interests of married women in personalty, ii. 279.

Futuro,
estates in, i. 321, 322—see EXPECTANCY, ESTATES IN.

G.

Gage,
by champion, iv. 393.
estates in, i. 304.

Gambling in the street, &c., iv. 235.

Game, i. 639, 640; iv. 195.
Act, ii. 19.
certificate, ii. *ib.*
definition of, ii. 20.
destroying by night, iv. 195.
ground game, ii. 20.
killing, iv. 195.
licence, ii. 19, 576.
qualification, ii. 19.
right to, ii. 8, 18.
trespass, ii. 20.

Gaming, iv. 235.
contract, ii. 69, n.
houses, iv. 231.
policies, ii. 147.

Gaol, committing to, iv. 342.

Gaol delivery,
commission of, iii. 375; iv. 297.
courts of, iv. 298.
fees, iv. 415.

Gaoler,
liability of, for escape, iii. 130.

Gaols—see PRISONS.

Garden produce,
injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 116, n., 315.

Garnishee, iii. 621.
order, ii. 171.

Garter,
knight of the, ii. 622, 625, n.

Gas,
companies, iii. 185, n.
measures for the sale of, ii. 528, n.

Gavelkind, i. 214, 215; iv. 459.

Gazette, London, ii. 165.

General,
agent, ii. 74.
annual licensing meeting, iii. 201.
average, ii. 143.
board of health, iii. 183.
council of medical education, iii. 213.
councils, ii. 335.
county purposes, iii. 46.
demurrer, iii. 540, n.
fund, ii. 587.
gaol delivery, iv. 297.
Inclosure Act (41 Geo. III. c. 109) —see INCLOSURE ACTS.
issue, iii. 542; iv. 387.
legacy, ii. 219.
lien, ii. 94.
lighthouse authorities, iii. 170.
meetings, ii. 165.
Militia Act, ii. 599.
poor law rules, iii. 55.
quarter sessions, iv. 300.
register offices, iii. 164, 250.
reprisals, ii. 501, n.
verdict, iv. 413.
Vestry Act, i. 124.
warrants, iv. 329, n.
words, i. 666.

Genoa, iii. 237.

Gentlemen, ii. 627.

George, St.,
knight of, ii. 622.

Gestation,
period of, ii. 302, n.

Gift,
inter vivos, ii. 54.
mortis causâ, ii. 55.
of chattels, ii. 52.
of lands, i. 490.
title by, ii. 51.
when valid, ii. 54.
when void, ii. *ib.*

Gilbert, Chief Baron,
references to, i. 58.

Gilbert's Act, iii. 53, 57.

Gild, iii. 9, n., 31.

Gilda Mercatoria, iii. 9.

Gins,
setting, iv. 86.

Girls,
abduction of, ii. 309; iv. 75, 82.
abuse of young, iv. 82.

Glanville,
references to, i. 57; iv. 473.

Gleaners,
law respecting, iii. 434, n.

Glebæ ascriptitii, i. 189.

Glebe, ii. 726.

Glebe Lands Act (1888), ii. 750.

Gloucester,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.
Eleanor, Duchess of, ii. 619.

Gold and silver,
coin, offences relating to, iv. 143.
mines, ii. 558.
standard of, ii. 532.
value of, ii. 529.

Good,
behaviour, security for, iv. 278.
consideration, i. 479; ii. 69.
Friday, ii. 129.

"Good" jury, iii. 536, n.

Goods and chattels, i. 279; ii. 2.
assignment of, ii. 56.
forfeiture of, iv. 437.
in the order and disposition of bankrupt, ii. 166.
operation of judgment on, iii. 617.
restitution of stolen, iv. 417.
sale of, ii. 76.
actions on, iii. 467.

Governing body of school, iii. 103.

Government,
annuities, iii. 90.
forms of, i. 30.
maladministration of, ii. 486.
of the navy, ii. 603.
origin of, i. 29.
trains, iii. 192, n.

Governor-General
of India, i. 114.

Grace,
days of, ii. 128, 128, n., 129.

Grammar schools,
regulation of, iii. 106.

Grand,
assize, iii. 553, n.; iv. 393, n.
coustumier of Normandy, i. 49, n., 103.
jury, iv. 348.
larceny, iv. 113.
serjeanty, i. 202, 211.

Grant,
at common law, i. 491.
now conveyance, i. 666.
royal—see Royal Grant.
to uses, i. 521.

Grantee,
of reversion, i. 301, 493.
to uses, i. 357, 521, 666.

Gratian's decree, i. 42.

Gratuitous donation, ii. 54.

Grave,
robbing a, iv. 112.

Great,
charter, i. 68, 186, 203; ii. 477—see Magna Carta.
ports, ii. 508.
seal, i. 591, 592.
sessions in Wales, iii. 342, n.

Great Britain,
defined by Act of Union, i. 88.

Greek marriages, ii. 268, n.

Greenwich Hospital, ii. 607, n.

Gregorius, i. 41.

Gregory's Decretals, i. 42.

Grievous bodily harm, iv. 70.

Grocers' licences, iii. 206.

Gross,
advowson in, ii. 728.
common in, i. 623.
neglect, ii. 91, n., 97.
profits, payment out of, ii. 112.
villein in, i. 217, 220.

Ground game, i. 637—see Game Acts.

Grounds for new trial, iii. 600.

Growing crops,
taken in execution, iii. 616.
distress, iii. 265.

Guarantee,
action on, iii. 469.
companies limited by, iii. 22, n.

Guarantee—*continued.*
contract of, ii. 114.
in respect of public office, ii. 632, n.
to or for a firm, ii. 115.

Guardian,
accounts of, ii. 330.
ad litem, ii. 318, 327; iii. 291.
by High Court of Justice, ii. 325.
by custom, ii. 327.
by election, ii. 325.
by nature, ii. 323.
by statute, ii. 324.
duties of, ii. 328.
for nurture, ii. 323.
in chivalry, i. 191.
in copyhold, i. 223.
in socage, i. 208; ii. 323.
injuries to, iii. 474.
of heir apparent to crown, ii. 485.
of illegitimate child, ii. 312, 325, n.
rights of, ii. 329.
to consent to marriage, ii. 263, 310.

Guardianship of Infants Act (1886), ii. 311, 325.

Guardians,
poor law, iii. 55.

Guernsey,
Island of, i. 103.

Guildhall, iii. 9, n.

Guild merchant, iii. 32.

Guilds, iii. 31.
of London, ii. 375, n.

Guilt of blood, iv. 11, n.

Guilty,
plea of, iv. 377.
plea of not, iv. 387.
by statute, iii. 425, 542, 542, n.

Gunpowder, ii. 510.
illegal making or keeping, iv. 236.
offences as to, iv. 73, 236.
unlawful explosion or placing of, iv. 73.

Gypsies, iv. 246, n.

H.

Habeas corpus,
Acts regarding, iii. 649, 651; iv. 490.
cum causâ, iii. 647, n.

Habeas corpus—*continued.*
generally, i. 149; ii. 310, 328, 477, 608; iii. 646; iv. 340.
provisions of, i. 150, 153.
suspension of, i. 151.
to colonies, iii. 647.
writs of, iii. *ib.*

Habendum, i. 468.

Habere facias possessionem, iii. 620, n.

Habiles ad matrimonium, ii. 259.

Habitations,
offences against, iv. 98.
property in, i. 159, 160.

Habitual drunkards, iii. 117, n.

Hackney carriages, iii. 185, n., 187 *et seq.*

Hæreditas jacens, i. 430.
nunquam ascendit, i. 395.

Hæretico comburendo,
writ of, ii. 718, n.; iv. 216, 218, 490.

Hale, Sir Matthew, i. 58; iv. 477.

Half blood, i. 402; ii. 208, 430.
former exclusion of, i. 406.
new rule as to, i. *ib.*

Hamesecken, iv. 98.

Hamlet, i. 129.

Hampden, Dr., ii. 680, n.

Hanaper office, iii. 348, n.

Hand,
amputation of, iv. 184, 250, n.
burning in the, iv. 420, n.
holding up, on arraignment, iv. 374.

Handsale, ii. 77, n.

Handwriting,
forgery of, iv. 135.
witness to, iii. 583.

Hanging, iv. 66.
in chains, iv. *ib.*

Harbour Acts, ii. 509, n.

Harbouring thieves, iv. 131.

Hard labour, iv. 426.

Hares, ii. 20.
beasts of warren, i. 641.
killing, iv. 314.

Harold,
king, ii. 434.

Harrow school, iii. 103.
Harwich harbour, ii. 508, n.
Havens, ii. 506.
Hawk,
stealing tame, ii. 7, n.
Hawkins,
pleas of the Crown, i. 58.
Hay bote, i. 257, 291.
Hazard,
gambling at, iv. 233.
Head of the Church, ii. 533.
Headborough, i. 127; ii. 654.
Headmasters, iii. 103.
Health,
injuries affecting, i. 148; iii. 405.
laws relating to the public, iii. 181.
of seamen, iii. 185, n.
public, iii. 183.
Hearing charge before a magistrate, iv. 320, 321.
Hearsay evidence,
exclusion of, iii. 581; iv. 409.
Hebdomadal council, iii. 6, n.
Hedge-bote, i. 257, 291.
Heir,
apparent, i. 377.
capacity to be, i. 419.
entry of—see ENTRY.
generally, i. 233, 247, 377.
is a word of limitation, i. 239, 665.
is liable to debts of ancestor, i. 413.
of the body—see ENTAILS.
presumptive, i. 377.
when he takes by purchase, i. 407.
Heiress,
stealing an, iv. 75.
Heirlooms, i. 705; ii. 236.
sale of, ii. 237, 238.
Helping to stolen goods, iv. 257.
Hengham, iv. 478.
Heptarchy, ii. 432.
Heralds, iii. 360, n.
visitations by, iii. *ib.*
Hereditament,
corporeal, i. 172.
incorporeal, i. 172, 619—see INCORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS.
meaning of, i. 172.
Hereditary,
excise, ii. 547, 573.
right, doctrine of, ii. 427.
Hereford,
see of, ii. 680, n.
Heresy, ii. 718; iv. 215.
Heretochii, ii. 594, 612.
Heriot service, i. 601.
Heriots, i. 223, 601, 602; iii. 275.
Hermogenes, i. 41.
Hidden treasure, ii. 555.
High,
commission, court of, iii. 334, n.
constable, i. 129—see CONSTABLE.
court of admiralty, iii. 364; iv. 293.
of chancery, iii. 346.
of justice, iii. 370; iv. 290.
divisions of, iii. 377, 379.
justices of, iii. 377.
of parliament, iv. 283.
seas, i. 117; iv. 296, 348.
steward—see STEWARD.
treason, iv. 151.
High judicial office, iii. 385.
Higher scale costs,
in county court, iii. 308.
Highways, i. 630.
Acts, iii. 142.
alteration of, iii. 145.
board, iii. 146.
by dedication, iii. 137, 138.
district, iii. 146.
in general, iii. 138.
nuisances to, iv. 230.
rate, iii. 142.
surveyor of, iii. *ib.*
Hinde Palmer's Act (1870), i. 415.
Hiring,
and service, settlement by, iii. 61.
servants, ii. 241.
Hobart's Reports, i. 57.
Hobhouse's Act (1827), i. 125.
Holding,
over, by tenant, i. 292; iii. 427.
up hand on arraignment, iv. 374.
Holy orders, ii. 673.
pretension to, ii. 264, n.
Holyhead Harbour, ii. 508, n.

Homage, ii. 414, 677.
in copyholds, i. 597, 598.
in freeholds, i. 179.

Home secretary, ii. 467.
his jurisdiction as to prisons, iii. 132.

Homicide,
excusable, iv. 45.
felonious, iv. 51.
in arresting felons, iv. 43.
in general, iv. 40.
justifiable, iv. 41.
per infortunium, iv. 45.
se defendendo, iv. 46.
to prevent crime, iv. 43.

Hong Kong,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

Honor, i. 216.

Honorarium,
of counsel, iii. 293.
of physicians, iii. 216.

Honorary,
canons, ii. 688.
feuds, i. 181.
freedom, ii. 372, n.; iii. 39, n.

Honour,
accepting for, ii. 132.
fountain of, ii. 523.

Honours in a state, ii. 344.

Hopbinds,
injuries to, iv. 132.

Horse-racing, iv. 234, n.

Horses,
sale of, ii. 83.
stealing, iv. 115.

Hospitals,
are corporations, iii. 27.
for the poor, iii. 63, n.
lunatics in, iii. 126.

Hotchpot, i. 345, 346; ii. 224.

Hothouses,
injuring, iv. 132.

Hours,
of polling, ii. 383, 384.

House,
bote, i. 257, 287.
Occupiers, &c., Act (1878), ii. 374, n.
of Commons, ii. 345—and see PARLIAMENT.

House—*continued.*
of correction, iii. 131.
of Lords, ii. 341; iv. 286.
of Lords, as ultimate Court of Appeal, iii. 385.
sanctity of a man's, iv. 98.
taxes assessed on, ii. 576.

Housebreaking,
by day, iv. 106.
implements, iv. *ib.*

Household, The,
lord steward of, iv. 309.

Household,
suffrage, ii. 374.
qualification, ii. *ib.*

Houseless poor, iii. 73, n.

Houses,
for betting, iv. 234, n.
for public reception and entertainment, iii. 200.

Howth Harbour, ii. 508, n.

Hue and cry, iv. 335.

Human laws,
obligation of, i. 37.

Hundred,
court, iii. 300.
compensation by the, i. 129, n.; iv. 194.
division of counties into, i. 127.

Hundredors, iii. 560, n.; iv. 345.

Hunger,
no excuse for theft, iv. 31.

Hunting beasts of prey, iii. 434.

Husband,
administering to wife, ii. 222.
adultery of, ii. 295.
and wife, i. 339.
and wife, relation of, ii. 253; iii. 471.
assenting to wife's will, ii. 200.
coercion by, ii. 286.
conveyances by, to wife, ii. 277.
desertion of, ii. 280.
evidence of, ii. 275, 276; iii. 572; iv. 409, 410.
injuries to, iii. 471.
in workhouse, iii. 68.
rights over wife's person, ii. 276.
rights over wife's property, ii. 277.
where property is reversionary, ii. 279.

Husband—*continued.*
when liable for debts of his wife contracted before marriage, ii. 284.
when liable for stealing property of wife, iv. 107, n.
still liable for wife's torts, ii. 286.

Hustings,
courts of, iii. 316, n.

Hutesium et clamor, iv. 335.

Hydage, ii. 565.

Hypothecate, ii. 102, n.

I.

Idiocy,
an excuse, iv. 23.

Idiots—see LUNATICS.
conveyances by, i. 455.
devise by, i. 570.

Idiots Act (1886), iii. 128.

Idle
and disorderly persons, iii. 62; iv. 245.
soldiers and marines, iv. 245, n.

Ignoramus billam, iv. 350.

Ignorance,
how far an excuse for crime, iv. 27.
in a foreigner of English law, iv. 28, n.

Ignorantia juris non excusat, iv. 28.

Ill fame,
persons of, iv. 279.

Illegal,
combination, iii. 93; iv. 190.
conditions, i. 302; ii. 118.
consideration, i. 480; ii. 69.
contract, ii. 69, 69, n.
corporations, iii. 17, 20, n.
practices, ii. 392.
societies, iv. 190.

Illegitimate children, ii. 299.
guardianship of, ii. 312, 325, n.

Illicitum collegium, iii. 7.

Illusory appointments, i. 531, n.

Imagining the king's death, iv. 153.

Immediate,
annuities, iii. 90.
descent, i. 401, 422.

Immemorial usage, i. 49, 64, 656.

Immoral,
consideration, ii. 69.
publication, ii. 41.

Impar (umpire), iii. 277.

Imparl, to, i. 548.

Impartible, i. 348.

Impeachment,
in parliament, iv. 283.
of ministers, ii. 498.
of waste, i. 258; iii. 441, 485.
pleading pardon to, iv. 447, 448.
proceeding by, iv. 283.

Impediments to marriage, ii. 255.

Imperator, iii. 277.

Imperial,
constitutions, i. 40, 51.
Titles Act (1876), i. 117.
defence, ii. 505, n.

Implements,
of housebreaking, iv. 106.
of trade not distrainable, iii. 266.

Implied,
condition, i. 297.
contract, ii. 65; iii. 470.
covenant, i. 473, 666, 667.
malice, iv. 61, 62.
trust, i. 368, 369.
use, i. 357.
warranty, i. 472, 499, 500; ii. 85.

Import duties, ii. 569 *et seq.*

Importing,
arms, ii. 510.
false coin, iv. 143.
papal crosses, &c., iv. 180.

Impossible condition, i. 301; ii. 71, 118.

Imposters,
religious, iv. 223.

Impotency, ii. 255.

Impotentiam, propter,
property ii. 7.

Impounding cattle, iii. 271; iv. 240, n.

Impressing seamen, ii. 603.

Imprisonment,
false, iii. 412, 511; iv. 75, 83.
for contempt, iii. 289.
for debt, iii. 310.
illegal, i. 149.
punishment by, iv. 426.
under process of county court, iii. 311, n.

Improper feuds, i. 182.

Impropriators, ii. 693.

Improvement of lands,
generally, i. 254, n.
under Improvement of Land Act (1864), i. 254, n.
under Settled Land Act (1882), i. 699.
of benefices, ii. 746, n.

In alieno solo, i. 654.

Inanimate things,
property in, ii. 4.

In camerâ, iii. 673.

In commendam,
livings, ii. 705; iv. 174.

In pais,
matter, i. 484.

In pari materiâ,
statutes, i. 77.

Incapacity,
for marriage, ii. 256.
of bishop, ii. 686, n.
of deans and canons, ii. 689, n.
of incumbents, ii. 707, n.
to contract, ii. 69.
to vote, ii. 376.
criminal, iv. 20 *et seq.*

Incendiarism—see ARSON.

Incest, iv. 238.

Incestuous marriages, ii. 257.

Incidents,
to reversions, i. 314.
to the arraignment, iv. 373.

Inciting to murder, iv. 65, 66.

Inclosure,
Acts, i. 627.
Commissioners, i. 615, n., 627.
of common, i. 627, 630.

Income,
national, ii. 588.
tax, ii. 583.

Income tax,
exemption from, ii. 584, n.
on income of betting man, ii. 69, n.

Incontinency,
suits for, iii. 334, n.

Incorporated Law Society, iii. 223.

Incorporation,
power of, iii. 7, 8.

Incorporeal,
chattels, ii. 8.
hereditaments, iii. 445.
are tenements, i. 652.
extinction of, i. 662, 663.
how conveyed, i. 653.
nature of, i. 172, 619.

Incorrigible rogues, iv. 245.

Incumbent, ii. 698.

Indecent,
advertisements, iv. 238.
assault, iv. 77, 82, 225, 315.
exposure of the person, iv. 238.
pictures, iv. 238.

Indemnity, Act of, ii. 632, n.

Indenture, i. 464.

Indentures of a fine, i. 541.

Independents, the, ii. 719, n.

Index of specifications, ii. 31, n.

Indexing registers, iii. 253.

India,
acquisition of, i. 112.
Acts relating to, i. 116, n., 117, n.
army of, ii. 599, n.
bishops of, i. 114.
imperial assumption of, i. 115.
marine service, ii. 605, n.
mutiny in, i. 115.
presidencies of, i. 114.
secretary for, ii. 468.
trade, iii. 156, n.

Indicavit,
writ of, iii. 337.

Indictable,
misdemeanor, binding over, in case of, iv. 281.
offences, iv. 5.
where punishable by summary conviction, iv. 316.

Indictment,
against peer, iv. 287.
amendment of, iv. 354, 355.
arrest of judgment upon, iv. 420.
confession of, iv. 377.
copy of, for prisoner, iv. 400.
demurrer to, iv. 382.
for libel, iv. 92, 93.
form of, iv. 356, n.
formal averments in, iv. 354.
formal defects, iv. 356, 381, 442.
for misdemeanor, but felony proved, iv. 355.
general form of, iv. 352.
limitations in, iv. 350.
of a corporation, iii. 13.
of a county, iii. 140.
of a parish, iii. *ib.*
of peers, iv. 287, 289.
pleading to, iv. 380.
process on, iv. 365.
prosecution by, iv. 345.
quashing, iv. 382, 383.
removal of, iv. 369 *et seq.*
unnecessary averments in, iv. 355.
variance in, iv. 353.
venue in, iv. 351.
vexatious, iv. 347.
words of art in, iv. 353.
writ of error upon, iv. 442, 443.

Individual liability, iii. 17.

Indorsee, ii. 125.

Indorsement,
of a bill of exchange, ii. 125.
of a bill of lading, ii. 80.
on writ of summons, iii. 530.

Induction to a benefice, i. 487; ii. 699; iv. 173.

Industrial
and provident societies, iii. 94, n.
schools, ii. 306; iii. 114.

Industriam,
property propter, ii. 5.

Inebriates Act (1888), iii. 117, n.

In facie curiæ, iii. 290.

Infamous persons,
evidence of, iii. 572.

Infancy,
how computed, ii. 317—see AGE.
when excuse for crime, iv. 20.

Infant,
bailee, larceny by, iv. 109, n.
cannot be bankrupt, ii. 160.
cannot be member of parliament, ii. 319, 376.
contracts by, ii. 70.
conveyance by and to, i. 457; ii. 320.
crime by, iv. 20.
devise by, i. 568, 570.
disabilities of, ii. 318.
doli capax, iv. 20.
felon, iv. *ib.*
liabilities of, ii. 318.
marriage by, ii. 258, 262, 263, 320.
may be agent, ii. 72, 319.
necessaries for, ii. 321.
promise of marriage by, ii. 260.
provisions of Conveyancing Act (1881), regarding, i. 679—682.
provisions of Settled Land Act (1882), regarding, i. 684.
rape by, iv. 77.
Relief Act (1874), ii. 64, 322.
trustee, ii. 320.
when executor, ii. 319.
will by, ii. 201.
guardianship of, ii. 311, 325.

Infantia, iv. 20.

Infanticide, iv. 22.

Infectious disorders, iii. 181, 183.

Inferior courts,
how affected by the Judicature Acts, iii. 298.
varieties of, iii. 289, 297.

Infeudation of tithes, ii. 736.

Infinite distress, iii. 270, n.

Inflicting punishment,
method of, iv. 422.

In formâ pauperis,
suing, iii. 609.

Information,
before a magistrate, iv. 320, 362.
by attorney-general, iv. 356.
compounding, iv. 259.
criminal, iii. 410; iv. 356.
in case of newspaper libels, iv. 361.
in the nature of a quo warranto, iii. 642.
in chancery, iii. 524.
in ecclesiastical court, iii. 340.
in exchequer, iii. 691,

Information—*continued.*
in rem, iii. 692.
of debt, iii. *ib.*
of intrusion, iii. *ib.*
on penal statute, iii. 470; iv. 357.
process upon criminal, iv. 356.

Informer,
common, iii. 470.

Infortunium,
homicide, per, iv. 45.

Infringement,
of copyright, ii. 39; iii. 465.
of patent, ii. 34; iii. 465.
of trade-mark, iii. 465.

In futuro,
assets, ii. 218.

Inhabitant occupier, ii. 374.
rateability as, iii. 70.

Inhabited house duty, ii. 576.

Inheritable blood, i. 418.
corruption of, iv. 437.

Inheritance,
Act, i. 379.
canons of, i. 379.
collateral, i. 395.
copyhold of, i. 597.
estates of, i. 233.
improvement of law of, iv. 496.
origin of, i. 163.

Initiate,
tenant by curtesy, i. 265.

Injunction, iii. 497.
in case of patent, ii. 34; iii. 465.
in infringement of copyright, ii. 39; iii. 465.
to stay nuisances, iii. 436.
waste, iii. 439.
under Judicature Acts, iii. 496, 633.

Injuria cum damno, iii. 376.

Injuria sine damno, iii. 397.

Injuries,
affecting the crown, iii. 683.
affecting the public—see CRIMES.
civil, i. 142.
varieties of, iii. 400.
malicious, iv. 132.
to child, iii. 474.
to health, iii. 402.
to liberty, iii. 410.
to life, iii. 400.

Injuries—*continued.*
to limbs, iii. 401.
to personal rights, iii. 400.
to public rights, iii. 477.
to public statues, iv. 133.
to reputation, iii. 409.
to rights in private relations, iii. 471.
to rights in public relations, iii. 477.
to rights of property, iii. 414.
to servant, iii. 475.
to things personal, iii. 458.
to things real, iii. 415.
to ward, iii. 474.
to wife, iii. 471.

Injuring records, iv. 248.

Inland bill of exchange, ii. 123.

In misericordiâ, iii. 588.

Innkeepers, ii. 95.
Acts relating to, ii. 95, 96.

Innocent conveyances, i. 532, 533.

Inns, iii. 200; iv. 231.
of Chancery, i. 16.
of Court, i. *ib.*

Innuendo, iii, 410, n.

Inoculation, iii. 181.

Inofficious will, ii. 304.

In pleno comitatu, iii. 302.

Inquest,
coroner's, ii. 648.
of office, iii. 683.

Inquiry,
writ of, iii. 554, n.

Inquisitio post mortem, i. 193.

Inquisition,
coroner's, ii. 648.
of office, iii. 683—see INQUEST.

Inrolment,
of bargain and sale, i. 513.
of deed dedicating gardens, &c., i. 691.
of disentailing deed, i. 251, 554.

Insane,
criminals, iii. 124; iv. 22.
delusions, iv. 25.
paupers, iii. 118.
persons—see LUNATICS.
conveyances by and to, i. 455.
devise by, i. 570.

Insanity,
defence of, iv. 22, 377, 445.

Insecure titles,
provisions as to, i. 707.

Insolvency,
declaration of, ii. 161.

Insolvent estates,
administration of, iii. 487, n.

Insolvent turnpike trusts, iii. 151, n.

Inspection,
by jury, iii. 559.
by matrons, iv. 445.
committee of, ii. 178.
of anatomical schools, iii. 218.
of documents, iii. 577.
of mines, iii. 185, n.
of prisons, iii. 134
of property, iii. 599, n.
of public houses, iii. 202.
of railways, iii. 190.
of schools, iii. 99, 113.
trial by, iii. 552, n.

Inspectors,
of police, ii. 667.
of watchmen, ii. 668.
poor law, iii. 56.
prisons, iii. 134.
sanitary, iii. 183.
schools, iii. 100, 110.
their certificates, iii. 102.

Instalment,
in dignities, i. 487.
of debt, ii. 162, n.
order to pay by, ii. 162, n.; iii. 311, n.

Instant trial of collateral issue, iv. 446.

Institutes,
of Gaius, i. 41, n.
of Justinian, i. 40.

Institution,
of clerks, ii. 698; iii. 449.

Institutions,
benevolent, iii. 81, n., 92.

Insurance, ii. 136—148; iv. 494.
loan—see LOAN OF MONEY.

Insurer, the, ii. 137.

Intention to commit crime, iv. 19, 157.

Interesse termini, i. 286, 494, 502.

Interest,
arrears of, iii. 508.
awarded by jury, ii. 107; iii. 589, n.
different rates of, ii. 101.
in policies, ii. 138.
on costs, ii. 108.
on debts, ii. 106.
on deposits in savings banks, iii. 86.
on judgment debt, ii. 107; iii. 606.
on legacies, ii. 221.
or no interest, insurance, ii. 147.

Interest of witnesses to will, i. 572.

Interested witness, iii. 572.

Interests,
reversionary, i. 334.

Interim,
curators, iv. 440.
orders pending appeal, iii. 626.

Interlineation,
in a deed, i. 479.
in a will, i. 575.

Interlocutory,
appeals, iii. 626.
application, iii. 631.
judgment, iii. 603.
mandamus, iii. 632, 634.
order, iii. 497, n.

Intermediate,
education, iii. 105, n.
examination, iii. 222, n.

Interments, iii. 185, n., 249.

Internal public order,
offences against, iv. 151.

International,
copyright, ii. 44, 45, 45, n.
trading regulations, iii. 154.

Interpleader, iii. 629.
in county court, iii. 309.

Interpretation Act (1889), i. 69, n., 70, 72, n., 75, n., 80, 100, 104, 110, 281, 590; ii. 399; iv. 280, 314, 320.

Interpretation of statutes, i. 70.

Interregnum, ii. 485.

Interrogatories, iii. 571.
in attachment, iv. 324.

Intervention by Queen's proctor, ii. 298; iii. 674, 675.

Intestacy, ii. 196.

Intimidation,
of witnesses, iv. 251.
of workmen, iv. 266.

Intituling pleadings, iii. 538.

Intoxicating Liquors Licensing Act, iii. 201.

Intoxication,
effect of, on a contract, ii. 71.
no excuse for crime, iv. 26.
offence of, iv. 239.

Intra annum luctûs,
marriage, ii. 304.

Intrusion,
information of, iii. 503, n., 692.
ouster by, iii. 415.

Invention,
title by, ii. 25—50.

Inventor,
true and first, ii. 27.

Inventory,
of deceased's effects, ii. 215.

Investiture,
antient, of land, i. 487.
of benefice, ii. 698; iv. 173.
of temporalities, ii. 699.

Investments, i. 701.
by trustees, iii. 493, 493, n., 495.
in savings banks, iii. 86.

Involuntary manslaughter, iv. 44.

Ionian Isles,
marriage in, ii. 273, n.

Ireland,
acquisition of, i. 93.
Act of Union, i. 98.
laws applicable to, i. 96.
number of members for, ii. 347.
removal of paupers to, iii. 65, n.
Royal College of Physicians, iii. 217, n.
peace preservation in, ii. 354, n.

Irish,
act of union, i. 98; iv. 494.
bishops, ii. 342, n.
church, disestablishment of, i. 98, n.
fisheries, iii. 175.
peers, ii. 343, 621.
representative peers, ii. 344.
members, ii. 347.
arrest of, ii. 355, n.

Irons on prisoners, iv. 374.

Irregular,
distress, iii. 274.
marriages, ii. 272, n., 273, n.

Irrelevant evidence, iii. 579.

Irremovability,
status of, iii. 58, 65.

Irresponsibility,
of sovereign, ii. 487.

Islands,
adjacent to Great Britain, i. 100.
Channel, i. 102; iii. 168, 512, n.
rising of, in the sea or a river, i. 433.

Isle,
of Man, i. 100; ii. 508, n.; iii. 169; iv. 16.
of Wight, i. 100.

Issue,
banks of, iii. 239, 244.
department of bank, iii. 242.
"dying without," i. 584, 587; ii. 221.
equivalent to heirs, i. 245, 246.
failure of, i. 394.
feigned, iii. 662.
general, iii. 542; iv. 387.
in fact, iii. 537.
in law, iii. *ib.*
joinder of, iii. 547; iv. 388.
of Bank of England notes, iii. 242.
of the purchaser, i. 401.
preparation of, iii. 550.
raising of, iii. 549.

J.

Jactitation,
of marriage, ii. 253, n.

Jamaica,
Acts relating to, i. 108, n.—see West Indies.

James I...ii. 445; iv. 488.
II...ii. 446; iv. 482.

Javelin men, ii. 639, n.

Jersey,
island of, i. 102; iii. 63.

Jetsam, ii. 551; iii. 365.

Jettisons, ii. 140.

Jew,
bill, ii. 426, n.
cannot, as official, present to a benefice, ii. 722.
may, as owner, present, ii. 728.

Jewels,
crown, ii. 236, n.

Jewish,
disabilities, ii. 722.
parent, ii. 306, n.

Jews,
bills of exchange invented by, ii. 124.
enactments in relief of, iii. 83.
marriage of, ii. 264, 265, n.
naturalization of, ii. 422, n., 426.
oath of allegiance by, ii. 416.

John,
king, i. 186; ii. 436.

Joinder,
in demurrer, iii. 550.
of issue, iii. 547; iv. 388.

Joining causes of action, iii. 548.

Joint,
adventure, ii. 108.
committee, iii. 205.
of quarter sessions and county council, iii. 46.
debtors, iii. 511.

Joint stock,
banks, ii. 83; iii. 244.
companies, iii. 18.

Joint tenancy,
how dissolved, i. 341.
in chattels, ii. 13.
nature of, i. 336.
voting by virtue of, ii. 364, n.

Jointure, i. 273, 336, 360; ii. 289.

Jonathan Wild, iv. 257.

Judex, iii. 290.

Judge,
advocate general, ii. 600, n.
assaulting a, iv. 250.
at chambers, iii. 627.
of a county court, iii. 304.
Ordinary, ii. 254, n.; iii. 369.
trial before, iii. 591.

Judges,
are the depositaries of the law, i. 53.
bribery of, iv. 270.
killing, iv. 161.

Judges—*continued.*
not eligible to House of Commons, ii. 381, n.
of assize, iv. 296.
of Court of Appeal, iii. 380.
of the Central Criminal Court, iv. 298.
of the High Court of Justice, iii. 370; iv. 250, 270, 296, 299.
of the House of Lords, iii. 385.
of the Privy Council, iii. 387.
tenure of, ii. 481, 633.
threatening the, iv. 250.

Judgment,
after further consideration, iii. 595, 665.
against casual ejector, iii. 424.
arrest of, iii. 597, n.; iv. 420.
by confession, iii. 602.
by default, iii. 603.
by judgment after verdict, iii. 595.
by nil dicit, iii. 603.
debt, ii. 152.
debt, costs included, iii. 606.
delivering, iv. 422.
effect of, iii. 610.
elegit on, i. 360.
entry of, iii. 601; iv. 422.
error on, iii. 623; iv. 442.
execution of, iii. 608.
final, iii. 605.
for want of appearance, iii. 534.
in Chancery Division, iii. 664.
in criminal prosecutions, iv. 420.
in default of pleadings, iii. 603.
in dower, iii. 431.
in ejectment, iii. 425.
in quare impedit, iii. 457.
in replevin, iii. 461.
interest on, ii. 107; iii. 606.
interlocutory, iii. 604.
moving for, iii. 595.
motion in arrest of, iv. 420.
non obstante veredicto, iii. 597, n.
nunc pro tunc, iii. 606.
of death, iv. 430, 431.
of nolle prosequi, iii. 603.
of nonsuit, iii. *ib.*
on cognovit, iii. 604.
on demurrer, iii. 550, 605.
on motion for, iii. 595.
operation of a, iii. 610.
recording, iv. 422.
registration of, iii. 611, 612.
reversal of, iii. 622; iv. 441.
revivor of, iii. 614.
summons, iii. 311, n.
title by, ii. 15, n.

Judicature,
Acts and Orders, i. 83, 134, 258, 308, 318, 481; iii. 344, n.—see TABLE OF STATUTES.
Supreme Court of—see SUPREME COURT.

Judicial Committee,
as Court of Appeal, iii. 387.
constitution of, ii. 470; iii. 333.
paid members of, ii. 472, n.

Judicial separation, ii. 295.
effect of, on dower, i. 268.
effect of, on wife's property, ii. 281.

Judicially noticed,
what things are, iii. 581.

Judicium Dei, iv. 391, 392.

Jura regalia, iii. 371.

Jurati, iii. 567.

Jurats, i. 103.

Jure divino,
title to throne, ii. 427.
title to tithes, ii. 735.

Jure, king de, ii. 415, 441.

Juries Acts, iii. 558.

Juris, scintilla, i. 364, n.

Jurisdiction,
courts of criminal, iv. 283 *et seq.*
of Admiralty, iii. 364; iv. 293.
of Chancery, iii. 346, 657.
of Common Pleas, iii. 359.
of County Court, iii. 303 *et seq.*
of Exchequer, iii. 359.
of parliament, ii. 348.
of Queen's Bench, iii. 356.
of the Central Criminal Court, iv. 299, 349, 371.
plea to the, iii. 541; iv. 381.

Jurors,
alien, iv. 311, 401.
challenge of, iii. 559; iv. 401.
formerly witnesses, iii. 560, n.
in London, iii. 563, n.
intimidation of, iv. 251.
lists of, iii. 555.
panel, amendment of, iv. 401, n.
qualification of, iii. 562; iv. 398.
withdrawal of, iii. 587.

Jurors' book, iii. 555.

Jury,
advantages of, iii. 557.
at bar, iii. 553; iv. 398.

Jury—*continued.*
at nisi prius, iii. 552.
before sheriff, iii. 604.
calling of the, iii. 558.
common, iii. 555.
de medietate, iii. 560, n.; iv. 312, 401.
de vicineto, iii. 560, n.
discharge of, iii. 588; iv. 413.
exemptions from serving on, iii. 564.
good, iii. 556, n.
grand, iv. 348.
in Chancery Division, iii. 663.
in criminal cases, iv. 401.
in Divorce sub-division, iii. 673.
in Probate action, iii. 670.
inspection by, iii. 559.
in the County Courts, iii. 310.
judge's charge to, iii. 586; iv. 346.
number of, iii. 310, 558; iv. 346, 400.
origin of, iii. 552, n.
of matrons, iv. 444.
panel, iii. 555.
petty, iv. 350, n., 398.
precept to summon, iv. 345, 401.
right to have a, iii. 552, 662.
special, iii. 557; iv. 400.
swearing the, iii. 566; iv. 404.
trial by, iii. 552 *et seq.*; iv. 397.
unanimity of, iii. 587.

Jus,
accrescendi, i. 340, 344; ii. 13.
ad rem, i. 487.
albinatûs, ii. 423, n.
coronæ, ii. 426.
fiduciarium, i. 354.
gentium, i. 24.
patronatûs, iii. 448.
postliminii, iii. 433.
prætorium, iii. 348.
precarium, i. 354.
relictæ, ii. 195, n.
talionis, iv. 13, 14, 96.

Justice,
High Court of, iii. 370.
king, the fountain of, ii. 512.
offences affecting, iv. 248.
Royal Courts of, iii. 376.
sale, denial, or delay of, ii. 481.

Justices,
actions against, ii. 661; iii. 516.
assault cases before, iv. 315.
bail by, iv. 338.
bankrupt, ii. 600.

Justices—*continued.*
borough, ii. 656, n.; iii. 37.
county, iv. 304.
duties of, ii. 661.
in eyre, iii. 374; iv. 473.
licensing, iii. 201, 205, 208.
number of, ii. 657.
office of, how determined, ii. 658.
of the High Court, iii. 370—see Lords Justices.
of the peace, ii. 653; iv. 306, 314.
their clerk, ii. 367.
of the quorum, ii. 656; iv. 303, 305.
origin of, ii. 654.
petty sessions of, ii. 661; iv. 316 *et seq.*
proceedings before, iv. 314.
qualification of, ii. 658.
stipendiary, ii. 657.
summary jurisdiction of, iv. 314.
virtute officii, ii. 654.
visiting, iii. 133.
warrant of, iv. 366.

Justiciar,
chief, iii. 361.

Justicies,
writ of, iii. 301.

Justifiable homicide, iv. 41.

Justification,
of libel, iii. 411.
pleas in, iii. 542.

Justinian,
laws of, i. 40, 42.

Juvenile offenders, iv. 316, 317.

K.

Keeper of prison, iii. 132.

Keeping the peace, iv. 275.

Keys,
house of, i. 100.

Kidnapping, iv. 83.

Killing,
in defence of chastity, iv. 44.
in pangs of hunger, iv. 51, n.
in self-defence, iv. 44.
the chancellor, iv. 161.

Kin,
next of, ii. 208, 223.

Kindred,
table of, ii. 208.

King—see Sovereign.
de jure, iv. 153,
grant by, i. 591, 594.
pardoning by, iv. 446.

King's,
books, ii. 542.
counsel, iii. 294.
evidence, iv. 378.
silver, i. 541.

King's (or Queen's) Bench,
Court of, iii. 356.
Division, iii. 377; iv. 293.
may bail in all cases, iv. 340.
usurpation of, iii. 358, n.

Knight,
bachelor, ii. 623.
banneret, ii. 626, n.
of the Bath, ii. 623.
of the Garter, ii. 622.
of the shire, i. 131, 132; ii. 360, 378.
service, i. 190; iv. 470.

Knighthood, i. 198, 205, 210.

Knight's fee, i. 190.

Knight's tenure,
abolition of, i. 206.
character of, i. 190.
incidents of, i. 190, 201.
oppressions of, i. 202.

L.

Labour,
imprisonment with hard, iv. 426.
property founded upon, i. 161.

Labourers, ii. 244, 626, n.

La chambre des esteilles—see Star Chamber.

Laches,
of infant, ii. 318.
of sovereign, ii. 491.

Lading,
bill of, ii. 56.

Læsione fidei,
suits pro, iii. 351.

Laity, the, ii. 673.

Lambeth degrees, ii. 683.

Lancaster,
county palatine of, i. 133; ii. 646, n.; iii. 372, 646, n.
court of duchy chamber of, iii. 371, 372, n.
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Land,
carriers by, ii. 98.
forfeiture of, on attainder, iv. 432.
holden of the crown, i. 233.
limitation of actions for, iii. 502.
meaning of the term, i. 170, 171; iii. 505.
origin of property in, i. 161.
re-entry on, iii. 257, 429, 685.
registry—see REGISTRATION.
Transfer Act (1875), i. 710.
when affected by judgment, iii. 611.

Land charges,
definition of, in Act (1888), i. 718.
registration of, i. 717—719; iii. 612.

Land Charges Registration and Searches Act (1888), i. 717—719; iii. 612.

Landlord,
ejectment by, iii. 426.
protection of, against execution creditor, iii. 616.
provisions in favour of, iii. 424.
rating of, iii. 70, 147, n.

Land tax,
commissioners, ii. 568, n.
falls on proprietor, ii. 568.
origin of, i. 204; ii. 566.
revenue from, ii. 563.

Lands Clauses Consolidation Act (1845), i. 167, n.; iii. 9, n.

Lapse of presentation, ii. 729; iii. 450.

Lapsed,
devise, i. 580.
legacy, ii. 220.

Larceny,
Act (1861), iv. 116, 302.
aggravated, iv. 107, n., 117.
apprehension for, without warrant, iv. 338.
at common law, iv. 107, 116.
by bailee, iv. 108.
by clerk or servant, iv. 123.
by factor, &c., iv. 125.
by finder, iv. 112, n.
by juvenile offender, iv. 316, 317.

Larceny—*continued.*
by trustee, iv. 127, 304.
compound, iv. 107, n., 117.
definition of, iv. 107.
from the person, iv. 118.
grand, iv. 113.
in a dwelling-house, iv. 117.
in relation to post-office, iv. 129.
in ships, wharfs, &c., iv. 118.
mixed, iv. 107, n., 116.
must be of personal goods, iv. 109.
of animals, iv. 110.
petit, iv. 114.
punishment for, iv. 113 *et seq.*
simple, iv. 107, n., 117.
summary jurisdiction in, iv. 117, 316.

La reine le veut, ii. 402.

Last examination of bankrupt, ii. 181, n.

Latent ambiguity, i. 483.

Lathes in Kent, i. 130.

Latitat,
writ of, iii. 358, n.

Laudanum,
unlawful administration of, iv. 69.

Law,
definition of, i. 25.
error in, iii. 623, n.
history of the, iv. 458 *et seq.*
issue in, iii. 538.
society, iii. 223.
Terms, iii. 519.
varieties of,
canon, i. 8, 12, 42, 44; iv. 215.
civil, i. *ib.*
common, i. 9, 45.
divine, i. 23.
feudal, i. 174.
martial, ii. 600, n.
merchant, i. 62.
municipal, i. 25, 39.
of nations, i. 24; iii. 366; iv. 207.
of nature, i. 21.
of revelation, i. 23.
Roman, i. 40; ii. 293.
statute, i. 68.
unwritten, i. 45, 68.
written, i. 68 *et seq.*
wager of, iii. 462; iv. 393, 465.

Law and equity,
fusion of, i. 82, 83.

Lawful conveyances, i. 532, n.

Laws in general,
law of nations, i. 24, 25.
law of nature, i. 21, 23.
law of revelation, i. 23, 24.
municipal law, i. 25.
progress of the, iv. 458 *et seq.*

Laws of England,
antient neglect of, in universities, i. 9—12.
countries subject to, i. 84—118.
Wales, i. 84.
Scotland, i. 87.
Berwick, i. 92.
Ireland, i. 93.
Isle of Man, i. 100.
Channel Islands, i. 102.
Colonies, i. 103.
India, i. 112.
importance of the knowledge of, i. 1—9.
rivalry between, and civil and canon laws, i. 12—15.
study of, in London inns, i. 15—20.

Law Society, iii. 223.

Lay,
corporations, iii. 5.
days, ii. 150.
impropriators, ii. 693.
investiture of bishops, ii. 678.

Lazarets, iii. 178.

Leading uses of fine or recovery, i. 552, 553.

Leagues and alliances, ii. 499.

Leap year, i. 281.

Lease,
and release, i. 510, 519.
by deed, i. 286, 493.
by husband of wife's lands, i. 287, n.
by lessor of plaintiff, iii. 425.
by tenant by the curtesy, i. 267.
for life, i. 254, 259, 685, 693.
in dower, i. 278.
in tail, i. 253.
college, ii. 746, n.
disclaimer of, ii. 168.
ecclesiastical, ii. 747.
entry and ouster, iii. 425.
forfeiture of, i. 678.
in futuro, i. 494.
in writing, i. 286.
long, i. 293—296.
by cities and boroughs, i. 455.
operative words in, i. 494.
practice as to preparing, i. 467, n.

Leasehold,
franchise by, ii. 363, 373.

Leasing powers, i. 254, 530, 685, 693.

Lecture,
copyright in a, ii. 42.

Lecturers and preachers, ii. 708, n.

Lectures,
at Inns of Court, i. 19, n.

Leet,
court, iv. 306.

Leeward Islands,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

Legacies, ii. 218.
actions for, in county court, iii. 306.
charitable, iii. 83.
lapsed, ii. 220.
limitation of actions for, iii. 509.

Legacy duty, ii. 581, 582.

Legal,
education, i. 16.
estates, i. 308, 370.
liabilities, ii. 68.
memory, i. 65, 656.
profession, iii. 219 *et seq.*
tender, ii. 529.

Legalis homo, iv. 394, 395.

Legatee,
residuary, ii. 222.

Legatine constitutions, i. 43.

Leges scriptæ, i. 45, 68.

Legislative power, ii. 336.
distinguished from executive, i. 32.
of king, ii. 504.
of convocation, ii. 535, n.

Legitim, ii. 195, n.

Legitimacy,
declaration of, iii. 499, n.

Legitimate,
who is, ii. 299.

Legitimation, ii. 300.

Le Grand Coustumier, i. 49, n., 102.

Lessee—see LEASES.

Lessor of the plaintiff, iii. 424.

Letter of statute, i. 73.

Letters,
carriage of, ii. 577.
close, i. 591.
detaining, iv. 130.
franking, ii. 579.
of administration—see ADMINISTRATION.
of marque, ii. 500.
of request, ii. 330.
patent, i. 591; ii. 25 *et seq.*
patent of precedence, iii. 294.
patent to companies, iii. 18, 25.
postage of, ii. 579.
stealing, iv. 129.
threatening, iv. 122.

Levant and couchant, i. 624, 650.
distress of cattle, iii. 265.

Levari facias,
writ of, iii. 617.

Levinz's Reports, i. 57.

Levitical degrees, ii. 227.

Levying,
money without consent of parliament, i. 168.
war against the king, iv. 159.

Lewdness,
offence of, iv. 237.

Lex,
et consuetudo parliamenti, ii. 348.
Cornelia de sicariis, iv. 58, n.
Hostilia de furtis, iv. 115.
Julia majestatis, iv. 152.
mercatoria, i. 62.
non scripta, i. 45, 68.
scripta, i. 68, 80.
talionis, iv. 13, 14, 96.

Liability,
of agent, ii. 75.
of carrier, ii. 99.
of indorser, ii. 130.
of innkeepers, ii. 95.
of partner, ii. 109.
of principal, ii. 75.
limitation of, ii. 100.
valuation of, in bankruptcy, ii. 176.

Libel, ii. 323; iv. 90.
apology for, iii. 411.
articles of, in spiritual court, iii. 339.
blasphemous, iv. 93.
defamatory, iii. 409; iv. 92.
indictment for, iv. 92.
information for, iv. 93, n.

Libel—*continued.*
immoral, iv. 93, 238.
in newspapers, iii. 198, 199, 411; iv. 93, n., 361.
justification of, iii. 410; iv. 91, 93, n.
malicious, iii. 409; iv. 92.
prosecution for, iv. 93, n., 362.
publication of, iv. 92.
remedy for, iii. 410.
seditious, iii. 409, n.; iv. 93.
treasonable, iv. 93.

Liber judicialis,
of Alfred, i. 46; iv. 462.

Liberam legem, iv. 265, 394, 395.

Liberi socmanni, i. 288.

Liberties,
and franchises, i. 634.
bailiffs of, ii. 643, n.
within counties, ii. 640.

Liberty,
civil, ii. 474.
injuries to, iii. 412.
natural, ii. 474.
of the press, iii. 196; iv. 93.
personal, i. 148.
political, ii. 474.

Liberum,
maritagium, i. 245, n.
tenementum, i. 231, 232.

Libraries,
public, iii. 185, n.

Licence,
for hackney coach, iii. 187.
grant of, by justices, iii. 201, 202.
of curate, ii. 707.
of lunatic asylum, iii. 122 *et seq.*
of music halls, iii. 201, n.
of racecourses, iii. *ib.*
revocable, i. 230, 231.
to act plays, iii. 207.
to alienate, i. 201.
to be at large, iv. 430.
to demise copyhold, i. 600.
to go abroad, ii. 511.
to hold in mortmain, i. 436, 440.
to kill game, ii. 19, 575.
to manufacture patent, ii. 32.
compulsory, ii. 33, n.
to marry, ii. 261, 269.
to publish, ii. 39; iv. 93.
to sell beer or cider, iii. 201.
to teach youth, ii. 720.

Licencia concordandi, i. 541.

Licensed,
brokers, ii. 85, n.
houses for habitual drunkards, iii. 117, n.
for lunatics, iii. 122.
pilots, iii. 167.

Licensing,
Acts, iii. 202; iv. 239, 240.
committee, iii. 205.

Licentiates, iii. 212.

Liege,
homage, ii. 415.
lord, ii. *ib.*

Lien, ii. 93.
of landlord, iii. 616.
of master of vessel, ii. 103, n.

Lieutenancy,
commission of, ii. 596.

Lieutenant,
lord, ii. 596, n., 613, n.

Life,
annuity, ii. 104; iii. 90.
Assurance Companies Act (1870), ii. 145.
estate for,
conventional, i. 255.
under deed or will, i. 255, 256.
duration of, i. 256.
incidents of, i. 257—263.
legal, i. 263.
tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, i. 263.
tenant by the curtesy, i. 264.
tenant in dower, i. 267.
forfeiture of, i. 147; iv. 454.
injuries affecting, iii. 400.
insurance, ii. 144.
peerage, ii. 617, n.
presumption of, iii. 584, n.
right to, i. 143, 148.
under Settled Land Act (1882), i. 685.

Ligan, ii. 551; iii. 365.

Light,
right to, i. 163, 633.

Light gold coins, iv. 145, n.

Lighthouse dues, iii. 170, 171.

Lighthouses, ii. 510; iii. 169.

Lighting,
parish, ii. 667.

Lights, iii. 258.

Limbs,
defence of, i. 144.

Limitation,
conditional, i. 299.
in indictments, ii. 491, 491, n.; iv. 348.
of actions, ii. 129, n.; iii. 501.
against justices, ii. 662.
of claim to rent, iii. 505.
of equitable claims, iii. 507.
of liability of innkeepers, ii. 95.
of carriers, ii. 100.
of shipowners, iii. 172.
on shares, iii. 22, 244.
of personal actions, iii. 511.
of right of distress, iii. 502.
of right of entry, iii. *ib.*
of the crown, ii. 448.
statutes of, iii. 501—see PRESCRIPTION.
to uses, i. 364, 527, 528.

Limited,
administration, ii. 212.
banking companies, iii. 244.
companies, iii. 20.
liability, iii. 22, 172, 244.
Owners' Residences Act (1870), i. 254, n.
Owners' Reservoirs, &c. Act (1877), i. *ib.*

Limits of pilots' districts, iii. 167.

Lineal,
ancestors admitted to descent, i. 394.
consanguinity, ii. 208, 257.
warranty—see WARRANTY.

Liquidated damages, ii. 121.

Liquidation—see COMPOSITION.

Liquidator,
official, iii. 24.

Liquor traffic,
in fishing boats, iii. 174, n.

Literary,
institutions, iii. 108, 109.
property, ii. 37; iii. 464.

Litigious benefice, iii. 450.

Littleton's tenures, i. 59.

Liturgy, ii. 716.

Live stock, iii. 267.

Livery,
in deed, i. 489.
in law, i. *ib.*
lying in, i. *ib.*, 653.
of seisin, i. 232, 304, 489.
or ousterlemain, i. 193.

Livery stable, iii. 263.

Liverymen of London ii. 373, n.

Livings in commendam, ii. 705.

Lloyd's, ii. 138, n.
bonds, ii. 117, n.
signals, ii. 138, n.; iii. 170, n.

Loaded arms, iv. 69.

Loan,
of money, contract of, ii. 100; iii. 468.
relief from, i. 106, n.
secured by policy, ii. 105, n.
societies, iii. 95, n.
to trader to be repaid out of profits, ii. 112, 113.

Local,
actions, iii. 394.
acts of parliament, iii. 516.
allegiance, ii. 419.
and personal Acts, i. 70.
board of health, iii. 182.
customs, i. 61.
Government Act (1888), i. 92, 130, 137; ii. 20, 376, 576, n., 634, n., 645, 652, 661, 668; iii. 36, 40, 72, 78, 188, 201, 250, 489.
Board, iii. 56, 183.
Inclosure Acts, i. 626.
lighthouse authorities, iii. 169.
marine boards, iii. 161.
rates, iii. 73, n.
taxes, i. 123; iii. 73, n.
taxation account, iii. 44.
venue, iii. 394, 395, n.; iv. 351.

Local Government Act (1888), i. 92, 130, 137; ii. 20, 376, 576, n., 634, n., 645, 661, 662; iii. 36, 40 *et seq.*, 72, 74, n., 78, 113, 114, 116, 118, 121, 151, 201, n., 208, 250, 489.

Locatio,
operarum, ii. 92, n.
operis faciendi, ii. *ib.*
rei, ii. *ib.*

Locatum, ii. 92, n.

Lock-up houses, iii. 131.

Locke King's Act, i. 306, n.; ii. 216, n.

Locomotives,
on roads, iii. 150, n., 188, n.

Lodger franchise, ii. 364, 364, n.

Lodgers,
protected from distress, iii. 263.

Lodging-house keeper, ii. 95, n.

Lodging-houses,
public, iii. 185, n.

Log-book, iii. 163.

Lollardy, iv. 217.

London,
brokers, ii. 85, n.
Relief Act, ii. 85, n.
Court of Bankruptcy, ii. 155, n.; iii. 380.
courts in, iii. 316, n.
customs of, i. 62, 64; ii. 195, 225, 243.
franchises of, iii. 30.
Institution, iii. 109, n.
jurors, iii. 563, n.
pilotage districts, iii. 167.
sanitary improvement of, iii. 186, n.
sewers commission, iii. 320.
sittings, iii. 523.
University, ii. 371, 386; iii. 81.

London Assurance Companies, ii. 139, n.

Long vacation, iii. 523.

Lord,
and vassal, i. 176.
chamberlain, iii. 207.
chancellor—see CHANCELLOR.
chancellor of Ireland, ii. 721, n.
chief baron, iii. 378.
chief justice, iii. *ib.*
high constable, iii. 360, n.
high steward on trial of a peer, iv. 286.
court of, iv. *ib.*
of court of the university, iv. 311.
lieutenant, ii. 596, n., 613, n.
mayor's court, iii. 316, n.
privy seal, ii. 466.
steward of the king's household, iv. 308.
treasurer, iv. 161.
warden of the Cinque Ports, ii. 507, n.

Lord Brougham's Act,
provisions of, i. 70, 70, n.
repeal of, i. 70, 71.

Lord Tenterden's Act, ii. 64, 79.

Lords,
house of, ii. 341; iii. 385; iv. 286.
appeal to, iii. 386.
laws and customs of, ii. 356.
justices of Appeal Court, ii. 518, n.; iii. 356, 381.
of Appeal, iii. 386.
spiritual, ii. 341, 680; iv. 290.
temporal, ii. 343.

Lords Commissioners of Prize, iii. 367.

Lord's Day,
profanation of, iv. 223.

Lordship, i. 216.

Lotteries, ii. 60, n.; iv. 235.

Lunacy,
Acts, ii. 519; iii. 118.
commissioners, iii. 123.
Lords Justices in, ii. 518, n.
masters in, ii. 520.
of members of parliament, ii. 379.

Lunacy Orders, ii. 519, n.

Lunar month, i. 282.

Lunatic,
cannot vote, ii. 376.
chargeable to a parish, iii. 119.
committee of, ii. 520.
contract by, ii. 71.
for non-necessaries, ii. 70, 71.
criminal, iii. 124; iv. 23.
criminal connection with, iii. 124, n.; iv. 83.
custody of, ii. 519—see LUNATIC ASYLUMS.
dangerous, interim detention of, iii. 122.
excused in criminal cases, when, iv. 23, 377, 445.
hospital, iii. 121 *et seq.*
in boroughs, iii. 118, n.
jurisdiction of Chancellor over, iii. 124.
justices' order, iii. 119, 120.
marriage by, ii. 256.
meditating crime, iii. 120.
orders to confine, iii. 119, 120.
prisoner, iv. 24.
sales by and to, i. 455, 570, 683.
standing mute, iv. 376, n., 377, n.
Trial Act, iii. 125; iv. 23.
visitors of, iii. 118, 123.
wandering at large, iii. 121.
wife of pauper, ii. 281, n.

Lunatic asylums, iii. 117 *et seq.*
for criminals, iii. 124.
for pauper lunatics, iii. 119.
for lunatics meditating crime, iii. 120.
in boroughs, iii. 118, n.
in counties, iii. 118.

Lying,
in franchise, iii. 275.
in grant or in livery, i. 489, 653.

Lying-in hospitals, iii. 75, n.

Lyndewoode's Provinciale, i. 43, n.

Lyndhurst's (Lord) Act, iii. 85.

M.

Macclesfield,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.
Lord, iv. 449, n.

Machinery,
destruction of, iv. 193.

Macnaughten's case, iv. 25, n.

Madhouses—see LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

Madmen—see LUNATIC.

Madras,
bishop of, i. 114.

Magic,
pretended, iv. 221.

Magistrates, ii. 629—see JUSTICES.
actions against, iii. 516.

Magna Charta, i. 68, 186, 203, 271; ii. 477, 480; iii. 361, 372; iv. 207, 398, 424, 436, 475.

Mail,
robbing the, iv. 129.

Main sea, i. 119.

Mainour,
taking with the, iv. 356, 395.

Mainpernors, iii. 646, n.

Mainprize,
writ of, iii. 646, n.

Main roads, iii. 43, 151.

Maintenance,
of bastards, ii. 312.
of children, ii. 304, 323.
of parents, ii. 311.

Maintenance—*continued.*
of relations, iii. 61.
of servants, ii. 246, 248.
of wife, ii. 283.
offence of, ii. 248; iv. 261.

Majora regalia, ii. 483.

Mala,
in se, crimes, i. 38; ii. 494; iv. 10, 11.
praxis, iii. 404.
prohibita, i. 38; ii. 494; iv. 11.

Malacca,
Acts relating to—see STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

Maladministration,
of public officers, iv. 184.
of ministers, ii. 489.

Male,
preference of, in descents, i. 389.

Male or female,
in descent of crown, ii. 429.

Malfeasance, iii. 392.

Malice,
aforethought, iv. 61.
express, iv. 62.
implied, iv. 62, 63.
in giving character, ii. 247.
prepense, iv. 61.

Malicious,
arrest, iii. 412.
burning, iv. 94.
injuries to property, iv. 132.
arresting for, iv. 333, 334.
libel, iii. 409.
mischief, iv. 132.
prosecution, iii. 413.
for rape, iv. 81.

Malitia,
egreditur personam, iv. 63.
præcogitata, iv. 62.
supplet ætatem, iv. 22, 81.

Man,
island of, i. 100—see ISLE OF MAN.

Manager of company,
frauds by, iv. 127.

Manchester,
bishop of, ii. 680.

Mandamus,
incidental to an action, iii. 638.
peremptory, iii. 636.
prerogative writ of, iii. 634.
rule in nature of, iii. 635, n.
to examine witnesses, iii. 634, n.

Mandatory injunction, iii. 497.

Mandatum, ii. 92, n.

Manors, i. 215, 216.

Mansion house, iv. 107.

Manslaughter,
definition of, iv. 54.
involuntary, iv. 55.
on provocation, iv. 54.
punishment of, iv. 56.
through conscientiousness, iv. 56, n.
voluntary, iv. 54.

Man-traps, iv. 86.

Manual instruction—see TECHNICAL INSTRUCTION.

Manufactures,
destroying, iv. 132.
patent for, ii. 25.

Manumission of villeins, i. 218, 219.

Manx children, i. 100, n.

Mar, Earl of, ii. 618, n.

Marches, the, ii. 612.

Marcheta, i. 213.

Margaret,
queen of Scotland, ii. 441.

Margarine Act (1887), iv. 229.

Marine,
boards, iii. 160.
insurance, ii. 137.
stores, iv. 132, n., 187.

Mariners of Trinity House, iii. 168.

Marines,
the Royal, ii. 607.

Maritagium, i. 194, 209.

Maritime,
causes, iii. 313, 365.
courts, iii. 365.

Mark,
signing by a, i. 571, 572.

Market, iii. 438.
clerk of the, iv. 308.
fair and ferry, i. 635.
in London, ii. 81.
overt, ii. 60, 80.
public, ii. 524.
towns, i. 128.

Marks—see TRADE MARKS.

Marks, frauds in, iv. 139, 140.

Marlbridge,
Statute of, iii. 271.

Marque and reprisal, ii. 500.

Marquess, ii. 612, 625, n.

Marriage,
under duress, void, ii. 256.
abroad, ii. 272.
Acts, ii. 255, 261.
at office of registrar, ii. 265.
between Jews, ii. 264, 265, n., 272.
between Quakers, ii. 265, n.
by banns, ii. 261.
by certificate, ii. 265.
by consul, ii. 272.
by licence, ii. 269.
caveat against, ii. 263, 266.
contract in restraint of, ii. 69, n.
dissolution of, ii. 293.
in chivalry, i. 194.
in Scotland, ii. 272, n.
in socage, i. 209.
is a contract, ii. 255.
notice book, ii. 265.
of bastards, ii. 315.
of the royal family, ii. 272, 463.
prohibited degrees in, ii. 257.
promise of, ii. 61, 260.
proof of, by cohabitation, iv. 90.
registration of, ii. 271; iii. 247.
settlement, i. 329; ii. 289.
settlement by, iii. 58.
title by, ii. 15, n.
when null and void, ii. 255, 256, 263, 270.
without banns, ii. 264.
with deceased wife's sister, ii. 258, n., 273, n.

Married women—see Feme Covert.
choses in action of, ii. 278, 279.
contract of, ii. 287.
coercion of, iv. 28.
debts of, before marriage, ii. 286.
disabilities of, ii. 51, 284.
effect of coverture,
on person, ii. 276.
on property, ii. 277.
on transactions, ii. 283.
freehold estate of, ii. 277.
leasehold of, ii. 278.
may effect a policy, ii. 147.
may be executrix, ii. 204, n., 283.
husband not now concerned, ii. 283.
paraphernalia of, ii. 279.
personal chattels of, ii. 278.

Married women—*continued.*
protection of, ii. 280.
Property Acts (1870, 1882), i. 457, 570, n.; ii. 52, n., 147, 159, 282; iii. 87, 88; iv. 107, 410.
savings of, iii. 87.
torts of, ii. 286.
trading, may be bankrupt, ii. 159, 160.
will by, ii. 200.

Marshal,
lord, iii. 360, n.

Marshalling,
assets, iii. 490, n.
coat armour, iii. 360, n.

Marshalsea,
court of, iii. 342, n.
steward of the, iv. 309.

Martial,
courts, ii. 600.
law, ii. 601, n.

Marts,
public, ii. 524.

Mary,
queen, ii. 442; iv. 484.

Master,
liable for acts of servant, ii. 249.
liability of, to servant, ii. 247.
of the Crown Office, iv. 358.
of the Rolls, ii. 626, n.; iii. 355.
custody of records, i. 53, n.
relation of, to servant, ii. 240.
and Servant Act (1889), ii. 252.

Masters,
applications to, iii. 627.
in Chancery, iii. 355, n.
in Lunacy, ii. 520.
of ships, ii. 103, 103, n.; iii. 161, 195.
of the Supreme Court, iii. 368, 368, n.

Matilda,
empress, ii. 435.

Matrimonial,
Causes Act, ii. 281.
matters, iii. 332, 378.

Matrimony,
offences in regard to, iv. 88.

Matrons,
jury of, iv. 444.

Maturity of bill, ii. 126.

Mayhem, i. 144; iii. 401; iv. 70.

Mayor's court of London, iii. 316, n.

Mayors, iii. 34.

Meal,
adulteration of, iv. 227.

Means of preventing offences, iv. 274.

Measure of punishment, iv. 13.

Measures and weights, ii. 524.
false, iv. 149.

Meat,
selling bad, iv. 227.

Medical
Acts, iii. 213 *et seq.*
jurisprudence, i. 8.
practitioners, irregular, iv. 60.
profession, iii. 214.
register, iii. *ib.*
relief generally, iii. 67.
not a disqualification, ii. 377, n.
relief to servant, ii. 246.

Medicine,
compounding, iii. 213.

Medietate,
jury de, iii. 560, n.; iv. 312, 401.

Medium of exchange, ii. 76, 524.

Meeting,
of creditors, ii. 165, 179.
of Parliament Act (1870), ii. 406.
public, when unlawful, iv. 199.

Meeting-houses,
charities for, iii. 85.

Members of Parliament,
disqualification of, being bankrupt, ii. 158, 379.
election of, ii. 378.
liable to attachment, iv. 327.
number of, ii. 347.
privileges of, ii. 352.
qualification of, ii. 379, 380.

Membrum pro membro, iv. 70.

Memorandum,
of association, iii. 19.

Memory,
time of legal, i. 65, 656.

Menaces, iii. 401—see Threats.

Menial servants, ii. 241.

Mensâ et thoro,
divorce, ii. 292.

Mensuræ Domini regis, ii. 526.

Men-traps,
setting, iv. 86.

Mercantile agents,
powers of, ii. 87—90.

Mercantile marine fund, iii. 172, n.
records, iii. 164, n.

Mercen-lage, i. 47; iv. 463.

Merchandise Marks Act (1887), ii. 47; iv. 139, 140.

Merchant,
law, i. 62.
seamen, iii. 159.
Shipping Acts, ii. 553; iii. 156.
Expenses Act, ii. 553, n.
flags, ii. *ib.*
tonnage, ii. *ib.*
statute—see Statute Merchant.

Merchants,
custom of, i. 62.
foreign, ii. 503.

Mercheta,
custom of, i. 213.

Mere operation of law,
redress by, iii. 283.

Mere right, iii. 424.

Merger,
in law, iii. 485.
of term in freehold, i. 316.
in term, i. 318.
of freehold in freehold, i. *ib.*
of fee simple conditional, i. *ib.*
none of estate tail, i. 317, 318.
of simple contract, ii. 66.
provision as to, in Judicature Acts, iii. 485.

Merton,
parliament of, ii. 300.
statute of, i. 13, 626.

Mescroyantz, iv. 214, n.

Mesne,
lords, i. 187, 188.
process, iii. 526, n.
profits, iii. 428, 534, 685.
writ of, iii. 444, n.

Metals,
dealers in, iv. 132, n.

Metric system, ii. 528.

Metropolis,
Building Acts, iii. 186, n.
burials, iii. *ib.*
gas, iii. *ib.*
management, iii. *ib.*
open spaces, iii. *ib.*
poor of the, iii. *ib.*
prevention of disease in, iii. 184, 186, n.
relief of poor, iii. 186, n.
streets in, iii. 141, n.

Metropolitan,
Board of Works, iii. 42.
commissioners in lunacy, 127.
county courts, iii. 305, n.
interments, iii. 186, n.
music halls, iii. 201, n.
Police Acts, ii. 377, 656, n.; iv. 320, n.
sewers, iii. 186, n.
slaughter-houses, iii. *ib.*
smoke furnaces, iii. *ib.*
stage carriages, iii. *ib.*
streets, iii. 141, n.
supply of water, iii. 186, n.
Thames preservation, iii. *ib.*
traffic, iii. *ib.*
turnpike roads, iii. 141, n.
water, iii. 186, n.

Michel-gemote, ii. 334.

Michel-synoth, ii. *ib.*

Middlesex,
and London sittings, iii. 523.
bill of, iii. 358, n.
registration in, i. 707, 708.
sessions, iv. 306.

Military,
asylum at Chelsea, ii. 603.
courts, i. 50, n.; iii. 360, n.
feuds, i. 181, 189.
forces, ii. 592.
hospitals, ii. 602.
tenures, i. 189, 206.
testaments, ii. *ib.*

Militia, ii. 505, 591.

Millbank Prison, iii. 134.

Millponds,
injuring, iv. 134.

Mills,
suit to, iii. 445.

Minas,
duress per, i. 144; iv. 28.

Mines, iii. 69, 185, n.
injuries to, iv. 132.
prerogative as to, ii. 558.

Mining companies, ii. 109, n.
leases, i. 694, 695.

Ministerial office of coroner, ii. 651.

Ministers,
dissenting, ii. 720.
responsibility of, ii. 486.
the cabinet, ii. 462.

Minor canons, ii. 688.

Minora regalia, ii. 483.

Minority—see AGE.

Mint,
the royal, ii. 532, n.; iv. 252, n.

Mirrour, The, i. 57.

Misadventure, iv. 27.
homicide by, iv. 45.

Misappropriation,
of municipal funds, iv. 128, n.

Miscarriage,
procuring, i. 144; iv. 74.

Miscellaneous,
contempts, iv. 192.
jurisdiction of county court, iii. 316, n.

Mischief,
malicious, iv. 132.

Mischievous animals, iii. 403; iv. 59.

Miscreant (or sceptic), iv. 214.

Misdemeanor, iv. 6.
bailing for, iv. 338.
by bankrupt, ii. 181.
compounding, iv. 259.
error in proceedings for, iv. 442.
plea of coverture in, iv. 28.

Misdirection of judge, iii. 597.

Mise on a mere right, iii. 421, n.

Misfeasance, iii. 392.

Misfortune,
when excuse for crime, iv. 27.

Misgovernment, ii. 486.

Misjoinder,
of parties, iii. 530.

Misnomer,
effect of, iv. 353, 356.
plea of, iv. 383.

Misprision,
of felony, iv. 259.
of treason, iv. 166, 286.

Misrepresentation, iii. 464, 481.
in a policy, ii. 148.
of character, ii. 115.

Mistake,
when excuse for crime, iv. 27.

Misuser,
forfeiture for, i. 663.

Mitigation,
of damages, iii. 411, 465.

Mitter,
le droit, i. 503.
l'estate, i. *ib.*

Mixed,
actions, iii. 391.
government, i. 31.
larceny, iv. 107, n.
subjects of property, ii. 227.
tithes, ii. 734.

Models,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Modus,
decimandi, ii. 739; iii. 336.
levandi fines (18 Edw. I.), i. 540, 545.

Moerda (murder), iv. 57.

Molesting workmen, iv. 267.

Molliter manus imposuit, iii. 403.

Monarchy, i. 31.
elective, ii. 428.

Monasteries, ii. 691—see Religious Houses.

Money,
bill, ii. 359.
bond, ii. 117.
counterfeiting, iv. 143.
counts, iii. 468, n.
due on account stated, iii. 468.
has no ear-mark, ii. 60, n.
interest on, ii. 101.
lent, ii. 100; iii. 468.
may be seized on a fi. fa., iii. 617.
of the realm, ii. 530.
orders, iv. 130, 137, n.
paid, iii. 468.
payment of, into Court, iii. 491, 544.
received to use of plaintiff, iii. 468.
when distrainable, iii. 265.

Monk, i. 146.

Monmouth,
county of, i. 86.

Monopolies,
statute of, ii. 25, 36.

Monopoly, ii. 25.

Monster,
cannot be heir, i. 419.

Monstrans de droit, iii. 680, n.

Month,
calendar, i. 282.
lunar, i. *ib.*

Monuments, ii. 235.

Morals, &c.,
offences against, iv. 213 *et seq.*

Moravians, ii. 350, n.; iii. 574, n.; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.

Morro Velho,
marriages in, ii. 273, n.

Mort d'ancestor, iii. 444, n., 521.

Mortgage, i. 304; iii. 484, 508.
debentures, iii. 192, n.
equitable, i. 304, n., 305.
in bankruptcy, ii. 157, 163, n.
of ships, iii. 160.
of tolls, iii. 151.
payment of, out of personalty, ii. 216, n.
provision as to, in Judicature Acts, i. 308.
statutory, i. 668.

Mortgagee,
his estate, i. 304.
his powers, i. 668, 669.

Mortgagor,
action by, ii. 484, 508.
his equity of redemption, i. 304.
his power of leasing, i. 609.

Mortmain, iii. 16, 75—see Mortmain Acts.

Mortmain Acts,
alienation under, i. 434, 442; iii. 16, 75.
history of, i. 355, 436.
provisions of, i. 442.
relaxations of, i. *ib.*

Mortuaries, ii. 752.

Mortuo vadio,
estate in, i. 304.

Mother,
churches, i. 121; ii. 728.
rights of, over child, ii. 310, 312.
when guardian, ii. 310.
under Act of 1886, ii. 311, 325.

Motion,
for judgment, iii. 595.
for repleader, iii. 597, n.

Motions,
in court, iii. 626.

Mountebanks, iv. 233.

Moveable terms, iii. 519.

Moveables,
property in, i. 162; ii. 2.
right to dispose of, by will, i. 165.

Moving of consideration, ii. 70.

Mulier puisné, i. 429.

Multiplying copies, ii. 38, n.

Municipal,
Corporations Act (1882), ii. 676; iii. 33.
corporations, i. 127, 455; iii. 29 *et seq.*
elections, ii. 378; iii. 34, n.

Municipal law,
is a rule, i. 25, 26.
of civil conduct, i. 26, 27.
prescribed by sovereign, i. 27, 28.
is either (1) declaratory, i. 35.
or (2) directory, i. 36.
or (3) remedial, i. 37.

Murder, iv. 40, 57.
attainder for, iv. 432.
attempt to, 469.
by perjury, iv. 58, n., 268.
conspiracy to, iv. 70.
definition of, iv. 57.
execution for, iv. 67.
pardon of, iv. 450, 451.
punishment of, iv. 66.

Murdre, iv. 57, n.

Murdrum, iv. 57.

Museums in boroughs, iii. 38, n.

Music and dancing licences, iii. 43.

Musical,
Compositions (Copyright) Acts (1882, 1888), ii. 43.
performance, ii. *ib.*

Muta canum, ii. 687, n.

Mute,
standing, iv. 374.

Mutilation, iii. 401; iv. 70.
of books, iv. 143.

Mutiny Act, ii. 598.

Mutual conveyances, i. 500.
promises, ii. 62, 68.

N.

Name of corporation, iii. 11.

National,
Church, ii. 533.
debt, ii. 583; iv. 493.
amount of, ii. 585.
conversion of, ii. 586.
redemption of, ii. 587.
defence, ii. 505, n.
Gallery, ii. 545, n.; iii. 185, n.

Nations,
law of, i. 24.
offences against, iv. 205.

Nativi, i. 218.

Natural,
affection, i. 479.
allegiance, ii. 418.
liberty, i. 148; ii. 474.
life, i. 143, 256.

Natural-born subject, ii. 422.

Naturalization, i. 137, 458.
Act (1870), i. 422, 458, 558, n.
Acts (1870 and 1872), ii. 425.
by Act of Parliament, ii. 425, n.
by certificate, ii. 425.

Nature,
crime against, iv. 225.
guardian by, ii. 323.
law of, i. 21.

Naval,
coast volunteers, ii. 607, n.
defence, ii. 505, n.
Discipline Act, ii. 605; iv. 189.
medical supplemental society, ii. 607, n.
stores, iv. 187.

Navigable rivers, i. 642.

Navigation,
Acts, iii. 153.
companies, ii. 98, n.
of British ships, iii. 153.

Navy,
articles of the, ii. 605.
desertion from, iv. 191.
laws regarding, ii. 603.
number of ships in, ii. *ib.*

Ne admittas, iii. 454, n.
disturba pas, iii. 455, n.
exeat regno, i. 152; ii. 512; iii. 535.
injustè vexes, iii. 444, n.
unques accouple, iii. 431.
unques seisie que dower, iii. *ib.*

Necessaries,
for children, ii. 67, 321.
for lunatic, ii. 70.
for wife, ii. 284.
when alimony not paid, ii. 285.

Necessitas culpabilis, iv. 49.

Necessity,
when an excuse, iv. 28.

Ne exeat regno, i. 154; ii. 511; iii. 535.

Negatives of photographs, ii. 43, n.

Neglect, by master, ii. 247.

Negligence,
contributory, iii. 403, n.
different degrees of, ii. 92, n.
escape of felons by, iv. 253.
homicide by, iv. 49.
in bailee, ii. 92.
in fellow-servant, ii. 246.
injuries by, iii. 403.
of public officers, iv. 272.
of servant, ii. 250.
of solicitor, iii. 227.

Negotiability,
of a bill, ii. 125.
of a note, ii. 136.
by estoppel, ii. 60, n., 125, n.

Negotiable instruments, ii. 60, 61.

Negro slavery, i. 110; ii. 240.

Neife, i. 218.

Nembda, iii. 587, n.

Nemo,
est hæres viventis, i. 377.
potest exuere patriam, ii. 418, n.

Nephew in descent, i. 394.

Net profits, ii. 111, n.

Never indebted,
plea of, iii. 542.

New,
assignment, iii. 546, n.
boroughs, creation of, ii. 369.
Brunswick, Acts relating to, i. 107, n.
code of Justinian, i. 41.
districts, constitution of, ii. 760.
dissolution of, ii. 761, n.
manufactures, ii. 26.
panel of jury, iv. 401.
Parishes Acts, ii. 760.
prisons, iii. 134.
South Wales, Acts relating to, i. 108, n.
trial,
application for, iii. 597.
when granted, iii. 600, 624, n.; iv. 414.
in county court, iii. 311.
trustees, iii. 493.
Wills Act, ii. 202.
Zealand, Acts relating to, i. 108, n.

Newcastle, bishopric of, ii. 241, n.

Newfoundland,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n.

News,
spreading false, iv. 204.

Newspaper,
Libel Acts, iii. 197, 198, 412; iv. 93, n., 361.
post, ii. 579.
publication of, iii. 198.
register of proprietors of, iii. *ib.*
reports in, iii. *ib.*, 199.

Next friend,
suing by, ii. 318; iii. 291.

Next of kin, ii. 208, 223.

Nient culpable, iv. 388, n.

Night,
housebreaking by, iv. 95.
malicious injuries by, iv. 133.
poaching, ii. 20; iv. 196.

Nil dicit,
judgment by, iii. 588.

Nisi prius,
commission of, iii. 372; iv. 299.
court, iii. 372, 522.
record, iii. 554.
trial at, iii. 552.

Nitro-glycerine, iv. 236, n.

Nobility, ii. 356, 611—see TITLES.

Nobleman,
when tried by his peers, ii. 620.

Nocturnal house-breaking—see BURGLARY.

Nolle prosequi, iii. 588.

Nominal,
damages, iii. 396.
partner, ii. 111.

Non-age, iv. 20.

Non assumpsit, iii. 542.

Non-claim,
bar by, i. 544, 545.

Non compos—see LUNATIC.

Nonconformist, ii. 718.

Nonconformity, ii. 717.

Non-contentious business, iii. 668.
costs of, iii. 228 *et seq.*

Non-delivery,
of goods sold, iii. 467.

Nonfeasance, iii. 392, 435.

Non intromittant clause, iii. 37.

Nonjoinder,
of parties, iii. 530.

Non obstante,
clause, i. 441.
veredicto, iii. 597, n.

Non-parochial registers, ii. 271, n.

Nonpayment,
of church rates, iii. 338.
of ecclesiastical dues, iii. 336.

Non-residence of clergy, ii. 701, 702.

Nonsuit, ii. 515; iii. 588.

Non-trader,
bankruptcy of, ii. 158.

Non-user,
forfeiture for, i. 663.
of office, ii. 634.

Norfolk Island,
Acts relating to, i. 108, n.

Norman conquest, i. 183, 376; ii. 433.

Norman jurisprudence, i. 49; iv. 458.

Northern lighthouses, iii. 169.

Not guilty,
by statute, iii. 542, n.
plea of, iii. 425; iv. 374.

Notaries,
public, iii. 219, n.

Note,
of a fine, i. 542.
of hand, ii. 133.

Notice,
bankruptcy, ii. 161.
of action, ii. 662; iii. 426.
of bankruptcy, ii. 169.
of dishonour, ii. 128, n., 130.
of marriage, ii. 265.
of trial, time for, iii. 554.
short, iii. *ib.*
to admit, iii. 581.
to appear, iii. 424.
to creditors, ii. 218, n.
to landlord, iii. 426.
to pay off mortgage, i. 305, n.
to produce, iii. 581, n.
to quit, i. 289.
under Settled Land Acts, i. 688.

Nottingham,
Finch, Earl of, iii. 355.

Nova Scotia,
Acts relating to, i. 108, n.

Nova statuta, i. 69, n.

Novel disseisin, iii. 444, n.

Novels of Justinian, i. 41.

Novelty of invention, ii. 26, 47, 48.

Nudum pactum, ii. 67.

Nuisance,
abatement of, iii. 144, 182, 259.
common, iv. 230.
injunction against, iii. 435.
private, iii. 182, 435.
public, iii. 435; iv. 230.
remedies for, iii. 182, 437.
Removal Act (1855), iii. 182.
to corporeal hereditaments, iii. 435.
to incorporeal hereditaments, iii. 437.

Nulli vendemus rectum vel justitiam, ii. 480; iv. 475, n.

Nullity of marriage, ii. 294, 297, n.

Nullum tempus occurrit regi, ii. 490; iii. 503.

Nullus clericus nisi causidicus, i. 10.

Numbers,
representation of, ii. 370.

Nunc pro tunc,
judgment, iii. 606.

Nuncupative will, ii. 201, 602, 606.

Nurture,
guardianship for, ii. 323.

O.

Oak, ash, elm, iii. 440.

Oath,
affirmation in lieu of, ii. 350; iii. 566, 574; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.
against bribery, ii. 386, n.
commissioners for, iii. 566, n., 574.
coronation, ii. 411, 412.
declaration in lieu of, ii. 632.
ex officio, iii. 339, n.
judicial, ii. 632.
of abjuration, ii. 350, 416.
of allegiance, ii. *ib.*
of fealty, i. 179.
of jurymen, iii. 566; iv. 401.
of office, ii. 632.
of supremacy, ii. 350, 416.
of witnesses, iii. 574.
parliamentary, ii. 350.
profane, iv. 221.
promissory, ii. 416.
under compulsion, iv. 192.
under Oaths Act (1888), ii. 351; iii. 566, n., 574.
unlawful, iv. 190.

Objections,
to grant of patent, ii. 29.
to validity of patent, ii. 34, 34, n.

Oblations, ii. 750.

Obligation of laws, i. 38.

Obligor of a bond, ii. 117.

Obscene books, &c., iv. 238.

Obscenity,
in indictments, iv. 442, 442, n.

Obstructing,
process, iv. 252.
revenue officers, iv. 186.
workmen, iv. 266.

Obtaining property,
by false personation, iv. 140.
by false pretences, iv. 141.

Obventions, ii. 751.

Occupancy,
colonies gained by, i. 104.
common, i. 429, 652.
special, i. 430, 652.
title by, i. 163, 429, 652; ii. 15.

Occupation,
franchise by, ii. 363; iii. 34.

Occupier,
inhabitant, ii. 374.
liable to poor's rate, iii. 69.
highway rate, iii. 147.

Octo tales, iii. 566.

Offences,
generally, iv. 6.
affecting the person and reputation, iv. 40.
property and the rights arising therefrom, iv. 94.
against law of nations, iv. 207.
public justice, iv. 248.
order, iv. 151.
religion, &c., iv. 213.
committed abroad, iv. 348.
in relation to customs, &c., iv. 185.
in what county to be tried, iv. 348.
means of preventing, iv. 274.
relating to the coin, iv. 143.
triable at quarter sessions, iv. 303.

Offensive trades and manufactures, iii. 437; iv. 231.

Office,
definition of, ii. 630.
found, iii. 685.
how affected by demise of crown, ii. 633.
how conferred, ii. 632.
how forfeited, ii. *ib.*
inquest of, iii. 683.
ministerial, ii. 630.
not a tenement, when, ii. *ib.*
not to be sold, ii. 631; iv. 185.
oath of, ii. 631.
of Land Registry—see Registration.
refusing to serve in a public, iv. 245.
royal prerogative as to, ii. 522.
settlement by, iii. 61.
swearing into, ii. 632.

Officers,
arrest by, iv. 325.
killing, iv. 63, 161.
maladministration of, iv. 184.

Officers—*continued.*
vaccination, iii. 181.
of state, principal, ii. 467, 629.
public, negligence of, iv. 272.

Offices,
creation of, by crown, ii. 522.
duty on, ii. 583.
selling, iv. 185.

Official assignee—see TRUSTEE.
dignities, ii. 623.
house of residence, ii. 725.
liquidator, iii. 24.
log book, iii. 162.
principal, iii. 330.
receiver, ii. 165, n., 179, n.
referees, iii. 592.
secrets, iv. 167, n.
trustees, of charities, iii. 80.

Officina justitiæ, iii. 348, n.

Old metals, iv. 132, n.

Oleron,
laws of, ii. 551; iii. 366.

Omnibuses, iii. 185, n., 187 *et seq.*

Omnis ratihabitio, ii. 75.

One witness, iii. 576.

Open spaces, iii. 185, n.

Opening the pleadings, iii. 567.

Operation of a statute, i. 71.

Oppression by judges, iv. 272.

Option of purchase,
in lease, i. 694.

Options, ii. 682.

Oral,
defamation, iii. 405.
lecture, ii. 42.

Ordained ministers, iv. 220.

Ordeal,
trial by, iv. 389, 465.

Order,
and disposition of bankrupt, ii. 166.
bill payable to, ii. 124.
for reception of lunatic, iii. 120, 122.
of discharge, ii. 183, 184.
refusal of, ii. 185.
suspension of, ii. *ib.*
of removal, iii. 63.

Orders,
and rules, under Judicature Acts, iii. 344, n.
holy, ii. 673.

Orders and writs,
affecting land, i. 717, 718; iii. 612.

Ordinances,
reviling the holy, iv. 219.

Ordinary,
judge in, ii. 254, n.
licence of, to marry, ii. 261, 269.
neglect, ii. 92, n.
revenue, ii. 537.
his duties regarding distribution of assets, ii. 196, n.

Ordination,
generally, ii. 684.
for foreign parts, ii. 684, n.

Ores,
stealing, iv. 116, n.

Orfordness, iii. 167.

Origin,
of common law, i. 45.
of equity, i. 80.
of property, i. 163.

Original,
deed, i. 464, 465.
jurisdiction of archbishop, ii. 683.
writs, iii. 348, n., 349, 526.

Originating summons, iii. 525, 657, n

Orphans, iii. 66, n.
court of, ii. 327, 328.

Ostensible partner, ii. 111.

Ostium ecclesiæ,
dower ad, i. 270.

Ouster,
former remedies for, iii. 418.
of chattels real, iii. 417.
of incorporeal hereditaments, iii. 415, n.
of the freehold, iii. 415.
present remedies for, iii. 423.

Ousterlemain, i. 193; iii. 681.

Out-door relief, iii. 67.
on condition of educating child, iii. 115.

Outlawry, iii. 302, n., 533, n.; iv. 9, n., 367.
of members of parliament, ii. 378.
reversal of, iv. 367, 443.
who exempted from, iv. 367, n.

Outport district, iii. 167.
Outrages in courts of justice, iv. 249.
Outstanding terms, i. 294.
Overdriving cattle, iv. 241.
Overdue bill, ii. 124.
Overseers of the poor, ii. 243, n.; iii. 51, 69.
  assistant, iii. 68.
  bound to render accounts, iii. 71.
    to give temporary relief, iii. 67.
  single, iii. 51, n.
  who exempted from being, iii. 51, n.
Over-stocking, iii. 447, n.
Overt,
  act, essential to crime, iv. 20.
    in conspiracy, iv. 266.
    in treason, iv. 155.
  market, ii. 60, 81.
  pound, iii. 272.
Owen's College, i. 20.
Owling, iv. 150, n.
Owner,
  when liable to poor rate, iii. 70, n.
    to highway rate, iii. 147, n.
Oxford,
  disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.
  University of, iii. 6, 27, 81, 324; iv. 312.
Oyer and terminer,
  commission of, iii. 376; iv. 299.
Oyez,
  meaning of the term, iv. 388, n.
Oysters,
  stealing, iv. 116, n.

P.

Packet post, ii. 579.
Paintings,
  copyright in, ii. 43.
Pais,
  conveyances in, i. 484.
  matter in, i. *ib.*
  trial per, iii. 552—see JURY, TRIAL BY.
Palace court, iii. 342, n.
Palatine,
  counties, i. 133.
  courts, iii. 372.
Palmer, Sir Geoffrey, i. 329.
Palmistry, iv. 246, n.
Pamphlets, iii. 197.
Pandects, i. 11, n., 42.
Panel, iii. 555; iv. 398.
Panics, iii. 242, n.
Papal encroachments, iv. 175.
Papers,
  generally, iii. 198.
  parliamentary, iii. *ib.*
Papirius, i. 41.
Papist,
  advowsons of, iii. 453.
  trusts for, iii. *ib.*
Papists,
  ecclesiastical titles used by, iv. 183.
  relief of, ii. 721.
  treasons by, iv. 165, n.
Paramount,
  lord, i. 187.
Paraphernalia, ii. 279.
Paravail,
  tenant, i. 187.
Parcels,
  post, ii. 579.
Parceners, i. 343.
Pardon, ii. 514; iv. 446.
  allowance of, iv. 447.
  by warrant, iv. 449.
  conditional, iv. 451.
  constructive, iv. 449.
  effect of, iv. 452.
  for discovering accomplices, iv. 377.
  free, iv. 449.
  general, iv. *ib.*
  not pleadable to impeachment, iv. 448.
  pleading a, iv. 386.
  under the great seal, iv. 449.
Parens patriæ, ii. 196, 516; iii. 77.
Parent,
  and child, iii. 474.
  consent of, to marriage, ii. 263.
  duty of, ii. 305.
  power of, ii. 308—see CHILD.
Parentage,
  settlement by, iii. 58.

Pares curiæ, i. 265.

Pari delicto, potior est conditio possidentis, ii. 149.

Pari passu,
payment of debts in bankruptcy, ii. 174.

Parish,
apprentices, ii. 244; iii. 59, n.
boundaries of, i. 126, n.
clerks, ii. 713.
common rights of, i. 126, n.
consolidation of, iii. 57.
constables, ii. 664.
district, ii. 761.
division of, ii. 762.
for ecclesiastical purposes, ii. 757.
generally, ii. 754.
land, iii. 16, n.
liability of, to maintain roads, iii. 138, 140.
meeting, i. 123.
offices, i. 123, 124.
origin of, i. 120.
re-union of, ii. 763.

Parishes, ii. 754.
consolidation of, iii. 57.
new, ii. 754, 760.

Parishioners,
when exempted from toll, iii. 148.

Parkhurst prison, iii. 135.

Parks, i. 641; ii. 544, n.

Parliament,
adjournment of, ii. 405.
annual, ii. 339.
constituent parts of, ii. *ib.*
contempt of, ii. 358.
dissolution of, ii. 407.
duration of, ii. *ib.*
election of members of, ii. 360.
high court of, iv. 283.
impeachment in, iv. *ib.*
law and custom of, ii. 348.
manner and time of assembling, ii. 336.
meaning of the word, ii. 334.
members of, ii. 341, 378.
lunacy of, ii. 379.
mode of proceeding in, ii. 396.
on demise of the crown, ii. 407.
power of, ii. 344.
privileges of, ii. 352.
prorogation of, ii. 406.
rolls, ii. 399.
voting in, ii. 396.

Parliamentary,
boroughs, iii. 33, n.
Elections Act (1868), ii. 393; iii. 359.
grant for education, iii. 101, 109.
impeachment, ii. 489; iv. 283.
papers, ii. 355; iii. 198.
representation, ii. 370.
trains, iii. 191.

Parochial,
Assessment Acts, iii. 71.
chapels, ii. 756.
registers, ii. 271, 272.
relief, principle of, iii. 52.

Parol
assignment, ii. 56.
contract, ii. 62.
evidence, iii. 568.

Parricide, iv. 67.

Pars rationabilis,
doctrine of, ii. 194, 223.

Parson,
generally, ii. 680; iii. 5.
how deprived, ii. 706.
method of becoming, ii. 696.
why so called, ii. 689.

Partial,
jurisdiction of local courts, iv. 306.
loss, ii. 142.
unsoundness of mind, iv. 25.

Partiality,
of judges, iv. 272.

Particular,
customs, i. 61.
estate, i. 314.
lien, ii. 93.

Particulars of breaches, ii. 34, n.

Particulars of demand, iii. 533.

Particulars of objections, ii. 34, n.

Parties,
to an action, iii. 529.
to an action in Chancery Division, iii. 659.
to a deed, i. 464.
to a fine, i. 544.

Partition,
deed of, i. 500.
of coparcenary, i. 346.
of joint tenancy, i. 341.
of tenancy in common, i. 352.
suit, i. 341.
under Settled Land Acts, i. 692.

Partner,
account by or against, ii. 114.
authority of, ii. 110.
bankruptcy of, ii. 158.
dormant, ii. 111.
liability of each, ii. 113.
ostensible, ii. *ib.*

Partners,
remedies against each other, iii. 468.

Partnership, i. 82, 83; ii. 108.
new Act as to, ii. 112.
trading, ii. 13, 110, n., 111, n.

Partridge,
a fowl of warren, i. 641.

Partus sequitur ventrem, ii. 22.

Parva proditio, iv. 68.

Passenger,
ship, pilot for, iii. 165, 194.
steamers, iii. 193.

Passengers Acts, iii. 194, 194, n.

Passive trusts, i. 364, 365.

Passports, ii. 502; iv. 207.

Pasture,
common of, i. 623, 624.

Pataleon Sa's case, ii. 495, n.

Patent,
Acts regarding, ii. 28.
ambiguity, i. 481.
assignment of, ii. 32, 32, n.
grounds of, ii. 25.
how obtained, ii. 28.
infringement of, ii. 33; iii. 464.
injunction to protect, ii. 34.
letters, ii. 25—see LETTERS PATENT.
licence to use, ii. 32.
objections to grant of, ii. 29.
of precedence, iii. 294.
peers by, ii. 616.
prolongation of, ii. 33.
repeal of, iii. 691.
right, ii. 8, 26, 29, 33.
rolls, i. 591.
term of, ii. 26, 30, 33.

Patent agents,
register of, ii. 31, n.

Patent journal, ii. *ib.*

Patentee,
protection of, ii. 29, 35.

Paternal line in descent, i. 396.

Patria potestas, ii. 308.

Patriam,
trial per—see JURY, TRIAL BY.

Patriotic fund, ii. 606, n., 620, n.

Patronage,
disturbance of, iii. 448.
of the crown, ii. 609.

Patronatus, ii. 727.

Pauper,
burial of, iii. 74, n.
casual, iii. 52, 61.
education of, iii. 111.
emigration of, iii. 73, n.
insane—see LUNATICS.
irremovable, iii. 52, 60.
maintenance of, iii. 63.
relief to wife of, ii. 281, n.
refusing to work, iii. 62.
schools, iii. 111.
suitors, iii. 609.
when not removable, iii. 52, 60.

Pauperis,
suing in formâ, iii. 609.

Paving Acts, iii. 141.

Pawnbrokers Act (1872), ii. 82, 91.

Pawnee—see BAILEE.

Pay,
not assignable, ii. 51.
of the navy, ii. 607, n.

Payee,
of bill of exchange, ii. 124.

Paymaster-general, iii. 172.

Payment,
by joint debtor, iii. 514.
of curate, ii. 708.
of money into court, iii. 491, 544.
of seamen, iii. 161.

Peace,
and war, prerogative as to, ii. 500.
breach of the, ii. 515; iv. 197, 199.
clerk of the, ii. 367; iv. 304.
commission of the, iii. 37, 376.
conservator of the, ii. 651.
justice of the, ii. *ib.*—see JUSTICES
recognizance to keep the, iv. 277.

Peculiars,
court of, iii. 331.

Pecuniary,
consideration of bargain and sale, i. 516.
legacy, ii. 219.

Pedigree,
evidence of, iii. 583.
falsification of, iv. 143.

Peerages,
different classes of, ii. 343, n.
for life, ii. 617, n.
in abeyance, ii. 619.

Peeresses, ii. *ib.*; iv. 290.

Peers,
bankrupt, ii. 158, 358, 622.
by patent, ii. 616.
by tenure, ii. 615.
by writ, ii. 616.
cannot vote at parliamentary elections, ii. 378.
free from arrest, ii. 353.
except on civil attachment, iv. 327.
for Ireland, i. 99.
for life, ii. 617, n.
for Scotland, i. 89.
how created, ii. 522, 615.
how deprived, ii. 621.
not eligible to house of commons, ii. 378.
privileges of, ii. 352, 617.
protest of, ii. 357.
proxies of, ii. *ib.*
right to audience of king, ii. 464.
Irish, ii. 343, 378, n., 621.
Scotch, ii. 343.
spiritual, ii. 341; iv. 289.
temporal, ii. 343.
trial of, iv. 288, 397.

Peine forte et dure, iv. 375.

Penal,
action, iii. 470, 515.
servitude, i. 153, n.; iii. 138; iv. 428.
escaping from, iv. 254.
statutes, iii. 470, 514—see Statutes, Varieties of.

Penalties,
contracts secured by, ii. 71, n., 118, 120.
remission of, by crown, ii. 513.

Penalty of a bond, ii. 71, n., 118, 120, 122.

Pendente lite,
administration, ii. 211.

Penitentiary at Millbank, iii. 134.

Pensioners,
on the civil list, ii. 524.
royal, ii. 380.

Pensions, i. 621, 621, n.
army, ii. 602, n.
assignment of, ii. 52.
duties on, ii. 581.
for colonial services, i. 110, n.
from the civil list, ii. 524.
from foreign prince, iv. 192.
of county court judges, ii. 589, n.

Pentonville prison, iii. 135.

People,
relation of sovereign to, ii. 410.

Peppercorn rent, i. 670, n.

Per capita,
distribution, i. 391, 392; ii. 224.

Peremptory,
challenge, iv. 402.
mandamus, iii. 637.
pleas, iii. 541, 542.

Perfect and imperfect,
tenures are, i. 249.

Perfection of the sovereign, ii. 486.

Performance,
in case of bond, with penalty, ii. 71, n.
of contract, when excused, ii. 71.
specific, iii. 496.

Perils of the sea, ii. 56, n.

Perjury, iv. 266.
evidence of, iv. 406.
in capital cases, iv. 58, n., 268.
punishment of, iv. 268.
subornation of, iv. 267.

Permissive waste, i. 257, 287, 291; iii. 439, 440.

Per my et per tout, i. 338.

Per pais, iii. 552—see Jury, Trial by.

Per patriam, iv. 397—see Jury, Trial by.

Perpetual curate, ii. 695.

Perpetuation of testimony, iii. 498.

Perpetuity,
doctrine of, i. 534.
rule against, ii. 12.

Per quod,
consortium amisit, iii. 471.
laying action with a, iii. 406.
servitium amisit, iii. 475.

Persecution,
religious, ii. 719.

Person,
committee of the, ii. 520.
definition of, iii. 505, n.
injuries to the, iii. 400.
larceny from the, iv. 118.
offences against the, iv. 40.
of the Queen, attempts to injure, iv. 167.

Personal,
actions, iii. 391.
Acts of Parliament, i. 70; iii. 515.
annuity, i. 298.
bequest, i. 573.
chattels, ii. 2—see CHATTELS.
estate, i. 169.
goods, larceny of, iv. 107.
liberty, i. 143, 148.
property—see PROPERTY.
injuries to, iii. 458 *et seq.*
in action, ii. 9.
in possession, ii. *ib.*
number of owners in, ii. 12.
of a bankrupt, ii. 166.
quantity of interest in, ii. 11.
time of enjoyment in, ii. *ib.*
wills of, ii. 203.
representatives, ii. 212.
rights, i. 139; iii. 400.
security, i. 143.
service of writ, iii. 533.
things, i. 169; ii. 1.
tithes, ii. 734.

Personalty,
title to, by assignment, ii. 51, 60.
by bankruptcy, ii. 154.
by contract, ii. 62—see CONTRACT.
by gift, ii. 51—see GIFT.
by invention, ii. 25.
by occupancy, ii. 15.
by will and administration, ii. 203.

Personation,
false, iv. 140.
of husband, iv. 78.
of master, iv. 229.
of owner of stock, iv. 140.
of voters, ii. 386.

Per stirpes,
distribution, i. 393, 394; ii. 225.
in all cases of lineal descendants, ii. 225.
succession, i. 392.

Per testes, ii. 205; iii. 498, n.

Per verba de præsenti,
marriage, ii. 260.

Petit,
larceny, iv. 114.
serjeanty, i. 211, 212.
treason, iv. 68, 151, n.

Petition,
against election, ii. 393.
divorce, ii. 295; iii. 671.
evidence on, iii. 664—see AFFIDAVITS.
for damages in adultery, iii. 471.
for patent, ii. 28.
for prolongation of patent, ii. 33.
for repeal of patent, ii. 34, 35; iii. 691.
in bankruptcy, ii. 163, 163, n.
in Chancery Division, iii. 657, 663.
regarding charities, iii. 78.
against school-scheme, iii. 107.

Petition of Right (3 Car. I.), i. 149; 168; ii. 477; iii. 680; iv. 489.

Petitioning,
creditor, ii. 163.
Crown, ii. 483.
parliament, ii. *ib.*
tumultuous, iv. 202.

Petroleum, iv. 236, n.

Petty,
bag office, iii. 348, n.
constables, ii. 664.
sessions, ii. 660.
for rating appeals, iii. 72; iv. 314.

Pews, ii. 726, 762, n.; iii. 338.

Pew-openers, ii. 714, n.

Pharmaceutical Society, iii. 212.

Pharmacopœia, British, iii. 217, n.

Pheasant,
a fowl of warren, i. 641.

Photographs,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Physicians,
college of, iii. 6, 8, 27, 213 *et seq.*
suing for fees, iii. 216.

Pickage, i. 636.

Pickpockets, iv. 118.

Pictures,
injuring, iv. 132.

Piedpoudre,
court of, iii. 342, n.; iv. 308.

Piers and harbours, ii. 507.

Pigeons,
stealing, iv. 115, n.
tame, ii. 6.

Pignori acceptum, ii. 92, n.

Pillory, iv. 269, n.

Pilotage,
authorities, iii. 165.
laws, iii. 165 *et seq.*

Pin-money, ii. 289.

Piracy, iv. 209.
of works, ii. 38, 42; iii. 464.

Piscary,
common of, i. 624.

Pitt Press, iii. 198.

Pixing the coin, ii. 532, n.

Place,
of public reception, iii. 200.
of settlement, removal to, iii. 63.

Plagiarii, iv. 83, n.

Plague, the, iii. 177.

Plaint,
in county courts, iii. 309.

Plaintiff,
suing in the name of a fictitious, iv. 261.

Plants,
injuries to, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 116, n.

Playgrounds for children, iii. 109, n.

Playhouses,
stage, ii. 43.
unlicensed, iv. 231.

Plea—see DEFENCE.
declinatory, iv. 380, n.
dilatory, iii. 541; iv. 383.
equitable, iii. 543, n.
in abatement, iii. 541; iv. 383.
in bar, *ib.*
in bar of execution, iv. 444.
in discharge, iii. 542.

Plea—*continued.*
in justification, iii. 542.
in suspension, iii. 541.
of benefit of clergy, iv. 419, n.—see BENEFIT OF CLERGY.
of misnomer, iv. 383.
of not guilty, iv. 374, 387.
of sanctuary, iv. 380, n.
peremptory, iii. 541.
puis darrein continuance, iii. 548, n.
side of the Exchequer, iii. 362.
side of the Queen's Bench, iii. 358.
special, iv. 383.
to an indictment, iv. *ib.*
to the jurisdiction, iv. 381.

Pleading,
and demurring at the same time, iv. 382.
departure in, iii. 547.
equitable plea, iii. 543, n.
over, after demurrer, iv. 382.
after special plea, iv. 387.

Pleadings,
generally, iii. 536.
closing of, iii. 516.
delivery of, iii. 545.
dispensing with, iii. 601.
in admiralty action, iii. 676.
in Chancery Division, iii. 661.
in divorce petition, iii. 672.
in probate actions, iii. 669.
opening the, iii. 567.

Pleas,
at Durham, iii. 371.
in quare impedit, iii. 455.
of the crown, iv. 2.

Pledge,
distress, iii. 268.
estates in, i. 304.
of goods by agent, ii. 91.

Pledge en bloc,
of securities, i. 63, n.

Plena probatio, iii. 576, n.

Plenarty, iii. 448.

Plene administravit, ii. 218.

Plenum dominium, i. 487.

Plough,
beasts of the, iii. 265.

Ploughbote, i. 257, 287.

Ploughland, i. 190.

Plowden's Reports, i. 57.

Plundering wreck, ii. 555; iv. 194, n.

Pluralities, ii. 702.

Pluralities Acts (1838, 1885, 1887), ii. 702, 705.

Pluries capias, iv. 367.

Poaching by night, ii. 20; iv. 196.

Pocket,
picking, iv. 194.
sheriff, ii. 636.

Poisoning, iv. 58, 73.

Poisons,
sale of, iii. 212, n.

Police,
assaulting, iv. 87, n.
magistrates, iv. 313.
special, ii. 670.
superannuation fund, ii. 669, n.
supervision, iv. 431.
varieties of, ii. 663; iii. 150.
high constables, ii. 663.
petty constables, ii. 664.
county, ii. 668.
joint committee, ii. 661.
borough, ii. 667.
watchmen, ii. 670.

Policies,
of insurance, ii. 136.
court of, iii. 342, n.
of re-insurance, ii. 139.
liability on, iii. 21, n.

Policy,
fire, ii. 146.
life, ii. *ib.*
by married woman, ii. 147.
marine, ii. 138.

Political liberty, ii. 474.

Poll,
deed, i. 465.
duration of, ii. 383, 384.

Polling at elections, ii. 384.

Polls,
challenge to the, iii. 561.

Pollution of rivers, iii. 185, n.

Polygamy, ii. 256; iv. 89, n.

Pondera regis, ii. 527.

Pone,
writ of, iii. 299.

Poor, iii. 50 *et seq.*
allotments to, iii. 73, n.
casual, iii. 61 *et seq.*
chargeable, iii. 61.
education of the, iii. 111.
in extra-parochial places, iii. 51, n.
Irish, iii. 63, n., 65, n.
laws, i. 123, 124; iii. 55.
livings, augmentation of, i. 442.
maintenance of, iii. 61.
overseers of, iii. 51, 68.
rate, i. 123; iii. 52 *et seq.*
allowance of, iii. 72.
appeal from, iii. *ib.*
relief of, iii. 68.
removal of, iii. 62.
Scotch, iii. 63, n., 65, n.
settled, iii. 52 *et seq.*

Poor law,
Acts, iii. 55, n.
board, iii. 56.
commissioners, iii. 55.
education, iii. 111.
inspectors, iii. 56.
relief, ii. 306; iii. 68.

Pope,
Nicholas, taxation, ii. 541.
diplomatic relations with, ii. 492, n.

Popery,
declaration against, ii. 412.
history of its encroachments, iv. 173.

Popish parent, ii. 306, n.

Popular action, iii. 470.

Populous place, iii. 204.

Port of Dublin Corporation, iii. 169.

Portland,
Harbour, ii. 508, n.
Isle of, i. 100.
prison at, iii. 135, n.

Ports,
prerogative as to, ii. 507.

Portsmouth,
prison at, iii. 135, n.

Positive,
evidence, iii. 580.
offences, iv. 10, 11.

Posse comitatûs, ii. 639; iv. 201.

Possessio fratris, i. 405, 406.

Possession,
actual right of, iii. 421.
apparent right of, iii. 419.
distinguished from property, ii. 77, 78.
estates in, i. 312.
naked, i. 313.
of counterfeit coin, iv. 145.
of premises held over, i. 292.
property in, ii. 9.
retention of, ii. 58.
right of, i. 158.

Possessions,
colonial, i. 103.

Possessory actions, iii. 418.

Possibility,
common, i. 329.
coupled with an interest, i. 230, n.
distinguished from estate, i. 230.
double, i. 329, 330.
of reverter, i. 245, 314, n.
remote, i. 329.
upon a possibility, i. 330.

Possibility of issue extinct,
tail after, i. 263, 560, 684.

Postea, iii. 595.

Post fine, i. 541.

Posthumous child, i. 328.

Postliminium, ii. 423.

Postman and tubman, iii. 294, n.

Postmaster-general, ii. 578.

Post-mortem examination, ii. 649.

Post-nuptial settlement, ii. 290.

Post Office,
annuities, ii. 579.
book post, ii. *ib.*
origin of, ii. 577.
progress of, ii. *ib.*
post cards, ii. 579.
money orders, ii. *ib.*
parcel post, ii. *ib.*
offences in relation to, iv. 129.
savings banks, ii. 579; iii. 88.
telegraphs, ii. 580.

Post Office orders, ii. 60, n., 125, n.

Postponement of trial, iv. 399.

Potentia,
propinqua, i. 329.
remota, i. *ib.*

Potwallers, ii. 372.

Pound,
breach, iii. 270, 270, n.
covert, iii. 271.
overt, iii. *ib.*

Poundage, ii. 520.

Powers,
distinguished from estates, i. 230, 231.
of attorney, ii. 73.
of revocation and new appointment, i. 529, 531, n.
of sale, iii. 493.
of human punishment, iv. 10.
of parent, ii. 308.
in bankruptcy, ii. 166.
of mortgagee, i. 668, 669.
of tenant for life, i. 685.
to appoint, executed by devise, i. 531, n.; ii. 200, 201.
release of, i. 532.
disclaimer of, i. *ib.*

Poynings' Laws, i. 96.

Practice as to preparing deeds, i. 467, n.

Præcipe,
in a fine, i. 540.
in a recovery, i. 550.
tenant to the—see TENANT.

Præmunire, i. 153; ii. 348, 451, 461, 681; iv. 170.
punishment for, iv. 181.

Prætor fideicommissarius, i. 355.

Prayer Book Act (1871), i. 90, n.

Preachers, ii. 708, n.

Prebendaries, ii. 687, n.; iii. 14, n.

Prebends, ii. 687, n.

Precedence,
at the bar, iii. 294.
grant of, ii. 522.
in royal family, ii. 459.
table of, ii. 625, n.

Precedent, condition, i. 297.

Precept,
to return jurors' lists, iii. 555, n.

Pre-contract of marriage, ii. 255.

Pre-emption, ii. 546, 608; iv. 180.

Preference,
fraudulent, ii. 164, 170, 172.

Preferential payments,
in bankruptcy, iii. 24, n.

Preferments,
exchange of, i. 499, 500.

Pregnancy,
duration of, ii. 302, n.
plea of, iv. 444.

Preliminary act, iii. 677.

Preliminary bar examination, i. 18, n.

Premises,
of a deed, i. 467.

Prendre,
lying in, iii. 275.

Prepense,
malice, iv. 61.

Prerogative,
as to copyright, ii. 42.
as to criminal execution, iv. 456.
contempts against, iv. 182, 183, 192.
court, ii. 206; iii. 329, n.
royal, ii. 473, 607.
title by, ii. 15, n.
writs, iii. 626.

Presbyterians, ii. 719, n.

Prescription,
at common law, i. 655.
by statute, i. 659.
corporation by, iii. 8.
in a que estate, i. 657.

Presence,
constructive, iv. 33.

Presentation, ii. 697.

Presentative advowsons, ii. 727.

Presentment,
by grand jury, iv. 344.
by the homage, i. 611.
of bill of exchange, ii. 127.
of promissory note, ii. 134.

Presidencies,
Indian, i. 115.

President,
lord, of the council, ii. 466, 625, n.
of Local Government Board, iii. 57.

Press,
laws relating to the, iii. 196.
liberty of the, iii. 196; iv. 92.

Pressing seamen, ii. 603.

Presumptions,
open to the jury, iii. 584, n
of law, generally, iii. 578.

Presumptive,
evidence, iii. 578.
heir, i. 377.

Pretences,
false, iv. 141.

Pretended,
prophecies, iv. 204.
titles, selling, iv. 264.
witchcraft, iv. 221.

Pretender,
the, iv. 165, n.

Pretium feudi, iv. 7.

Prevention,
of Crimes Acts (1871, 1885), iii. 116; iv. 132, 274, n., 333, 430, n.
of disease, iv. 227.
of offences, iv. 274.

Previous conviction, evidence of, iv. 412.

Priest, ii. 261, n., 264, 690.

Primæ preces, ii. 682, n.

Primaria ecclesia, i. 121.

Primary,
conveyances, distinguished from derivative, i. 501.
evidence, iii. 580.

Primer,
fine, i. 541.
seisin, i. 200, 211.

Primitiæ, i. 200, 201; ii. 540.

Primogeniture, i. 389; iv. 472.

Prince,
Consort, the late, ii. 458.
of Wales, i. 85; ii. 458, 612, n.
provision for family of, ii. 459, n.
title of, ii. 612, n.

Prince of Wales' Island—see STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

Princess royal, ii. 461.

Princess of the blood royal, ii. 459

Principal,
and accessory, iv. 33.
and agent—see AGENT.
and surety, ii. 116.

Principal—*continued.*
challenge, iii. 560.
in second degree, iv. 33.
in the first degree, iv. *ib.*
official, iii. 330.

Printers,
laws as to, iii. 196.
to the houses of parliament, iii. 197.

Prints,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Prior,
act of bankruptcy, ii. 169.
marriage, ii. 256.
of Canterbury, ii. 682.

Priority of debts,
in administrations, ii. 216, 217.
in bankruptcy, ii. 174, 217, n.
for wages, &c., iii. 24, n.

Priors, ii. 342, n.

Prisage of wines, ii. 570.

Prison,
authorities, iii. 132.
breach of, iv. 253.
charities, iii. 81.
commissioners of, iii. 133.
discipline, iii. 132.
erection of, iii. 130.
for convicts, iv. 426.
for military offenders, iii. 134, n.
new, iii. 134.
of boroughs, iii. 37.
officials, iii. 133, n.
particular, iii. 134.
property in, iii. 130.
regulations, iii. 131.
religious instruction in, iii. 132.
under Home Secretary, iii. *ib.*

Prisoners,
calendar of, iv. 454.
charged with Admiralty offences, iv. 296.
counsel for, iv. 404.
killing, iv. 43.
rescue of, iv. 255.

Prisons Acts, iii. 132.

Private,
Acts, i. 69, 590, 593, 594; ii. 425.
banks, iii. 243.
bills, ii. 398.
estates of the crown, ii. 545.
nuisance, iii. 435.
persons, arrest by, iv. 332.

Private—*continued.*
relations, rights in, i. 140; ii. 239; iii. 471.
schools' commission, iii. 105.
ways, iii. 137, n.

Privateers, ii. 501.

Privies to a fine, i. 544.

Privilege,
of person, ii. 352.
of speech, ii. *ib.*

Privileged,
communications, ii. 248; iii. 227.
places, iv. 380, n.
reports in newspapers, iii. 198, 199, 408, 409, 412.
villenage, i. 189, 225, 226.

Privileges,
grant of, ii. 521.
of counsel, iii. 294.
of parliament, ii. 351.
limits of, ii. 354.
of solicitors, iii. 225.
of the clergy, ii. 675.
of witnesses, iii. 574.

Privilegium,
clericale, ii. 620, n.; iv. 17, n., 65, 96, 419, n.
property propter, ii. 8.

Privity of estate, i. 502, 503.

Privy,
council, colonial jurisdiction of, ii. 469.
judicial committee of, ii. 470; iii. 387.
councillors, duties of, ii. 468; iii. 217.
purse, i. 595; ii. 589.
seal, i. 593; ii. 465; iv. 137.
tithes, ii. 737, n.
verdict, iii. 589, n.

Prize,
commission, ii. 17.
condemnation as, ii. *ib.*
court, ii. 17; iii. 366.
fight, iv. 197, n.
of war, iii. 366.

Probable,
cause, iii. 412.
suspicion, arrest on, iv. 334.

Probate,
action, iii. 668.
affecting real estate, ii. 204, n.
Division, ii. 200; iii. 378, 668.

Probate—*continued.*
duty, ii. 205, n.
in common form, ii. 205.
in solemn form, ii. 206.
of will, ii. 204, 215.
Rules (1887), iii. 669, n.
taking out, ii. 215.

Probation,
of first offenders, iv. 281.

Probator, iv. 377.

Probus et legalis homo, iii. 341; iv. 394, 395.

Procedendo,
writ of, ii. 659; iii. 633.

Procedure,
in inferior courts, iii. 319.
in supreme court, iii. 345.

Procedure Acts,
Common Law—see 15 & 16 Vict. c. 76; 17 & 18 Vict. c. 125; 23 & 24 Vict. c. 126, in TABLE OF STATUTES.

Proceedings,
by way of appeal, iii. 622.
in admiralty courts, iii. 675.
in an action, iii. 519.
in Chancery Division, iii. 657.
in criminal courts, iv. 314, 389.
in ecclesiastical courts, iii. 338.
in error, iii. 623.
in personam, i. 50.
in rem, i. *ib.*
in Probate, Divorce and Admiralty Division, iii. 675.

Process, iii. 524, 659.
obstructing, iv. 252.
on an indictment, iv. 365.
on an information, iv. 356.
on attachment, iv. 323.

Prochein amy, ii. 318.

Proclamations,
by crown, ii. 510.
fine with, i. 542, 544.
of outlawry, iii. 533, n.; iv. 367.
of the Riot Act, iv. 194.

Proctor, iii. 291.
of the universities, iv. 310, n.
Queen's, iii. 674.

Procuration of females, iv. 75, 82.

Procurator, iii. 291.

Procuring,
crime, iv. 35.
miscarriage, iv. 74.

Prodigals, ii. 520, n.

Produce,
notice to, iii. 581, n.
of taxation, ii. 562.

Producing miscarriage, iv. 74.

Production,
of cestui que vie, i. 333.
of title-deeds, i. 668.

Profanation of the Sabbath, iv. 223.

Profane swearing, iv. 221.

Profession,
monkish, i. 145.
religious, ii. 715, 723.

Professions,
laws relating to, iii. 209 *et seq.*

Professorships of law, i. 19, n.

Profits,
in alieno solo, i. 653.
mesne, iii. 428, 534, 685.
remuneration by, ii. 112.

Progress of the laws, iv. 458 *et seq.*

Prohibited degrees,
in marriage, ii. 257.

Prohibition,
by injunction, iii. 497.
to county courts, iii. 640, n.
to ecclesiastical courts, iii. 326, 640.
to Lord Mayor's Court, iii. 317, n.
to leave the realm, i. 152; ii. 512.
writ of, iii. 640.

Pro læsione fidei, iii. 351.

Prolixity, iii. 538, n.

Prolongation of patent, ii. 33.

Promise—see CONTRACT.
to marry, ii. 260.

Promises,
actions on, iii. 392, n.
or threats to prisoner, iv. 339, 407.

Promissory,
note, ii. 60, 133.
oaths, ii. 416, 632, n.
Oaths Act (1868), ii. *ib.*

Promulgation of laws, i. 27.

Pronouncing judgment, iv. 422.

Proof,
of debts, ii. 173, 174.
of former marriage, iv. 89, 90.
of will, ii. 205, 215.

Proofs, iii. 568—see EVIDENCE.

Proper feuds, i. 182.

Property,
by finding, ii. 10.
demanding with menaces, iv. 122.
distinguished from possession, ii. 77, 78.
fraudulent conversion of, iv. 127.
in action, ii. 10.
in futuro, ii. 51, n.
in possession, ii. 9.
in ship—see NAVIGATION.
injuries to, iii. 414.
literary, ii. 36.
of bankrupt, ii. 165.
offences against, iv. 94.
origin of, i. 157.
per industriam, ii. 5.
personal, ii. 2—see PERSONAL PROPERTY.
propter privilegium, ii. 8.
impotentiam, ii. 7.
ratione privilegii, ii. 21.
soli, ii. *ib.*
real—see REAL PROPERTY.
rights of, i. 140, 141, 166.
tax, ii. 583.
transfer of, i. 163.

Prophecies,
pretended, iv. 204.

Propounding will, iii. 498, n.

Proprietary
chapels, ii. 756.
schools, iii. 105.

Proprietors,
of patents, ii. 33, n.
of stage-carriages, iii. 188.

Propter,
affectum, challenge, iii. 563; iv. 401.
defectum, iii. 561; iv. 401.
delictum, iii. 564; iv. 401.
honoris respectum, iii. 561; iv. 401—see CHALLENGE OF JURY.

Pro ratâ itineris, ii. 152.

Prorogation,
of parliament, ii. 406.

Pro salute animæ,
proceedings, iii. 334, n.; iv. 219.

Prosecution,
by appeal, iv. 363.
by impeachment, iv. 283.
by indictment, iv. 345.
by information, iv. 356.
by presentment, iv. 344.
by the crown, ii. 513.
election between action and, iv. 5, n.
expenses of, iv. 415.
malicious, iii. 413.
of Offences Act (1879), iv. 362.
the several methods of, iv. 344 *et seq.*

Prosecutor,
public, ii. 394, 394, n., 513; iv. 363.

Prostitute, iv. 79, 80.

Protected dealings,
by or with bankrupt, ii. 179.

Protection,
of bankrupt from arrest, ii. 184.
of buyer, ii. 86.
of children, ii. 309, 323, 328.
of creditors, ii. 58.
of executor, ii. 219, n.
of patentee, ii. 29, 35.
of purchasers and mortgagees, i. 707.
of wife, ii. 275.

Protection order, ii. 280.

Protector,
of the settlement, i. 253, 554, 555.

Protest,
of bill, ii. 131.
of peers, ii. 357.

Protestant sectaries, ii. 718.

Prothonotaries, i. 56.

Provident,
nominations, iii. 93, 94.
societies, iii. 94, n.

Province of archbishop, i. 120; ii. 680, 681.

Provincial,
constitutions, i. 43.
courts of archbishop, iii. 330.

Proving,
a will, ii. 204, 215.
in Chancery, iii. 498, n.

Provisional,
protection of patent, ii. 29, 35.
specification, ii. 28, 29.

Provisions,
papal, iv. 175.
unwholesome, iv. 227.

Proviso for re-entry, i. 495; iii. 426.

Provisors,
statutes against, iv. 177.

Provocation, iv. 57, 64.

Proximity,
degrees of, ii. 208, 256.

Proxy,
voting by, ii. 357.
in House of Lords, ii. *ib.*

Pubertas, iv. 20.

Public,
Act of Parliament, i. 70.
appointments, sale of, ii. 52; iv. 185.
bar examination—see BAR STUDENTS.
baths, iii. 185, n.
bills, introduction of, ii. 398.
carriages, iii. 188.
conveyances, iii. *ib.*
debt, ii. 583.
Elementary Education Acts, ii. 309.
elementary schools, iii. 71, n., 98, 101.
endowed schools, iii. 102.
examination of bankrupt, ii. 180.
order concluding, ii. *ib.*
executions, iv. 66.
funds, ii. 583.
Health Acts, iii. 181 *et seq.*; iv. 230.
health officers, contracts by, ii. 69, n.
houses, iii. 200; iv. 232.
libraries, iii. 185, n.
notaries, iii. 219, n.
nuisances, iii. 144, 435; iv. 5, 230.
office, refusing to serve, iv. 245.
officers, misconduct of, iv. 272.
offices, sale of, ii. 631; iv. 185.
order, offences against, iv. 151 *et seq.*
property, rating of, iii. 70.
prosecutions, director of, ii. 394, 394, n.; iv. 362.
records, iv. 248.
representation, ii. 42.
revenue, costs in matters relating to, iii. 693.
rights, i. 140, 142; ii. 331; iii. 477.

Public—*continued.*
Schools Act (1868), iii. 103.
schools' commission, iii. 103.
schools, iii. 98, 102.
technical, iii. 102, n.
Welsh, iii. 105, n.
Stores Act (1875), iv. 187.
vaccinator, iii. 180.
verdict, iii. 589, n.
walks, iii. 185, n.
ways, iii. 137.
works, ii. 544, n.
Worship Act (1874), ii. 685; iii. 331.
wrongs, iv. 1.

Publicans, iii. 200 *et seq.*

Publication,
of libel, iv. 92, 93.
of will, i. 574; ii. 201.

Publishers, iii. 196.

Pueritia, iv. 20.

Puffer at auction, ii. 84, n.

Puis darrein continuance, iii. 548, n.

Puisne judge, iii. 376, n.

Punishment,
capital, i. 147; iv. 2, 64, 67, 434, 454.
certainty of, iv. 17.
different kinds of, iv. 429 *et seq.*
fines, iv. 424.
imprisonment, iv. 426.
whipping, iv. 427.
penal servitude, iv. 428.
death, iv. 431.
distinguished from compensation, iii. 256.
end of, iv. 12.
general nature of, iv. 9.
measure of, iv. 13.
mitigation of, by the crown, iv. 43.
object of, iv. 12.
power of, iv. 10.
severity of, iv. 17.

Pur autre vie, tenant, i. 255, 260, 429.

Purchase,
of railways, by government, iii. 191.
title by, i. 331, 375, 376.

Purchaser,
blood of the, i. 382.
by conveyance to self, i. 387, 524.
descent from the, i. 379.

Purchaser—*continued.*
enactments to protect, ii. 58.
how affected by judgment, iii. 611.
meaning of the term, i. 375, 379.
quasi, i. 408, 412.

Purchasing offices, ii. 631; iv. 185.

Pure villenage, i. 189.

Purgation,
by oath, iv. 389.
by ordeal, iv. 389, 465.

Puritans, ii. 718.

Purlieus, i. 639.

Purpresture, iv. 230, n.

Purse,
privy, ii. 588.

Purus idiota, ii. 517.

Purveyance, ii. 546, 608; iv. 180.

Putative father, ii. 313.

Putting in fear, iv. 119.

Pyne's case, iv. 157.

Q.

Quakers,
affirmation by, ii. 350, n.; iii. 566, 574; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.
marriage of, ii. 264, 265, n.
meetings of, iv. 191.

Qualification,
as to game, ii. 19.
household, ii. 374.
lodger, ii. 364, n.
of burgesses, iii. 33.
of freemen, iii. *ib.*
of jurors, iii. 562; iv. 398, 399.
of justices, ii. 658.
of members of parliament, ii. 378, 381, n.
of parliamentary electors, ii. 360, 368.

Qualified,
corporations, iii. 18.
fees, i. 241.
medical practitioners, iii. 214.
property, ii. 5, 9, 92.

Quality,
warranty of, ii. 85.

Quando acciderint,
assets, ii. 218.

Quanti minoris,
actio, ii. 84, n.

Quantum meruit,
payment on a, ii. 65, 152.

Quarantine, iii. 178.
the widow's, i. 271.

Quare,
clausum fregit, action for trespass, iii. 432.
impedit, iii. 392, 448, 510.
incumbravit, iii. 454, n.

Quarrelling in church, iv. 198.

Quarter sessions, ii. 659; iv. 300.
borough, iii. 37; iv. 303.

Quartering soldiers, ii. 600.

Quashing,
indictment, iv. 383.
order for removal, iii. 64.
poor rate, iii. 72.

Quasi,
entail, i. 431.
purchaser, i. 408, 412.

Quays, ii. 507.

Quebec,
Acts relating to—see CANADA.

Que estate,
prescribing in, i. 657.

Queen—see SOVEREIGN and KING.
Anne's Bounty, ii. 543.
loans out of, ii. 704, 746, n.
consort, attorney and solicitor of, ii. 454.
revenue of, ii. 455.
is like a feme sole, ii. 276.
dowager, ii. 458.
Empress of India, i. 117.
gold, ii. 455.
her claim to India, i. 115.
regnant, who is, ii. 457.
husband of, ii. *ib.*
is like a feme sole, ii. 276.
shooting at the, iv. 167.

Queen's,
counsel, iii. 292—see KING'S COUNSEL.
evidence—see KING'S EVIDENCE.
printer, ii. 41, 404.
printer's copy, iii. 581.
proctor, ii. 298.
stationery office, iii. 581.

Queen's Bench,
Court of, iii. 356; iv. 291—see KING'S BENCH.
Division, iii. 377; iv. 290.

Queensland,
Act relating to, i. 108, n.

Question, the—see TORTURE.

Quia emptores,
statute of, i. 200, n., 230, 236, 272, 451, 647; iv. 478.

Quia timet, bill, iii. 498.

Quick with child, i. 143; iv. 74, 444.

Quicquid plantatur solo, solo cedit, ii. 231.

Quid pro quo, ii. 66.

Quiet enjoyment,
covenant for, i. 473.

Qui facit per alium, facit per se, ii. 249; iii. 403.

Quietus, iii. 689.

Quinto exactus, iv. 367.

Qui tam actions, iii. 470.

Quit rents, i. 600, 646, 674.

Quod permittat, iii. 439, n.

Quo minus, iii. 363, n.

Quorum,
justices of the, ii. 654; iv. 303, 305.

Quousque,
seizure, i. 609.

Quo warranto,
prerogative writ of, iii. 31, 642.

R.

Rabies order, iii. 404, n.

Racecourse licences, iii. 43, 201, n.

Races,
horse, iv. 234, n.

Rack,
rents, i. 647.
the, iv. 375, n.

Ragged school,
exempt from rates, iii. 71, 71, n.

Railway,
Clauses Act, iii. 189.
commissioners, iii. 191, n.
companies, ii. 99, n.
Construction Facilities Act (1864), iii. 9, n.
passengers, endangering, iv. 85.
Powers Act, iii. 9, n.
regulation of, generally, iii. 189.
rolling stock of, iii. 266.
trains, cheap, iii. 192, n.

Railways,
Acts relating to, iii. 189.
and Canal Traffic Acts, iii. 190, 191, n.
cheap trains on, iii. 192, n.
purchase of, by government, iii. 192.

Rank,
modus, ii. 740.
table of, ii. 625, n.

Rape,
by infant, iv. 22, 80.
by personating husband, iv. 78.
crime of, iv. 77.
evidence of, iv. 78.
in Sussex, i. 130.
punishment of, iv. 78.

Rapine, iv. 119.

Rasure in deed, i. 479.

Rate,
allowance of, iii. 72.
by commissioners of sewers, iii. 320.
church, ii. 711.
county, i. 132; iii. 73.
for school board, iii. 101.
in aid of distressed parishes, iii. 57, n.
local, i. 132.
payment of, by voter, ii. 374.
poor—see POOR RATE.

Rates and taxes,
settlement by, iii. 60.

Ratification,
of agency, ii. 74.
of contract by infant, ii. 260, n.

Rating owner, iii. 70, 147, n.

Ratione clausuræ, iii. 138, n.

Ratione privilegii, ii. 21.

Ratione soli, ii. *ib.*

Ratione tenuræ, iii. 138, 152.

Ravishment,
of child, iii. 474.
of ward, iii. *ib.*
of wife, iii. 471.

Reading,
in, by incumbent, ii. 699.
of a deed, i. 473.

Real,
actions, i. 313, n.; iii. 392.
and personal representatives, ii. 212.
chattels—see CHATTELS.
composition, ii. 738.
estate—see REAL PROPERTY.
property, land, i. 170.
water, i. *ib.*
mines, i. 171.

Real Property Statutes—see STATUTES CITED.

Realm,
prohibition to leave the, i. 152; ii. 521.
recall of subjects to the, ii. 521; iv. 192.
transportation from the, iv. 428.

Realty, i. 169.

Reasonable,
and probable cause, iii. 412.
excuse, school attendance, iii. 101.
fine, i. 223.
part, doctrine as to, ii. 194, 224.

Re-assurance, ii. 139.

Rebutter, iii. 546, n.

Rebutting evidence, iii. 578.

Recalling pilot's licence, iii. 166.

Recaption, iii. 258.

Recapture, ii. 17.

Receipt of the Exchequer, iii. 359.

Receipt for rent, i. 670.
for purchase-money, i. 674.

Receipts,
forging, iv. 135.

Receiver,
under mortgage, i. 308, n., 452, n., 668.

Receivers of wrecks, ii. 553.

Receiving order,
on petition in bankruptcy, ii. 162, n.
on hearing of petition, ii. 164, 165.

Receiving stolen property, iv. 131.

Reception order, iii. 120, 122.

Recitals in deed, i. 468.

Reclaimed animals, ii. 5, 6.

Recognizance, i. 309; ii. 153.
forfeiture of, iv. 276, 281.
for good behaviour, iv. 275, 277.
in error, iv. 442.
on filing an information, iv. 356.
to keep the peace, iv. 275.
to prosecute, iv. 343.
to give evidence, iv. *ib.*
And see BAIL.

Record,
amending, iv. 355.
averring against, iii. 289.
conveyances by, i. 484, 589.
courts of, iii. 289.
debts of, ii. 152; iii. 688.
entry of judgment on, iii. 595; iv. 422.
estoppel by, i. 464, n.
falsifying, iv. 249.
nature of, i. 53.
nisi prius—see NISI PRIUS RECORD.
of proceedings, iv. 388.
office, public, i. 53, n.; iv. 249.
trial by, iii. 552, n.

Recorders, ii. 380; iii. 36, 316.
of London, iii. 316, n.; iv. 299.

Recording conviction on licence, iii. 203.
judgment of death, iv. 422.

Records,
public, iv. 249.
stealing, iv. 248.

Records and Writs,
transfer of, i. 53, n.

Recoveree, i. 549, 550.

Recoveror, i. *ib.*

Recovery,
abolition of, i. 252, 554.
force of a, i. 551.
in value, i. 548.
nature of a common, i. 249, 438, 547.
of things real, iii. 502.
of land, action for, iii. 423.

Recreant,
proving, iv. 394.

Recreation grounds, i. 442, n., 691.

Rectification,
of disentailing deed, i. 557, n.

Rector,
sinecure, ii, 696.

Rectories, ii. 697.

Rectors and vicars, ii. 694.

Recusatio judicis, iii. 561.

Reddendum of deed, i. 470.

Redemption,
equity of, i. 306; iii. 507.
of pledge, ii. 92.

Redhibitoria, actio, ii. 84, n.

Redistribution of Seats Act (1885), ii. 365.

Reditus,
albi, i. 647.
capitales, i. 646.
meaning of the word, i. 643.
nigri, i. 647.
quieti, i. 646.
sicci, i. 645—see RENT.

Redress,
by act of parties, iii. 255.
by operation of law, iii. 283.

Re-entry,
by landlord, iii. 427.
for breach of covenant, i. 298, 300, 490, 679.
on land, iii. 427, 690.

Reeve's History of the English Law, i. 57, n., *et passim*.

Re-examination, iii. 582.

Re-exchange, ii. 131.

Referees,
official, iii. 593.
special, iii. *ib*.

References,
under Judicature Acts, iii. 593.
compulsory, iii. *ib*.

Reform,
Act (1832), ii. 363.
of the laws since 1688, iv. 492.

Reformation,
protestant, ii. 714; iv. 482.

Reformatory schools, ii. 307; iii. 113; iv. 426, n.

Refreshment,
at elections, ii. 382.
houses, iii. 205.

Refusal,
of assent to bill, ii. 402.
to accept bill, ii. 129.

Refusing,
to bury the dead, iv. 245.
to institute a clerk, ii. 731; iii. 450.
to serve public office, iv. 245.

Regardant,
villeins, i. 218.

Regent, ii. 486.

Regiam majestatem, i. 87, n.

Register,
medical, iii. 214.
of colonial practitioners, iii. 214, 215.
of criminals, iv. 431.
of dentists, iii. 219.
of designs, ii. 47.
of electors, ii. 365, 375.
of foreign practitioners, iii. 214, 215.
office for seamen, iii. 164.
of orders affecting land, iii. 612.
of original writs, iii. 349, 526.
of patents, ii. 32.
of patent agents, ii. 31, n.
of pauper servants, ii. 244.
of trade-marks, ii. 46.
parochial, iii. 247.

Registered,
houses for infants, iv. 85.
lunatic hospitals, iii. 123.
medical practitioners, iii. 214.

Registrar-general, iii. 251.

Registrar,
in bankruptcy, ii. 164, n.
of births and deaths, iii. 250.
of county court, iii. 305; iv. 273, n.
of diocese, iii. 248.
of friendly societies, iii. 92.
of joint stock companies, iii. 20.
of judgments, ii. 104, 105.
of marriages, ii. 265.
of seamen, iii. 164.
of solicitors, iii. 223.

Registration,
civil, iii. 249.
districts, iii. 250.
ecclesiastical, iii. 247.
in boroughs, ii. 375.
in counties, ii. 365.
of aliens, ii. 425.
of annuities, ii. 104, 105.
of baptisms, iii. 248.
of bills of sale, ii. 59.
of births, iii. 249, 251.
of burials, iii. 248.
of charitable donations, iii. 78.
of companies, iii. 20.
of composition deeds, ii. 192.
of conveyances, i. 708.
of copyright, ii. 39.
of criminals, iv. 431.
of deaths, iii. 252.
of deeds of arrangement, i. 718.
of designs, ii. 47.
of electors, ii. 365, 375.
of English companies in colonies, i. 110.
of judgments, iii. 611.
of land charges, i. 718, 719.
of licences, ii. 33, n.
of lunatic hospitals, iii. 122.
of marriages, ii. 271.
of medical men, iii. 214.
of parish apprentices, ii. 244.
of patents, ii. 33, n.
of rent-charges, ii. 104, 105.
of seamen, iii. 164.
of ships, iii. 158.
of title, i. 710.
of trade-marks, ii. 46.
of writs and orders, i. 717, 718.

Registries,
district, iii. 528, n.
non-parochial, iii. 254.

Regnant, queen — see SOVEREIGN; QUEEN REGNANT.

Regno, ne exeat, i. 152; ii. 512; iii. 535.

Regrating, iv. 150, n.

Regular clergy, ii. 694, n.

Regulation,
of gaols, iii. 134.
of traffic, iii. 188.

Rehearing, iii. 356; iv. 323, n.

Reigate,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Reimbursement, ii. 116.

Rejoinder, iii. 546, n.

Relation,
doctrine of, in bankruptcy, ii. 169.
in administrations, ii. 213, n.
of judgments, iii. 605, 606.

Relations,
defence of, iii. 257.
rights in private, ii. 239.

Relator, iii. 77, 645.

Release,
by administrator, ii. 216, 216, n.
deed of, i. 502, 513, 524.
effectual as a lease and release, i. 521, n.
extinction of incorporeal hereditaments by, i. 662.
from rent-charge, i. 645, n., 673.
of powers, i. 531.
of surety, ii. 116.
of trustee in bankruptcy, ii. 179, n.

Relief,
by act of party, iii. 255.
by action, iii. 388 *et seq.*
costs of, iii. 67, n.
feudal, i. 179.
in copyhold, i. 224.
in knight service, i. 193.
in socage, i. 210.
law of, iii. 66.
of pauper wife, ii. 281, n.
out-door, iii. 68, 112.
poor law, by whom administered, iii. 66.

Relieving officer, iii. 119.

Religion,
offences against, iv. 213.

Religious,
houses, i. 355; ii. 691; iv. 173— see MONASTERIES.
impostors, iv. 223.
instruction in board schools, iii. 99, 106.
in prisons, iii. 132.

Remainder,
contingent, i. 324, 325.
cross, i. 351.
definition of, i. 311, 318.
displacement of, i. 323.
distinguished from reversion, i. 312, 319, 662, n.
in things personal, ii. 11.
none after fee simple, i. 319.
rules as to creation of, i. 321.
vested, i. 324.

Remedial statutes, i. 71.

Remedy,
by action, iii. 255 *et seq.*
for and against solicitors, iii. 235, 236.

Remedy and right,
distinguished, iii. 517.

Remembrancer,
of the Exchequer, iii. 363, n.

Remission of punishment, iv. 446.
of penalty—see PENALTIES.

Remitter, iii. 285, 285, n.

Remitting cause to the county court, iii. 308.
interpleader to county court, iii. 309.

Remote damage, iii. 397.

Removal,
of action, iii. 430.
illegal, iii. 64.
of fixtures, ii. 232.
of goods to prevent distress, iii. 269.
of nuisances, iii. 260.
of Nuisances Act, iii. 182.
poor law,
generally, iii. 53, 63 *et seq.*
what illegal, iii. 64.

Remuneration, solicitors', iii. 228 *et seq.*

Render,
lying in, iii. 275.

Renewable leases, i. 507.

Renewal,
of church leases, ii. 748.
of writ of summons, iii. 517, 518, 531.

Renouncing,
probate, ii. 205, n.

Rent,
apportionment of, i. 649, 650; iii. 261.
debt for, iii. 467.
definition of, iii. 505, n.
distress for, iii. 260 *et seq.*
double, iii. 429.
in arrear, iii. 260, 508.
in bankruptcy, ii. 174, 175.
incident to reversion, i. 644.
nature of, i. 643.
origin of, i. 181.
receipt for, i. 670.
subtraction of, iii. 443.

Rent—*continued.*
varieties of,
charge, i. 645; ii. 104; iii. 261.
chief, i. 646; iii. 261.
fee farm, i. 647.
of assize, i. 646; iii. 261.
quit, i. 600, 646.
rack, i. 647.
seck, i. 645; iii. 261.
service, i. 644; iii. 261.
tithe, ii. 742.

Rent-charge, iii. 261.
for life, ii. 104.
how far an electoral qualification, ii. 362, n.
in lieu of tithes, ii. 742.

Renting,
settlement acquired by, iii. 59.

Repairs,
of church, iii. 337.
of highways, iii. 143.
of official residence, ii. 725.

Repeal,
of obsolete Acts, i. 69, n.
of statutes, effect of, i. 80.

Repetition of slander, iii. 408.

Repleader, iii. 597, n.

Replevin, iii. 274, 511.

Replication, iii. 546, n., 673.

Reply, iii. 546, 568.
right to, iii. 568.

Report of referee, iii. 592.

Reports,
law, i. 56.
of patent cases, ii. 31, n.
scandalous and treasonable, iv. 169.

Representation,
by executors and administrators, ii. 212.
by heirs, ii. 222.
fraudulent, iii. 464, 481.
in descents, i. 400.
of the People Acts (1867, 1884), ii. 364; iv. 495.
under the Statute of Distributions, ii. 223.

Representation, false—see MISREPRESENTATION; CHARACTER.

Representation, parliamentary — see PARLIAMENTARY REPRESENTATION.

Representative,
assembly, i. 105.
peers, ii. 343.

Representatives,
real and personal, ii. 212.

Reprieve, iv. 444.

Reprisals, iii. 258.
general, ii. 502, n.
object of, ii. 501.

Republication,
of will, i. 575, n.

Repugnant,
clauses in a deed, i. 483.
in a devise, i. 483, n.
condition, i. 302; ii. 51.
enactments, i. 79, 80.

Reputation,
injuries to, iii. 405; iv. 40, 93.
security of, i. 148.

Reputed,
father, ii. 312.
owner, ii. 166, 167.

Request,
courts of, iii. 303.
letters of, iii. 330.

Requests,
the court of, iii. 351.

Requisites of deed, i. 460 *et seq.*

Rere-fiefs, i. 182.

Res gestæ, iii. 582.

Rescue,
of distress, iii. 271.
of prisoner, iv. 255.

Reservation of rent, i. 648.

Reserved,
point, iii. 597, n.
rights of voting, ii. 372.

Reserve volunteer seamen, ii. 604, n.

Reserving criminal questions of law, iv. 421.

Residence,
of clergy, ii. 701.

Residuary,
account, ii. 221, n.
devise, i. 582, 583.
legatee, ii. 221.

Residuum,
distribution of, ii. 221.

Resignation,
bond, ii. 733.
of bishop, ii. 686, n.
of clergyman, ii. 707, n.
of dean, ii. 689, n.

Resolution,
in bankruptcy, ii. 165, 189.

Respectum,
challenge propter, iii. 561; iv. 401.

Respondeat ouster, iii. 550; iv. 387, 387, n.

Respondentia,
money at, ii. 103.

Responsalis, iii. 291, n.

Responsa prudentum, i. 40.

Responsibility,
of ministers, ii. 488.

Restitution,
of conjugal rights, ii. 253, n.
of stolen goods, iv. 417.

Restoration, the, ii. 445; iv. 489.

Restraining,
order in bankruptcy, ii. 164, n.
statutes, i. 72.

Restraint,
of marriage, ii. 69, n.
of trade, ii. *ib.*
on anticipation, ii. 289.

Restraints of alienation, i. 449, 686.

Resulting,
trust, i. 368, 369.
use, i. 358, 525.

Retailing beer, iii. 202.

Retainer, iii. 283.
by executor, ii. 217.
by executor of executor, ii. 217, n.
none by heir or devisee, ii. *ib.*
of solicitor, iii. 226.

Retaliation, iv. 12, 13.

Retreats,
for drunkards, iii. 117, n.

Return,
of execution writs, iii. 620, n.
of goods in replevin, iii. 459.

Returning officer,
at elections, ii. 383.
action against, iii. 478.

Reus, iii. 290.

Revealed law, i. 23.

Revenue,
jurisdiction of Court of Exchequer, iii. 362.
of crown, ii. 537.
officers, assaulting, iv. 186.
proceedings, iv. 313.

Reversal,
of judgment, iii. 623; iv. 441.
of outlawry, iv. 367.

Reversion,
definition of, i. 313, 314.
displacement of, i. 316.
distinguished from a remainder, i. 319, 662, n.
incidents of, i. 314.
varieties of, i. 315.

Reversionary interest,
sale of, i. 333.

Reversionary interests of married women, ii. 278.

Reverter,
possibility of, i. 245, 314, n.

Review,
commission of, iii. 332, n.

Reviling the ordinances of the church, iv. 219.

Revising barristers, ii. 367.

Revision of statute law—see REPEAL.

Revival,
of Act, i. 80.
of will, i. 575, n.

Revivor,
order of, iii. 541, n., 614.
writ of, iii. 614.

Revocable licence, i. 232.

Revocation,
of agency, ii. 73.
of arbitrator, iii. 278.
of submission, iii. *ib.*
of uses, i. 529, 530.
of will, i. 570.

Revolution, The, of 1688, ii. 446, 719; iv. 492, 498.

Rewards,
for apprehending offenders, iv. 336, 337.
for stolen goods, iv. 257.

Riding armed, iv. 203.

Ridings, i. 130, 708.

Rifle ranges, ii. 599, n.

Right,
and remedy, distinguished, iii. 517.
close, writ of, i. 226.
mere, iii. 420.
of action, iii. 397.
of advowson, writ of, iii. 449.
of common—see COMMON.
of dower, writ of, iii. 391.
of entry, i. 286; iii. 422.
of possession, i. 158, 313.
actual, iii. 421.
apparent, iii. 419.
of property, i. 140, 166; iii. 413, 419.
of re-entry, i. 494.
of tithes, iii. 335.
of way, i. 629.
petition of, iii. 680—see PETITION OF RIGHT.
to begin, iii. 567.
to reply, iii. 568.
to sue, iii. 398.
turning to a, iii. 419.
violation of a, iii. 255.
writ of, iii. 420; iv. 393.

Rightful owner, iv. 110.

Rights,
and wrongs, iii. 255.
Bill of, ii. 478; iv. 483.
personal, i. 139, 140.
Petition of, ii. 477.
private, i. 139, 140.
public, i. 140, 142; ii. 331.

Riot Act, iv. 194, 493.

Riot (Damages) Act (1886), iii. 43; iv. 194.

Riot (Metropolis) Act, iv. 194, n.

Riotously,
demolishing buildings or machinery, iv. 193.
plundering or destroying wrecks, iv. 194, n.

Riots, iv. 199.
at elections, ii. 392.
compensation for, iv. 194.

Risk never incurred, ii. 149.

Ritual,
Church, ii. 714.

Rivers, i. 642.
pollution of, iii. 185, n.

Rixatrix communis, iv. 236.

Robbery, iv. 119.
assault to commit, iv. *ib.*
punishment of, iv. *ib.*

Robert, Duke of Normandy, ii. 435.

Rogues and vagabonds, iii. 62; iv. 223, 245.

Roll,
burgess, iii. 34, 39.
freemen, iii. 39.

Rolle's Abridgment, i. 58.

Rolling stock, iii. 267.

Rolls,
Master of the, iii. 354.

Roman,
classification of actions, iii. 390.
law, i. 11, 15.
of legitimacy, ii. 292.
of succession, ii. 224.

Roman Catholics,
charities for, iii. 81, n., 83.
relief of, ii. 721.

Rome,
appeal to, iv. 180, 472.
diplomatic relations with, ii. 492, n.
ecclesiastical titles from, iv. 183.
procuring bulls from, iv. 176.
provisions from, iv. *ib.*

Romney-marsh, iii. 320, n.

Roose, John, iv. 59, n.

Root,
of descent, i. 384, 386.
of title, i. 670.

Roots,
destroying, iv. 132.

Rope dancers, iv. 233.

Routs, iv. 199.

Royal,
assent, i. 72; ii. 402.
College of Surgeons, iii. 6, 210.
of Physicians, iii. 6, 9, 26, 210.
councils, ii. 464.
Courts of Justice, iii. 377.
dignity, ii. 484.
Exchange Assurance, ii. 138, n.

Royal—*continued.*
family, ii. 453; iv. 153.
exempted from toll, iii. 152.
fish, ii. 18, n., 457, 548.
forces, ii. 592.
forests, i. 640.
grants, i. 591.
hospitals, ii. 602, 606, n.
Institution, iii. 109, n.
marines, ii. 605.
marriage, ii. 272, 462; iv. 181.
military stores, iv. 187.
mines, ii. 558.
naval stores, iv. 187.
prerogative, ii. 473.
press, ii. 43.
revenue, ii. 537.
ships, iv. 187.
Society, the, iii. 6.
title, ii. 428.

Rubric,
marriage according to the, ii. 262.

Rugby school, iii. 101.

Rule,
absolute, iii. 628.
committee, iii. 319, 344, n.
for an attachment, iv. 325.
for a special jury, iv. 400.
in Shelley's case, i. 331, 371.
nisi, iii. 628.
of the Stock Exchange, i. 62, n.
to show cause, iii. 628.

Rules,
for elementary schools, iii. 99.
for the county courts, iii. 305, n.
for crown office, iii. 358, n., 693, n.; iv. 357, n., 368, n.
in Supreme Court, iii. 344, n.
of evidence under Judicature Acts, iii. 568, n.

Running,
days, ii. 150.
with the land, covenants, i. 472, 495, 668.

Rural,
deanery, i. 120.
deans, ii. 689.
sanitary districts, iii. 183.

S.

Sabbath-breaking, iv. 223.

Sacularii, iv. 119.

Sacrament,
speaking against the, iv. 219.

Sacrilege, iv. 106.

Sacristan, ii. 714, n.

Safe-conduct, ii. 16, 503; iv. 207.

Saladine tenth, ii. 564.

Salaries,
assignment of, ii. 52.
of clerks, iii. 19, n., 24, n.
of curates, ii. 691, 708.
of the judges, iii. 369.

St. German's "Doctor and Student," i. 58.

St. Helena, i. 114.

St. Vincent,
constitutions of, i. 107, n.

Sale,
bill of, ii. 56, 57.
by mortgagee, i. 307, 668.
contract of, ii. 76; iii. 467.
in market overt, ii. 61, 80.
of adulterated provisions, iv. 227.
of arsenic, iii. 185, n., 212, n.
of bank shares, ii. 83.
of church livings—see SIMONY.
of distress, iii. 268, 273.
of goods, ii. 77; iii. 467.
in dispute, iii. 632.
of horses, ii. 83.
of infected meat, iv. 227.
of land by auction, ii. 84, n.
by judgment creditor, iii. 620.
without minerals, iii. 493.
of property, origin of, i. 163.
of public offices, iv. 185.
of unwholesome provisions, iv. 227.
practice on, i. 467, n., 668, 674.
under Settled Land Acts, i. 688.
warranty on, ii. 84.

Saleable underwoods, iii. 70.

Salford Hundred Court, iii. 300, n.

Salmon Fisheries Acts, iii. 176.

Salvage, ii. 17, 143; iii. 315, 365, n.
none for life only, ii. 143, n.

Salvationists, ii. 719, n.

Sanctions,
remuneratory, persuade and allure, i. 38.
vindicatory, compel and oblige, i. 37, 38.

Sanctuary, iv. 252, n., 380, n.

Sand-grouse, ii. 18, n.

Sandwich,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Sanguinary laws, iv. 4, 17.

Sanitary,
Acts, iii. 185, n.
condition of the people, iii. 177 *et seq.*
districts, iii. 183.
enactments, iii. 185, n.
inspector, iii. 182.

Sans nombre,
common, i. 624.

Sark,
island of, i. 102.

Satisfaciendum,
habeas ad, iii. 647, n.

Satisfaction,
after accord, iii. 275.
entering, iii. 622.

Satisfied terms, i. 294—296.

Saunders' Reports, i. 57.

Saving the Statute of Limitations, iii. 517.

Savings' banks, iii. 85, 90.
fund of, iii. 86.
post office, ii. 579; iii. 88.

Savouring of the realty, i. 279; iv. 110.

Savoy, the, iv. 252, n.

Saxon,
invasion, iv. 462.
laws, i. 47; iv. 464.

Scaccarium, iii. 359.

Scævola,
reference to, i. 6.

Scale of costs, county court, iii. 308.

Scale of crimes, iv. 17.

Scandal,
seditious, iv. 169.

Scandalous words, iii. 405.

Scandalum magnatum, ii. 621; iii. 406.

Sceptrum,
investiture per, ii. 678.

Scheme for school, iii. 105.

Scheme of arrangement—see COMPOSITION.

Schemes of ecclesiastical commissioners, ii. 758.

Schiremen, ii. 613.

School,
attendance committee, iii. 101.
commission, iii. 103.
compelling attendance at, iii. 102.
day industrial, iii. 114.
district, iii. 97, 111.
elementary, iii. 98, 101.
endowed, iii. 102.
for the poor, iii. 111.
grammar, iii. 102.
industrial, iii. 100, 114.
inspectors of, iii. 98, 111, 114.
of anatomy, iii. 219.
pauper, iii. 111.
private, iii. 105.
proprietary, iii. *ib.*
public, iii. 101.
reformatory, iii. 113.
sites for, iii. 108.
technical, iii. 102, 102, n.

School board,
bye-laws of, iii. 100.
default by, iii. 99.
election, iii. 98.
expenses of, iii. 102.
fees, iii. 101.

Scienter, iii. 404.

Scientific institutions, iii. 108.

Scilly Isles, iii. 63.

Scintilla juris, i. 364, n.

Scire facias, i. 595; ii. 34; iii. 454, 614, 633, 691.

Scold,
common, iv. 236.

Scot and lot voters, ii. 372.

Scotland,
Act of union with, i. 87; iv. 493.
appeals from courts in, iii. 386.
church of, i. 91.
law of, i. 91, n.
marriage in, ii. 272, n.
number of members for, ii. 347.
removal of pauper to, iii. 65, n.
Royal College of Physicians, iii. 217, n.
secretary for, i. 91; ii. 468, n.
universities of, i. 20.

Scots—see SEWERS; SOUL-SCOT.

Scottish peers, ii. 343.

Scrip, ii. 79, n.

Scripture,
scoffing at, iv. 219.

Sculpture,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Scutages, i. 203; ii. 565.

Scutifer, ii. 627, n.

Sea,
alteration of, i. 433.
banks, &c., injuries to, iv. 132.
bed, i. 123, n.
Birds Protection Act, ii. 18, n.
fisheries, iii. 176.
high—see HIGH SEA.
is extra-parochial, ii. 123, n.
marks, ii. 511; iii. 168.
offences committed at, iv. 296, 348, 349.
shore, portion of realm, i. 119.
wall, i. 657, n.
worthiness, ii. 141; iii. 161, 162, 194.

Sea-fishing apprentices, ii. 244, n.; iii. 59.

Seal,
antiquity of, i. 474.
Great, i. 591; iv. 136, 449.
of corporation, iii. 12.
on deed, i. 474.
privy, i. 592.

Sealed bag,
money in, iii. 266.

Seamen,
lodgings of, iii. 185, n.
naturalization of, ii. 426, n.
provisions for safety of, iii. 161, 162.
register office for, iii. 164.
volunteer force of, ii. 604, n.
wages of, iii. 161, 166, 366.
wills by, ii. 200, 607.

Searches, i. 674, 717.

Search warrant, iv. 330, 331.

Seat in parliament,
effect of accepting office on, ii. 381.
how vacated, ii. 396.

Seats in church, iii. 338.

Sec. Stat.,
appearance, iii. 533, n.

Seck,
rents, iii. 261—see RENTS.

Secondaries,
of sheriff, iii. 553, n.

Secondary,
evidence, iii. 580, 581.
use, i. 531.

Second class certificate in bankruptcy, ii. 184, n.

Second conviction for felony, iv. 385, 411, 431.

Second distress, iii. 270.

Secretaries,
of Local Government Board, iii. 56, n.
of state, ii. 467, 629, n.; iv. 329, n.

Secretary,
for Scotland, i. 91.
of legation, ii. 495, n.
of State for India, i. 116.

Secret Service Money, ii. 523, n.

Secrets, official, iv. 167, n.

Secta,
ad furnum, &c., iii. 444, n.
ad molendinum, iii. *ib.*
ad torrale, iii. *ib.*

Sectaries,
protestant, ii. 719.

Secular clergy, ii. 694, n.

Secured creditor, ii. 157, 163, n.

Securities,
for good behaviour, iv. 278.
for keeping the peace, iv. 277.
for money, iii. 620.
valuable, stealing, iv. 116.

Security of the crown,
Act for the, iv. 168.

Se defendendo,
homicide, iv. 46, 47.

Seditious,
libel, iii. 409; iv. 92, 93.
societies, iv. 190.
speaking, &c., iv. 170.

Seducing,
artists abroad, iv. 150, n.
to desert, iv. 189.
to leave service, ii. 249; iii. 475.

Seduction,
action for, iii. 474.

See,
bishop's, i. 120, 128; ii. 694.

Seeds,
adulteration of, iv. 228, n.

Seigniory, i. 236.

Seisin,
in deed, i. 266.
in law, i. *ib.*
livery of, i. 192, 280.
primer, i. 199, 211.

Seisina facit stipitem, i. 386, 389, 652.

Select,
committee, ii. 400.
vestry, i. 126, n.
Act, iii. 54.

Selecti judices, iii. 567, n.

Self-defence, i. 144; iii. 257, 402; iv. 46, 47.

Self-murder, iv. 51.

Selling,
adulterated drugs, iv. 228.
by false weights and measures, iv. 149, 150.
pretended titles to land, iv. 264.
public offices, iv. 185.
unwholesome provisions, iv. 227.

Semi-plena probatio, iii. 576, n.

Senatûs,
consulta, i. 70, n.
decreta, i. *ib.*

Sentence,
cumulative, iv. 356, n.
of death, iv. 431.

Separate,
maintenance, ii. 291.
prison jurisdiction, iii. 132, n.
use, property settled to, ii. 200, 287.

Separation,
arrangements for, ii. 291.
by consent, ii. 285.
judicial, ii. 293.
of benefices, ii. 760.

Separation deed,
generally, ii. 291.
void on reconciliation, ii. 292.
with limited exceptions, ii. *ib.*

Separatists,
affirmation by, ii. 350; iii. 574, n.; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.
who are, ii. 350.

Sepoy revolt, i. 115.

Septennial parliaments, ii. 407, 608.

Sequestrari facias, iii. 618.

Sequestration,
of a benefice, ii. 167, n., 675; iii. 618.
writ of, iii. 665.

Serjeant at law, i. 16; ii. 624, n.; iii. 292.

Serjeanty,
grand, i. 202.
petit, i. 211.

Servant,
assaulting, ii. 248.
character of, ii. 247; iii. 408.
crime of, ii. 251.
embezzlement by, iv. 123.
hiring of, ii. 241.
larceny by, iv. 123.
maintenance of, ii. 246, 248.
master's responsibility for, ii. 249; iii. 403.
negligence of fellow, effect of, ii. 247.
statutes for protection of, ii. *ib.*
varieties of—
agents, ii. 245.
apprentices, ii. 243.
domestic, ii. 241.
labourers, ii. 242.
menial, ii. 241—see MASTER.
wages of, ii. 217, n.
wilful injuries by, ii. 251.

Service,
certain or uncertain, i. 188.
customary, iii. 448.
de chevalier, i. 189.
free or base, i. 188.
heriot—see HERIOT SERVICE.
in antient demesne, i. 224.
in knight's tenure, i. 190.
in socage tenure, i. 207.
in villein socage, i. 218.

Service—*continued.*
of writ in action, iii. 531.
in ejectment, iii. 426.
notice in lieu of, iii. 531.
out of jurisdiction, iii. 532.
personal, iii. 531.
substituted, iii. *ib.*
of petition in bankruptcy, ii. 164.
rent, iii. 261.

Servientes ad legem, iii. 292.

Serving foreign states, iv. 188.

Servitium militare, i. 190.

Servitude,
penal, iii. 132, 133; iv. 428 *et seq.*
title to vote by, ii. 372.

Session,
courts of great, in Wales, i. 86; iii. 342, n.
of parliament, ii. 405.

Sessional divisions, ii. 661, n.

Sessions,
for the highway, iii. 143, 148.
general, iii. 37; iv. 302.
general, of the peace, iv. 300.
great, iii. 342, n.
of Central Criminal Court, iv. 299.
offences triable at, iv. 301.
petty, ii. 661; iii. 72; iv. 305.
quarter, ii. 660; iii. 36; iv. 300.
special, ii. 660.

Set-off,
plea of, iii. 543.

Setting,
fire—see BURNING.
spring guns, &c., iv. 86.

Setting aside award, iii. 278, 282.

Settled,
Estates Act (1877), i. 254, 259, 267, 460, 605, n.
Land Act (1882), i. 254, n., 259, n., 460, n., 605, n., 683 *et seq.*; ii. 237.
of infant, ii. 310.
poor, iii. 52 *et seq.*

Settlement,
Act of, ii. 447, 450.
by apprenticeship, iii. 59.
by birth, iii. 58.
by certificate, iii. 63.

Settlement—*continued.*
by estate, iii. 59.
by hiring and service, iii. 61.
by inhabiting forty days, iii. 52.
by marriage, iii. 58.
by parentage, iii. *ib.*
by paying taxes, iii. 60.
by performing offices, iii. 61.
by renting tenement, iii. 59.
by residence, iii. 60.
family, i. 254, 329, 554, 558.
marriage—see MARRIAGE.
of bastard, ii. 315—see POOR LAW RELIEF.
of damages in divorce, iii. 471.
poor law, iii. 58 *et seq.*
protector of the, i. 252, 554, 558.
right of, iii. 52—see SETTLEMENT.
strict, i. 331.
trader's, i. 705.
under Settled Land Act (1882), i. 683.

Settlements in bankruptcy, ii. 172.

Settling issues,
by judge, iii. 549.

Seven years absence, iv. 90.

Several,
fishery, i. 642, n.
issues, iii. 548.
modes of prosecution, iv. 344.

Severalty,
estates in, i. 335.

Severance,
of jointure, i. 341.
of reversion, i. 678.

Severity of punishment, iv. 17.

Sewers,
Acts regarding, iii. 185, n.
commissioners of, iii. 320.
London, iii. *ib.*
metropolitan, iii. 186, n., 320.
rates, iii. 321.

Sexton, ii. 713.

Shack,
common of, i. 623.

Shares,
generally, ii. 79, n.
in banks, sale of, ii. 83; iii. 245.
in companies, ii. 235, n.; iii. 20, n., 21.
in public undertakings, ii. 235.
in ships, iii. 158.
warrants, iii. 20, n.

Sheaves of corn, iii. 266.

Sheep,
injured by dog, iii. 403.
stealing, iv. 109, 315.

Shelley's case,
rule in, i. 331, 371.

Sheppard's Touchstone, i. 58.

Sheriff,
appointment of, ii. 632.
claims against, iii. 630.
county court of, iii. 301.
deputy of, ii. 642.
duties of, ii. 638.
duty of, at elections, ii. 366, 383.
his duty in executing criminals, iv. 454.
his power of arresting, iv. 329, 330.
in Wales, i. 86, n.
inquiry before, iii. 604.
is returning officer, ii. 366.
mode of electing, ii. 632.
nature of office, i. 140; iv. 304, 454.
not liable for escape, iii. 141.
office of, is compulsory, ii. 637.
officers of, ii. 641.
of London and Middlesex, ii. 634, 634, n.
of Westmoreland, ii. 634, n.
pocket, ii. 635.
protection to, iii. 630.
qualification for, ii. 633.
responsibility of, ii. 638.
woman may be, ii. 634, n.

Sheriffs Act (1887), ii. 634, n., 636, 637, 641; iv. 306.

Sheriff's court,
in London, iii. 316, n.
old county court, ii. 638; iii. 301.

Sheriff's tourn, iv. 306.

Shifting use, i. 531.

Ship,
money, iv. 489.
owner, liability of, ii. 102, 151; iii. 172.

Shipping,
Merchant, Acts, ii. 553; iii. 156.
offices, iii. 161.

Ships,
British, iii. 158, 174.
burning, iv. 188.
destroying, iv. *ib.*

Ships—*continued.*
foreign, iii. 156, n., 174; iv. 299, n.
larceny in, iv. 118.
survey of, iii. 163.

Shipwrecks, ii. 548.

Shire, i. 140.

Shooting,
at the queen, iv. 167.
malicious, iv. 69.
with intent to harm, iv. *ib.*
with intent to murder, iv. *ib.*

Shop,
breaking into a, iv. 99, 106.
hours, iii. 185, n.

Shore of the sea—see SEA SHORE.

Short notice,
of trial, iii. 554.

Showing cause, iii. 628.

Shrewsbury school, iii. 103.

Shroud,
stealing, iv. 112.

Shrubs,
injuries to, iv. 132.
in nursery, iii. 265.
stealing, iv. 116, n.

Sic utere tuo, ut alienum non lædas, iii. 436.

Sidney, Algernon, iv. 158.

Sierra Leone,
Acts relating to—see AFRICA.

Sight,
bills drawn at, ii. 126, n.
after, ii. 130.

Sign manual, i. 591, 592.

Signed bill,
by solicitor, iii. 231.

Signet,
privy, i. 591, 592.

Significavit, iii. 341.

Signing,
of deeds, i. 473.
of wills, i. 571.

Silk,
injuring, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 114.

Silver,
coin, offences as to, iv. 143.
mines, ii. 557.

Similiter,
adding the, iv. 388.

Simony, ii. 731; iv. 223.

Simple,
contract, ii. 61; iii. 510.
debts of deceased, i. 414; ii. 152.
homage, ii. 416.
larceny, iv. 107, 315.

Sinecure rector, ii. 696.

Singapore,
Acts relating to—see STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

Single,
bond, ii. 118.
issue, iii. 547.

Sinking fund, ii. 588.

Sister of deceased wife,
marriage with, ii. 258, 258, n.

Sites,
for institutions, iii. 108.
for schools, iii. *ib.*
for workhouses, iii. 73, n.

Sittings,
at nisi prius, iii. 522.
in banc, iii. *ib.*
in London and Middlesex, iii. 523.

Six Articles,
law of the, iv. 217.

"Six months," i. 282.

Sixpenny telegrams, ii. 579, 580, n.

Slander, iii. 405.
limitation of actions for, iii. 512.
of title, iii. 407.

Slaughtering horses, iv. 241.

Slave trade,
history of, i. 110.
repression of, i. 112, n.

Slavery, ii. 240.

Slight neglect, ii. 90, n.

Slips, amendment of, iii. 289.

Small boroughs,
disfranchisement of, ii. 369, n.

Small estates, ii. 205, n., 207, n.; iii. 94.

Small intestacies, iii. 94.

Small pox, iii. 179.

Small tithes, ii. 738.

Smoke Furnaces Acts, iii. 185, n.

Smuggling, iv. 186.

Socage,
free, i. 207.
guardian in, ii. 323.
meaning of the term, i. 207, n.
villein, i. 189.

Social,
contract, i. 29.
economy, laws of, iii. 1, 208.

Society,
benefit building, iii. 95.
discharged prisoners' aid, iv. 426, n.
friendly, iii. 91.
illegal, iv. 190.
incorporated law, iii. 223 *et seq.*
industrial, iii. 94, n.
of antiquaries, iii. 6.
origin of civil, i. 28.
provident, iii. 94, n.
voluntary, iii. 16, 31.

Sodomy, iv. 225.

Sodor and Man,
bishopric of, ii. 680.

Soit droit fait, iii. 681.

Sokemans, i. 208, 237.

Soldiers,
at parliamentary elections, ii. 388.
exempted from toll, iii. 150.
wandering, iv. 246, n.

Soldiers' wills, ii. 202, 602.

Sole and separate use,
settlement to, ii. 286, 287.

Sole corporations, i. 355; iii. 4.

Solemn affirmation, iii. 566, 574.

Solemn declaration, iii. 574.

Solemn form, ii. 206.

Solemnities of will, ii. 201.

Solicitor,
appearance by, iii. 291.
queen consort's, ii. 454; iii. 294, n.

Solicitor-general,
of crown, iii. 293.
of queen consort, iii. 294, n.

Solicitor of Treasury,
grant of administration to, ii. 209, 210.
on election petitions, ii. 394, n.
is public prosecutor, iv. 363.

Solicitors,
Acts relating to, iii. 220 *et seq.*
admission of, iii. 222.
advocates in county courts, iii. 226.
in Bankruptcy Division, iii. 226.
bills of costs of, iii. 228.
disabilities of, iii. 225.
duties of, iii. 227.
generally, iii. 219 *et seq.*, 291.
privileges of, iii. 225, 226.
retainer of, iii. 226.
remuneration of, iii. 228.
remedies for and against, iii. 235, 236.

Solidus legalis, iv. 113, n.

Solitary confinement, iv. 428.

Solon,
references to, iv. 14, 55.

Solvendum in futuro, ii. 221.

Son assault demesne, iii. 543.

Songs,
copyright in, ii. 43.

Sophia,
princess, ii. 450.

Sorcery, iv. 221.

Soul-scot, ii. 752.

Sounding in damages, iii. 604.

Soundness,
warranty of, ii. 84.

South,
Sea fund, ii. 587.
Wales, highways in, iii. 148, n.

Southwell, iii. 14.

Sovereign,
abdication by, ii. 340, 447, 491.
allegiance to, ii. 414.
ambassadors of, ii. 492.
arbiter of commerce, ii. 524.
audience of the, ii. 465.
can be guilty of no laches, ii. 491.
can do no wrong, ii. 486; iv. 32.
coronation oath of, ii. 412.
councils of, ii. 464.

Sovereign—*continued.*
criminal incapacity of, iv. 32.
death of, ii. 486.
declaration of war by, ii. 498.
de facto and de jure, ii. 420, 436.
dignity of, ii. 484.
dispenser of justice, ii. 511.
family of, ii. 453.
forces of, ii. 592.
fountain of honour, ii. 521.
grant by, i. 591; ii. 487.
head of the Church, ii. 533.
hereditary right of, ii. 428.
general relation of, to the people, ii. 411.
incapacity of, to commit crime, iv. 32.
irresponsibility of, ii. 486.
legislative power of, ii. 505.
letters of marque and reprisal by, ii. 500.
may issue writ of ne exeat regno, ii. 512.
military command vested in, ii. 505.
pardoning by, ii. 515.
parens patriæ, ii. 516.
perpetuity of, ii. 486.
petitioning of, ii. 482.
power, i. 30, 34.
prerogative of, ii. 472.
proclamations by, ii. 515.
prosecution by, ii. 513.
remonstrance with, ii. 488.
revenue of, ii. 537.
review of his prerogatives, ii. 607.
safe-conduct by, ii. 502.
title of, ii. 427.
treaties by, ii. 498.
ubiquity of, ii. 514.

Speaker,
of the commons, ii. 397.
of the lords, ii. *ib.*

Speaking,
ill of the sovereign, iv. 169.
with prosecutor, iv. 260.

Special,
acceptance, ii. 127.
administration, ii. 210.
agent, ii. 74.
bail, iii. 536, n.
bailiffs, ii. 643.
case, generally, iii. 602; iv. 323.
as to order of removal, iii. 64.
on appeal from magistrate, iv. 323.
reserved from the assizes or sessions, iv. 421.

Special—*continued.*
commission of oyer and terminer, iv. 299.
constable, ii. 670.
contract, iii. 295, n.
county purposes, iii. 46.
customs as to intestate's effects, ii. 224, 226.
damage, iii. 405.
defence in county court, iii. 309, 310.
demurrer, iii. 540, n.
execution in detinue, iii. 611.
indorsement on writ, iii. 529.
jurisdiction, iv. 296 *et seq.*
jurors, iii. 555.
jury, iii. 555; iv. 303, 400.
licence to keep public house open, iii. 205, n.
licence to marry, ii. 261, 269.
manager in bankruptcy, ii. 165, n.
occupant, i. 430, 652.
plea, iii. 543, n.; iv. 383.
pleading, iii. 536, n.
property, ii. 5, 9, 93.
referees, iii. 593.
sessions, ii. 658.
tail—see ENTAILS.
verdict, iii. 590; iv. 413.

Specially dangerous goods,
carriage of, ii. 97, n.; iv. 236, n.

Specialty, ii. 62.
debts, i. 414; ii. 153, 216.
have no priority in administration of assets, i. 415.

Specific,
delivery of goods, ii. 77, n.; iii. 611.
goods, sale of, ii. 77.
legacy, ii. 220.
performance, i. 82; iii. 496.
recovery, iii. 463.

Specification,
of patent, ii. 28, 29.
defects in, ii. 31.

Spelman,
references to, i. 16; iv. 7.

Spirits,
sale of, iii. 200.

Spiritual,
corporations, iii. 5.
courts, iii. 325.
lords, ii. 341, 680.
persons, assignment of patronage by, ii. 52, n.
tenure, i. 227.

Splitting votes, ii. 377.

Spoliation, iii. 337.

Spreading false news, iv. 204.

Spring,
Assizes Act (1879), i. 132, n.
and quarter sessions, iv. 297, n., 302, 303.
guns, iv. 86.

Springing use, i. 529.

Squibs and fireworks, iv. 236.

Stabbing, iv. 56, n.

Stage,
coaches, iii. 187.
plays, iii. 43, 206, 207, n.; iv. 231, n., 242, 243.

St. Albans,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Stallage, i. 636.

Stamp,
Acts, i. 466, n.; ii. 580, n.
duties, revenue from, ii. 580.
on bank notes, iii. 243, n.

Stamping the coin, ii. 530.

Stamps,
on agreements, ii. 70, n.
on bills or notes, ii. 124, n., 131, n.; iii. 243, n.
on affidavit for probate, ii. 205, n.
on deeds, i. 466.

Standard of coin, ii. 532, n. And see Weights and Measures.

Standing,
army, ii. 599; iv. 493.
mute, iv. 374.
orders of parliament, ii. 398.

Stannaries,
court of the, iii. 322.
limited companies in the, iii. 20, n.

Staple,
commodities, i. 308; ii. 569.
mayor of, i. 308.
statute—see Statute Staple.

Star Chamber, ii. 482; iv. 92, n., 292, 359, 485.

Starrum, iv. 292, n.

Statement,
of bankrupt's affairs, ii. 177, 181.
of claim, iii. 534.
of defence, iii. 540.

State officers, ii. 466; iv. 184.

States,
serving foreign, iv. 188.

Stating a case, iii. 64, 602.

Stationers' Hall, ii. 40.

Stationery Office, ii. 515, n.

Statistical department of the Board of Trade, ii. 471, n.

Statistics of Registrar-general, iii. 251.

Statues,
injuries to, iv. 131.

Statute,
declaratory, i. 71.
disabling and enabling, i. 72.
guardian by, ii. 325.
interpretation of, general rules for, i. 72.
particular rules for, i. 72—80.
judicially noticed, i. 71.
law, revision of, i. 69, n.
manner of making, ii. 397.
merchant, i. 308; ii. 152.
penal, iii. 470, 514.
penal or remedial, i. 71.
private and public, i. 70.
relating to India, i. 116, n.
repeal of, i. 80.
revision of, i. 69, n.
rolls, ii. 399.
staple, i. 308; ii. 152; iii. 687.
when binding on the crown, ii. 505.

Statute of Uses—see Uses, Statute of.

Statutes:
Agricultural Children (1873), iii. 102.
Agricultural Holdings Act (1883), i. 496; ii. 233; iii. 266, 267, 273.
Agriculture (Board of) Act (1889), i. 497, 615, 683, 699; ii. 741.
Alien Act, ii. 423, n.
Allotments Act (1887), i. 629.
Anatomy, Schools of, iii. 218.
Apothecaries (1874), iii. 211.
Appellate Jurisdiction (1876), i. 6, 88, 99, n.; ii. 409, 472, 618; iii. 387.
Apportionment Act (1870), i. 262, 649.
Arbitration, iii. 278, 593.
Army Act (1881), ii. 599; iv. 189.
Assizes Relief Act (1889), iv. 302.

Statutes—*continued.*
Attornies—see Solicitors.
Ballot Act (1872), ii. 384.
Bank of England, iii. 238.
Bankers' Books Evidence (1879), iii. 245.
Bankruptcy Act (1883), ii. 156 *et seq.*
Bankruptcy (Discharge and Closure) Act (1887), ii. 179, 188.
Bastardy Laws Amendment Acts, ii. 313.
Bill of Rights, ii. 479.
Bills of Exchange Act (1882), ii. 122, 126.
Bills of Sale Acts (1878 and 1882), ii. 59; iii. 159.
Borough and Local Courts (1872), iii. 318, 656.
Bovill's Act, ii. 112.
Building Societies, iii. 95.
Burial Acts, iii. 185, n.
Cairns' (Lord) Act, iii. 496, n.
Campbell's (Lord) Act, iii. 401; iv. 56, n.
Capital Punishment Amendment Act (1868), ii. 652; iv. 66.
Capitular and Episcopal Estates Act, ii. 748.
Carriers Act, ii. 98.
Catholic Emancipation Act, ii. 721.
Chancery Jurisdiction, iii. 661.
Charitable Trusts, &c., iii. 75.
Charta de Foresta, i. 638.
Church Building Acts, ii. 751.
Church Discipline Act, ii. 684; iii. 331.
Clerical Disabilities Act (1870), ii. 707.
Commission to take Evidence, iii. 570.
Common Law Procedure Act, ii. 120; iii. 427.
Commons Preservation Act (1876), i. 629.
Commutation (Tithes) Acts, ii. 740.
Companies, iii. 9, 19, 24, 244, 491.
Contingent Remainders, Act as to (1877), i. 332, 528.
Conveyancing Acts (1881, 1882), i. 238, 247, 296, 301, 369, n., 531, 665 *et seq.*; ii. 73, 289; iv. 249.
Copyhold Acts, i. 615.
Copyright Acts, ii. 37.
Copyright (Musical Compositions) Act (1882), ii. 42.
Coroners Act (1887), ii. 645.
Statutes—*continued.*
Corrupt and Illegal Practices Act, (1883), ii. 391, 393.
Corrupt Practices Prevention Act, (1854), ii. 389.
Costs, iii. 608.
County Courts, iii. 274, 300, 304 *et seq.*, 608.
County Courts Act (1888), ii. 109, 114, 589, 643, 657.
County Electors, iii. 34.
Coventry Act, iv. 71.
Criminal Law Amendment Act (1885), iii. 414; iv. 77, 83.
Criminal Lunatics Act, iii. 124.
Cruelty to Animals Act (1876), iv. 241.
Cruelty to Children Act (1889), iv. 242.
Customs Acts, ii. 572; iii. 155; iv. 186.
Customs and Inland Revenue Act (1889), i. 466; ii. 572, 581, 583.
Debtors Act (1869), ii. 181; iii. 311, n., 610, n.
Declaration of Title Act (1862), i. 710, 715.
De donis conditionalibus, i. 244, 245, 249, 317, 539, 546, 598, 651.
De mercatoribus, i. 308.
De Prerogativâ Regis, ii. 516, 549.
De religiosis, i. 355, 438.
Deeds of Arrangement Act (1887), ii. 192.
Diseases Prevention, iii. 181.
Distress Amendment, iii. 266, 272.
Distributions, of, ii. 222.
Divorce Act, ii. 254.
Dower Act (1834), i. 72, 171, 270, 271, 275, 276, 371.
Ecclesiastical Leasing Acts, ii. 747, 748.
Ecclesiastical Titles Act (1851), iv. 183.
Elementary Education Act (1870), ii. 308; iii. 97.
Elizabeth against fraud, of, ii. 86.
Employers and Workmen Act (1875), ii. 244.
Employers' Liability Acts (1880 and 1888), ii. 246; iii. 401, 477.
Endowed Schools, iii. 104.
Evidence Amendment Acts, iii. 572; iv. 249.
Evidence, Perpetuation, iii. 498.
Explosive Substances, iv. 133, n.
Extradition Acts, iv. 331, n.
Extraordinary Tithe Redemption Act (1886), ii. 704, 734, 741.

Statutes—*continued.*
Factors Acts, ii. 87.
False Personation Act (1874), iv. 141.
Falsification of Accounts (1875), iv. 143.
Felony Act (1870), i. 62, 212, 220, 369, 427, 435; iv. 9, 53, 166, 367, n., 439.
Felo de se Act (1882), iv. 53.
Feoffment (Tortious), i. 492; iii. 418.
Fines and Recoveries Act, i. 554.
Fisheries, iii. 175.
Foreign Enlistment Act (1870), iv. 188.
Foreign Jurisdiction Acts, i. 105.
Forgery Act (1870), iv. 136.
Frauds, Statute of, i. 286, 372, 413, 488, 493, 500, 506; ii. 58, 63, 73, 114, 223.
Fraudulent Devises, Statute of, i. 413.
Friendly Societies, iii. 91.
Game Acts, ii. 19.
Game Act, Ground (1880), ii. 20.
General Inclosure Act, i. 627.
General Vestry Act, i. 124.
Gilbert's Act, iii. 53, 57.
Glebe Lands Act (1888), ii. 750.
Government Annuities, iii. 90.
Great Seal Act (1884), i. 593.
Ground Game Act (1880), ii. 20.
Guardianship of Infants Act (1886), ii. 311, 325, 327.
Habeas Corpus Acts, i. 154; iii. 649, 651; iv. 180.
Highways, iii. 142.
Hinde Palmer's Act (1870), i. 414.
Hobhouse's Act (1827), i. 124.
House Occupiers, &c. Act (1878), ii. 374, n.
Idiots Act (1886), iii. 128.
Imperial Titles Act (1876), i. 117.
Improvement of Lands Act (1864), i. 254, n.
Inclosure Acts, i. 627.
Industrial Schools, iii. 114.
Industrial and Provident Societies, iii. 94, n.
Inebriates Act (1888), iii. 117, n.
Infants' Relief Act (1874), ii. 64, 322.
Inferior Courts, iii. 289, 297.
Inheritance Act, i. 379 *et seq.*
Innkeepers Acts (1863 and 1878), ii. 95, 96.
International Copyright, ii. 44.
Interpleader, iii. 309, 629.
Statutes—*continued.*
Interpretation Act (1889), i. 69, 72, 75, 80, 100, 104, 590; ii. 399.
Intestates' Estates Act (1884), i. 373.
Judgments, iii. 619.
Judicature Acts, i. 83, 134, 258, 307, 318, 481; ii. 53, 200, 255, 263, 310, 379; iii. 344, n.—see JUDICATURE.
Juries, iii. 554, 555.
Land Charges (Registration and Searches) Act (1888), i. 645, 717; ii. 105; iii. 612.
Land Transfer Act (1875), i. 707, 710.
Lands Clauses Consolidation Act (1845), i. 167, n.
Libel, iii. 411; iv. 93, 339, n., 347, n.
Licensing, iii. 201.
Licensing Act (1872), iv. 239.
Life Assurance Companies Act (1870), ii. 144.
Limitations, iii. 421, 501, 505.
Limited Owners' Reservoirs, &c. Act (1877), i. 254, n.
Limited Owners' Residences Act (1870), i. 254, n.
Local Government Act (1888), i. 92, 130, 137; ii. 18, 20, 376, 576, 634, n., 645, 647, 652, 661, 662, 669; iii. 36, 40 *et seq.*, 72, 74, 78, 113, 114, 116, 118, 121, 151, 201, n., 208.
Local Government, iii. 181.
Locke King's Acts (1854, 1867, 1877), i. 306, n.
London Brokers' Relief Act (1884), ii. 86, n.
Lord Tenterden's Act, ii. 64, 79.
Lunacy, ii. 520; iii. 118.
Lunacy (Vacating of Seats) Act (1886), ii. 379.
Lunatics Trials, iii. 125; iv. 23.
Margarine Act (1889), iv. 229.
Marriage Acts, ii. 261.
Married Women's Property Acts (1870, 1882), i. 458, n., 671, n.; ii. 52, n., 147, 159, 282; iii. 87, 88; iv. 107, n., 410.
Master and Servant Act (1889), ii. 252.
Matrimonial Causes Act, ii. 298.
Medical, iii. 213 *et seq.*
Meeting of Parliament Act (1870), ii. 406.
Mercantile Law Amendment Act (1856), ii. 115.

Statutes—*continued.*
Merchandise Marks Act (1887), ii. 47; iv. 139.
Merchant Shipping Acts, ii. 100; iii. 156; iv. 194, n.
Merton, of, i. 13, 626.
Metropolitan Government, iii. 186, n.
Modus levandi Fines, i. 540.
Monopolies, of, ii. 25, 36.
Mortmain Acts, i. 355, 437, 442, 444; iii. 110, n.
Municipal Corporations Act (1882), ii. 676; (1835 and 1882), iii. 29 *et seq.*; iv. 305.
National Debt (Conversion) Act, ii. 586.
National Debt (Redemption) Act, ii. 587.
Naturalization Act (1870), i. 423, 459.
Naturalization Acts, ii. 425.
Naval Discipline Act (1866), ii. 605; iv. 189.
Naval Stores Act, iv. 187, n.
Navigation, iii. 153.
New Parishes Acts, ii. 760.
New Wills Act, i. 566, 573; ii. 202.
Newspapers, iii. 198, 412; iv. 91, 93, n., 361.
Nullum Tempus Act, ii. 490.
Oaths Act (1888), ii. 351, 379; iii. 566, n., 574.
Oaths (Commissioners) Act (1888), iii. 574, n.
Official Secrets Act (1889), iv. 167, n.
Of Uses, i. 273, 362.
Open Spaces Act (1887), ii. 545.
Parliamentary Elections Act (1868), ii. 393.
Parliamentary and Municipal Registration Act (1878), i. 129, n.
Parliamentary Oaths Act (1866), ii. 350.
Passengers, iii. 194.
Patent Law Amendment (1852), ii. 28.
Patents, Designs and Trade-Marks Act (1883), i. 593; ii. 43, 46, 50.
Pauper Schools, iii. 111.
Paving, iii. 141.
Pawnbrokers Act (1872), ii. 82, 89.
Penal Servitude Acts, iv. 274, 429.
Petitions of Right, iii. 680.
Physicians, iii. 213 *et seq.*
Pluralities Acts (1838, 1885, and 1887), ii. 702, 705.

Statutes—*continued.*
Police Acts, iv. 232, 329.
Poor Law, iii. 55, n.
Prayer Book Act (1871), i. 90, n.
Preferential Payments (Bankruptcy) Act (1887), ii. 175, 217, n.; iii. 24, n.
Prevention of Crimes Act (1871), iii. 116; iv. 132, 274, n., 333, 430, n.
Prison Charities, iii. 81.
Prisons Acts, iii. 132; iv. 256.
Probate Court Act (1857), ii. 204.
Probation of First Offenders Act (1887), iv. 281.
Procedure, Common Law — see Common Law Procedure; Judicature.
Promissory Oaths Act (1868), ii. 417, 632, 655.
Prosecution of Offences Act (1879), iv. 90, 362.
Prosecution of Offences Act (1884), iv. 363.
Provident Nominations, iii. 93, 94.
Public Bodies (Corrupt Practices), Act (1889), iv. 271.
Public Health Acts, iii. 181 *et seq.*; iv. 228.
Public Record Office Act (1838), iv. 249.
Public Schools, iii. 103.
Public Stores (1875), iv. 187.
Public Worship Act (1874), ii. 685; iii. 331.
Qualification Act, ii. 19.
Quia Emptores, i. 230, 236, 272, 310, n., 439, 450, 469, 622.
Railway, iii. 189.
Real Property Limitation Act, i. 305; iii. 487, n.
Redistribution of Seats Act (1885), i. 87, 89, 98, 132, 137; ii. 365.
Reform Act (1832), ii. 363.
Reformatory Schools, iii. 113.
Rents, iii. 261.
Representation of the People Acts (1867, 1884), i. 87, 89; ii. 364.
Revenue Act (1889), i. 466.
Revision (Statutes) Act (1888), i. 69.
Riot Act, iv. 201.
Riot (Damages) Act (1886), iii. 43; iv. 194.
Royal Marriage Act, ii. 462.
Russell Gurney's Act, iv. 88, 140, 227, 231, 264, 267, 275, 338, 343, 346, 366, 401, 408, 416.

Statutes—*continued.*
Salmon Fishery, iii. 176.
Savings Banks, iii. 87, 88, 90, 91.
Sea Fisheries Act (1883), i. 119, n.; iii. 176.
Select Vestry, iii. 54.
Settled Estates Act (1877), i. 254, 259, n., 267, 278, 460, n.
Settled Land Act (1882), i. 254, 259, n., 267, 278, 460, n., 683 *et seq.*; ii. 237; iii. 493.
Settlement of Crown Act, ii. 447, 450.
Sewers, iii. 185, n., 320.
Sheriffs' Act (1887), ii. 634, n., 636, 637, 641; iv. 306.
Sites for Schools, iii. 108.
Small Intestacies, iii. 94.
Solicitors, iii. 220 *et seq.*
Spring Assizes Act (1879), i. 132, n.
Stage Coaches, iii. 187.
Stamp Acts, i. 466, n.
Sturges Bourne's Act, i. 124.
Submarine Telegraphs Act, i. 119, n.
Succession Duty Act, ii. 582.
Suffragan's Nomination, ii. 682, n.
Surgeons, iii. 210.
Summary Jurisdiction Acts, iv. 135, 275, 302, 314, 320, 331.
Tenterden's (Lord) Act, ii. 64, 79; iii. 465, 513.
Territorial Waters Jurisdiction Act (1878), i. 119, n.; iv. 296.
Theatres, iii. 207.
Tippling Act, iii. 202.
Tithe Commutation Act (1836), ii. 740.
Toleration Act, ii. 720.
Trade Marks Registration Acts (1875, 1877), ii. 45.
Trade Union Acts, iv. 265.
Treasons Act, ii. 457; iv. 168.
Trial of Lunatics Act, iii. 125; iv. 23.
Trinity House, iii. 167.
Trustee Acts, i. 369, 423, 427; iii. 487, 495.
Trustee Act (1888), i. 416, 674; ii. 289; iii. 487, n., 495.
Trust Moneys, iii. 493, n., 495.
Turnpike, iii. 141, 147.
Uniformity, Acts of, i. 90.
Universities Tests Act (1871), i. 90.
Uses of, i. 273, 362.
Usury Abolition Act (1854), ii. 106.
Vagrant, iv. 245.
Vendor and Purchaser Act (1874), i. 665, 669.

Statutes—*continued.*
Vexatious Indictments Act, iv. 88, 140, 227, 231, 264, 267, 275, 338, 343, 346, 366.
War Department Stores Act, iv. 187, n.
Waterworks, iii. 185, n.
Weights and Measures Acts, ii. 526; iv. 308.
Welsh Intermediate Education, iii. 105, n.
Wills Act—see New Wills Act.
Wrecks Removal, iii. 171.
Yorkshire Registries Act (1884), i. 708; iv. 250.

Statutory mortgage, i. 668.

Staundeforde on criminal law, references to, i. 58.

Stay of execution on appeal, iii. 624.

Stealing—see Larceny.
an heiress, iv. 75.
animals, ii. 7, 8; iv. 110, 115, 315.
children, iv. 83.
records, iv. 248.
valuable securities, iv. 116.

Steam,
bridges, iii. 193.
engines, iv. 235.
navigation, iii. 193.
ships for passengers, iii. *ib.*

Steamers, iii. *ib.*

Stephen, king, ii. 435; iii. 351; iv. 472.

Sterling metal, ii. 532.

Steward,
lord high, court of the, iv. 286.
of the household, iv. 309.
of the university, iv. *ib.*
manor court of the, iii. 299.
of hundred court, iii. 300, n.

Stint,
common without, i. 624.

Stipend of curate, ii. 691, 708.

Stipendiary,
estates, i. 175.
magistrates, ii. 657, n.; iii. 37.

Stipulations in contracts, ii. 486.

Stirpes,
succession per, i. 392; iii. 224, 225.

St. John, Oliver, iv. 270, n.

Stock,
forging, iv. 135.
in funds, ii. 585; iii. 620.
in trade, ii. 13.
rating of, iii. 70.
jobbing, ii. 585, n.
may be charged with debts, iii. 630.
of descent, i. 395.
sale of banking, ii. 83.

Stolen goods,
receiving, iv. 131.
restitution of, iv. 417.
reward for restoring, iv. 257.
sale of, ii. 81, 134.

Stoppage, iii. 543, n.
in transitu, ii. 79.

Stores,
royal, iv. 187.

Straits Settlements,
Acts relating to, i. 108, n.

Strangers,
distraining goods of, iii. 265.
in this country, ii. 504.
or third parties, property of, in bankrupt's possession, ii. 166—see Order and Disposition.

Strangle,
attempt to, iv. 73.

Streams, i. 631.

Strict settlement, i. 330.

Striking,
in courts of justice, iv. 250.
in king's palace, iv. 184.
special jury, iii. 556.

Study of the law, i. 1—20.

Stupefying drugs, iv. 73, 74.

Sturgeon, ii. 18, n., 548.

Sturges Bourne's Act, i. 124.

Style,
of partnership, ii. 109.
of the crown, ii. 410, n.

Subinfeudation, i. 176, 187, 236.

Subjection of wife, iv. 26, 27.

Subjects,
allegiance of, ii. 413.
leaving the kingdom, ii. 512.
of equitable jurisdiction, iii. 489.

Subjiciendum,
habeas ad, iii. 647.

Submission to arbitration, iii. 277.

Subornation of perjury, iv. 268.

Subpœna,
ad testificandum, iii. 569.
duces tecum, iii. *ib.*
in chancery, iii. 351.

Subscribing,
a deed, i. 473.
a will, i. 571.
articles, ii. 675, 700, 707.

Subsequent condition, i. 297, 298.

Subsidies, ii. 563.

Subsisting terms, i. 294, 296.

Substituted service, iii. 531.

Subtraction,
of fealty, iii. 443.
of legacies—see Legacies, Recovery of.
of real property, iii. 443.
of suit and service, iii. 443.
of tithes, iii. 334.

Succession,
ab intestato, ii. 224.
duty, ii. 582.
in case of corporations, ii. 581, n.
of corporate property, iii. 15, 16.
per stirpes, i. 392.
title by, ii. 15, n.
to the crown, ii. 427; iv. 164.

Successive occupation, ii. 368, n.

Successors, i. 436; iii. 15, 16.

Sudbury,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Sudden affray, iv. 47.

Sudden necessity,
relief in case of, iii. 67.

Sufferance,
estate at, i. 292.
wharves, ii. 508, n.

Suffocate,
attempt to, iv. 73.

Suffragan bishops, i. 120, n.; ii. 682, n.

Suffrage,
household, ii. 364.

Suggestion,
filing, iii. 643.
on record by attorney-general, iv. 359.

Suicide, ii. 652, n.; iv. 9, 52.

Suing in formâ pauperis, iii. 609.

Suit,
and service, i. 182.
of court, iii. 443.
to mill, iii. 444.

Suit at law—see ACTION.

Sulpitius,
reference to, i. 6.

Summary,
convictions, iv. 313 *et seq.*
appeal against, iv. 323.
jurisdiction, iv. 316.
in assault cases, iv. 315.
in Chancery, iii. 488, n., 657.
in indictable offences, iv. 316.
proceeding, iv. 313.

Summing up by judge, iii. 584.

Summons,
before a magistrate, iv. 320.
generally, iii. 626, n.
in county court, iii. 309.
of parliament, ii. 337.
to house of lords, ii. 614, 616.
writ of, iii. 528.

Sunday, ii. 81, 132.
arrest for crime on, iv. 330.
profanation of, iv. 223.
sale of beer, &c. on, iii. 204.
schools, exempt from rates, iii. 71.
term beginning or ending on, iii. 522.
verdict on, iv. 413.

Super visum corporis,
inquest, ii. 649.

Superannuation allowance, ii. 630, n.; iii. 133, n.

Superintendent registrar, ii. 265, 268; iii. 250.

Superintendents,
marine, iii. 161.
of lunatics, iii. 119.

Superintending constables, ii. 668.

Superior courts, iii. 370.

Supersedeas of commission, ii. 659.

Superstitious uses, i. 442; iii. 75.

Supervision of police, iv. 430.

Suppletory oath, iii. 576, n.

Supplies,
appropriation of the, ii. 588.

Supply,
bill of, ii. 402.

Support, i. 661, n.

Supra protest,
accepting, ii. 133.

Supremacy,
oath of, ii. 350, 416.
of the crown, ii. 717.

Supreme,
Court of Judicature, i. 82; iii. 344.
power, in state, i. 28.

Surcharge of common, iii. 445, 446.

Sur concessit, fine, i. 543.

Sur don grant et render, fine, i. *ib.*

Sureties,
for good behaviour, iv. 278.
to keep the peace, iv. *ib.*

Surety, ii. 116—see GUARANTEE.

Surgeons,
college of, iii. 6, 210.
criminal liability of, iv. 60.

Surnames, ii. 314, n.

Surplice fees, ii. 751; iii. 336.

Surplus in bankruptcy, ii. 174.

Surrebutter, iii. 546, n.

Surrejoinder, iii. *ib.*

Surrender,
by operation of law, i. 506.
must be by deed, i. *ib.*
nature of, i. 505.
of copyhold, i. 606.
of courts, iii. 300, 303, n.
of outstanding term, i. 294—296.
of renewable leases, i. 507.
to the use of will, i. 611.
under Settled Land Act, ii. 685.

Surrogate's licence, ii. 261.

Survey,
court of, iii. 167.
of Great Britain, i. 88, n.
of ship by Board of Trade, iii. 167.

Surveyors of highways, iii. 142.

Survival of right of action, iii. 398, 400, 541, n., 613.

Survivorship, i. 339, 349; ii. 13.
as between partners, ii. 13, 109, n.

Suspension,
of canonries, ii. 759.
of ecclesiastics, ii. 685; iii. 341.
of Habeas Corpus Act, i. 151.
of payment of debts, ii. 161.
of right of action, iii. 399; iv. 5, n.
of sinking fund, ii. 588, n.
pleas in, iii. 541.

Suspicion,
arrest upon, iv. 332, 333.

Swans, ii. 7, n., 22; iv. 110.

Swarm of bees, ii. 5, n.

Swearing,
information, iv. 320.
into office, ii. 632.
profane, iv. 221.
the jury, iii. 566; iv. 401.
the peace, iv. 278.
witnesses, iii. 573; iv. 405.

Symbolum animæ, ii. 752.

Syngrapha, i. 464.

Synod, ii. 534.

T.

Table,
of consanguinity, ii. 208.
of precedence, ii. 625, n.
of statutes, iv. 499.

Tail,
estate, in chattels, ii. 11, n.—see ENTAILS.

Taking,
unlawful, iii. 458; iv. 107.
up dead bodies, iv. 244.

Tales de circumstantibus, iii. 566; iv. 404—see JURY, TRIAL BY.

Talionis lex, iv. 14, 70.

Talliages, ii. 560.

Taltarum's case, i. 250.

Tasmania,
Acts relating to—see VAN DIEMEN'S LAND.

Taxation,
local, iii. 73, n.
modern system of, ii. 563.
of costs, iii. 228 *et seq.*

Taxes,
imposition of, ii. 569.
parliamentary, i. 167.
revenue from, ii. 567.
settlement by paying, iii. 60.

Technical instruction, iii. 102, 102, n.

Telegraphs, ii. 580; iii. 69, n.
Act (1863), ii. 580, n.; iii. 9, n.
injuring, iv. 132.

Telephones, iii. 69, n.

Temporal lords, ii. 343.

Temporalities of bishops, ii. 540, 686.

Tenant,
after possibility of issue extinct, i. 263.
at sufferance, i. 292.
at will, i. 290.
bound to warn landlord, iii. 426.
by copy of court roll, i. 223.
by elegit, i. 309.
by knight service, i. 190.
by the curtesy, i. 264, 360, 375.
copyhold, i. 223.
for life, i. 255, 683.
for years, i. 280.
from year to year, i. 288.
holding over, i. 292; iii. 427.
in antient demesne, i. 224.
in common, i. 348.
in dower, i. 267.
in fee, i. 235.
in frankalmoign, i. 228.
in tail, i. 242—see ENTAILS.
joint, i. 337.
liable to rates, iii. 69.
pur autre vie, i. 255.
right, &c., i. 226, n.
to the præcipe, i. 547.

Tender,
defence of, iii. 544.
legal, ii. 529; iii. 241.
of amends, iii. 411.
of vote, ii. 386.

Tenements, i. 171.
frank tenements, i. 188.
villein tenements, i. *ib.*

Tenendum of a deed, i. 468.

Tenor,
executors according to the, ii. 204, n.

Tenterden's (Lord) Act, iii. 465, 513.

Tenths, ii. 3, 540, 560.

Tenure,
barony by, ii. 614.
disturbance of, iii. 448.
earldom by, ii. 597.
varieties of, i. 188.
by cornage, i. 203.
by divine service, i. 228.
certain or uncertain, i. 188.
copyhold, i. 216, 599.
customary, i. 226.
feudal, i. 183; iv. 469.
free or base, i. 188.
in burgage, i. 213; ii. 372.
in capite, i. 188, 206.
in chivalry, i. 189; ii. 597.
in frankalmoign, i. 228.
in grand serjeanty, i. 202, 212.
in petit serjeanty, i. 212.
socage, i. 189, 207; ii. 324.
villein, i. 189, 208.

Term of years, i. 280.
enlargement of, into fee simple, i. 296.

Terms,
attendant, on the inheritance, i. 294, 295.
provisions as to, in Judicature Acts, iii. 521, 522.
what were, iii. 519.

Terræ dominicales regis, ii. 543.

Terre-tenant, ii. 223, 224.

Territorial,
titles, ii. 612.
Waters Jurisdiction Act (1878), i. 119; iv. 296.

Test Act, ii. 720.

Testament, ii. 193—see Devises.

Testamentary,
guardian, ii. 324.
matters, iii. 333.

Testamento annexo, administration cum, ii. 210.

Testamentum inofficiosum, ii. 304.

Testator,
capacity to be, i. 567; ii. 199.

Teste,
of a deed, i. 477.
of an extent, iii. 690.
of a warrant, iv. 330.
of an execution, ii. 57, 58; iii. 610.

Testes,
proof of will per, ii. 205.

Testificandum.
habeas ad, iii. 647.
subpœna ad, iii. 569.

Testimony—see Evidence.

Thanet,
Isle of, i. 100.
Lord, iv. 250, n.

Theatres, iii 207.
unlicensed, iv. 232.

Theft—see Larceny.
bote, iv. 258.
from want, iv. 31, 51, n.

Thellusson's will case, i. 537, n.

The New Wills Act, i. 567, 571, 579.

Theobald, i. 11.

Theodosian code, i. 41.

Thesaurus inventus, ii. 555.

Things,
in action, ii. 10, 53, 166.
personal, i. 169; ii. 2.
real, i. 169.
injuries to, iii. 414.

Third-class certificate in bankruptcy, ii. 184, n.

Thirty-nine Articles, the, ii. 715.

Thorpe, chief justice, iv. 270, n.

Threatening letters, iv. 72.

Threats, i. 144; iii. 401; iv. 122.
extortions by, iv. 122.
to prisoner, iv. 339, 404.

Three per cents.,
generally, ii. 585.
conversion of, ii. 586.
redemption of, ii. 587.

Threshing machines, iii. 185, n.; iv. 194, n.

Ticket of leave, iv. 430.

Tidal river, i. 642.

Tilt or tournament, iv. 45.

Timber, iii. 440.
sale and cutting of, i. 698.

Time,
computation of, i. 281.
for opening public houses, iii. 203.
statement of, in indictment, iv. 352.
to set aside award, iii. 281.
when of essence of contract, iii. 486.

Tin mines, ii. 559, n.

Tinners, iii. 323.

Tippling Act, iii. 202.

Tithe Commission, i. 615, n.

Tithes, i. 120; ii. 734.
commissioners, ii. 723.
Commutation Act, ii. 722.
discharge from, ii. 738.
exemptions from, ii. *ib.*
extraordinary, ii. 742, 743.
great, ii. 737.
infeudation of, ii. 736.
in London, ii. 743, n.
mixed, ii. 734.
of fish, ii. *ib.*
of minerals, ii. *ib.*
origin of, ii. *ib.*
personal, ii. *ib.*
prædial, ii. *ib.*
rating of, iii. 69.
recovery of, ii. 742; iii. 335, 470, n.
rectorial, ii. 737.
rent-charge, ii. 362, n., 742.
small, ii. 737.
subtraction of, iii. 334.
vicarial, ii. 737.

Tithing, i. 127.

Tithingman, ii. 666.

Title,
abstract of, i. 466, n., 670.
Act to facilitate proof of, i. 466, n., 715.
by act of law, i. 374.
by act of party, i. *ib.*
by descent, i. 377 *et seq.*
by escheat, i. 417.
by gift, ii. 51.
by invention, ii. 24.
by purchase, i. 332, 374, 408, 524.
declaration of, i. 715.
deeds, ii. 236.
custody of, i. 255, n., 668.
production of, i. 668.
stealing, iv. 116, n.
documents of, stealing, iv. 126.
for last forty years, when to be shown, i. 466, n., 670.
in general, i. 374.
of act of parliament, ii. 402, 404.
of nobility, i. 391, 393, 406.
registered, i. 707.
to corporeal hereditaments, i. 374.
to crown, i. 406; ii. 427.
to demise, iii. 425.
to incorporeal hereditaments, i. 655.
to orders, ii. 674.
to personalty, ii. 9, 15.
unity of, i. 337, 348.
warranty of, ii. 83, 84.

Titles,
of courtesy, ii. 620.
of dignity below nobility, ii. 622.
of nobility, i. 391, 393, 406; ii. 340, 621.
of worship, ii. 625.
selling pretended, iv. 263.

Tobago and Grenada,
constitutions relating to, i. 108, n.

Tobago and Trinidad, i. *ib.*

Toga virilis, ii. 624.

Toleration Act, ii. 720; iv. 493.

Toll,
collectors, iii. 149.
exemptions from, iii. 150.
gates, iii. 149.
through, iii. 138.
traverse, iii. *ib.*
turnpike, iii. 149.

Tolling right of entry, iii. 419.

Tolls, i. 636.

Tombstones, ii. 236.

Tonnage duties, ii. 509.

Tools,
exportation of, iv. 150, n.

Tortious operation of feoffment, i. 492.

Torts,
actions on, iii. 392.
of married women, ii. 286.

Torture, i. 148; iv. 375, n.

Total loss, ii. 142.

Totnes,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Tourn,
sheriff's, iv. 306.

Tournaments, iv. 45.

Tout temps prist, iii. 431.

Town,
causes, iii. 556.
clerk, iii. 37.
councillors, iii. 36.
county of—see COUNTY OF A TOWN.
definition of, i. 127.
treasurer, iii. 37.

Towns,
being counties—see COUNTY OF A TOWN.
Clauses Act, iii. 9, n.
corporate, i. 136; iii. 34.
Improvement Act, iii. 142, n.

Trade, Board of, ii. 156, n., 471, 508, 528, 545, 741; iii. 20, 159, 164, 193.
coasting, iii. 155, n., 167.
fixtures, ii. 232.
marks, ii. 45, 47; iii. 464; iv. 139.
names, ii. 45, 47.
restraint of, ii. 69, n.

Trade marks, ii. 45—47; iii. 464; iv. 137.

Trader,
in service of ambassador, ii. 497.
infant as, ii. 160.

Trader—*continued.*
married woman as, ii. 159, 160.
who might be bankrupt as, ii. 158, n.
under Bankruptcy Act, ii. 157, 158.

Tradesmen, ii. 627.

Trade union, iii. 82, n.; iv. 265, n.

Trade Union Act (1871), iv. 265.

Trading by clergymen, ii. 675.

Training to arms, i. 156.

Tramways, iii. 188, n.

Transfer,
of action,
into county court, iii. 312.
from division to division, iii. 388, 468, n.
of Land Act (1875), i. 710.
Act to simplify, i. 316, n.
of things personal, ii. 51.
of ships, iii. 160.

Transitory actions, iii. 394.

Transitu,
stoppage in, ii. 79.

Translations,
copyright in, ii. 44.

Transportation, i. 152; iv. 428—see PENAL SERVITUDE.

Traps,
setting man, iv. 86.

Traverse,
in pleading, iii. 543.
of indictment, iv. 398.

Treason, ii. 457, 494; iv. 151.
bail for, iv. 339.
constructive, iv. 152.
copy of indictment in, iv. 400, n.
corruption of blood in, i. 424; iv. 437.
counsel for prisoners accused of, iv. 405, 408.
evidence of wife admitted in, iv. 409.
felony, iv. 168.
forfeiture in, i. 201, 355, 423; iv. 167, 432.

Treason—*continued.*
high, iv. 152.
impeachment for, iv. 283.
indictment for, iv. 353.
in killing chancellor, &c., iv. 161.
limitation in, iv. 165.
list of witnesses in, iv. 411.
misprision of, iv. 166, 400.
no accessories in, iv. 35, 36.
not triable at sessions, iv. 303.
offences amounting to, iv. 151.
overt acts in, iv. 156.
out of realm, iv. 349.
pardon in, iv. 446.
petit—see PETIT TREASON.
punishment in, iv. 168.
trial in, iv. 400.
trial of peers and peeresses for, iv. 286.
two witnesses required to prove, iv. 437.
venue in, iv. 351.

Treasonable intent, iv. 155.

Treasure,
hidden, ii. 555.
trove, ii. 555, 653; iv. 87, 192.

Treasurer,
of a borough, iii. 35.
of the household, iv. 309.
the lord, ii. 557; iv. 161.

Treasury,
commissioners, ii. 557.
first lord of the, ii. 466, 467.

Treaties, ii. 500.
as to fisheries, iii. 176.

Treating at elections, ii. 390, 391.

Treble,
costs, iii. 607, n.
damages, iii. 442, n.

Trebucket, iv. 237.

Trees, ii. 231.
destroying, iv. 132.
injuring, iv. 315.
stealing, iv. *ib.*

Trespass,
action of, generally, iii. 393, 461.
ab initio, iii. 274, 435.
by cattle, iii. 434.
by or against executor, iii. 398.

Trespass—*continued.*
in pursuit of game, ii. 20.
justifiable, iii. 434.
on the case, iii. 393, 394.
quare clausum fregit, iii. 432.
time for suing for, iii. 510.

Trial,
and conviction, iv. 389.
and evidence, iii. 353; iv. 405.
antient methods of, iv. 389.
assessors at, iii. 591.
at bar, iii. 553; iv. 291, 358.
at nisi prius, iii. 553; iv. 405.
before a judge, iii. 591.
referees, iii. *ib.*
the sheriff, iii. 604.
by certificate, iii. 552, n.
by combat, iv. 392.
by corsned, iv. 391.
by inspection, iii. 552, n.
by jury, iii. 553; iv. 397—see JURY.
by ordeal, iv. 389.
by proviso, iii. 554, n.
by record, iii. 552, n.
by wager of battel, iii. *ib.*; iv. 392.
by wager of law, iii. 552, n.; iv. 462.
by witnesses, iii. 552, n.
entry for—see ENTRY FOR TRIAL.
evidence on, iii. 552.
in camerâ, iii. 673.
in Chancery Division, iii. 661.
in quare impedit, iii. 448, 503.
new, iii. 597; iv. 414—see NEW TRIAL.
notice of, iii. 555.
of lunatics, iv. 23.
of peers, iv. 397.
of the pyx, ii. 532, n.
per pais, iii. 553.

Tribonian, i. 41.

Tribunals,
criminal, iv. 283.

Triennial parliaments, ii. 407, 608; iv. 493.

Triens, i. 268.

Trientes, ii. 103.

Trina admonitio, iv. 375.

Trinidad, i. 108, n.

Trinity House, ii. 511; iii. 167.

Trinoda necessitas, i. 228; ii. 508; iii. 138.

Triors of challenge, iii. 564.

Trithing, i. 130.

Trover, iii. 463, 510.

True bill,
finding, iv. 350.

Trust,
active, i. 367.
cestui que, i. 367, 370.
charitable, iii. 79 *et seq*
cognizable in equity, i. 82, 367.
curtesy in, i. 370, 372.
declaration of, i. 367.
dower in, i. 370.
escheat of, i. *ib.*, 373.
estate, i. 367.
executory, i. *ib.*
forfeiture of, i. 370.
funds, conversion of, iv. 127.
generally, iii. 485.
how assigned, i. 371.
how created, i. *ib.*
how limited, i. *ib.*
implied, i. 368.
in equity, i. 365.
moneys of, ii. 23; iii. 493, n., 495.
of goods to use of donor, ii. 54.
of personal chattels, i. 369.
origin of, i. 365.
passive, i. 367, 368.
resulting, i. 368.
special, i. 367.
to attend inheritance, i. 294, 295.
to support remainder, i. 329.
turnpike, iii. 148.

Trustee,
Act (1850), i. 370, 423, 427.
Act (1888), i. 416, 674; ii. 289; iii. 487, n., 495.
attainder of, i. 370.
Bank (Savings) Act (1887), iii. 91.
bankruptcy, ii. 165 *et seq.*
being bankrupt, i. 370, n.
capacity to be, i. 358.
conviction of, i. 370.
definition of, iv. 127, n.
devise to, i. 580.
dying intestate and without heir, i. 370.
enactments to protect, iii. 487.
frauds by, iv. 127.
his estate in the land, i. 354, 369,

Trustee—*continued.*
of bankrupt, ii. 156, n., 165 *et seq.*, 179, 179, n., 187, n.
of turnpike road, iii. 148.
prosecution of, iv. 129.
under Intestates' Estates Act (1884), i. 373.

Trustees,
devises to, i. 580.
statutable provisions as to, i. 370; iii. 491 *et seq.*

Truth,
of defamatory words, iii. 409.

Tubman, iii. 294, n.

Tudor, Owen, ii. 458.

Tumbrel, iv. 237.

Tumultuous petitioning, iv. 202.

Turbary,
common of, i. 624.

Turks Islands,
annexation of, i. 108, n.

Turning to a right, iii. 419, 420, n.

Turnpike,
Acts, iii. 141, 147.
gates, injuring, iv. 132.
roads, iii. 141, 147.
in South Wales, iii. 148, n.
surplus moneys of, iii. 141.
tolls, iii. 148.
trusts, iii. 141, 147.
when insolvent, iii. 151, n.

Twelve,
the number, iii. 558, n.

Twelve Tables,
law of the, i. 40; iv. 17.

Two witnesses,
when required, iii. 576; iv. 406.

Tyranny of judges, iv. 272.

U.

Ubiquity,
legal, of sovereign, ii. 515.

Ultimate Court of Appeal, iii. 385.

Ultimum supplicium,
use of, iv. 17.

Ultimum tempus pariendi, ii. 302, n.

Umpire, iii. 279.

Unanimity of jury, iii. 588; iv. 350.

Uncertain services, i. 188.

Uncertificated,
medical practitioners, iii. 214.
solicitors, iii. 220, n.

Unchastity,
imputing, iii. 407, 407, n.

Unclaimed dividends, ii. 586, n.

Uncle in descent, i. 393.

Unde nihil habet,
dower, iii. 431.

Under,
secretaries of state, ii. 468, n.
sheriff, ii. 643, n.—see SHERIFF.

Undertaking as to title-deeds, i. 668.

Underwood, iii. 440.
injuries to, iv. 132.

Underwriters, ii. 138, 143.

Undischarged bankrupt, ii. 186, 187.

Undue influence,
at elections, ii. 388, 389.

Unexempted ships, iii. 167.

Unfitness of clerks, ii. 706.

Unfunded debt, ii. 585.

Uniformity,
Acts of, i. 91; ii. 717.

Uninhabited country, i. 104.

Union,
of Ireland, i. 98; iv. 494.
of parishes, iii. 58.
of Scotland, i. 88; iv. 493.
Relief Acts, iii. 59.

Unions,
poor-law, iii. 58.

Unity of title, i. 337, 348.

Unius responsio testis, iii. 576.

Universitates, iii. 3.

Universities,
colleges in, iii. 27.
copyright vested in, ii. 41.
corporate bodies of the, iii. 27.
courts of the, iii. 324; iv. 309.
elections for the, ii. 385.
of Cambridge and Oxford, i. 9, 16, 19.
members for the, ii. 346, 347.
rights of, as to advowsons belonging to Papists, iii. 453.
Test Acts, i. 90, n.; ii. 721.

University,
of Cambridge—see CAMBRIDGE, UNIVERSITY OF.
of London, i. 19.
of Oxford—see OXFORD, UNIVERSITY OF.
press, iii. 198.
Victoria, i. 20.

Unlawful,
act, iv. 25.
assemblies, iv. 199.
combinations, iv. 190.
detainer, iii. 463.
killing, iv. 58.
oaths, iv. 190.
taking, iii. 461; iv. 107.

"Unlimited" companies, iii. 22, 245.

Unliquidated damages, iii. 567, n.

Unnatural offence, iv. 225.

Unreasonable distress, iii. 270.

Unregistered companies,
when illegal, iii. 20, n.

Unseaworthy ships, iii. 162.

Unthrift, ii. 520, n.

Unwholesome provisions, iv. 227.

Unwritten law,
added to, by Norman law, i. 48, 49.
codifications of, i. 47, 48.
equity is, i. 81.
largely composed of local customs, i. 45—47—see CUSTOMS.
nature of, i. 45.

Uplifted hand, iii. 574; iv. 374.

Urban sanitary district, iii. 183.

Urgency order, iii. 122.

Urgent necessity,
relief in case of, iii. 67.

Usages of trade, i. 63.

Uses,
cestui que, i. 357, 359.
charitable, i. 442; iii. 75.
contingent, i. 359.
conveyances under statute of, i. 513, 538.
curtesy in, i. 359.
distinguished from trusts, i. 353.
dower in, i. 360.
executory, i. 516.
feoffee to, i. 357.
feoffment to, i. 515.
grant to, i. 521.
history and origin of, i. 354.
implied, i. 357.
in esse, i. 359.
in futuro, i. *ib.*
in possibility, i. *ib.*
manner of creating, i. 356.
nature of, i. 358.
properties of, i. 360.
reduplication of, i. 366.
repugnant, i. 364.
resulting, i. 357.
secondary, i. 529, 530.
seisin to, i. 361, 522.
shifting, i. 529, 530.
springing, i. 527.
statute of, provisions of, i. 361, 520.
superstitious, i. 442; iii. 75.
upon uses, i. 364.
what capable of being held to, i. 356.
what may be conveyed by, i. 356, 653.
what the statute executes, i. 362, 653.
who capable of holding to, i. 358.

Usque ad filum aquæ, i. 631.

Usucapio, i. 654, n.

Usura maritima, ii. 104.

Usurpation,
by the Court of Exchequer, iii. 363, n.
by the Queen's Bench, iii. 358, n.
of presentation, iii. 448.

Usury,
generally, ii. 100, 106.
repeal of the laws against, ii. 106.

Usus fructus, i. 354.

Ut de,
coronâ, i. 187.
honore, i. *ib.*

Uterinus frater, i. 403, 404.

Uttering,
false coin—see Coin.
forged documents, iv. 135.

V.

Vacancy of the throne, ii. 338, 447.

Vacarius, Roger, i. 12.

Vacation, iii. 524.

Vacation judges, iii. *ib.*

Vaccination Acts, iii. 180.

Vadium,
mortuum, i. 304.
vivum, i. 304.

Vagabonds, iii. 62; iv. 105, 223, 245.

Vagrancy, iii. 131; iv. 245.

Vagrant, iii. 131.

Vagrant Acts, ii. 306, 313; iv. 245.

Valor beneficiorum, ii. 542.

Valuable,
consideration, i. 479; ii. 66, 135.
securities, iv. 116.

Valuation of Pope Nicholas, ii. 541.

Value,
allegation of, in an indictment, iv. 354.
annual, for rating, iii. 71.
of marriage, i. 194, 209.
received, ii. 135.

Valuers,
inclosure, i. 628.

Valvasors, ii. 622.

Vancouver's Island, i. 108, n.

Van Diemen's Land, i. 108, n.

Variances in indictment, iv. 352.

Vassal, i. 176.

Vastum, iii. 440.

Vaughan's Reports, i. 57.

Vegetable productions,
injuring, iv. 132, 315.

Venditioni exponas, iii. 617.

Venire de novo, iii. 598, n.

Venire facias,
writ of, iv. 367.

Venison, iii. 342, n.

Ventilation of ships, iii. 162, 163.

Ventre inspiciendo, writ de, ii. 302.

Ventre sa mère,
children in, i. 143.

Venue,
in an action, iii. 395, n., 539.
in an indictment, iv. 351.

Verbal,
abuse—see SLANDER.
complaint before justices, iv. 322.
contract, ii. 62.

Verderers, iii. 300.

Verdict, iii. 589; iv. 413.
entering judgment after, iii. 595.
false, iii. 600; iv. 252, n.
judgment notwithstanding, iii. 597.
privy, iii. 589, n.
public, iii. *ib.*
setting aside, iii. 596.
special, iii. 588; iv. 413.

Vert, venison, and covert, iii. 342, n.

Vested,
legacy, ii. 221.
remainder, i. 323.

Vesting,
of legal estate, i. 369.

Vestry, i. 124; iii. 54.
clerk, i. 124, 126, n.; ii. 713, n.

Vetera statuta, i. 68, n.

Veterinary College, iv. 242, n.

Veto,
of crown, ii. 513.
of husband, ii. 277.

Vexatious indictments, iv. 347.

Vibration, iii. 438.

Vicar,
choral, iii. 4.

Vicarages, ii. 693.

Vicarial tithes, ii. 737.

Vice-Admiralty courts, iii. 367.

Vice-chancellors, iii. 356.
of Oxford, iv. 310.

Vicecomes, i. 130; ii. 615.

Vice-warden,
of the stannaries, iii. 323.

Vicinage,
common because of, i. 621.

Vicineto,
jury de, iii. 560, n.

Victoria,
Acts relating to colony of, i. 108, n.
University, i. 20.

Victualling-houses, iii. 200.

Vidames, ii. 622.

Vi et armis,
trespass, iii. 394.

View,
by jury, iii. 559.
by official referee, iii. 595.
of frank pledge, iv. 306.

Vigilantibus, non dormientibus, jura subveniunt, iii. 502.

Vill, i. 129.

Villanum socagium, i. 224.

Villeins,
enfranchisement of, i. 218.
develope into copyholders, i. 219.
origin of, i. 216.
varieties of, i. 217.

Villenage,
extinction of, i. 220.
privileged, i. 189.
pure, i. 188.

Villenous judgment, iv. 252.

Vinculo matrimonii, divorce à, ii. 293.

Vindicatory sanction of laws, i. 37.

Viner's Abridgment, i. 58.

Violation,
of rights of ambassadors, iv. 209.
of safe conduct, iv. 207.
of the princess royal, ii. 459.
of the queen consort, ii. 455; iv. 158.
of women, iv. 77.

Violence,
trades union, iv. 87, n.

Viscount, ii. 614.

Visible means to pay, iii. 311.

Visitatio Dei, iv. 376, n.

Visitation,
books of heralds, iii. 360, n.
of corporation, iii. 25.
of lunatics, iii. 118, 125.

Visiting committee of justices, iii. 123.

Visitor,
of colleges, iii. 27.
of corporations, iii. 25.
of eleemosynary corporations, iii. *ib.*, 82.
of hospitals, iii. 27.
of lunatic asylums, iii. 118, 123.
of lunatics, ii. 520.

Vivâ voce evidence, iii. 585.

Vivisection, iv. 241.

Vivo vadio,
estate in, i. 304.

Void and voidable, i. 455.

Voir dire, iii. 573, n.

Volenti non fit injuria, iii. 476.

Voluntary,
associations, iii. 16, 32.
deed, i. 479.
ecclesiastical jurisdiction, iii. 334, n.
escapes, iv. 253.
oaths, iv. 190, 267, n.
waste, iii. 440—see WASTE.
winding-up, iii. 25.

Voluntas reputatur pro facto, iv. 15.

Volunteer seamen, ii. 604, n.

Volunteers, i. 155, n.; ii. 598.
exempt from toll, iii. 150.

Voting,
at municipal elections, iii. 34, n.
at parliamentary elections, ii. 383.
at vestries, i. 125.
in parliament, ii. 397.
papers at elections, ii. 385, 386, n.

Vouchee, common, i. 551.

Voucher to warranty, i. 550.

Vox populi vox Dei, iv. 164.

Vulgaris purgatio, iv. 389.

W.

Wager,
of battel, iv. 392.
of law, iii. 552, n.; iv. 462.

Wagering policies, ii. 146, 147.

Wagers,
illegal, iv. 235.

Wages,
infant may sue for, ii. 318, n.
of servant, ii. 247, 247, n.
of workmen, iii. 24, n.

Waifs, ii. 548; iii. 275.

Wainagium, iv. 425.

Waiver of condition, i. 303.

Wales,
former courts of, iii. 342, n.
intermediate education in, iii. 105, n.
members for, i. 86.
prince of, i. 85; ii. 458, 459, n., 612, n.
princess of, ii. 459; iv. 158.
subjugation of, i. 84.
Sunday closing in, iii. 204, n.

Wallingford,
compromise made at, ii. 436.

Waltham,
chancellor, iii. 351.

Wandering soldiers and marines, iv. 245, n.

Wanton driving, iv. 240.

Wapentakes, i. 130.

War,
and peace, right of making, ii. 499.
articles of, ii. 601.
Department Stores Act (1867), iv. 187.
effect of, on contracts, ii. 16.
levying, iv. 159.
prize of, iii. 367.
secretary for, ii. 467.

Ward,
by constables, ii. 664, n.
guardian and—see GUARDIAN.
of court, ii. 318, 327.

Wardholding, i. 205.

Wards,
and liveries, court of, i. 193.
in boroughs, iii. 36, n.
stealing, iii. 474—see RAVISHMENT.

Wardship,
in chivalry, i. 191.
in copyholds, i. 223.
in socage, i. 209; ii. 324.

Warehousing,
ports, ii. 508, n.
regulations, ii. 573.

Warrant,
admiralty, iii. 675, 676.
arrest by, i. 160, 151; iv. 328.
arrest without, iv. 332.
backing, iv. 331.
bench, iv. 366.
county court, iii. 312, 430.
for pardon, iv. 451.
for possession, iii. 430.
general, iv. 328, 329.
justices, iv. 366.
of attorney, iii. 604, 605, n.
on indictment found, iv. 365.
poor law, of removal, iii. 62.
to bring before a magistrate, iv. 320.
when it may issue, iv. 320, 329.

Warranty,
collateral, i. 471.
lineal, i. *ib.*
of quality, ii. 84.
of seaworthiness, ii. 141.
of title, ii. 83, 84.
on sale of goods, ii. 84.

Warren, ii. 21.
fowls of, i. 641.
free, i. 641.

Waste, ii. 232.
action for, iii. 442.
by conversion, iii. 441.
by opening soil, iii. *ib.*
by tenant at will, i. 291.
by tenant for life, i. 258; iii. 440.
by tenant for years, i. 287.
effect of Judicature Acts on law as to, i. 258.
equitable, i. *ib.*
grant of, i. 611.
consent to, i. *ib.*
impeachment of, i. 258.
inclosure of, i. 627.
in copyhold, i. 600.
injunction to stay, iii. 442.
legal, i. 258.
of a manor, i. 217, 611, 621, 622.
of timber, iii. 441.
permissive, i. 258; iii. 440.
remedies for, iii. 442.
voluntary, i. 258; iii. 440.
without impeachment of, iii. 441.
year, day, and, iv. 436—see YEAR, DAY, AND WASTE.

Watch,
and ward, ii. 664, n.
committee, ii. 668—see COUNTY COUNCILS.

Watchmen, ii. 671.

Water, i. 160, 170, 631.
conveyances by, iii. 195.
metropolitan supply of, iii. 186, n.
ordeal, iv. 390.

Watercourse, i. 631, 661.

Waterworks Clauses Acts, iii. 9, n.

Ways,
and means, committee of, ii. 563.
disturbance of, iii. 447.
right of, i. 629.

Waywardens, iii. 146.

Weapons,
carrying dangerous, iv. 203,

Wearing apparel,
of bankrupt, ii. 167, 168.
of married woman, ii. 280.

Weights,
and measures, ii. 524.
and Measures Act (1878), ii. 526.
false, iv. 149, 308.

Welsh intermediate education, iii. 105, n.

Weregild, iv. 50, 363, 464.

Wesleyans, ii. 719, n.

West Indian Appeal Courts, ii. 470, n.

West Indies,
Acts relating to, i. 107, n., 111.

Westminster,
courts at, iii. 363.
formerly a bishop's see, i. 128, n.
school, iii. 103.

Westmoreland,
sheriff of, ii. 634, n.

West-Saxon Lage, i. 47; iv. 463.

Whales, ii. 18, n., 457, 549.

Wharves, ii. 508.
larcenies from, iv. 118.

Whipping, iv. 325, 427.

White,
Friars, iv. 252, n.
rents, i. 647.

Whole blood, i. 402.

Widow,
may administer to husband, ii. 223.
pauper, iii. 66.
special custom as to, ii. 226, n.

Widow's chamber, ii. *ib.*

Wife,
and husband—see HUSBAND AND WIFE; FEME COVERT.
abduction of, iii. 471.

Wife—*continued.*
battery of, iii. 473.
coercion of, iv. 27.
defence of, iv. 44.
desertion of, iii. 62, 66.
evidence of, iii. 573; iv. 409.
removal of, iii. 65.
settlement of, iii. 58.
sister of deceased, ii. 258, n.
when liable for stealing property of husband, iv. 107, n.

Wight,
Isle of, i. 100.

Wild,
Birds Protection Act, ii. 18, n.
fowl, property in, iv. 111.
Jonathan, iv. 257.

Wilful firing, iv. 94.

Wilful perjury, iv. 268—see PERJURY.

Will,
Act, New, i. 569.
by feme covert, ii. 201.
defect of, when excuse for crime, iv. 19.
destroying, iv. 116, n.
estate at, i. 291.
execution of a, ii. 201, 202.
forging, iv. 135, 138, n.
how proved, ii. 204, 205.
must be written, ii. 202.
not affected by change of domicile, ii. 203, n.
nuncupative, ii. 202.
of the lord, i. 224.
proving, in chancery, iii. 499, n.
solemnities required for a, ii. 201, 202.
statute of, i. 565.
stealing, iv. 116, n.
title by, ii. 193.
witnesses to, ii. 202.
And see DEVISE; BEQUEST.

William the Conqueror, ii. 434; iv. 466.

Winchester,
bushel, ii. 527, n.
school, iii. 103, n.
standard, ii. 525.

Winding-up companies, iii. 23.

Windows,
tax on, iii. 563, n.

Windward Islands, i. 108, n.

Wine,
adulteration of, iv. 227.
and Beerhouse Acts, iii. 201.

Winter circuit, iv. 299, n.

Witchcraft, iv. 221.

Witches, iv. 390.

Withdrawal,
of juror, iii. 587.
of record, iii. 603.

Witness,
sufficiency of single, iii. 576.

Witnesses,
attachment of, iii. 569.
attendance of, on arbitration, iii. 280.
commission to examine, iii. 570.
depositions of, iii. 570; iv. 408.
examination of, iii. 576.
expenses of, iii. 569; iv. 415.
for party charged before justices, iv. 324, 339.
for prisoner tried for felony, iv. 404.
interested, iii. 572.
intimidating, iv. 251.
not bound to criminate themselves, iii. 575.
parties to be, iii. 572.
penalty recoverable against perjured, iii. 409.
privileges of, iii. 569.
swearing of, iii. 574; iv. 401.
tampering with, iv. 251.
to a deed, i. 476.
to a will, i. 568, 570.
to character, iv. 412.
trial by, iii. 552, n.
two, required in treason and perjury, iv. 406.
when excused from taking an oath, iii. 575; iv. 267, n., 320, n., 346, n.
who may be, iii. 572.
wives and husbands as, iii. 573; iv. 409.
And see EVIDENCE.

Wittenagemote, ii. 334, n.; iii. 357; iv. 464.

Woking,
prison at, iii. 135, n.

Women,
abduction of, iv. 75.
burning for treason, iv. 68, 166, n.
defilement of, iv. 77, 82.
franchise of, ii. 376.
may be poor law overseers, iii. 51, n.
may be sheriffs, ii. 634, n.
may vote at municipal elections, iii. 34, n.
outlawry of, iv. 367, n.

Woods and Forests,
Commissioners of, ii. 544, n.

Woollen goods,
injuring, iv. 132.
stealing, iv. 117.

Words,
defamatory, iii. 405—see SLANDER.
of art in indictments, iv. 353.
treasonable, iv. 156.

Workhouses,
sites of, iii. 74, n.
union, iii. 56.

Workmen, ii. 242, 245—see LABOURERS.
leave of absence to vote, ii. 390, n.

Workmen's trains, iii. 185, n.

Works,
and public buildings, commissioners of, ii. 544, n.
of art, injuring, iv. 132.

Workshops, iii. 185, n.

Wormwood Scrubbs, iii. 135, n.

Worship,
disturbing public, ii. 711; iv. 199, n.
places of, ii. 719.
Public Act, ii. 685.
titles of, ii. 625.

Worthiest of blood, i. 391.

Wounding, iii. 401; iv. 70.

Wreck, iii. 366.
branch of royal revenue, ii. 554.
destroying, ii. *ib.*
duty of coroners as to, ii. 653.
plundering, ii. 555; iv. 118.

Wreck—*continued.*
receivers of, ii. 553.
removal of, iii. 171.
stealing, iv. 110.

Writ,
close, i. 591.
de contumace capiendo, iii. 342.
de excommunicato capiendo, iii. 341.
de hæretico comburendo, iv. 216, 218, 490.
de idiotâ inquirendo, ii. 517.
de lunatico inquirendo, ii. 519.
de rationabili parte, ii. 194, 225.
de ventre inspiciendo, ii. 302.
election, ii. 383.
in ejectment, iii. 391, 422.
mesne, iii. 444, n.
of admeasurement of pasture, iii. 446, n.
of capias, iv. 365, 367.
of certiorari, iii. 460, 665; iv. 369.
of deceit, i. 612, n.
of distringas, iii. 533, n., 621, n.
of election, ii. 382.
of elegit, i. 309; iii. 618.
of enquiry, iii. 554, n.
of error, iii. 623, n.
of estrepement, iii. 442, n.
of execution, ii. 58; iii. 611, 665—see Writs, Particular.
of extent, iii. 686.
of fieri facias, iii. 615.
of formedon, iii. 421.
of indicavit, iii. 337.
of inquiry, iii. 554, n.
of justicies, iii. 301.
of levari facias, iii. 617.
of mainprize, iii. 646, n.
of ne exeat regno, i. 154; ii. 511.
of ne injustè vexes, iii. 444.
of novel disseisin, iii. *ib.*
of partition, i. 341, 347, 352.
of pone, iii. 299.
of quod permittat, iii. 439, n.
of restitution, iv. 417.
of revivor, iii. 614.
of right, i. 225; iii. 391, 420; iv. 393.
of dower, iii. 391.
of advowson, iii. 449.
proper, iii. 420.
sur disclaimer, iii. 444, n.
of scire facias, iii. 454, 614, 633, 691.
of summons, iii. 528.
in quare impedit, iii. 392, 448.
original, iii. 348, n., 349, 526.

Writ—*continued.*
peers made by, ii. 616.
prerogative, iii. 626.
ventre inspiciendo, ii. 302.

Writing,
contract in, ii. 57, 63, 78, 201.

Writings,
libellous, iv. 93—see Libel.
obligatory—see Bonds.
seditious, iv. 93.
treasonable, iv. 157.

Writs and orders
affecting land, registry of, i. 717, 718; iii. 612.

Written,
contract, ii. 63.
conveyances, i. 488.
evidence, iii. 568.
information, iv. 321.
slander—see Libel.

Written laws,
are statutes, i. 69.
varieties of, i. 70—see Statutes.

Wrongs, i. 140, 141, 142; iii. 255—see Crimes.

Y.

Yarmouth,
disfranchisement of, ii. 347, n.

Yarns,
stealing of, iv. 116.

Year,
and a day, ii. 552.
in fines, i. 545.
in forfeitures, i. 425.
day and waste, i. 425; iv. 436.
legal meaning of, i. 282.
tenancies by—see Yearly Tenancy.
to year, tenancies from, i. 288.
annual rating value, iii. 71.

Year's arrears,
of rent, iii. 266, 273.

Year to year letting,
annual rateable value, iii. 71, 72.

Year-books, i. 56.

Yearly,
certificate of solicitor, iii. 223, 224.
tenancy, i. 288.

Years,
estates for, i. 280.

Yelverton's Reports, i. 57.

Yeoman, ii. 625, n., 627.

Yeomanry, iii. 150.

York,
and Lancaster, houses of, ii. 440.
province of, iii. 330.
special customs in province of, ii. 225.

Yorkshire,
registration of deeds in, i. 708.
Registries Act (1884), i. *ib.*; iv. 250.

Z.

Zingari, iv. 246, n.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY C. F. ROWORTH, GREAT NEW STREET, FETTER LANE, E.C.